

THE
HOLY BIBLE,
CONTAINING THE
AUTHORIZED VERSION
OF THE
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,
WITH
Twenty Thousand Emendations.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED BY
LONGMAN, BROWN, AND COMPANY,
PATERNOSTER ROW; AND
BARRITT AND CO., BIBLE AND PRAYER-BOOK WAREHOUSE,
FLEET STREET.
M D C C C X L I.

STEREOTYPED AND PRINTED BY JOHN CHILDS AND SON, BUNGAY.

P R E F A C E.

THE history of the earliest translations of the HOLY SCRIPTURES into the Anglo-Saxon language is involved in much obscurity, notwithstanding the researches of Fuller, Lewis, Thompson, Orme, and others. At a council held at Rome in the year 679, it was determined that Britain should be supplied with portions of the Bible, but nothing was accomplished until 701, when the venerable Bede translated the Psalms from the Vulgate; and this was also done in 709 by Adelme, bishop of Sherborne. In 735 Bede completed in his dying moments the Gospel by John; and soon afterwards the bishop of Landisfarne, called by different historians Egbert, Ecbert, Eckart, and Edfrid, gave to his countrymen a translation of several books of the Old Testament. During the next century Alfred the Great ordered that the whole Bible should be translated, and undertook some parts himself, but his death prevented the completion of this noble intention. In 995 Eldrid, or Elfrid, archbishop of Canterbury, translated the Pentateuch, and other historical books; but it was reserved for Wickliffe, in 1380, to give to the English church a translation of the entire Bible. In 1526 Tyndall had the honour to print the first New Testament, all preceeding it having been written with the pen. It was published at Antwerp, to which city he had fled with Myles Coverdale to escape persecution. In 1535 Myles Coverdale printed the Old as well as the New Testament, which he dedicated to Henry VIII. In 1537 this Bible was revised and republished under the feigned name of Thomas Matthewe. In 1539 Archbishop Cranmer, assisted by several learned divines, revised this version, printed it with a preface by himself, and published it with the title of "The Great Bible," and under the sanction and auspices of Henry VIII. In 1560 "the Geneva Bible" appeared, and in 1568 "the Bishops' Bible" was published by Archbishop Parker and seven other bishops. In 1603, at a conference held at Hampton Court, King James the First acceded to the request of Dr. Reynolds and others, and appointed fifty-four learned men (of whom only forty-seven engaged in the work) to revise and correct the Bishops' Bible by collating it with Tyndall's, Coverdale's, Matthewe's, and the Geneva Bible. It was published in 1611, and this is our AUTHORIZED ENGLISH VERSION, which is characterized by unequalled fidelity, perspicuity, simplicity, dignity, and power. It is not only the most accurate standard of our language, but, as a whole, it perhaps approaches nearer to the spirit, the elegance, and the sublimity of the originals than any other translation extant; and it is a delightful circumstance, and one demanding deep and unfeigned gratitude, that whilst during the past two hundred years it has undergone more rigid scrutiny than any other book in the world, and whilst men of commanding intellect and unbounded research (some the friends and others the enemies of revelation) have minutely examined it, and suggested in-

numerable emendations, no one has ever yet detected a single error in reference to those great and vital truths in which all Christians agree. Hence it stands as an impregnable bulwark against the attacks of those who would weaken or destroy the cardinal doctrine of justification by faith alone in the propitiatory sacrifice of our Lord Jesus Christ.

It must excite the wonder of every reflecting mind that so few mistakes, omissions, or mistranslations, should be found in the authorized version; when it is recollected, that it was made many centuries after the originals were written; that printing not having been invented until the fifteenth century, every copy had previously been transcribed with the pen by uninspired and fallible men; and that the translators had but a comparatively limited acquaintance with oriental languages and manners. Besides which, the sacred Scriptures, like all other ancient books, were written without any punctuation or distinction of words; and as several Hebrew letters having very dissimilar significations closely resemble each other, it is surprising that more errors should not exist. Indeed, so inimitable, as an entire production, is the English version, so deep and extensive is the hold it has acquired of the public mind, so sacred has it become by our earliest associations, and by a hallowed prejudice, almost amounting to superstitious attachment, that no new translation materially differing from it is ever likely to become acceptable and popular.

The history of the English Bible records the great alarm that has always been excited by attempts to improve the translation, or to correct its acknowledged defects; and never did these apprehensions exist in a greater degree than when our present version was issued: but the result has proved that they were groundless; for nothing, perhaps, has contributed more to establish the truth of revelation, or to refute the sophistry of scepticism, than these corrections. Had no amended translation been given to us, we should have been compelled at this day to read the Bible as it existed in the days of Wickliffe, when the prevailing and then well understood language of Scripture was thus written: "*bi feith, he that is clepid abraham: obeyed to go out in to a place whiche he schulde take in to eritage, and he wente out: not witynge whidir he schulde go. bi feith he dwelle in the lond of biheest: as in an alien lond: dwellynge in litil housis with Isaac and Iacob euen eiris of the same biheest, for he abode the citee haunyge foundementis, whose craftiman and maker is god.*"

Those who deprecate any interference with the authorized text, lest it should lead to distrust of the contents of the sacred volume, should bear in mind, that desirable as it might have been never to have disturbed the common version, yet it has been and is continually being altered by men of corrupt minds, who suppress and pervert the truth. It is therefore necessary to give to the world those emendations which most orthodox Christians agree in admitting to be more faithful renderings, and thus to counteract and deprive erroneous translations of their injurious influence.

Should an error be detected in Homer or Virgil, or in any other Greek or Roman author, scholars would examine all existing copies to determine the true reading and sense of a single word; or should an omission or misprint be discovered in Milton or Shakspeare, it would be at once corrected. Now, assuredly, the Bible ought to be as perfect and free from defects as any other book; yet any attempt to make our translation as plain, faithful, and intelligible as the originals warrant, even though it tend to overthrow the objections of atheists, sceptics, and infidels, is, by some, deemed unwise and dangerous, if not absolutely impious.

Such timid and scrupulous persons should remember, that, although the general faithfulness and excellence of our version are unquestionable, great changes have taken place in the English language, and such a flood of light has been thrown on the originals by the increased knowledge of Eastern dialects, and by the researches of travellers, that every argument employed in justification of a new translation two hundred years ago, when that now in use first appeared, applies, with tenfold force, to the present attempt. It should also be remembered, that a very different meaning is now attached to many words and forms of expression from that which prevailed when our valuable translation was made. Words then in ordinary use, and well understood, are now wholly discarded, as obscure, uncouth, obsolete, or indelicate; such as *sith*, *astoned*, *taches*, *aliant*, *wotteth*, *fray*, *haft*, *delicates*, *greaves*, *scrabbled*, *earing time*, *marishes*, *helve*, *scant*, *magnifical*, *neese*, *ambassage*, *ouches*, *knop*, *bewray*, &c.; all of which demand the substitution of other words which fully and clearly convey the original meaning of those which have now become unintelligible or improper. In this attempt to render the English version of the sacred Scriptures somewhat more in accordance with the spirit and letter of the originals, notwithstanding the introduction of nearly *twenty thousand emendations*, the least possible violence has been done to the inimitable vigour and beautiful style and expression of the Saxon dialect, so unequalled for its simplicity and power, so admirably adapted to the taste of general readers, and which invests the English Bible with much of its peculiar excellence and attraction.

Since the publication of the authorized version, scholars of pre-eminent piety and profound learning, of untiring industry, and inflexible integrity, have expended more time and talent on the Bible than on any other book in existence; and their combined labours have brought it nearer to a state of perfection than any ancient work. And, surely, if this blessed volume, so replete with the unsearchable riches of Christ, be the most precious boon conferred on the heirs of immortality; if it be the common property of all the children of Adam, written as it was by "holy men of God as they were moved by the Holy Spirit," as well for such as are of comparatively feeble attainments, as for those of powerful intellect, and of cultivated minds; it should be presented to the church and to the world with the results of those labours which have shed so much light on its obscure and difficult passages; light—which has hitherto been scattered through publications so numerous, rare, or costly, as to be inaccessible to the great mass of mankind.

In this version of the Bible every consideration has been subordinated to that of elucidating and illustrating the sacred text, and the object unceasingly kept in view has been to give the *sense* of the inspired penmen, without being paraphrastic; and although most of the proposed emendations are more literal renderings than those for which they are substituted, some few are more free, where the obscurity of the original language required it; yet not even to secure clearness of expression has fidelity of meaning in any instance been compromised. Neither has any merely conjectural rendering been admitted; and the adoption or rejection of every change, whether of punctuation, of a single word, or of an entire sentence, has been the result of much patient and reiterated consideration. Some biblical students may condemn the omission of emendations suggested by translators of erudition and piety, but almost all that have appeared in several hundreds of publications during the last two centuries have been carefully and impartially examined, and those only rejected which were deemed conjectural, useless, or unsupported by sufficient authority. Nearly treble the number might have been introduced, but several of those suggested, even by men of high standing in literature, have been most unwarrantably

framed to sanction some disputed sentiment or heterodox doctrine, and could not be adopted without violating the commandment of Him who has said of his word, "Thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it;" "If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book; and if any man shall take away from the words of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life." Before adopting any emendation, all the known authorities relating to it have been consulted, and no suggestion has been received unless it was well sustained by internal evidence, and deemed to be in accordance with the mind and Spirit of God. Nothing has been altered to gratify the taste of the fastidious: the regions of uncertainty have been avoided, and debateable ground has been but seldom trodden. In every instance where men of equal research and talent have differed, and where there has appeared no preponderance of evidence on either side, it has been considered most prudent to allow the passage to remain as in the authorized version.

Some words used by our translators have necessarily been altered, having no sanction from the Hebrew or Greek languages, such as Easter, candle, candlestick, &c., which were unknown until centuries after the sacred Scriptures were written; and other expressions are so unwarrantable and unsupported by the originals, as "God save the king," "God forbid," "Would to God," "God speed," &c., that although in some measure hallowed by familiar use, yet could not be allowed to remain, being direct violations of the commandment, "Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain." Connected with this subject is the alteration which scholars and divines of the highest eminence have proposed to make in reference to the terms JEHOVAH and ADONAI, which, in our version, are indiscriminately translated Lord, a title equally given in the English Bible to Him who is the only uncreated, self-existent, unchangeable, and almighty Being, "whose name alone is Jehovah," and to mere men in authority, "the lords of the heathen," and others. Although by many persons it may be deemed desirable to adopt the distinctive title of JEHOVAH, as belonging exclusively to Him who bears a name inapplicable to any created being, still, as it does not involve any compromise with error, or sacrifice of truth, it has been thought best, after the most mature consideration, to retain the word LORD, because it is inseparably associated by Christians with their earliest and most sacred feelings, and with their ordinary devotional engagements and language. There are a few words, such as Gehenna, (Matt. v. 22,) which cannot be translated into English, and therefore remain as in the original, but are fully explained in the General Index, at the end of this Bible.

Numerous grammatical errors, occasioned by the carelessness of transcribers, have been rectified. The punctuation has been carefully examined and corrected, but always with a strict and conscientious regard to the meaning of the sacred writers. Uniformity in translating the same original words has been observed, wherever it was practicable; but there are many words, such as life, soul, hell, &c., which could not be always rendered the same without obscuring the sense and impairing the meaning of the inspired penmen: and this is one of the many proofs of wisdom displayed by our translators, who have employed, with judicious variety, different words expressive of the same meaning.

Many of the marginal readings of the authorized version have been substituted, being decidedly preferable to those in the text; and their adoption has given energy and clearness to passages otherwise feeble and obscure. In several places the Hebrew idioms have been restored, on account of their beauty and force; but, in some instances, they have been abandoned, and the sense of the passage has been

given in preference—a practice very frequently adopted by our translators. Not a few of the most valuable emendations have been taken from the old English Bibles, because, in the judgment of eminent biblical critics, they far excel, both in perspicuity and fidelity, the corresponding words or sentiments in our present version; and it is gratifying to find that the majority of those passages of holy writ which have supplied infidels and sceptics with their most plausible objections, when correctly rendered, are destitute of any thing to support their vaunted triumph.

Faithfulness and consistency alike demand the abandonment of the practice of distinguishing supplementary words by printing them in italics, since many such words are in our authorized version without any such distinctive character; and were the principle fairly and fully carried out, it would involve the necessity of printing in italics a vast number of words not hitherto so characterized. Luther, Houbigant, Geddes, Campbell, and other eminent biblical scholars, have disapproved of thus distinguishing those words which our translators were compelled to introduce, on account of the elliptical brevity and peculiar grammatical construction of the Hebrew and Greek languages, and without the employment of which it would have been impossible to have made the sentence complete, or to have conveyed to the English reader the meaning of the inspired writers. Many words put in italics in our authorized version have been entirely withdrawn, because they obscure the sense, have no sanction from the originals, and are rejected by every sound biblical critic.

In the Bible now presented to the church and to the world, the sacred Scriptures are restored as nearly as possible to their original form, many of the chapters in our authorized version being most unwarrantably separated. This was first done in the Latin edition, in 1220, by Stephen Langton, then archbishop of Canterbury; and still more objectionably, in 1250, by Cardinal Hugo, de Sancto Charo, and his associates. The yet more uncalled for, arbitrary, and absurd division of paragraphs into verses, was first made by Sanctes Pagninus at Lyons, in 1527, and subsequently about the middle of the sixteenth century, by Robert Stephens, a learned printer of Paris, during a journey on horseback (*inter equitandum*) from that city to Lyons. He began with the Greek New Testament; but, in 1557, he introduced similar divisions into the Pentateuch, or five books of Moses, which from an early period had been separated by the Jews into sections corresponding with the number of sabbaths in the year. In 1661, the entire Bible was so marred, and this injudicious subdivision into verses has been continued to the present day, although it frequently obscures the sense, breaks the narrative, and weakens or destroys the argument of the sacred writer. The first English Bible thus disfigured was printed at Geneva, by holy and devoted men who, during the persecution of Queen Mary, fled to that city, where they published the Bible long and deservedly esteemed as “the Geneva Bible.”

The metrical portions of holy writ are printed in parallelisms; and the paragraphs as suggested by Reeve, Boothroyd, Coit, and others, have been adopted; but for the convenience of reference, the numbers of the chapters and verses are retained in the margin.

The names and authorities proposing and supporting the emendations in this version of the Bible could not be given without increasing the book to at least ten times its present size, as will appear by one illustration. The Hebrew word *barak* is in the 1st and 2nd chapters of Job translated “curse,” and this is defended by the learned Selden and others; but by many biblical scholars of the highest eminence, it is maintained that it should be rendered “bless.” Now, were the editor to enter fully into this discussion, he must adduce the lengthened and often tedious and intricate

arguments and trains of reasoning, for the adoption of the one word, and the rejection of the other, as they are to be found in the works of Mason Good, Lee, Clarke, Leigh, Selden, Noldius, Boothroyd, and others; and were he to do the same with each of the many thousand emendations adopted by him, it is evident that several additional volumes would be required. He has therefore merely brought together the well-sustained emendations of some of the holiest and most learned men who have lived during the last two centuries. In this delightful work the editor has been engaged more than thirty years: it has been his solace and relief under the anxieties and toils of an arduous profession, thus to sit and be refreshed by the fountains of living waters: yet none but those who have been similarly occupied can duly appreciate or form any idea of the amount of labour which it has involved. It is now offered as a contribution towards a more perfect revision of the authorized version; and although it professes nothing absolutely new, and lays no claim to the impress of perfection, yet, having been commenced, carried on, and brought to a termination under a deep sense of responsibility, and in simple and prayerful dependence on Divine guidance and teaching, he trusts it may tend to promote the glory of God, and to advance the eternal interests of men, and more especially of that church which Jesus purchased with his most precious blood.

The emendations are derived from the Vatican, Alexandrian, and Aldine copies of the Septuagint; the Syriac, Arabic, Chaldee, Coptic, Samaritan, Ethiopic, Latin, Italian, French, German, Old English, and other versions of the sacred Scriptures; and also from the works of Lee, Bekker, J. P. Smith, Mill, Biel, Lowth, Boothroyd, Doddridge, Patrick, Greenfield, Geddes, Bloomfield, Vitringa, Lampe, Bodius, Loeke, De Dieu, Campbell, Guise, Lightfoot, Mead, Horne, Arbuthnot, Coverdale, Jebb, Priestley, Wotton, Theophylact, Beza, Macknight, Skinner, Reid, Horsley, Vander-Hooght, Le Long, Kennicott, Newcome, Watson, Theodotion, Jenour, Mudge, Wemyss, Laurentius, Stephens, Hutcheson, Haldane, Manton, Jenkins, Lowman, Jones, Calmet, Keith, Roberts, D'Oyley, Hewlett, Lloyd, Wilson, Tennison, Field, Scattergood, Barker, Hayes, Canne, Sutcliffe, Newman, Turton, Reineccius, Noldius, Wynne, Scarlet, Harwood, Penn, Burgh, Pick, Stroud, Green, Lardner, Williams, Fuller, Poole, Fell, Blayney, Good, Bellamy, Bush, Pagninus, Geierus, Valckenær, Herodotus, Bennett, Dobree, Clarke, Johnson, Townson, Townsend, Pirie, Romaine, Pococke, Augustine, Gill, Bayley, Harvey, Henry, Scott, Leighton, Peters, Owen, Percy, Tilotson, Hall, M'Lean, Walton, Holden, Burder, Burgess, Fletcher, Harris, Hallett, Jahn, Michaelis, Morison, Wardlaw, Hodgson, Newton, Robinson, Paley, Sharpe, Pearson, Watts, Stackhouse, Simon, Witsius, Dwight, Wetstein, Hody, Schleusner, Griesbach, Justin Martyr, Whitby, Symonds, Watson, Leigh, Taylor, Casaubon, Pearce, Claude, Ryland, Scholefield, Onkelos, Aquila, Tucker, Cox, Holme, Luther, Iken, Hales, Mede, Dodd, Jennings, Godwin, Prideaux, Benson, Tremellius, Buxtorf, Knox, Bryant, Fenelon, Le Clerc, Harmer, Nolan, Mercer, Rosenmüller, Eusebius, Doederlein, Fleming, Saurin, Walford, Middleton, Wordsworth, Du Veil, Woodhouse, Maimonides, Dathius, Blackwall, Schöttgen, Bengel, Hammond, Venema, Adams, Davenant, Knatchbull, Stuart, Hurdis, Baumgarten, Philo, Winder, Parkhurst, Bate, Savory, Allen, Dathe, Levi, Bochart, Ludolf, Shaw, De Rossi, Symmachus, Houbigant, Tomlinson, Ware, Capellus, Edwards, Jerome, Gesenius, Rabbi Kimchi, Ben Gerson, and Ben Jarchi, Holwell, Valpy, Tomline, Usher, Stock, Selden, Heath, Ostervald, Ward, Elmer, Robertson, Thompson, Schultens, Reiske, Barrington, Cocceius, Durell, Mercier, Desvoeux, Aben Ezra, Chandler, Gataker, Secker, Wintle, Stoner, Faber, Booth, Forsyth, Wheeler, Mendelssohn, Baudinell, Richie, Ambrose, Melancthon, Hodge, Weston, Wells, Mant, Davidson, Macculloch,

Leusden, Gray, Harwood, Grabe, Drusius, Laney, Dupin, Kidder, Maundrell, Volney, Grey, Marsh, Meuschen, Stillingfleet, Dodson, Ainsworth, Benjoin, Greenway, Merrick, Worsley, Purver, Wakefield, Haweis, Willis, Dawson, Street, Mudge, White, Pierce, Wesley, Nares, Magee, Spanheim, Pilkington, Beausobre, David and Henry Hunter, Henderson, Shuttleworth, Grotius, and others. But let it not be supposed that the editor has personally examined, or primarily derived, all his emendations from the original works of the authors whose names are here recorded. This would imply an acquaintance with almost every modern and ancient language, and with deep and extensive biblical criticism, to which he makes no pretension. He disavows any thing but industrious research, inflexible integrity, and inviolable impartiality, whilst collating the labours of the many whose learning and piety have so greatly contributed towards this more perfect translation of the sacred Scriptures. His motto therefore is, "Others have laboured;" I have "entered into their labours."

Some private manuscripts, never before examined, have been intrusted to the editor; and several passages, respecting which the greatest difference of opinion exists, he has himself collated with the Codex Vaticanus, and other rare and valuable manuscripts in the Vatican library at Rome. In conclusion, he would say to his fellow men, "With me it is a very small thing to be judged by you, or by man's judgment: yea, I do not even judge mine own self: for though I am not conscious of any unfaithfulness, yet am I not hereby justified; but he who judgeth me is the Lord." And finally, the results of his lengthened labours are now, with the most profound reverence, and with the deepest humility, laid at His feet whose glorious perfections adorn the sacred page, and who is himself emphatically and essentially "THE WORD OF GOD."

London, May 1st, 1841.

CANONICAL ORDER OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	CHAPS.		CHAPS.		CHAPS.
GENESIS	50	II. Chronicles	36	Daniel	12
Exodus	40	Ezra	10	Hosea	14
Leviticus	27	Nehemiah	13	Joel	3
Numbers	36	Esther	10	Amos	9
Deuteronomy	34	Job	42	Obadiah	1
Joshua	24	Psalms	150	Jonah	4
Judges	21	Proverbs	31	Micah	7
Ruth	4	Ecclesiastes	12	Nahum	3
I. Samuel	31	Song of Solomon	8	Habakkuk	3
II. Samuel	24	Isaiah	66	Zephaniah	3
I. Kings	22	Jeremiah	52	Haggai	2
II. Kings	25	Lamentations	5	Zechariah	14
I. Chronicles	29	Ezekiel	48	Malachi	4

CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

GENESIS.	I. Kings i. to xi.	II. Chronicles x. to
Job.	II. Chronicles i. to ix.	end.
Exodus.	Proverbs.	II. Kings.
Leviticus.	Ecclesiastes.	Jeremiah.
Deuteronomy.	I. Kings xii. to end.	Lamentations.
Numbers.	Jonah.	Obadiah.
Joshua.	Joel.	Ezekiel.
Judges.	Amos.	Daniel.
Ruth.	Micah.	Haggai.
I. Samuel.	Hosea.	Zechariah.
II. Samuel.	Nahum.	Esther.
I. Chronicles.	Isaiah.	Ezra.
Psalms.	Zephaniah.	Nehemiah.
Songs of Solomon.	Habakkuk.	Malachi.

CANONICAL ORDER OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	CHAPS.		CHAPS.		CHAPS.
MATTHEW	28	Ephesians	6	Hebrews	13
Mark	16	Philippians	4	James	5
Luke	24	Colossians	4	I. Peter	5
John	21	I. Thessalonians	5	II. Peter	3
Acts	28	II. Thessalonians	3	I. John	5
Romans	16	I. Timothy	6	II. John	1
I. Corinthians	16	II. Timothy	4	III. John	1
II. Corinthians	13	Titus	3	Jude	1
Galatians	6	Philemon	1	Revelation	22

CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

MATTHEW.	Philippians.	Mark.
Galatians.	Colossians.	II. Timothy.
I. Thessalonians.	Philemon.	II. Peter.
II. Thessalonians.	Luke.	I. John.
I. Corinthians.	Hebrews.	II. John.
II. Corinthians.	Acts.	III. John.
Romans.	I. Timothy.	Jude.
Ephesians.	I. Peter.	Revelation.
James.	Titus.	John.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

GENESIS.

IN the beginning God created the heavens and the earth: and the earth was without form and void; and darkness was upon the surface of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the surface of the waters. **1**

And God said, Let there be light, and there was light. And God saw that the light was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day. **3 4 5**

And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and God called the firmament the Heavens. And the evening and the morning were the second day. **6 7 8**

And God said, Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together to one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. And God said, Let the earth bring forth tender plants on its surface, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after its kind, whose seed is in itself: and it was so. And the earth brought forth plants, and herb yielding seed after its kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after its kind: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the third day. **9 10 11 12 13**

And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater one to rule the day, and the lesser one with the stars to rule the night. And God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth, and to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. **14 15 16 17 18 19**

And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the living creature that moveth, and let birds fly above the earth in the open firmament of the heavens. And God created great whales, and every living and creeping creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged bird after its kind: and God saw that it was good. And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters of the seas, and let birds multiply in the earth. And the evening and the morning were the fifth day. **20 21 22 23**

And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after its kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and wild beast of the earth after its kind: and it was so. And God made the wild beast of the earth after its kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind: and God saw that it was good. **24 25**

And God said, Let us make mankind in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that creepeth upon the earth. **26 27 28**

GENESIS II. III.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the surface of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for food. And to every beast of the earth, and to every bird of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein is life, I have given every green herb for food: and it was so. And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

2 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And by the seventh day God had completed his works which he had made; and he ceased on the seventh day from all his works which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that on it he had ceased from all his works which he had created and made.

4 This is the origin of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, on the 5 day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens, and every plant of the field before it was on the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the 6 ground. But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole surface of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

8 And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the 9 man whom he had formed. And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food; the tree of life also in the 10 midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became 11 into four streams. The name of the first is Pison: which compasseth the whole land 12 of Havilah, where there is gold; and the gold of that land is good: there is the 13 pearl and the onyx stone. And the name of the second river is Gihon: which com- 14 passeth the whole land of Ethiopia. And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took Adam, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it 16 and to keep it. And the LORD God commanded Adam, saying, Of every tree of the 17 garden thou mayest freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil thou shalt not eat: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 And the LORD God said, It is not good that Adam should be alone; let us make 19 him a helpmate. And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every bird of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name 20 thereof. And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found a helpmate.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and while he slept he 22 took one of his ribs, and closed up the place with flesh; and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, he made into a woman, and brought her unto the man. 23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be 24 called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they two shall be one flesh. 25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3 NOW the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made: and he said unto the woman, Hath God really said, Ye shall not eat 2 of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of 3 the fruit of every tree of the garden, but of the fruit of that tree which is in the 4 midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, 5 lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, your eyes shall be opened, so that by 6 knowing good and evil ye shall be as God.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and 7 gave of it also unto her husband; and they did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves girdles.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God waxing louder and louder in the gar- 9 den in the cool of the day: and for fear of him Adam and his wife hid themselves 10 amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was

GENESIS IV.

afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that 11
 thou wast naked? What, of the tree of which I commanded thee that thou shouldst
 not eat hast thou eaten? And Adam said, The woman whom thou gavest to be 12
 with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And the LORD God said unto the 13
 woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me,
 and I did eat.

And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art 14
 cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou
 go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: and I will put enmity between 15
 thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; he shall bruise thy head,
 and thou shalt bruise his heel.

Unto the woman he said, I will surely multiply thy sorrow with thy conception; in 16
 anguish thou shalt bring forth children; and thou shalt be in subjection to thy hus-
 band, and he shall rule over thee.

And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, 17
 and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat
 of it: the ground shall be cursed for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the
 days of thy life; thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt 18
 eat the herb of the field; in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou re- 19
 turn to the dust; since out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou hast been, and unto
 dust shalt thou turn again.

And Adam called his wife's name Eve [LIFE-GIVER]; because she was the mother 20
 of all living. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of 21
 skins, and clothed them.

And the LORD God said, Behold, Adam would become as one of us, to know 22
 good and evil: and now possibly he will put forth his hand, and take also of the tree
 of life, and eat, that he may live for ever: therefore the LORD God sent him forth 23
 from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove 24
 out Adam; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming
 sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

AND Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bore Cain [ACQUISITION], 4
 and said, I have gotten a man-child from the LORD. And she again bore his brother
 Abel [VANITY]. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the
 ground.

And, in process of time, Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering 3
 unto the LORD. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the 4
 fat thereof: and the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: but unto
 Cain and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his 5
 countenance fell. And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why 6
 is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if 7
 thou doest not well, a sin offering lieth at thy door. And unto thee may be his
 desire, and thou mayest rule over him.

And Cain said to Abel his brother, Let us go into the field: and when they were 8
 in the field, Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. And the LORD 9
 said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: am I my
 brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's 10
 blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, 11
 which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; when 12
 thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a
 fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth. And Cain said unto the LORD, 13
 My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou drivest me out this day 14
 from this land; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a
 vagabond in the land; and every one who findeth me shall slay me. And the 15
 LORD said unto him, Not so: whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on
 him sevenfold. And the LORD gave a token to Cain, lest any finding him should
 kill him. And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land 16
 of Nod, on the east of Eden.

And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bore Enoch: and he built a 17
 city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. And unto 18
 Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael:
 and Methusael begat Lamech.

And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the 19
 name of the other Zillah. And Adah bore Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell 20
 in tents, and of such as have care of cattle. And his brother's name was Jubal: he 21

GENESIS V. VI.

22 was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. And Zillah, she also bore Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron : and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. And Lamech said unto his wives,

Adah and Zillah, hear my voice ;
Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech :
Have I slain a man to my wounding,
And a young man to my hurt ?
24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,
Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

25 And Adam knew Eve his wife again ; and she bore a son, and called his name Seth [A SUBSTITUTE] : For God, said she, hath appointed me another son instead of Abel, whom Cain slew. And to Seth also there was born a son ; and he called his name Enos : then began men to be called by the name of the LORD.

5 THIS is the record of the genealogy of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him : male and female created he them ; and blessed them, and called their name Mankind, in the day when they were created.

3 And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image ; and called his name Seth : and the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years : and he begat sons and daughters. And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years : and he died.

6 7 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat Enos : and Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters : and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years : and he died.

9 10 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan : and Enos lived, after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters : and all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years : and he died.

12 13 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel : and Cainan lived, after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters : and all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years : and he died.

15 16 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared : and Mahalaleel lived, after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters : and all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years : and he died.

18 19 And Jared lived a hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enoch : and Jared lived, after he begat Enoch, eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters : and all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years : and he died.

21 22 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah : and Enoch so walked that he pleased God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters : and all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years : and Enoch so walked that he pleased God : and he was not ; for God took him.

25 26 And Methuselah lived a hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech : and Methuselah lived, after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters : and all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years : and he died.

28 29 And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son : and he called his name Noah [COMFORTER], saying, This same shall comfort us amidst our work and the toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed. And Lamech lived, after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters : and all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years : and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old : and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth.
6 AND when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, the sons of the chiefs saw the daughters of men that they were beautiful ; and they took them wives of all whom they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for the transgression of his flesh : yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days ; and also after that, when the sons of the chiefs came in unto the daughters of men, and they bore children to them, the same became men of renown, the mighty men of old.

5 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that the purposes and desires of the thoughts of his heart were only evil continually. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his

7 heart. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face

GENESIS VII.

of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the birds of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD. These are the generations of 89
Noah: Noah was a just man and upright in his generation; and Noah so walked
that he pleased God. And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. The 10 11
earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God 12
looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his
way upon the earth.

And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is 13
filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them from the earth.
Make thee an ark of gopher wood: rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch 14
it within and without with pitch. And this is the fashion which thou shalt make 15
it of. The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cu-
bits, and the height of it thirty cubits. A roof shalt thou make to the ark, and thou 16
shalt finish it a cubit above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side there-
of; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it. And, behold! I, even 17
I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the
breath of life, from under the heavens; and everything that is in the earth shall
die. But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt go into the ark, 18
thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. And of every living 19
thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive
with thee; they shall be male and female. Of birds after their kind, and of cattle 20
after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after its kind, two of every sort
shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that 21
is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for
them. Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he. 22

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Go thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee 7
have I seen righteous before me in this generation. Of every clean beast thou shalt
take to thee seven pairs, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean
two pairs, the male and his female. Of birds also of the air seven pairs, the male and 3
the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, 4
and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living
substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth. And Noah 5
did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. 6
And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into 7
the ark, because of the waters of the flood. Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are 8
not clean, and of birds, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth, there 9
went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had
commanded Noah. And after seven days, the waters of the flood were upon the 10
earth.

In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day 11
of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and
the floodgates of the heavens were opened. And the storm of rain was upon the 12
earth forty days and forty nights. In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and 13
Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his
sons with them, into the ark; they, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle 14
after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind,
and every fowl after its kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in unto Noah 15
into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. And they that 16
went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the
LORD shut him in.

And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bore 17
up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth. And the waters prevailed, and were 18
increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.
And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that 19
were under the whole heavens, were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters 20
prevail; and the mountains were covered.

And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, of birds, and of cattle, and of beast, 21
and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: all in 22
whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. And every 23
living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man,
and cattle, and the creeping things, and the birds of the heavens; and they were
destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they who were with

24 him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.

8 AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark : and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters 2 assuaged. The fountains also of the deep and the floodgates of the heavens were 3 stopped, and the rain from the heavens was restrained ; and the waters returned from off the earth continually : and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, 5 upon the mountains of Ararat. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month : in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 And at the end of forty days, Noah opened the window of the ark which he had 7 made : and he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were 8 dried up from off the earth. Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the 9 waters were abated from off the face of the ground ; but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth : then he put forth his hand, and took her, and 10 pulled her in unto him into the ark. And he stayed yet other seven days ; and 11 again he sent forth the dove out of the ark ; and the dove came in to him in the evening ; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive branch plucked off : so Noah knew that 12 the waters were abated from off the earth. And he stayed yet other seven days ; and sent forth the dove ; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 And in the six hundredth and first year of the life of Noah, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth : and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was 14 dry. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 16 And God spoke unto Noah, saying, Go forth out of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and 17 thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of birds, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing, that creepeth upon the earth ; that they may be fruitful, and multiply upon the 18 earth. And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him : 19 every beast, and every bird, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 And Noah built an altar unto the LORD ; and took of every clean beast, and of 21 every clean bird, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And the LORD smelled a sweet savour ; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake ; although the purposes and desires of man's heart are evil from his youth ; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have 22 done. While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

9 AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every bird of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea ; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be food for you ; even as the green herb have 4 5 I given you all things. But flesh with the life-blood thereof shall ye not eat. And surely of your life-blood will I require an account ; at the hand of every one living will I require it ; at the hand of man, and at the hand of every man's brother will I 6 require the life of man. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be 7 shed ; (for in the image of God made he man.) And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply ; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 9 And God spoke unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, And I, behold, I 10 establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you ; and with every living creature that is with you, of the birds, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth 11 with you ; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth. And I will establish my covenant with you ; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the 12 waters of a flood ; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and 13 every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations : I do set my bow in 14 the cloud, and it shall be for a token of the covenant between me and the earth. And 15 when I bring a cloud over the earth, the bow shall be seen in the cloud : and I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of

all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the 16
bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the ever-
lasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon
the earth. And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I 17
have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

AND the sons of Noah, who went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and 18
Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan. These are the three sons of Noah: and 19
of them was the whole earth overspread.

And Noah became a husbandman, and planted a vineyard: and he drank of the 20 21
wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. And Ham, the 22
father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren who were
without. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoul- 23
ders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces
were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. And Noah awoke from 24
his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him. And he said, Cursed 25
be Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren. And he said, Bless- 26
ed of the LORD God be Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. God shall en- 27
large Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his
servant. And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. And all 28 29
the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years; and he died.

Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: **10**
and unto them were sons born after the flood. The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and
Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. And the sons 3
of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah. And the sons of Javan; Eli- 4
shah, and Tarshish, Chittim, and Rodanim. By these were the isles of the Gentiles 5
divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan. And the 6 7
sons of Cush; Seha, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtechah: and
the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a 8 9
mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty
hunter before the LORD. And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and 10
Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. He went forth to war against 11
Assyria, and built Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah, and Resen, between 12
Nineveh, the great city, and Calah.

And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, and Pa- 13 14
thrusim, and Casluhim, (out of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphtorim.

And Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn, and Heth, and the Jebusite, and the Amo- 15 16
rite, and the Girgashite, and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, and the Ar- 17 18
vadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of
the Canaanites spread abroad. And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, 19
as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest, unto Sodom, and Gomorrah,
and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha. These are the sons of Ham, after their 20
families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth 21
the elder, even to him were sons born. The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and 22
Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram. And the sons of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, 23
and Meshech. And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber. And unto Eber 24 25
were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg [DIVISION]; for in his days was
the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. And Joktan begat Almodad, 26
and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, 27
and Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba, and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these 28 29
were the sons of Joktan. And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest, unto 30
Sephar a mount of the east. These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after
their tongues, in their lands, after their nations. These are the families of the sons 31
of Noah, according to their genealogies: and by these were the nations distinguished
in the earth after the flood.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one purpose. And as they **11**
journeyed from the east, they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt
there.

And they said one to another, Come, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. 3
And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Come, 4
let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto the heavens; and let
us make us an everlasting monument, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of

GENESIS XII.

5 the whole earth. And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which
6 the children of men built. And the LORD said, Behold, the people are of one
purpose, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now no-
7 thing will restrain them from doing that which they have purposed to do. Come,
let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand
8 one another's speech. So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the
9 face of all the earth; and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name of
it called Babel [CONFUSION]; because the LORD did there confound the language
of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face
of all the earth.

10 THESE are the generations of Shem: Shem was a hundred years old, and begat
11 Arphaxad two years after the flood: and Shem lived, after he begat Arphaxad, five
12 hundred years, and begat sons and daughters. And Arphaxad lived five and thirty
13 years, and begat Salah: and Arphaxad lived, after he begat Salah, four hundred
14 and three years, and begat sons and daughters. And Salah lived thirty years, and
15 begat Eber: and Salah lived, after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and
16 begat sons and daughters. And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg:
17 and Eber lived, after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons
18 19 and daughters. And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: and Peleg lived,
20 after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters. And
21 Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: and Reu lived, after he begat Se-
22 rug, two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters. And Serug lived
23 thirty years, and begat Nahor: and Serug lived, after he begat Nahor, two hundred
24 years, and begat sons and daughters. And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and
25 begat Terah: and Nahor lived, after he begat Terah, a hundred and nineteen years,
26 and begat sons and daughters. And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram,
Nahor, and Haran.
27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran;
28 and Haran begat Lot. And Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the
29 land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. And Abram and Nahor took them wives:
the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the
30 daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. But Sarai was
31 barren; she had no child. And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Ha-
ran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they
went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and
32 they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. And the days of Terah were one hundred
and forty-five years; and Terah died in Haran.

12 NOW the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy
kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee: and I will
make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and
3 thou shalt be a blessing: and I will bless them who bless thee, and curse him who
curseth thee: and through thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him:
5 and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. And
Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that
they had gathered, and all the servants whom they had gotten in Haran; and they
went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of
7 Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land. And the LORD appeared unto
Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there built he an altar
unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched
his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he built an
9 altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. And Abram jour-
neyed, going on still toward the south.

10 And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn
11 there; for the famine was grievous in the land. And when he was come near to
enter into Egypt, he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a
12 beautiful woman to look upon: therefore when the Egyptians shall see thee, they
shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and I
shall live because of thee.

14 And when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she
15 was very beautiful. The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her be-

fore Pharaoh : and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. And he entreated 16
 Abram well for her sake : and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and menserv-
 ants, and maidservants, and she-asses, and camels. And the LORD smote Pharaoh 17
 and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife. And Pharaoh 18
 called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou
 not tell me that she was thy wife? why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have 19
 taken her to me to wife : now, therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.
 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him : and they sent him away, and his 20
 wife, and all that he had.

And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot **13**
 with him, into the south to Negib. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and
 in gold. And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the 3
 place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai ; unto the 4
 place of the altar, which he had made there formerly : and where Abram had called
 on the name of the LORD.

And Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. And the 5 6
 land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together ; for their substance
 was great, so that they could not dwell together. And there was a strife between 7
 the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle : (and the Canaanite
 and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.) And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be 8
 no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herd-
 men ; for we be brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I 9
 pray thee, from me : if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right ; or if
 thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of the Jordan as thou comest 10
 to Zoar, that it was well watered every where, even as the garden of the LORD, like
 the land of Egypt, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah. Then Lot 11
 chose him all the plain of the Jordan ; and Lot journeyed east : and they separated
 themselves the one from the other. Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot 12
 dwelt in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom. But the men 13
 of Sodom were exceedingly wicked and sinners before the LORD.

And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lift up 14
 now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward,
 and eastward, and westward : for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, 15
 and to thy seed for ever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth : so 16
 that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.
 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it ; for I will 17
 give it unto thee. Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain 18
 of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

AND in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, **14**
 Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goim ; these made war with Bera
 king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and
 Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar. All these were 3
 joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea. Twelve years they 4
 served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. And in the four-
 teenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings who were with him, and smote the 5
 Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh
 Kiriathaim, and the Horites in their Mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the 6
 wilderness. And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, (which is Kadesh,) and 7
 smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, who dwelt in Haze-
 zon-tamar. And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and 8
 the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is
 Zoar) ; and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim ; with Chedorlaomer 9
 the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of Goim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and
 Arioch king of Ellasar ; four kings with five. And the vale of Siddim was full of 10
 slimepits ; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah were defeated, and many fell there ;
 and they who remained fled to the mountain. And they took all the goods of 11
 Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way. And they took 12
 Lot, Abram's brother's son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

And there came one who had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew ; for he dwelt 13
 in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner ; and
 these were confederate with Abram. And when Abram heard that his brother was 14
 taken captive, he led forth his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred
 and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan. And he divided his servants against 15

them by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 And the king of Sodom went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings who were with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale. And Melchizedek, king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine; and he was the priest of the most high God. And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of the heavens and earth: and blessed be the most high God, who hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And Abram gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself. And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lifted up my hand unto the LORD, the most high God, the possessor of the heavens and earth, that I will not take from a thread even to a shoe-latchet, and that I will not take anything that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich: save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men who went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

15 AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. (For Abram had said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the son of the steward of my house, this Eliezer of Damascus, is mine heir?) And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed; and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir. And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he who shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now towards the heavens, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be. And Abram believed in the LORD; and it was counted to him for righteousness. And he said unto him, I am the LORD who brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it. And he said, O Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? And he said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon. And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not. And when the birds of prey came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away. And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, horror and great darkness fell upon him. And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be sojourners in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them: and they shall afflict them four hundred years; and also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterwards shall they come out with great substance. And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age: but in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites will then be full. And when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a flame of fire passed between those pieces. In that same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from Sehor, the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river Euphrates: the Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

16 Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bore him no children; and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing; I pray thee, go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife. And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee. But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face. And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence comest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mis-

truss, and submit thyself under her hands. And the angel of the LORD said unto 10
 her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.
 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt 11
 bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael [GOD HEARETH]; because the LORD
 hath heard the prayers offered in thy affliction. And he will be a wild man; his 12
 hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall
 dwell in the presence of all his brethren. And she called the name of the LORD who 13
 spoke unto her, El-roi [THOU GOD SEEST ME]: for she said, Here have I also looked
 after him who seeth me? Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi [THE WELL 14
 OF HIM WHO LIVETH AND SEETH ME]; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.
 And Hagar bore Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, whom Hagar bore, 15
 Ishmael. And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bore Ishmael
 to him.

And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, 17
 and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou upright.
 And I will confirm my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee ex- 2
 ceedingly. And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, As for 3 4
 me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.
 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham 5
 [FATHER OF A GREAT MULTITUDE]; for a father of many nations have I made thee.
 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings 6
 shall come out of thee. And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and 7
 thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God
 unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed 8
 after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting pos-
 session; and I will be their God.

And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and 9
 thy seed after thee in their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, 10
 between me and you and thy seed after thee; every man-child among you shall be
 circumcised. And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a 11
 token of the covenant betwixt me and you. And he who is eight days old shall be 12
 circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he who is born in the
 house, or bought with money of any stranger, who is not of thy seed. He who is 13
 born in thy house, and he who is bought with thy money, must needs be circum-
 cised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. And 14
 the uncircumcised man-child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul
 shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name 15
 Sarai, but Sarah [PRINCESS] shall her name be. And I will bless her, and give thee a 16
 son of her, whom also I will bless: yea, I will bless her, and she shall become a
 mother of nations; and kings of people shall be of her. Then Abraham fell upon 17
 his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him who is a
 hundred years old? and shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear? And Abraham 18
 said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live before thee! And God said, Sarah thy 19
 wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac [LAUGHTER]:
 and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his 20
 seed after him. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him,
 and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall 21
 he beget, and I will make him a great nation. But my covenant will I establish with
 Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham. And Abra- 22 23
 ham took Ishmael his son, and all who were born in his house, and all who were
 bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circum-
 cised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. And 24
 Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised. And Ishmael 25
 his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised. In the selfsame day was 26
 Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. And all the men of his house, born in 27
 the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, as he sat in the tent 18
 door in the heat of the day; and he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men
 stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and
 bowed himself toward the ground, and said, My lords, if now I have found favour in 3
 your sight, pass not away, I pray you, from your servant: let a little water, I pray 4
 you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: and I will 5

fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three
7 measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth. And Abraham ran
unto the herd, and fetched a calf, tender and good, and gave it unto a young man;
8 and he hastened to dress it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he
had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they
did eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the
10 tent. And the LORD said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of
life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it, for she was behind
11 him at the door of the tent. Now Abraham and Sarah were old and advanced in age;
12 and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. Therefore Sarah laughed
within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have that pleasure, my lord being
13 old also? And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying,
14 Shall I of a surety bear a child, who am old? Is anything too hard for the LORD?
At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and
15 Sarah shall have a son. Then Sarah denied; saying, I laughed not; for she was
afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked towards Sodom; and Abraham went
17 with them to bring them on the way. And the LORD said, Shall I conceal from
18 Abraham my servant that which I am about to do; seeing that Abraham shall surely
become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed
19 through him? For I know him, that he will command his children and his house-
hold after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judg-
ment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of
20 him. And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and
21 because their sin is very grievous, I will go down now, and see whether they have
done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I
22 will know. And the men turned their faces from thence, and went towards Sodom:
but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the
24 wicked? Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy
25 and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? That be far from
thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the
righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all
26 the earth do right? And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within
27 the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. And Abraham answered and
said, Behold now, I who am but dust and ashes have taken upon me to speak unto
28 the LORD. Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou
destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I
29 will not destroy it. And he spoke unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there
30 shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake. And he
said unto him, Oh! let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak. Peradventure
there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD. Per-
adventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for
32 twenty's sake. And he said, Oh! let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet
but this once. Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not de-
33 stroy it for ten's sake. And the LORD went away, as soon as he had left commun-
ing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

19 AND the two angels came to Sodom in the evening; and Lot sat in the gate of
Sodom: and Lot, seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with
2 his face towards the ground; and he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you,
into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise
up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street
3 all night. And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and
entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened cakes,
and they did eat.

4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compass-
5 ed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: and
they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men who came in to thee
6 this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. And Lot went out
7 at the door unto them, and shut the door after him, and said, I pray you, brethren,

do not so wickedly. Behold now, I have two daughters who have not known man ; 8
 let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your
 eyes; only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow
 of my roof. And they said, Stand back. And they said again, Shall one who came 9
 in only to sojourn be a judge? now will we deal worse with thee, than with them.
 And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.
 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut 10
 to the door. And they smote the men who were at the door of the house with 11
 blindness, both small and great; so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

And the angels said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy 12
 sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of
 this place; for we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great be- 13
 fore the face of the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. And Lot 14
 went out, and spoke unto his sons-in-law, who were betrothed to his daughters, and
 said, Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. But he
 seemed as one who mocked unto his sons-in-law.

And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take 15
 thy wife, and thy two daughters, who are here; lest thou be consumed in the punish-
 ment of the city. And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and 16
 upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; (the LORD
 being merciful unto them :) and they brought them forth, and set them without 17
 the city. And when they had brought them forth abroad, they said, Escape for
 thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the
 mountain, lest thou be consumed. And Lot said unto one of them, Oh! not so, 18
 my lord: behold, now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast 19
 magnified thy mercy, which thou hast showed unto me in saving my life; and I
 cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die: behold, now, this 20
 city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh! let me escape thither, (is it not a
 little one?) and my soul shall live. And he said unto him, See, I have accepted 21
 thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for which thou
 hast spoken. Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do anything till thou art 22
 come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar [LITTLE]. The sun 23
 was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from 24
 the LORD out of the heavens; and he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all 25
 the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. But Lot's wife
 looked earnestly back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. And Abra- 27
 ham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD: and 28
 he looked towards Sodom and Gomorrah, and towards all the land of the plain, and
 beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

AND when God destroyed the cities of the plain, God remembered Abraham, 29
 and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in
 which Lot dwelt. And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, 30
 and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt
 in a cave, he and his two daughters. And the firstborn said unto the younger: 31
 Our father is old, and there is not a man in the land to come in unto us after the
 manner of all the land: come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie 32
 with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father 33
 drink wine that night; and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and
 he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. And on the morrow, 34
 the firstborn said unto the younger: Behold, I lay last night with my father;
 let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him,
 that we may preserve seed of our father. And they made their father drink wine 35
 that night also; and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not
 when she lay down, nor when she arose. Thus were both the daughters of Lot with 36
 child by their father. And the firstborn bore a son, and called his name Moab: the 37
 same is the father of the Moabites unto this day. And the younger, she also bore a 38
 son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Am-
 mon unto this day.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelt and 20
 sojourned in Gerar between Kadesb and Shur. And Abraham said of Sarah his wife,
 She is my sister, for he was afraid to say, She is my wife, lest the men of the city
 should kill him on her account: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou 3

art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife.
 4 But Abimelech had not come near her; and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a
 5 righteous nation? Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself
 said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands
 6 have I done this. And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst
 this in the integrity of thy heart; and I also withheld thee from sinning against me:
 7 and therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. Now therefore restore the man his
 wife, for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou
 restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all who are thine.
 8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and
 9 told all these things in their ears; and the men were sore afraid. Then Abimelech
 called Abraham, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done unto us? and
 what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great
 10 sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. And Abimelech
 11 said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? And Abraham
 said, Because I thought, surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they
 12 will slay me for my wife's sake. And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daugh-
 13 ter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. And
 when God enusd me to wander from my father's house, I said unto her, This is thy
 kindness which thou shalt show unto me; at every place whither we shall come.
 14 say of me, He is my brother. And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and menserv-
 ants, and womenservants, and a thousand pieces of silver, and gave them unto Abra-
 15 ham, and restored him Sarah his wife. And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is
 16 before thee; dwell where it pleaseth thee. And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have
 given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver, to purchase vails for thee, and for all
 17 who are with thee: thus she was reprov'd. So Abraham prayed unto God; and God
 18 healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bore children. For
 the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because
 of Sarah Abraham's wife.

21 AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he
 had spoken. For Sarah conceived, and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the
 3 set time of which God had spoken to him. And Abraham called the name of his son
 4 who was born unto him, (whom Sarah bore to him,) Isaac [LAUGHTER]. And Abra-
 ham circumcised his son Isaac being eight days old, as God had commanded him.
 5 6 And Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. And
 Sarah said, A cause of laughter it is that God has done unto me, and all who hear
 7 it will laugh about me. And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that
 Sarah should have given children suck? for I have borne him a son in mine old age.
 8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same
 9 day that Isaac was weaned. And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian (whom
 10 she had borne unto Abraham) deriding her son Isaac. Wherefore she said unto
 Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son; for the son of this bondwoman
 11 shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. And the thing was very grievous in
 12 Abraham's sight because of his son. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be
 grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that
 Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be
 13 called. And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a great nation, because
 14 he is thy seed. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a
 bottle of water, and gave them unto Hagar (putting them on her shoulder) and the
 child, and sent her away.
 15 And she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba. And the water
 16 was spent in the bottle, and she laid the child under one of the shrubs. And she
 went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for
 she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and
 17 the child lifted up his voice, and wept. And God heard the voice of the lad; and
 the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee,
 18 Hagar? fear not, for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. Arise. lift up
 19 the lad, and hold him in thy hand; for I will make him a great nation. And God
 opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with
 20 water, and gave the lad drink. And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt
 21 in the wilderness, and became an archer. And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran;
 and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.
 22 And at that time, Abimelech and Phicol the chief captain of his host spoke unto
 23 Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest: now therefore swear unto

me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son; but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. And Abraham said, I 24 will swear. And Abraham reprov'd Abimelech because of a well of water, which 25 Abimelech's servants had violently taken away. And Abimelech said, I know not 26 who hath done this thing; neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day. And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and 27 both of them made a covenant. And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by 28 themselves. And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs 29 which thou hast set by themselves? And he said, Thou shalt take of my hand these 30 seven ewe lambs, that they may be a witness for me, that I have digged this well. Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba [THE WELL OF THE OATH]; because 31 there they swore both of them. Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then 32 Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the name of the 33 LORD, the everlasting God. And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many 34 days.

AND after these things, God did try Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham, **22** Abraham! and he said, Behold, here I am. And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took 3 two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up to go unto the place of which God had told him. Then, on the third day, Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. And 4 5 Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the young man will go yonder and worship, and come again to you. And Abraham took the 6 wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together. And Isaac spoke 7 unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood; but where is the lamb for the burnt 8 offering? And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for the burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an 9 altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood. And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife 10 to slay his son. And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and 11 said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thy 12 hand upon the young man, neither do thou anything unto him; for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me. And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a ram caught in a 13 thicket by its horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. And Abraham called the name of that place 14 Jehovah-jireh [JEHOVAH WILL PROVIDE]: as it is said to this day, In this mount the LORD shall be seen. And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of 15 heaven the second time, and said, By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld from me thy son, thine only 16 son: that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as 17 the stars of the heavens, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the cities of his enemies; and through thy seed shall all the nations of 18 the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice. So Abraham returned 19 unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

AND after these things, it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath 20 also borne children unto thy brother Nahor; Huz his firstborn, and Buz his brother, 21 and Kemuel the father of Aram, and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, 22 and Bethuel. And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, 23 Abraham's brother. And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bore also 24 Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

And Sarah was a hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years **23** of the life of Sarah. And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba, (the same is Hebron,) in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

And Abraham rose up from mourning before his dead, and spoke unto the sons of 3

GENESIS XXIV.

- 4 Heth, saying, I am a stranger and a sojourner with you : give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.
- 5 6 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, Hear us, my lord ; thou art a mighty prince among us : in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead ; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.
- 7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the 8 children of Heth. And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat for me to Ephron the 9 son of Zohar, that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field ; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.
- 10 And Ephron was sitting among the children of Heth : and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the hearing of the children of Heth, even of all who were come 11 to the gate of his city, saying, Nay, my lord, hear me : the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee ; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee : bury thy dead.
- 12 13 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land. And he spoke unto Ephron in the hearing of the people of the land, saying, I pray thee, hear me : I would rather give thee money for the field ; take the price from me, and I will bury my dead there.
- 14 15 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, My lord, hearken unto me : the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver ; what is that betwixt me and thee ? bury, therefore, thy dead.
- 16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron ; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant. And the field of Ephron, which 17 was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round 18 about, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all who went in at the gate of his city.
- 19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre, (the same is Hebron,) in the land of Canaan. And the field, 20 and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Heth.
- 24** AND Abraham was old, and far advanced in years : and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things. And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, who 3 ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh : and I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of the heavens, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife for my son Isaac of the daughters of the Canaanites, 4 among whom I dwell ; but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac.
- 5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land : must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest ?
- 6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither 7 again. The LORD God of the heavens and of the earth, who took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and who spoke unto me, and who swore unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land ; he shall send his angel 8 before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence. And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath : only 9 bring not my son thither again. And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.
- 10 And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed ; for all the goods of his master were in his hand : and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor. And he made his camels to kneel down without the 11 city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even at the time that women who draw water go forth.
- 12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good 13 success this day, and show kindness unto my master Abraham. Behold, I stand here by the well of water ; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw 14 water : and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy piteher, I pray thee, that I may drink ; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also ; let the same be she whom thou hast appointed for thy serv-

ant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast showed kindness unto my master Abraham.

And before he had done speaking, behold, Rebekah came out, (who was born 15 to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother,) with her pitcher upon her shoulder. And the damsel was very beautiful to look upon, a virgin, for 16 no man had known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up. And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, 17 drink a little water of thy pitcher. And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. And when she 18 had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking. And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, 20 and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels. And the 21 man, wondering at her, and musing, held his peace, to know whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

And as the camels had done drinking, the man took a golden jewel for the fore- 22 head of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold; and said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is 23 there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in? And she said unto him, I am 24 the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, whom she bore unto Nahor. She said 25 moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD. And he 26 27 said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left my master destitute of his mercy and his truth: the LORD has led me in the right way to my master's brethren.

And the damsel ran, and told them of her mother's house these things. And 28 29 Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well. And when he saw the jewel on her forehead, and bracelets upon 30 his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spoke the man unto me; he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well. And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD! wherefore 31 standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and gave straw 32 and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet who were with him. And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not 33 eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

And he said, I am Abraham's servant. And the LORD hath blessed my master 34 35 greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses. And 36 Sarah, my master's wife, bore a son to my master when she was old; and unto him hath he given all that he hath. And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt 37 not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell; but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my 38 son. And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me. 39 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, 40 and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to 41 my kindred; and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath. And I 42 came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go; behold, I stand by the well of water; and 43 when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; and she say to me, Both drink thou, 44 and I will also draw for thy camels; let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed for my master's son. And before I had done speaking in my 45 heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray 46 thee. And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, 47 The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bore unto him: and I put the ornament upon her forehead, and the bracelets upon her hands. And I bowed 48 down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, who had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's 49 daughter unto his son. And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, 49 tell me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the
 51 LORD; we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. Behold, Rebekah is before thee,
 take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.
 52 And when Abraham's servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD,
 53 bowing himself to the earth. And the servant brought forth vessels of silver, and
 vessels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her
 54 brother and to her mother precious things. And they did eat and drink, he and the
 men who were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning,
 55 and he said, Send me away unto my master. And her brother and her mother said,
 Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; and after that she shall
 56 go. And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing that the LORD hath prospered
 57 my way; send me away that I may go to my master. And they said, We will call
 58 the damsel, and inquire at her mouth. And they called Rebekah, and said unto
 59 her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. And they sent away
 60 Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. And
 they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Our sister! be thou the mother of myriads,
 and let thy seed possess the cities of those who hate them.

61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and fol-
 62 lowed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. And Isaac came
 63 from the way of the well Lahai-roi; (for he dwelt in the south country.) And Isaac
 went out to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw,
 64 and, behold, the camels were coming. And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when
 65 she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel. For she had said unto the servant, What
 man is this who walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is
 66 my master: therefore she took a veil, and covered herself. And the servant told
 67 Isaac all things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's
 tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was
 comforted after his mother's death.

25 Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. And she bore him
 Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And Jokshan
 begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and
 4 Leummim. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoah, and Abidah,
 5 and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. And Abraham gave all that
 6 he had unto Isaac. But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abra-
 ham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward,
 unto the east country [ARABIA].

7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, a hundred
 8 threescore and fifteen years. Then Abraham gave up his spirit, and died in a good
 9 old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people. And his
 sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron
 10 the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; the field which Abraham pur-
 11 chased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. And
 after the death of Abraham, God blessed his son Isaac; and Isaac dwelt by the
 well Lahai-roi.

12 NOW these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the
 13 Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bore unto Abraham: and these are the names of the
 sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of
 14 Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, and Mishma, and Du-
 15 16 mah, and Massa, Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah: these are the
 sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their defendeed
 17 dwellings; twelve princes according to their nations. And these are the years of
 the life of Ishmael, a hundred and thirty and seven years; and he resigned his spirit
 18 and died; and was gathered unto his people. And he dwelt from Havilah unto
 Shur, on the borders of Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria; and he died in the
 presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: Abraham begat Isaac:
 20 and Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel
 21 the Syrian of Padan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian. And Isaac entreated the
 LORD for his wife, because she was barren; and the LORD was entreated of him,
 22 and Rebekah his wife conceived. And the children struggled together within her;
 and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the LORD.
 23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of
 24 people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than
 the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger. And when her days to be

delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. And the first came 25
out red, all over like a hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after 26
that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name
was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bore them.

And the boys grew: and Esau was a skilful hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob 27
was a plain man, dwelling in tents. And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of 28
his venison; but Rebekah loved Jacob. And Jacob boiled pottage: and Esau came 29
from the field, and he was faint: and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with
that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom [RED].
And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright. And Esau said, Behold, I am going 31 32
to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me? And Jacob said, Swear to me 33
this day; and he swore unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. Then 34
Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he ate and drank, and rose up,
and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days 26
of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in 2
the land which I shall tell thee of: sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, 3
and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries,
and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father: and I will make 4
thy seed to multiply as the stars of the heavens, and will give unto thy seed all these
countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because that 5
Abraham thy father obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my
statutes, and my laws.

And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and 6 7
he said, She is my sister; for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men
of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon. And 8
when he had been there a long time, Abimelech, king of the Philistines, looked
out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.
And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how 9
saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die
for her. And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the 10
people might lightly have lain with thy wife, and thou shouldest have brought guilti-
ness upon us. And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this 11
man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year a hundredfold: and 12
the LORD blessed him: and the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew 13
until he became very great; for he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, 14
and great store of servants; and the Philistines envied him. For all the wells which 15
the servants of his father Abraham had digged, the Philistines had stopped up, and
filled them with earth. And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art 16
much mightier than we.

And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt 17
there. And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which the servants of Abraham 18
his father had digged; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abra-
ham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.
And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water. 19
And the herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is 20
ours: and he called the name of the well Ezek [STRIFE], because they strove with
him. And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the 21
name of it Sitnah [OPPOSITION].

And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove 22
not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth [ROOM]; and he said, For now the
LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land.

And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba. And the LORD appeared unto him 23 24
the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father; fear not, for I am
with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's
sake. And he built an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and 25
pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and 26
Pichol the chief captain of his army. And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come 27
ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you? And they said, We 28
saw certainly that the LORD was with thee; and we said, Let there be now an oath
betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee; that 29

- thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace : thou art now the blessed
- 30 31 of the LORD. And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink. And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another : and Isaac sent them
- 32 away, and they departed from him in peace. And the same day, Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him,
- 33 We have found water. And he called it Shebah [AN OATH] : therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.
- 34 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri
- 35 the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite ; who were cause of grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.
- 27 AND when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son : and he said unto him, Behold, 2 here am I. And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death : 3 now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to 4 the field, and hunt me some venison ; and make me savoury food, such as I love, and 5 bring it to me, that I may eat ; that my soul may bless thee before I die. And Rebekah heard when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt venison for his father.
- 6 And Rebekah spoke unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak 7 unto Esau thy brother, saying, Bring me venison, and make me savoury food, that I 8 may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death. Now therefore, my son, 9 obey my voice according to that which I command thee. Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two kids tender and good ; and I will make them savoury food
- 10 for thy father, such as he loveth : and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.
- 11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, 12 and I am a smooth man : my father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to 13 him as a great deceiver ; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing. And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son ; only obey my voice, and 14 go fetch me them. And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother : and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.
- 15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which was with her in 16 the house, and put it upon Jacob her younger son : and she put the skins of the 17 kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck : and she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.
- 18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father : and he said, Here am I ; who 19 art thou, my son ? And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn ; I have done according as thou badest me : arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that 20 thy soul may bless me. And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son ? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.
- 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, 22 whether thou be my very son Esau or not. And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father ; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the 23 hands of Esau. And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his 24 brother Esau's hands : so he blessed him. And he said, Art thou my very son Esau ? 25 And he said, I am. And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did 26 eat : and he brought him wine, and he drank. And his father Isaac said unto him, 27 Come near now, and kiss me, my son. And he came near, and kissed him : and he smelt the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is 28 as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed : therefore God give thee of the 29 dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine : let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee : be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee : cursed be every one who curseth thee, and blessed be he who blesseth thee.
- 30 And as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, Esau his brother came 31 in from his hunting. And he also had made savoury food, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, 32 that thy soul may bless me. And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou ? 33 And he said, I am thy son, thy firstborn Esau. And Isaac trembled greatly with a great trembling, and said, Who ? where is he who hath hunted venison, and brought

it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed. And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father! And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing. And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob [SUPPLANTER]? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him; and what shall I do now unto thee, my son? And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept. And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be of the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of the heavens from above; and by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and when thou shalt be humbled, thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob. And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, purposing to kill thee. Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran; and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these who are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me? And Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people; and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave unto Abraham. And Isaac sent away Jacob; and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan; and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram; and Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father; then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of that place, and put it for his pillow, and lay down in that place to sleep. And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it. And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and through thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And, behold, I will be with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely, the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven! And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillow, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. And he called the name of that place Beth-el [THE HOUSE OF GOD]; but the name of that city was called Luz

- 20 at the first. And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep
 21 me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, so
 that I come again to my father's house in peace; and the LORD will be my God;
 22 then this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that
 thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.
- 29** THEN Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the
 east. And he looked, and, behold, a well in the field, and, lo, there were three flocks
 of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone
 3 was upon the well's mouth. And thither were all the flocks gathered: and the shep-
 herds rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the
 4 stone again upon the well's mouth in its place. And Jacob said unto them, My
 5 brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we. And he said unto them,
 6 Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him. And he said
 unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and, behold, Rachel his daughter
 7 cometh with her father's sheep. And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it
 time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and
 8 feed them. And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together,
 and the shepherds roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.
 9 And while he yet spoke with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she
 10 kept them. And when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's
 brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, Jacob went near, and rolled
 the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's
 11 12 brother. And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. And
 Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rehekah's
 13 son; and she ran and told her father. And when Laban heard the tidings of
 Jacob his sister's son, he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and
 14 brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things. And Laban said to
 him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the space of a
 month.
- 15 And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou there-
 16 fore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be? And Laban had two
 daughters; the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.
 17 18 Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured. And Jacob
 loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daugh-
 19 ter. And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give
 20 her to another man: abide with me. And Jacob served seven years for Rachel;
 and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.
- 21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may
 22 go in unto her. And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made
 23 a feast. And in the evening, he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him;
 24 and he went in unto her. And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his
 25 maid for a handmaid. And in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to
 Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel?
 26 wherefore, then, hast thou deceived me? And Laban said, It must not be so done in
 27 our country, to give the younger before the firstborn. Fulfil her week, and we will
 give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven
 other years.
- 28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week; and he gave him Rachel his daughter
 29 to wife also. And Laban gave Bilhah his handmaid to Rachel his daughter, to be
 30 her maid. And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than
 Leah, and served with him yet seven other years.
- 31 And when the LORD saw that Leah was slighted, he opened her womb; but
 32 Rachel was barren. And Leah conceived, and bore a son, and she called his name
 Reuben [BEHOLD A SON]: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my
 33 affliction; now, therefore, my husband will love me. And she conceived again, and
 bore a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was slighted, he hath
 therefore, given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon [HE HEARETH
 34 THE AFFLICTED]. And she conceived again, and bore a son; and said, Now at
 length will my husband be attached unto me, because I have borne him three sons:
 35 therefore was his name called Levi [ATTACHMENT]. And she conceived again, and
 bore a son; and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his
 name Judah [PRAISE]; and left off bearing.
- 30** And when Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister;
 and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die. And Jacob's anger was kindled

against Rachel ; and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb ? And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her ; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her. And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife : and Jacob went in unto her.

And Bilhah conceived, and bore Jacob a son. And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son : therefore called she his name Dan [HE HATH DONE JUSTICE]. And Bilhah, Rachel's maid, conceived again, and bore Jacob a second son. And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed : and she called his name Naphtali [MY WRESTLING].

When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bore Jacob a son. And Leah said, Good fortune cometh : and she called his name Gad [PROSPERITY]. And Zilpah, Leah's maid, bore Jacob a second son. And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed : and she called his name Asher [HAPPY].

And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband ? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also ? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes. And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me ; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes : and he lay with her that night.

And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bore Jacob the fifth son. And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband : and she called his name Issachar [A REWARD IS HE]. And Leah conceived again, and bore Jacob the sixth son. And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry ; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons : and she called his name Zebulun [DELIGHT]. And afterwards she bore a daughter, and called her name Dinah [JUDGMENT].

And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb : and she conceived, and bore a son ; and said, God hath taken away my reproach : and she called his name Joseph [ADDING] ; and said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

AND when Rachel had borne Joseph, Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go ; for thou knowest my charge which I have done thee.

And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry ; for I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake. And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give them.

And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me : for it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude ; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming : and now when shall I provide for mine own house also ?

And he said, What shall I give thee ?

And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me anything : if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock : I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats ; and of such shall be my hire. So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face : every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons. And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob : and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree ; and peeled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. And he set the rods which he had peeled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth

- 40 cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set aside from the flock all the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and set them apart for a flock to himself, and put them not unto Laban's cattle.
- 41 And whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, Jacob laid the rods before the eyes
42 of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods. But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban's, and the stronger
43 Jacob's. And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.
- 31** And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory.
- 2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not towards him as before.
- 3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy
4 kindred; and I will be with thee. And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to
5 the-field unto his flock, and said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is
6 not towards me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me. And ye
7 know that with all my power I have served your father. And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.
- 8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bore speckled:
9 and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bore all the cattle ring-
10 straked. Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to
11 me. And at the time that the cattle conceived, I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a
12 dream, and, behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ringstraked, speckled,
13 and grizzled. And the angel of God spoke unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: and I
14 said, Here am I. And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which
15 leap upon the cattle are ringstraked, speckled, and grizzled; for I have seen all
16 that Laban doeth unto thee. I am the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the
17 pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this
18 land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.
- 19 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or
20 inheritance for us in our father's house? Are we not counted of him strangers? for
21 he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money. For all the riches which
22 God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's: now then, whatsoever
23 God hath said unto thee, do.
- 24 **THEN** Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels; and he carried
25 away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting,
26 which he had gotten in Padan-aram, to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.
- 27 And Laban was gone to shear his sheep; and Rachel stole the images that were her
28 father's. And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him
29 not that he fled. So he fled with all that he had; and he speedily passed over the
30 river, and set his face towards the mount Gilead.
- 31 And it was told Laban, on the third day, that Jacob was fled. And he took his brethren
32 with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him
33 in the mount Gilead. And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and
34 said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad. Then
35 Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount; and Laban
36 with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.
- 37 And Laban said to Jacob, Why hast thou done this, that thou hast stolen away
38 unawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?
39 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me; and didst not tell
40 me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and
41 with harp? and hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast
42 now done foolishly in so doing. It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt; but
43 the God of your father spoke unto me last night, saying, Take thou heed that thou
44 speak not to Jacob either good or bad. And now, though thou wouldest needs be
45 gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, yet wherefore hast thou
46 stolen my gods?
- 47 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid; for I said, Perad-
48 venture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me. With whomsoever
49 thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is
50 thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen
51 them.
- 52 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maidservants'
53 tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and

entered into Rachel's tent. Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not. And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me? Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both. These twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten. That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bore the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night. By day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes. Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle; and thou hast changed my wages ten times. Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee last night.

And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne? Now, therefore, come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap: and they did eat there upon the heap. And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha; but Jacob called it Galeed [THE HEAP OF WITNESS].

And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed; and Mizpah [WATCH-TOWER]; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another. If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee. And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee; this heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap and this pillar to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm. The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, judge betwixt us. And Jacob swore by the Fear of his father Isaac.

Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called all his brethren to eat bread; and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount. And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim [THE CAMPS].

And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom. And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now; and I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed; and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands; and said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape. And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac! the LORD who saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee; I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast showed unto thy servant; for with my staff only I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands. Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children. And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

- 13 And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand a
 14 present for Esau his brother; two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hun-
 15 dred ewes, and twenty rams, thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten
 16 bulls, twenty she-asses, and ten foals. And he delivered them into the hand of his
 servants, every drove by itself; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and
 17 put a space betwixt drove and drove. And he commanded the foremost, saying,
 When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and
 18 whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee? Then thou shalt say, They be
 thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also he is
 19 behind us. And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed
 the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.
 20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will
 appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face;
 peradventure he will accept me.
- 21 So the present went over before him; and himself lodged that night in the com-
 22 pany. And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenserv-
 23 ants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok. And he took them,
 and caused them to pass over the brook, and sent over all that he had.
- 24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking
 25 of the day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the
 hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled
 26 with him. And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not
 27 let thee go, except thou bless me. And he said unto him, What is thy name? And
 28 he said, Jacob. And he said, Thy name shall no more be called only Jacob, but also
 Israel [ONE THAT HATH POWER WITH GOD]; for as a prince hast thou had power
 29 with God; and with men thou shalt prevail. And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell
 me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after
 30 my name? And he blessed him there. And Jacob called the name of the place Pe-
 31 niel [THE FACE OF GOD]: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.
 32 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his
 thigh. Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which
 is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of
 Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.
- 33** And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him
 four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and
 2 unto the two handmaids. And he put the handmaids and their children foremost,
 3 and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost. And he passed
 over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came
 4 near to his brother. And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his
 5 neck, and kissed him: and they wept. And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the
 women and the children; and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The
 6 children whom God hath graciously given thy servant. Then the handmaidens came
 7 near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. And Leah also with
 her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and
 8 Rachel, and they bowed themselves. And he said, What meanest thou by all this
 drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.
- 9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself. And
 Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my
 present at my hand; for, therefore, I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the
 11 face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. Take, I pray thee, my present that I
 have brought for thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I
 12 have enough. And he urged him, and he took it. And he said, Let us take our
 13 journey, and let us go, and I will go beside thee. And he said unto him, My lord
 knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds giving suck are with
 14 me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die. Let my
 lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant; and I will lead on softly, according
 as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come
 15 unto my lord unto Seir. And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the
 folk who are with me. And he said, What need of this? let me find grace in the
 sight of my lord.
- 16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. And Jacob journeyed to Suc-
 coth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of
 the place is called Succoth [BOOTHES].
- 18 And Jacob came safely to the city Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when

he came from Podan-aram ; and pitched his tent before the city. And he bought a 19
parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor,
Shechem's father, for a hundred lambs. And he erected there an altar, and called 20
it El-clohe-Israel [GOD THE GOD OF ISRAEL].

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, whom she bore unto Jacob, went out to see the 34
daughters of the land. And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of
the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her. And his soul 3
clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spoke kindly
unto the damsel. And Shechem spoke unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this 4
damsel to wife. And Jacob heard that Shechem had defiled Dinah his daughter : 5
now his sons were with his cattle in the field ; and Jacob held his peace until they
were come.

And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. 6
And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it ; and the men were 7
grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel in lying
with Jacob's daughter ; which thing ought not to be done.

And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth 8
for your daughter : I pray you give her him to wife. And make ye marriages with 9
us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. And ye shall 10
dwell with us ; and the land shall be before you : dwell and trade ye therein, and get
you possessions therein. And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, 11
Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give. Ask me 12
never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me ;
but give me the damsel to wife.

And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, when 13
they spoke, because he had defiled Dinah their sister : and they said unto them, We 14
cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one who is uncircumcised ; for that would
be a reproach unto us : but in this will we consent unto you ; If ye will be as we be, 15
that every male of you be circumcised ; then will we give our daughters unto you, 16
and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will be-
come one people. But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised ; then will 17
we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. And the young man 18 19
deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter ; and he
was more honourable than all the house of his father. And Hamor and Shechem 20
his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city,
saying, These men are peaceable with us ; therefore let them dwell in the land, and 21
trade therein ; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them ; let us take their
daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. Only herein will the 22
men consent to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circum-
cised, as they are circumcised. Shall not their cattle and their substance and every 23
beast of theirs be ours ? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.
And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all who went out of the gate 24
of his city ; and every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city.

And on the third day, when they were sore, two of the sons of Jacob, Simcon and 25
Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and
slew all the males. And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the 26
sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out. The sons of Jacob 27
came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister. They 28
took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, both all that was in the city, and all
that was in the field, and all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives 29
took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house. And Jacob said to 30
Simcon and Levi, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants
of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites : and I being few in number,
they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me ; and I shall be de-
stroyed, I and my household. And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with 31
a harlot ?

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there ; and make 35
there an altar unto God, who appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face
of Esau thy brother. Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all who were with 2
him, Put away the gods of the strangers that are among you, and be clean, and
change your garments ; and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el ; and I will make there 3
an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in
the way which I went. And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were 4

in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them
 5 under the oak which was by Shechem. And they journeyed; and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is, Beth-el, he and all
 7 the people who were with him. And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el [THE HOUSE OF GOD]: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother Esau.

8 But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak; and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth [THE OAK OF WEeping].

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, (when he was come out of Padan-aram.) in
 10 Luz, and blessed him. And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name
 11 Israel. And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; nations, yea, numerous nations, shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;
 12 and the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy
 13 seed after thee will I give the land. And God went up from him in the place where
 14 he talked with him. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone; and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured
 15 oil thereon. And Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him, Beth-el.

16 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was still some way to come to Eph-
 17 rath, when Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. And when she was in hard
 18 labour, the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also. And as her spirit was departing, (for she died) she called his name Ben-oni [THE SON OF MY SORROW]; but his father called him Benjamin [THE SON OF MY RIGHT HAND].
 19 20 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem. And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

21 22 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar. And when Israel dwelt in that land, Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard of it, and was greatly displeased.

23 Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's firstborn,
 24 and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun: the sons of Rachel;
 25 Joseph, and Benjamin: and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and
 26 Naphtali: and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad, and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, who were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, which
 28 is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned. And the days of Isaac were a
 29 hundred and fourscore years. And Isaac resigned his spirit, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

36 NOW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom. Esau took his wives of
 the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah
 3 the daughter of Anah the son of Zibeon the Horite; and Mahalath Ishmael's daugh-
 4 ter, sister of Nebaioth. And Adah bore to Esau Eliphaz; and Mahalath bore
 5 Reuel; and Aholibamah bore Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of
 Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land where-
 8 in they dwelt could not bear them because of their cattle. Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir:
 10 these are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel
 11 the son of Mahalath the wife of Esau. And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar,
 12 Zepho, Gatam, and Kenaz. And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz, Esau's son; and
 13 she bore to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau's wife. And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons
 14 of Mahalath, Esau's wife. And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the son of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bore to Esau Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 These were dukes of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn son of
 16 Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, duke Gatam, and duke

Amalek : these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom ; these were the sons of Adah. And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son ; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah : these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom ; these are the sons of Bashemath, Esau's wife. And these are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife ; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah : these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom, and these are their dukes.

These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land ; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibcon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan : these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. And the children of Lotan were Hori and Heman ; and Lotan's sister was Timna. And the children of Shobal were these ; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. And these are the children of Zibeon ; both Ajah, and Anah : this was that Anah who found the waters in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father. And the children of Anah were these ; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah. And these are the children of Dishon ; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. The children of Ezer are these ; Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Achan. The children of Dishan are these ; Uz, and Aran. These are the dukes that came of the Horites ; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan : these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel. And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom ; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Teman reigned in his stead. And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead ; and the name of his city was Avith. And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead. And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead ; and the name of his city was Pau ; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

And these are the names of the dukes who came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names ; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth, duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, duke Magdiel, duke Iram : these are the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession : he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of Canaan. These are the generations of Jacob.

Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren ; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives : and Joseph brought unto his father an evil report of them. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age ; and he made him a coat of divers colours. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren : and they hated him yet the more. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed : for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright ; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf. And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us ? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us ? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his father and to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more ; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. And he told it to his father, and to his brethren : and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed ? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth ? And his brethren envied him ; but his father observed the saying.

And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem. And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem ? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks ; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field ; and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou ? And he said, I seek my brethren : tell

- 17 me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks. And the man said, They are departed hence, for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.
- 18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him. And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; (that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.)
- 23 And when Joseph was come unto his brethren, they stripped Joseph out of his coat, 24 his coat of divers colours that was on him; and they took him, and cast him into a pit; and the pit was empty, there was no water in it. And they sat down to eat bread; and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilcad with their camels bearing spicery and storax and resin, going 26 to carry it down to Egypt. And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if 27 we slay our brother, and conceal his blood? Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh: 28 and his brethren were content. Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver; and they brought Joseph into Egypt. And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his 30 clothes. And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?
- 31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in 32 the blood; and they sent the coat of divers colours, and they who brought it to their father said, This have we found: know, now, whether it be thy son's coat or not!
- 33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an evil beast hath devoured him; 34 torn, torn in pieces is Joseph my son! And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.
- 36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.
- 38** AND at that time, Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain 3 Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her: and she 4 conceived, and bore a son; and she called his name Er: and she conceived again, 5 and bore a son; and she called his name Onan. And she yet again conceived, and bore a son; and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib, when she bore him.
- 6 7 And Judah took a wife for Er, his firstborn, whose name was Tamar. And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.
- 8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise 9 up seed to thy brother. And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and when he went in unto his brother's wife, he spilled it on the ground, lest he should 10 give seed to his brother. And the thing which he did displeased the LORD; 11 wherefore he slew him also. Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown; for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.
- 12 And in process of time the daughter of Shuah, Judah's wife, died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend 13 Hirah the Adullamite. And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father-in-law 14 goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep. And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in a place of two ways, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she 15 was not given unto him to wife. When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; because she had covered her face. And he turned unto her by the way, and 16 said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come 17 in unto me? And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt 18 thou give me a pledge, till thou send it? And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, thy mantle, thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in

thy hand. And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not. Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place. And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place. And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we become a contempt: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her. And about three months after, it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt. When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and mantle, and bracelets, and staff. And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

And in the time of her travail, behold, twins were in her womb. And when she travailed, the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. And as he drew back his hand, behold, his brother came out; and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez [A BREACH MAKE]. Afterwards came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah [BRIGHTNESS].

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, who had brought him down thither. And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand. And Joseph found favour in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand. And from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field. And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was beautiful both in form and countenance.

And after these things, his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master knoweth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand; there is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back anything from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God? And as she spoke to Joseph day by day, he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her. And about this time, Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house within. And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me; and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. And when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, she called unto the men of her house, and spoke unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to disgrace us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: and when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled, and got away. And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home. And she spoke unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, whom thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to disgrace me: and as I lifted up my voice and cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out. And when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spoke unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; his wrath was kindled. And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the tower, a place where the king's prisoners were bound; and he was there in the tower. But the LORD was with Joseph, and showed him kindness, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the tower. And the keeper of the tower committed to Joseph's custody all the prisoners that were in the tower; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. The keeper of the tower looked not to anything that was under his hand; because the LORD was with him, and all that he did the LORD made to prosper.

AND after these things, the cupbearer of the king of Egypt and his confectioner had offended their lord the king of Egypt. And Pharaoh was wroth against two of

his officers, against the chief of the cupbearers, and against the chief of the confectioners. And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the tower, the place where Joseph was bound. And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the cupbearer and the confectioner of the king of Egypt, who were bound in the tower. And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad. And he asked Pharaoh's officers who were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, 6 Wherefore look ye so sadly to-day? And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief cupbearer told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, 10 behold, a vine was before me; and in the vine were three branches; and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought 11 forth ripe grapes: and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. And 12 Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches mean three days: yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee 13 unto thy place; and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former 14 manner when thou wast his cupbearer. But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and show kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto 15 Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: for indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief confectioner saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I, also, was in my dream, and, behold, I had three wicker baskets on my 17 head; and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. And Joseph 18 answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets mean three 19 days: yet within three days shall Pharaoh take thine office from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 And the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, he made a feast unto all his servants; and he decided concerning the chief cupbearer and the chief confectioner among 21 his servants. And he restored the chief cupbearer unto his office again; and he 22 gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand: but he hanged the chief confectioner, as Joseph had interpreted to them. Yet did not the chief cupbearer remember Joseph, but 23 forgot him.

41 AND at the end of two full years, Pharaoh dreamed; and, behold, he stood by the river. And, behold, there came up out of the river seven wellfavoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow. And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, illfavoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other kine upon 4 the brink of the river. And the illfavoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the 5 seven wellfavoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke. And he slept and dreamed the second time; and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and 6 good. And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after 7 them. And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream.

8 And in the morning his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there was none who could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 Then spoke the chief cupbearer unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults 10 this day: Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief confectioner; and we dreamed a dream in 11 one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his 12 dream. And there was there with us a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each 13 man according to his dream he did interpret. And as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is no one who can interpret it; and I have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.

And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me : God shall give Pharaoh 16
an answer of peace.

And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of 17
the river ; and, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fattished and well- 18
favoured ; and they fed in a meadow ; and, behold, seven other kine came up after 19
them, poor and very illfavoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land 20
of Egypt for badness ; and the lean and the illfavoured kine did eat up the first seven 21
fat kine ; and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had 22
eaten them ; but they were still illfavoured, as at the beginning : so I awoke. And I 22
saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good : and, 23
behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after 24
them ; and the thin ears devoured the seven good ears : and I told this unto the 24
magicians ; but there was no one who could declare it to me.

And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one : God hath showed 25
Pharaoh what he is about to do. The seven good kine are seven years ; and the 26
seven good ears are seven years : the dream is one. And the seven thin and illfavoured 27
kine that came up after them are seven years ; and the seven empty ears blasted 27
with the east wind shall be seven years of famine. This is the thing which I have 28
spoken unto Pharaoh : what God is about to do he showeth unto Pharaoh. Behold, 29
there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt ; and there 30
shall arise after them seven years of famine ; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in 31
the land of Egypt ; and the famine shall consume the land ; and the plenty shall not 31
be known in the land by reason of that famine following ; for it shall be very 32
grievous. And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice ; it is because the 32
thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. Now, therefore, 33
let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. 33
Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the 34
fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. And let them gather 35
all the food of those good years that come, and lay up eorn under the hand of 35
Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities. And that food shall be for store to 36
the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt ; that 36
the land perish not through the famine.

And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. 37
And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in 38
whom the Spirit of God is ? And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath 39
showed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art : thou shalt be 40
over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be provided for ;
only in the throne will I be greater than thou. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, 41
I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh took off his ring from his 42
hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and
put a gold chain about his neck ; and he made him to ride in the second chariot 43
which he had ; and they cried before him, Bow the knee : and he made him ruler
over all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and with- 44
out thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt. And Pharaoh 45
called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah [A REVEALER OF SECRETS] ; and he gave
him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On.

And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt. And Joseph was thirty years 46
old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the
presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. And in the seven 47
plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. And he gathered up all the 48
food of the seven years, which was in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the
cities : the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the
same. And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left 49
numbering ; for it was without number.

And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which 50
Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bore unto him. And Joseph 51
called the name of the firstborn Manassch [MAKING FORGETFUL] : for God, said he,
hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. And the name of the 52
second called he Ephraim [FRUITFUL] : for God hath caused me to be fruitful in
the land of my affliction.

AND the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended. 53
And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said : and 54
the dearth was in all lands ; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. And when 55
all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread ; and

Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph ; what he saith to you, do.
 56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth : and Joseph opened all the store-
 houses, and sold unto the Egyptians ; and the famine waxed sore in the land of
 57 Egypt. And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph to buy corn ; because that the
 famine was sore in all lands.

42 Now when Jacob understood that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his
 sons, Why do ye look one upon another ? And he said, Behold, I have heard that
 there is corn in Egypt ; get you down thither, and buy for us from thence ; that
 3 we may live, and not die. And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in
 4 Egypt. But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren ; for he
 said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.
 5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those who came ; for the famine
 6 was in the land of Canaan. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it
 was who sold to all the people of the land : and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed
 7 down themselves before him with their faces to the earth. And Joseph saw his
 brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spoke
 roughly unto them ; and he said unto them, Whence come ye ? And they said,
 8 From the land of Canaan to buy food. And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew
 9 not him. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and
 10 said unto them, Ye are spies ; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. And
 11 they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. We are
 12 all one man's sons ; we are true men, thy servants are no spies. And he said unto
 13 them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. And they said, Thy
 servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan ; and, be-
 14 hold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not. And Joseph said
 15 unto them, That is it that I spoke unto you, saying, Ye are spies : hereby ye shall
 16 be proved : As Pharaoh liveth ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest bro-
 ther come hither. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be
 kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you ;
 or else, as Pharaoh liveth, surely ye are spies. And they said, The lad cannot leave
 17 his father, for if he should leave his father, his father would die. And he put them
 18 all together into ward three days. And Joseph said unto them the third day, This
 19 do, and live ; for I fear God : if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound
 20 in the house of your prison : go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses ; but
 bring your youngest brother unto me ; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall
 21 not die. And they did so. And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concern-
 ing our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us,
 22 and we would not hear ; therefore is this distress come upon us. And Reuben an-
 swered them, saying, Spoke I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child ;
 23 and ye would not hear ? therefore, behold, also his blood is required. And they
 knew not that Joseph understood them ; for he spoke unto them by an interpreter.
 24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept ; and returned to them again,
 and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before
 their eyes.
 25 Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's
 money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way : and thus did his serv-
 26 ants unto them. And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.
 27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the lodging-place,
 28 he espied his money ; for, behold, it was in his sack's mouth. And he said unto his
 brethren, My money is restored ; and, lo, it is even in my sack : and their heart
 failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath
 done unto us ?
 29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all
 30 that befell unto them ; saying, The man, who is the lord of the land, spoke roughly
 31 to us, and took us for spies of the country : and we said unto him, We are true men,
 32 we are no spies : we are twelve brethren, sons of one father ; one is not, and the
 33 youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. And the man, the lord
 of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men ; leave one
 of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households,
 34 and be gone : and bring your youngest brother unto me : then shall I know that
 ye are no spies, but that ye are true men : so will I deliver you your brother, and
 35 ye shall traffic in the land. And as they emptied their sacks, behold, every man's
 bundle of money was in his sack ; and when both they and their father saw the
 36 bundles of money, they were afraid. And Jacob their father said unto them,

Mo have ye bereaved of my children : Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away : all these things are against me. And Reuben spoke unto 37 his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee : deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. And he said, My son shall not go 38 down with you ; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone : if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

And the famine was sore in the land. And when they had eaten up the corn 43 which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. And Judah spoke unto him, saying, The man who is lord of the land 3 did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee 4 food ; but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down ; for the man said unto us, 5 Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother ? And 7 they said, The man asked us strictly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive ? have ye another brother ? and we told him according to the tenor of these words : could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down ? And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will 8 arise and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones. I will be surety for him ; of my hand shalt thou require him : if I bring him 9 not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever ; for except we had lingered, surely now we had returned twice by this time. And their 11 father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this ; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little storax, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds ; and take double money in your 12 hand ; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand ; peradventure it was an oversight : take also your brother, and 13 arise, go again unto the man ; and God Almighty give you mercy before the man, 14 that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin. If I be bereaved, I am bereaved.

And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and 15 Benjamin ; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. And 16 when Joseph saw his brother Benjamin, the son of his own mother, with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready ; for these men shall eat with me at noon. And the man did as Joseph bade ; and the 17 man brought the men into Joseph's house. And the men were afraid, because they 18 were brought into Joseph's house ; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks formerly are we brought in ; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses. And they came near 19 to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house, and said, O sir, we came indeed down formerly to buy food : and when we 20 21 came to the lodging-place, we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight ; and we have brought it again in our hand : and other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food : we 22 cannot tell who put our money in our sacks. And he said, Peace be to you, fear not : 23 your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks : I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they 24 washed their feet ; and he gave their asses provender. And they made ready the 25 present against Joseph came at noon ; for they heard that they should eat bread there. And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in 26 their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth. And he asked 27 them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spoke ? Is he yet alive ? And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is 28 yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance. And he lifted 29 up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spoke unto me ? And he said, God be gracious unto 30 thee, my son. And Joseph made haste ; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother ; 31 and he sought where to weep ; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there. And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, 33 who did eat with him, by themselves ; because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews ; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians. And they 33

sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another. And he took and sent portions unto them from before him; but Benjamin's portion was five times as much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

44 And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.
 2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.
 3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.
 4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? Why have ye stolen my silver cup? Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby, indeed, he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing. And he overtook them, and he spoke unto them these same words. And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing: behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen. And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless. Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.
 13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city. And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for he was yet there: and they fell before him on the ground. And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? knew ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine? And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's bondmen, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found. And he said, God forbid that I should do so; but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.
 18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O, my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh. My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother? And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, the youngest; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father; for if he should leave his father, his father would die. And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. And when we came up unto thy servant our father, we told him the words of my lord. And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food. And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. And thy servant our father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bore me two sons; and the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since: and if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad is not with us, (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life,) when he seeth that the lad is not with us, he will die; and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave. For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever. Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

45 Then Joseph could no longer refrain himself before all them who stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. And he wept aloud; and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard. And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not an-

swer him; for they were terrified at his presence. And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. Now, therefore, be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither; for God did send me before you to preserve life. For these two years hath the famine been in the land; and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be ploughing nor harvest. And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. So now it was not you who sent me hither, but God; and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph. God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not: and thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast; and there will I nourish thee; (for yet there are five years of famine;) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty. And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you. And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither. And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and is after that his brethren talked with him.

And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it was pleasing to Pharaoh, and to all his servants. And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan; and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the best of all the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. Also regard not your stuff; for the best of all the land of Egypt is yours.

And the children of Israel did so; and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment. And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way. So he sent his brethren away, and they departed; and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father, and told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not. And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: and Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac. And God spoke unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob! And he said, Here am I. And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation: I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again; and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes. And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him: his sons, and his sons' sons with him; his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

AND these are the names of the children of Israel, who came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul. And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron. And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. These be the sons of Leah, whom she bore unto Jacob in Padan-aram,

with his daughter Dinah : all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and 16 three. And the sons of Gad ; Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and 17 Arodi, and Areli. And the sons of Asher ; Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister : and the sons of Beriah ; Heber, and Malchiel. These 18 are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bore 19 unto Jacob, even sixteen souls. The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife ; Joseph, and 20 Benjamin. And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, 21 whom Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On, bore unto him. And the 22 sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and 23 Rosh, Muppim, and Iluppim, and Ard. These are the sons of Rachel, who were 24 born to Jacob : all the souls were fourteen. And the sons of Dan ; Hushim. And 25 the sons of Naphtali ; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem. These are the 26 sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bore these unto 27 Jacob : all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, who came out of his loins, besides 27 Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six ; and the sons of Joseph, 28 who were born him in Egypt, were two souls : all the souls of the house of Jacob 29 who came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 AND he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to request Joseph to meet him at 29 Goshen ; and they came into the land of Goshen. And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto 30 him ; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. And Israel said 31 unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive. 32 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and 33 show Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, who were in 34 the land of Canaan, are come unto me ; and the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle ; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and 35 all that they have. And when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is 36 your occupation ? ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our 37 youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers ; that ye may dwell in the land 38 of Goshen ; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

47 Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and 1 their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Ca- 2 naan ; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen. And he took some of his bre- 3 thren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto 4 Joseph's brethren, What is your occupation ? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy 5 servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers. They said moreover unto 6 Pharaoh, To sojourn in the land are we come ; for thy servants have no pasture for 7 their flocks ; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan : now therefore, we pray 8 thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen. And Pharaoh spoke unto Joseph, 9 saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee : the land of Egypt is before 10 thee ; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell ; in the land of 11 Goshen let them dwell : and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then 12 make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh : and Jacob 8 blessed Pharaoh. And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How many are the days of thy 9 years of thy life ? And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pil- 10 grimage are a hundred and thirty years : few and evil have the days of the years of 11 my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers 12 in the days of their pilgrimage. Again Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from 13 before Pharaoh.

11 And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the 12 land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had com- 13 manded. And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's 14 household, with bread, according to their families.

13 And there was no bread in all the land ; for the famine was very sore, so that the 14 land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine. And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the 15 land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought : and Joseph brought the money 16 into Pharaoh's house. And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the 17 land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread ; (for 18 why should we die in thy presence ?) for the money faileth. And Joseph said, Give 19 your cattle ; and I will give you bread for your cattle, if money fail. And they 20 brought their cattle unto Joseph ; and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for

horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not aught left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh; and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate. And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's. And the people he made servants from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof. Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands. Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. And in the increase, ye shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

AND Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly. And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was a hundred forty and seven years. And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: but I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. And he said, Swear unto me: and he swore unto him. And Israel bowed himself leaning upon the top of his staff.

AND after these things, one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, and went to Jacob. And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thee and to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession. And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, who were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. And thine issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. And as for me, when I came from Padan-aram, Rachel thy mother died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ephrath; and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; (the same is Beth-lehem.)

And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them. Now the eyes of Israel were dim from age, so that he could not see clearly. And he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them. And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face; and, lo, God hath showed me also thy seed. And Joseph brought them out from between Israel's knees, and they bowed themselves with their faces to the earth. And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn.

And he blessed the sons of Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God who fed me all my life long unto this day, the Angel who redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let them be called by my name, and by the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them multiply abundantly in the midst of the earth. And when Joseph saw that his father laid

GENESIS XLIX.

his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him : and he held up his
 18 father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. And Joseph
 said unto his father, Not so, my father ; for this is the firstborn : put thy right hand
 19 upon his head. And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it : he
 also shall become a people, and he also shall be great : but truly his younger brother
 20 shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations. And
 he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee
 as Ephraim and as Manasseh : and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die ; but God shall be with you, and bring
 22 you again unto the land of your fathers. Moreover I have given to thee one portion
 above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and
 with my bow.

49 And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may
 tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob ;
 And hearken unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou art my firstborn,
 My might, and the beginning of my strength,
 The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power :

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel,
 Because thou wentest up to thy father's bed ;
 Thus by going up thou didst defile my couch.

5 Simeon and Levi are brethren ;
 Their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret ;
 Unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united ;
 For in their anger they slew the men,
 And in their self-will they cut off the princes.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce ;
 And their wrath, for it was cruel :
 I will divide them in Jacob,
 And scatter them in Israel.

8 Judah, thee shall thy brethren praise :
 Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies ;
 Thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a young lion :
 From the prey, my son, thou art returned :
 He stoopeth down, he coucheth as a lion,
 And as an old lion ; who shall rouse him up ?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah,
 Nor a lawgiver from between his feet,
 Until Shiloh come ;
 And unto him shall the homage of the nations be.

11 Binding his ass unto the vine,
 And his ass's colt unto the choice vine ;
 He shall wash his garments in wine,
 And his clothes in the blood of grapes :

12 His eyes shall be red with wine,
 And his teeth white with milk.

13 Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea,
 And he shall be for a haven of ships ;
 And his border shall be unto Zidon.

14 Issachar is a strong ass
 Couching down between two burdens :

15 And he saw that rest was good,
 And the land that it was pleasant ;
 And howed his shoulder to bear,
 And became a servant unto tribute.

16 Dan shall judge his people,
 As one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way,

An adder in the path,
That biteth the horse heels,
So that his rider shall fall backward.

- 18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.
19 Gad, a troop shall overcome him ;
But he shall overcome at the last.
20 Out of Asher his bread shall be fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.
21 Naphtali is a spreading oak ;
Producing goodly branches.
22 Joseph is a fruitful stem,
Even a fruitful stem by a well ;
Whose branches run over the wall :
23 The archers have sorely grieved him,
And shot at him, and hated him ;
24 Yet his bow abode in strength,
And his arms and his hands were made strong
By the power of the mighty God of Jacob ;
By the name of the shepherd, the rock of Israel :
25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee ;
And by the Almighty, who shall bless thee
With blessings of the heavens above,
Blessings of the deep that lieth under,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb :
26 The blessings of thy father and thy mother,
With the blessings of the everlasting hills :
They shall be on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him who was separate from his brethren.
27 Benjamin shall spoil as a wolf :
In the morning he shall devour the prey,
And at night he shall divide the spoil.

All these are the twelve tribes of Israel ; and this is it that their father spoke unto 28
them, and blessed them ; every one according to his blessing he blessed them. And 29
he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people ; bury
me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, in the cave 30
that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a
buryingplace. There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife ; there they buried 31
Isaac and Rebekah his wife ; and there I buried Leah. The purchase of the field 32
and of the cave that is therein was from the children of Heth. And when Jacob 33
had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and
yielded up his spirit, and was gathered unto his people.

And Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. And **50**
Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father : and the phy-
sicians embalmed Israel. And forty days were fulfilled for him ; for so are fulfilled 3
the days of those who are embalmed : and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore
and ten days. And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spoke unto 4
the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray
you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, My father made me swear, saying, I, o, I die : 5
in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou
bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will
come again. And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made 6
thee swear.

And Joseph went up to bury his father ; and with him went up all the servants of 7
Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, and all the 8
house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house : only their little ones, and
their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. And there went up 9
with him both chariots and horsemen : and it was a very great company. And they 10
came to the threshingfloor of Atad, which is beyond the Jordan, and there they
mourned with a great and very sore lamentation : and he made a mourning for his
father seven days. And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the 11

EXODUS I

mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians : wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim [THE MOURNING OF THE EGYPTIANS], which is on this side the Jordan. And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them : for his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him. And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin ; for they did unto thee evil : and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they thus spoke unto him. And his brethren went and fell down before his face ; and they said, Behold, we are thy servants. And Joseph said unto them, Fear not ; for I also revere God. But as for you, ye thought evil against me ; but God meant it to bring to pass good, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now, therefore, fear ye not : I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spoke kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house : and Joseph lived a hundred and ten years. And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation : the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were borne upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die ; and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence with you. So Joseph died, being a hundred and ten years old ; and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

E X O D U S.

I NOW these are the names of the children of Israel, who came into Egypt ; every man and his household came with Jacob their father. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls ; for Joseph was in Egypt already. And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were very fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceedingly mighty ; and the land was filled with them.

8 9 NOW there arose up a new king over Egypt, who knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we : come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land. Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were alarmed because of the children of Israel.

13 14 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour : and they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field : all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, (of whom the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah :) and he said, When ye perform the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stone

troughs; if the child be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive. And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive? And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are more vigorous, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them. Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. And because the midwives feared God, he prospered their households. Therefore Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son who is born of the Hebrews ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bore a son: and when she saw that he was a beautiful child, she hid him three months. And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink. And his sister stood afar off, to know what would be done to him.

And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it. And when she had opened it, she saw the child; and behold, the babe wept. And the daughter of Pharaoh had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children. Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the damsel went and called the child's mother. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he was to her for a son. And she called his name Moses [ONE DRAWN OUT OF THE WATER]: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

And in those days, when Moses was grown, he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens; and he spied an Egyptian smiting a Hebrew, one of his brethren. And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together; and he said to him who did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy companion? And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the other day the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known. Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses; but Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and went into the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well. Now the prince of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. And the shepherds came and drove them away; but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day? And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock. And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread. And Moses was contented to dwell with the man; and he gave Moses Zipporah his grand-daughter for a wife. And she bore him a son, and he called his name Gershom [A STRANGER HERE]; for he said, I have been a stranger in a foreign land.

AND in process of time, the king of Egypt died; and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the prince of Midian; and he led the flock to the border of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, but the bush was not consumed. And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses! And he said, Here am I. And he said, Draw not nigh hither; put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. Moreover he

EXODUS IV.

- said, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.
- 7 And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; and I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me; and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.
- 11 And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.
- 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?
- 14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.
- 16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt: and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey. And they shall hearken to thy voice; and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, but by a mighty hand. And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof; and after that he will let you go. And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and when ye go, ye shall not go empty; but every woman shall ask of her neighbour, and of her who sojourneth in her house, articles of silver, and articles of gold, and raiment; and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and thus shall ye spoil the Egyptians.
- 4 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.
- 2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thy hand? And he said, A rod.
- 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thy hand, and take it by the tail: and he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand: that they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.
- 6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thy hand into thy bosom: and he put his hand into his bosom; and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow. And he said, Put thy hand into thy bosom again: and he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh. And if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, they will believe the voice of the latter sign. And if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land; and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land.
- 10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.
- 11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the

EXODUS V.

dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I, the LORD? Now therefore 12 go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou 13 shouldst send.

And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron 14 the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak fluently: and also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee; and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. And 15 thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do. And he shall be 16 thy spokesman unto the people; and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God. And thou shalt take this rod in 17 thy hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let 18 me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren who are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. After these days the 19 king of Egypt died. And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead who sought thy life. And the LORD said unto 20 Moses, When thou shalt have returned into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thy hand; but his heart shall be hardened, 21 that he shall not let the people go. And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my firstborn: and I say unto thee, Let my son go, that 22 he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy firstborn. And Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them upon asses; and 23 he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

And in the lodging place by the way, the LORD met him, and sought to kill him. 24 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskins of her sons, and cast 25 them at his feet, and said, Surely a blood-bought husband art thou to me. So he 26 let him go: then she said, A blood-bought husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he 27 went, and met him at the great mountain of Horeb, and kissed him. And Moses 28 told Aaron all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children 29 of Israel: and Aaron spoke all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, 30 and did the signs in the sight of the people. And the people believed: and when 31 they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

And afterwards Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD 5 God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness. And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel 2 go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go. And they said, The God of 3 the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, 4 or with the sword. And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Mo- 5 ses and Aaron, hinder the people from their works? get you unto your burdens. And Pharaoh said, Behold, they are now more numerous than the people of the land, 5 and yet ye make them rest from their burdens.

And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taskmasters of the people, and their 6 officers, saying, Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: 7 let them go and gather straw for themselves. And the same number of bricks, 8 which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof; for they be idle: therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our 9 God. Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; 9 and let them not attend to vain words.

And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spoke to 10 the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. Go ye, get you 11 straw where ye can find it: yet not aught of your work shall be diminished. So the 12 people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble instead of straw. And the taskmasters hastened them, saying, Fulfil your works, your 13 daily tasks, as when straw was given you. And the officers of the children of Israel, 14 which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick both yesterday and to-day, as heretofore?

- 15 Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying,
 16 Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? There is no straw given unto thy
 servants, and they say to us, Make brick : and, behold, thy servants are beaten as if
 17 they had sinned ; but the fault is in thine own people. But he said, Ye are idle, ye
 18 are idle ; therefore ye say, Let us go and do sacrifice to the LORD. Go therefore
 now, and work ; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the same
 19 number of bricks. And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were
 in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not diminish aught from your bricks of your
 daily task.
- 20 And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from
 21 the presence of Pharaoh : and they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and
 judge ; because ye have made us to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the
 eyes of his servants, so that ye have put a sword in their hand to slay us.
- 22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil
 23 entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? For since I came to Pha-
 raoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people ; neither hast thou deliv-
6 24 ered thy people at all. Then the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see
 what I will do to Pharaoh ; for through a strong hand only will he let them go, and
 with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.
- 2 3 And God spoke unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD : and I appeared
 unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by
 4 my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them. And I have also established my
 covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage,
 5 wherein they were strangers. And I have also heard the groaning of the children of
 Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage ; and I have remembered my covenant.
 6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you
 out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rescue you from their
 bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judg-
 7 ments : and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God : and ye
 shall know that I am the LORD your God, who bringeth you out from under the
 8 burdens of the Egyptians. And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the
 which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob ; and I will give it
 9 you for an heritage : I am the LORD. And Moses spoke so unto the children of
 Israel ; but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bond-
 age ; but said to him, Let us alone, and let us serve the Egyptians.
- 10 11 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of
 12 Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. And Moses spoke before
 the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me ; how
 13 then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips? And the LORD spoke
 unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and
 unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.
- 14 These be the heads of their fathers' houses : the sons of Reuben the firstborn
 of Israel ; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi : these be the families of Reuben.
 15 And the sons of Simeon ; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar,
 16 and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman : these are the families of Simeon. And
 these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations ; Gershon, and
 Kohath, and Merari : and the years of the life of Levi were a hundred thirty and
 17 18 seven years. The sons of Gershon ; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families. And
 the sons of Kohath ; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel : and the years of
 19 the life of Kohath were a hundred thirty and three years. And the sons of Merari ;
 Mahali and Mushi : these are the families of Levi according to their generations.
- 20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife ; and she bore him Aaron
 and Moses, and Miriam their sister : and the years of the life of Amram were a hun-
 21 dred and thirty and seven years. And the sons of Izhar ; Korah, and Nepheg, and
 22 23 Zithri. And the sons of Uzziel ; Mishacl, and Elzaphan, and Zithri. And Aaron
 took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife ; and she
 24 bore him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. And the sons of Korah ; Assir,
 25 and Elkanah, and Abiasaph : these are the families of the Korhites. And Eleazar,
 Aaron's son, took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife ; and she bore him
 Phinchas : these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their fami-
 26 lies. These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the
 27 children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies. These are they
 who spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt :
 these are that Moses and Aaron.

And on the day when the LORD spoke unto Moses in the land of Egypt, the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee. And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me? And the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh; and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. Thou shalt speak all that I command thee; and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land. And I will permit Pharaoh's heart to be hardened, and I will multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth my hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they. And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spoke unto Pharaoh.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, If Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Show us a miracle; then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it shall become a serpent. And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments. For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents; but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. And yet Pharaoh's heart was hardened, so that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go. Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he then goeth forth to the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thy hand. And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear. Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall lothe to drink of the water of the river.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thy hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in cisterns of wood, and in cisterns of stone. And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and Aaron lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt. And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said. And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also. And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river, and the LORD spoke unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs; and the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thy house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy dough-bags: and the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thy hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt. And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

EXODUS IX.

- 8 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD. And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Appoint the time when I shall entreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only.
- 10 And he said, To-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word; that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God. And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.
- 12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh; and Moses cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh. And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields: and they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank. But when Pharaoh saw that there was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.
- 16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.
- 17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.
- 20 And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; for lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me. Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses; and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. And I will marvellously distinguish in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to-morrow shall this sign be. And the LORD did so; and there came a very grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt; the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.
- 25 And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for the sacrifices we shall offer to the LORD our God are the abomination of the Egyptians: lo, shall we before their eyes offer sacrifices which are the abomination of the Egyptians? would they not stone us? let us go three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us. And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: entreat for me. And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow; but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.
- 30 31 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD. And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.
- 9 Then the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous mortality.
- 4 And the LORD shall distinguish between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all that is the children of Israel's. And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.
- 6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died; but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.
- 8 And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of hot ashes of the kiln, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heavens in the sight of Pharaoh. And

EXODUS X.

they shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with blisters upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. And they took ashes of the kiln, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled them up towards the heavens; and they became a boil breaking forth with blisters upon man, and upon beast. And the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. And the LORD suffered the heart of Pharaoh to be hardened, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thyself, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth. For now I could stretch out my hand, and smite thee and thy people with pestilence; so that thou shouldst be cut off from the earth. And in very deed for this purpose have I preserved thee, for to show to thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. As yet thou exaltest thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go. Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now. Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die. He who feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: and he who regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thy hand towards the heavens, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt. And Moses stretched forth his rod towards the heavens; and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail smote every herb of the field, and broke every tree of the field. Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. Entreat the LORD (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD'S. But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

And the flax and the barley were smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax in the pod. But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh; for I have permitted his heart, and the heart of his servants, to be hardened, that I might show these my signs before them; and that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me. Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast; and they shall cover the face of the earth, so that one cannot see the earth; and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat up every green herb of the land, and the fruit of every tree which groweth

EXODUS XI.

6 for you out of the field : and they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians ; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us ? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God : knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed ? And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh ; and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God : but who and who are they that shall go ? And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go ; for we must hold a feast unto the LORD. And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go : but as for your little ones, (look to it ; for evil is before you,) not so. But go now ye who are men, and serve the LORD ; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, and the fruit of every tree, even all that the hail hath left. And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night ; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts : and the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt : very grievous were they ; before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such : for they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened ; and they did eat every green herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left : and there remained not any green thing on the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste ; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you. Now, therefore, forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and entreat the LORD your God, that he may only take away from me this destruction. And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD. And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red Sea ; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt. But the LORD permitted Pharaoh's heart to be hardened, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand towards the heavens, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt. And Moses stretched forth his hand towards the heavens ; and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days ; they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days : but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 And Pharaoh called unto Moses and Aaron, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD ; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed : let your little ones also go with you. And Moses said, Thou must give us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God. Our cattle also shall go with us ; there shall not a hoof be left behind ; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God ; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 But the LORD permitted Pharaoh's heart to be hardened, and he would not let them go.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt ; afterwards he will let you go hence : when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man ask of his neighbour, and every woman ask of her neighbour, articles of silver, and articles of gold, and raiment. And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they gave them what they asked. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt ; and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the bondwoman who is behind the mill ; and all the firstborn of beasts : and there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more. But amongst all the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast ; that ye may know that the LORD maketh a difference between the Egyptians and Israel. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the

EXODUS XII.

people who follow thee; and after that I will go out. And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die. And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my 9 signs and my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. And Moses and Aaron did all these signs and wonders before Pharaoh; and the LORD permitted 10 Pharaoh's heart to be hardened, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

Now the LORD had spoken to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, **12** This month shall be to you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

Speak ye to all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month 3 they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for a household: and if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and 4 his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out 5 from the sheep, or from the goats: and ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day 6 of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the 7 upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; 8 and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with 9 water, but roast with fire; its head with its legs, and with the carcase thereof. And 10 ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire, and a bone of it ye shall not break. And 11 thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staves in your hands; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD'S passover.

For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first- 12 born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the princes of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD. And the blood shall be to you for a token 13 upon the houses where ye are; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you for a destruction, when I smite in the land of Egypt.

And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to 14 the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away 15 leaven out of your houses; for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. And in the first day 16 there shall be a holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be a holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every 17 man must eat, that only may be done of you. And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance 18 for ever. In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at evening. 19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses; for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land. Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in 20 all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and 21 take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover. And ye shall 22 take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. For the LORD will pass 23 through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. And ye shall observe this thing 24 for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. And when ye be come to the land 25 which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, ye shall keep this service, in the same month. And when your children shall say unto you, What mean 26 ye by this service? ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORD'S passover, who 27

EXODUS XIII.

passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And at midnight the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We are all dead men. And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their dough bags being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians articles of silver, and articles of gold, and raiment: and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they gave unto them such things as they required. And thus they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 AND the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot who were men, besides children. And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any food.

40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, and of their fathers who dwelt in Canaan and in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years. And at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day, all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be solemnly kept unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be solemnly kept by all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no stranger eat thereof; but every man's servant who is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. A foreigner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof. In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall ye break a bone thereof. All the congregation of Israel shall keep it. And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one who is born in the land; for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. One law shall be to him who is homeborn, and unto the stranger who sojourneth among you. Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And the selfsame day, the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

13 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. This day came ye out in the month Abib. And when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, thou shalt keep this service in this month. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen, with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters. And thou shalt show thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt. And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD'S law may be in thy mouth; for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out

EXODUS XIV.

of Egypt. Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to 10
year.

And when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he swore 11
unto thee and to thy fathers, that he would give it thee, thou shalt set apart unto 12
the LORD every firstborn that openeth the womb, and every firstling that cometh of 13
a beast which thou hast; being males they shall be the LORD'S. And every first-
ling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then
thou shalt break its neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children shalt
thou redeem.

And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? thou shalt 14
say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the 15
house of bondage: and when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, the LORD slew all 16
the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of
beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the womb, being males;
but all the firstborn of my children I redeem. And it shall be for a token upon thy 17
hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD
brought us forth out of Egypt.

And when Pharaoh had let the people go, God led them not through the way of 17
the land of the Philistines, although that was the nearest; for God said, Lest perad-
venture the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: but God 18
led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea: and the
children of Israel went up by five in a rank out of the land of Egypt. And Moses 19
took the bones of Joseph with him; for Joseph had strictly sworn the children of
Israel, saying, God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence
with you.

And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, which is at 20
the edge of the wilderness. And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of 21
a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to
go by day and night: he took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar 22
of fire by night, from before the people.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that 14
they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against 3
Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea. For Pharaoh will say of the 3
children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.
And Pharaoh's heart shall be hardened, that he shall follow after them; and I will 4
be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know
that I am the LORD: and they did so.

And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled; and the heart of Pharaoh 5
and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done
this, that we have let the Israelites go from serving us? And Pharaoh made ready 6
his chariot, and took all his people with him: and he took six hundred chosen 7
chariots, and all the horsemen of Egypt, and captains over all of them. And the 8
LORD suffered the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt to be hardened, and he pursued
after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with a high hand.
But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and 9
his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-
hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, be- 10
hold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children
of Israel cried out unto the LORD. And they said unto Moses, Because there were 11
no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore
hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us forth out of Egypt? Is not this the word 12
that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egypt-
ians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die
in the wilderness.

And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of 13
the LORD, which he will show to you to-day; for the Egyptians whom ye have seen
to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. The LORD shall fight for you, 14
and ye shall hold your peace.

And Moses cried unto the LORD; and the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore 15
criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward; but 16
lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thy hand over the sea, and divide it; and the
children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. And I, be- 17
hold, I will permit the hearts of the Egyptians to be hardened, and they shall follow

- them : and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his
 18 chariots, and upon his horsemen. And all the Egyptians shall know that I am the
 LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon
 his horsemen.
- 19 And the angel of God, who went before the camp of Israel, removed and went be-
 hind them ; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind
 20 them ; and it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of the Israel-
 ites ; and it was a cloud and darkness to the Egyptians, hut it gave light by night to
 the Israelites : so that the one came not near the other all the night.
- 21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea ; and the LORD caused the sea
 to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the
 22 waters were divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon
 the dry ground ; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on
 their left.
- 23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even
 24 all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. And in the morning watch
 the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of
 25 the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians, and entangled their chariot wheels,
 and made them to go heavily : so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face
 26 of Israel ; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians. And the LORD
 said unto Moses, Stretch out thy hand over the sea, that the waters may come again
 27 upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. And Moses
 stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the
 morning appeared ; and the Egyptians fled against it ; and the LORD overthrew
 28 the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the
 chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after
 29 them ; there remained not so much as one of them. But the children of Israel walk-
 ed upon dry land in the midst of the sea ; and the waters were a wall unto them on
 their right hand, and on their left.
- 30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians ; and Israel
 31 saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore. And Israel saw that great work which
 the LORD did upon the Egyptians : and the people feared the LORD, and believed
 the LORD, and his servant Moses.

15 • Then sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spoke,
 saying,

- I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously :
 The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.
- 2 The LORD is my strength and song,
 And he is become my salvation :
 He is my God, and him will I extol ;
 My father's God, and him will I exalt.
- 3 Mighty in battle is the LORD : the LORD is his name.
- 4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea :
 His chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.
- 5 The depths have covered them ;
 They sank down to the bottom as a stone.
- 6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power :
 Thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.
- 7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown those who rose up
 against thee :
 Thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.
- 8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together,
 The floods stood upright as a heap,
 And the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.
- 9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake,
 I will divide the spoil ; my desire shall be satisfied upon them ;
 I will draw my sword ; my hand shall destroy them.
- 10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them ;
 They sank as lead in the mighty waters.
- 11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the mighty ones ?
 Who is like thee, glorious in holiness,
 To be praised with reverence, doing wonders ?
- 12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

EXODUS XVI.

- 13 Thou, in thy mercy, hast led forth the people whom thou hast redeemed :
Thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.
- 14 The people shall hear, and be afraid ;
Sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.
- 15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed ;
The mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them ;
All the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.
- 16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them ;
By the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone
Till thy people pass over, O LORD,
Till the people pass over, whom thou hast purchased.
- 17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance,
In the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in,
In the sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.
- 18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into 19
the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them ; but the chil-
dren of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand ; and 20
all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances. And to them Mi- 21
riam gave the song, saying,

Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously ;
The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

SO Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea into the wilderness of Shur ; and they 22
went a journey of three days in the wilderness, and found no water. And when 23
they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter :
therefore the name of it was called Marah [BITTERNESS]. And the people 24
murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink ? And he cried unto the 25
LORD ; and the LORD showed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters,
the waters were made sweet : there he made for them a statute and an ordinance,
and there he proved them, and said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice 26
of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give
ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases
upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians ; for I am the LORD who
healeth thee.

And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten 27
palm trees ; and they encamped there by the waters.

And they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of 16
Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the
fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.
And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and 2
Aaron in the wilderness : and the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God 3
we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the
flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full ; for ye have brought us forth into
this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from the heavens for you ; 4
and the people shall go out and gather a certain portion every day, that I may prove
them, whether they will walk by my laws, or not. And on the sixth day they shall 5
prepare that which they bring in ; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At evening ye shall 6
know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt ; and in the 7
morning ye shall see the glory of the LORD ; for he heareth your murmurings
against the LORD himself : and what are we, that ye murmur against us ? And 8
Moses said, This shall be, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat,
and in the morning bread to the full ; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings
which ye murmur against him : and what are we ? your murmurings are not against
us, but against the LORD. And Moses spoke unto Aaron, Say unto all the congre- 9
gation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD ; for he hath heard
your murmurings.

And as Aaron spoke unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they 10
looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the
cloud. And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, I have heard the murmurings of 11 12

EXODUS XVII.

the children of Israel; speak unto them, saying, At evening ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

- 13 And at evening quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning
 14 dew lay round about the host. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold,
 upon the face of the wilderness there remained a small round thing, as small as the
 15 hoar frost on the ground. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one
 to another, What is it? for they knew not what it was. And Moses said unto them,
 16 This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. This is the thing which
 the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, an
 omer for every man, according to the number of your persons; take ye every man
 17 for those who are in his tents. And the children of Israel did so, and gathered,
 18 some more, some less. And when they did mete it with an omer, he who gathered
 much had nothing over, and he who gathered little had no lack: they gathered every
 19 man according to his eating. And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morn-
 20 ing. Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it
 until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.
 21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating; and when
 the sun waxed hot, it melted.
 22 And on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man:
 23 and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. And he said unto
 them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To-morrow is the rest of the holy
 sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seeth that ye
 will seeth; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morn-
 24 ing. And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade; and it did not stink,
 25 neither was there any worm therein. And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day
 26 is a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not find it in the field. Six days ye
 shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be
 27 none. And there went out some of the people on the seventh day to gather, and
 28 they found none. And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my
 29 commandments and my laws? See, because the LORD hath enjoined you to ob-
 serve the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days;
 abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.
 30 31 So the people rested on the seventh day. And the Israelites called the name thereof
 Manna; and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers
 made with honey.
 32 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of
 it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have
 33 fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt. And
 Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay
 34 it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. As the LORD commanded
 35 Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept. And the children of
 Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat
 36 manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. Now an omer is
 the tenth part of an ephah.
17 And all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness
 of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and
 2 pitched in Rephidim; and there was no water for the people to drink. Wherefore
 the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And
 Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?
 3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses,
 and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and
 our children and our cattle with thirst?
 4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they
 5 be almost ready to stone me. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the
 people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou
 6 smotest the river, take in thy hand, and go. Behold, I will stand before thee
 upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water
 out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of
 7 Israel. And he called the name of the place Massah [TEMPTATION], and Meribah
 [STRIFE], because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted
 the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?
 8 9 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim. And Moses said unto
 Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand

on the top of the hill with the rod of God in my hand. So Joshua did as Moses had 10
 said to him, and went to fight with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up
 to the top of the hill. And when Moses held up his hand, Israel prevailed; and 11
 when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. But Moses' hands were heavy; and
 they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur
 stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and
 his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. And Joshua discomfited 13
 Amalek and his people, and smote them with the edge of the sword. And the LORD 14
 said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of
 Joshua; for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under the heavens.
 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi [THE LORD MY 15
 BANNER]: for he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war 16
 with Amalek from generation to generation.

When Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God 18
 had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Is-
 rael out of Egypt; he took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back, and 2 3
 her two sons, (of which the name of the one was Gershom [A STRANGER HERE];
 for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land: and the name of the other was 4
 Eliezer [MY GOD IS MY HELP]; for the God of my father, said he, was my help, and
 delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh,) and Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came 5
 with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he was encamped
 by the great mountain: and he said unto Moses, I, thy father-in-law Jethro, am come 6
 unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. And Moses went out to meet 7
 his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of
 their welfare; and they came into the tent. And Moses told his father-in-law all that 8
 the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the
 travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.
 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, whom 9
 he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro said, Blessed be 10
 the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the
 hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyp-
 tians. Now I know that the LORD is the greatest of all gods; for in the thing where- 11
 in they dealt proudly he was above them. And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a 12
 burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel,
 to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

And on the morrow, Moses sat to judge the people; and the people stood by 13
 Moses from the morning unto the evening. And when Moses' father-in-law saw all 14
 that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people?
 why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto 15
 evening? And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me
 to inquire of God: when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge be- 16
 tween one and another, and I make known to them the statutes of God, and his laws.
 And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good. 17
 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people who is with thee; for this 18
 thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. Harken 19
 now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou
 for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God: and thou 20
 shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt show them the way wherein they
 must walk, and the work that they must do. Moreover, thou shalt provide out of 21
 all the people, able men, such as fear God; men of truth, hating covetousness; and
 place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of 22
 fifties, and rulers of tens: and let them judge the people at all seasons: and every
 great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge;
 so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee. If thou 23
 shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure,
 and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said. 24
 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, 25
 rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. And 26
 they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but
 every small matter they judged themselves. And Moses let his father-in-law de- 27
 part; and he went his way into his own land.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land 19
 of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai. For they were de-

parted from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the
 3 wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount. And Moses went up unto
 God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou
 4 say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; Ye have seen what I did
 unto the Egyptians, and how I have borne you as on eagles' wings, and brought you
 5 unto myself. Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my cove-
 nant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth
 6 is mine: and ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These
 are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them all
 8 these words which the LORD commanded him. And all the people answered to-
 gether, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned
 the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the
 people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told
 10 the words of the people unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto
 the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes,
 11 and be ready against the third day; for the third day the LORD will come down in
 12 the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. And thou shalt set bounds about the
 mountain, and speak unto the people, saying, Take heed to yourselves that ye go
 not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount
 13 shall be surely put to death: there shall not a hand touch him, but he shall surely
 be stoned, or thrust through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when
 the trumpet hath ceased, they shall come up to the mount.

14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people;
 15 and they washed their clothes. And he said unto the people, Be ready against the
 third day: come not to your wives.

16 And on the third day in the morning, there were thunders and lightnings, and a
 thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that
 17 all the people in the camp trembled. And Moses brought forth the people out of
 18 the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. And
 mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in
 fire; and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole
 19 mount quaked greatly. And when the voice of the trumpet waxed louder and
 20 louder, Moses spoke, and God answered him by a voice. And the LORD came
 down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up
 21 to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. And the LORD said unto Moses,
 Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and
 22 many of them perish. And let the priests also, who come near to the LORD, sanc-
 23 tify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them. And Moses said unto the
 LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai; for thou chargedst us, saying,
 24 Set bounds about the mountain, and sanctify it. And the LORD said unto him,
 Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee; but let
 not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he
 25 break forth upon them. So Moses went down from the mountain unto the people,
 and spoke unto them.

20 Then God spoke all these words, saying,
 I am the LORD thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the
 3 house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything
 that is in the heavens above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water
 5 under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I,
 the LORD thy God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the
 6 children unto the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, and showing
 mercy unto thousands of those who love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain, for the LORD will
 not hold him guiltless who taketh his name in vain.

8 9 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do
 10 all thy work, but the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: on it thou
 shalt not do any work, neither thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy bondman,
 nor thy bondwoman, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy
 11 stranger that is within thy gates; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and
 earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and ceased the seventh day: wherefore the
 LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

EXODUS XXI.

Honour thy father and thy mother; that it may be well with thee, and that thy 12
days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Thou shalt not kill. 13

Thou shalt not commit adultery. 14

Thou shalt not steal. 15

Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour. 16

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's 17
wife, nor his bondman, nor his bondwoman, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor anything
that is thy neighbour's.

And all the people heard the thunderings, and the noise of the trumpet, and saw 18
the lightnings, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they re-
moved, and stood afar off. And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we 19
will hear; but let not God speak with us, lest we die. And Moses said unto the 20
people, Fear not; for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before
your faces, that ye sin not.

And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness, where 21
God was.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, 22
Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. Ye shall not make with me 23
gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold. An altar of earth thou 24
shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace
offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name I will
come unto thee, and I will bless thee. And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, 25
thou shalt not build it of hewn stone; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast
polluted it. Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness 26
be not discovered thereon.

Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

If thou buy a Hebrew bondman, six years he shall serve; and in the seventh he 21
shall go out free for nothing. If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: 3
if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him. If his master have given him 4
a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be
her master's, and he shall go out by himself. And if the bondman shall plainly say, 5
I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: then his mas- 6
ter shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto
the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall
serve him for ever.

And if a man sell his daughter to be a bondwoman, she shall not go out as the 7
bondmen do. If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then 8
shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no
power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. And if he have betrothed her unto 9
his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. If he take him an- 10
other wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.
And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money. 11

He who smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death. And if a man 12 13
lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place
whither he shall flee. But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to 14
slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die. And he 15
who smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

And he who stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall 16
surely be put to death.

And he who curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death. 17

And if men strive together, and one smite his neighbour with a stone, or with his 18
fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed; if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his 19
staff, then shall he who smote him be quit; only he shall pay for the loss of his time,
and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

And if a man smite his bondman, or his bondwoman, with a rod, and he die under 20
his hand; he shall be surely punished. Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or 21
two, he shall not be punished; for he is his money.

If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, 22
and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's
husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine. And if any 23
mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand 24
for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

And if a man smite the eye of his bondman, or the eye of his bondwoman, that it 26

EXODUS XXII.

- 27 perish ; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. And if he smite out his bondman's tooth, or his bondwoman's tooth ; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.
- 28 If an ox gore a man or a woman, so that he or she die : then the ox shall be surely stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten ; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. But if the ox were wont to push with its horn in time past, and it hath been testified to its owner, and he hath not kept it in, but that it hath killed a man or a woman ; the ox shall be stoned, and its owner also shall be put to death. If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. Whether it have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him. If the ox shall push a bondman or a bondwoman ; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.
- 33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein ; the owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of it ; and the dead beast shall be his.
- 35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die ; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it ; and the dead ox also they shall divide. Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and its owner hath not kept it in ; he shall surely pay ox for ox ; and the dead shall be his own.
- 22** If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it ; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.
- 2 If a thief be found breaking in, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him. If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him ; for he should make full restitution ; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep ; he shall restore double.
- 5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field ; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution. If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith ; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.
- 7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house ; if the thief be found, let him pay double. If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods. For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges ; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.
- 10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep ; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it : then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods ; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.
- 12 13 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. If it be torn in pieces then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.
- 14 And if a man borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good. But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good : if it be a hired thing, it came for his hire.
- 16 And if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and he with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife. If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.
- 18 Thou shalt not suffer a sorcerer to live.
- 19 Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.
- 20 He who sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.
- 21 Thou shalt neither vex a sojourner, nor oppress him : for ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt. Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. If thou afflict them in any way, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry ; and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword ; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.
- 25 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as a usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury. If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by the time that the

EXODUS XXIII.

sun goeth down; for that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and when he crieth unto me, I will hear; for I am gracious. 27

Thou shalt not revile the judges, nor curse the ruler of thy people. 28

Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with its dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me. 29 30

And ye shall be holy men unto me; neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs. 31

Thou shalt not receive a false report: put not thy hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness. Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to incline after many to wrest judgment: neither shalt thou countenance even a poor man in his cause. 32 33

If thou meet thine enemy's ox, or his ass, or any other beast, going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. If thou see the ass of him who hateth thee lying under its burden, and wouldst forbear to help it, thou shalt surely help it up. 34 35

Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause. Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay; for thou shalt not justify the wicked for gifts. 36 37

And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. 38

Also thou shalt not oppress a sojourner; for ye know the heart of a sojourner, seeing ye were sojourners in the land of Egypt. 39

And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: but the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat; and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thine oliveyard. 40 41

Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed. And in all things that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth. 42 43

Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou earnest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty;) and the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in thy field; and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field. Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the LORD your God. 44 45 46 47

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning. The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a kid in its mother's milk. 48 49

Behold, I send mine Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him. But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and I will afflict those who afflict thee. For mine Angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off. Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images. And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will fulfil. I will send the fear of me before thee, and will dismay all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60

And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the great river Euphrates; for I will deliver the inhabit-

32 ants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. Thou
 33 shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. They shall not dwell in thy
 land, lest they make thee sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely
 be a snare unto thee.

24 And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and
 Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off. And Moses alone
 shall come near the LORD; but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people
 go up with him.

3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judg-
 ments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which
 4 the LORD hath said will we do. And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD,
 and rose up early in the morning, and built an altar under the hill, and twelve
 5 pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. And he sent young men of the
 children of Israel, who offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen
 6 unto the LORD. And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half
 7 of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. And he took the book of the covenant, and
 read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said will
 8 we do, and be obedient. And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people,
 and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you
 concerning all these words.

9 Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of
 10 Israel; and they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet as it were a
 11 paved work of sapphire stone, and as it were the heaven itself in its clearness. And
 upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: but they saw God,
 and did eat and drink.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there;
 and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have
 13 written; that thou mayest teach them. And Moses rose up, and his minister Jo-
 14 shua: and Moses went up into the mount of God. And he said unto the elders,
 Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur
 are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 16 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount: and the glory
 of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days; and the
 17 seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud. And the sight of
 the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes
 18 of the children of Israel. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him
 up into the mount; and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

25 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that
 they bring me an offering: of every man who giveth it willingly with his heart ye
 3 shall take the offering. And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold,
 4 and silver, and copper, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats'
 5 6 hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, oil for the light,
 7 spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, onyx stones, and stones to be set in
 8 the ephod, and in the breastplate. And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may
 9 dwell among them. According to all that I show thee, after the pattern of the taber-
 nacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the
 length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the
 11 height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt
 12 thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a border of gold round about. And thou
 shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and
 13 two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it. And
 14 thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. And thou
 shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne
 15 with them. The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken
 16 from it. And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be
 18 the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And thou shalt make
 two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the
 19 mercy seat. And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other
 end: even of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
 20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy seat
 with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; towards the mercy seat
 21 shall the faces of the cherubims be. And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon

the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And 22 there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length 23 thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round 24 about. And thou shalt make unto it a border of a hand's breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. And thou shalt 25 make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves 26 to bear the table. And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay 27 them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. And thou shalt make the 28 dishes thereof, and the incense pots, and the large and small cups: of pure gold shalt thou make them. And thou shalt set upon the table showbread before me alway. 30

And thou shalt make a lampholder of pure gold: of beaten work shall the lamp- 31 holder be made: its shaft, and its branches, its bowls, its knops, and its flowers, shall be of the same. And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches 32 of the lampholder out of the one side, and three branches of the lampholder out of the other side: three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one 33 branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the lampholder. And in the lamp- 34 holder shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers. And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under 35 two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the lampholder. Their knops and their branches 36 shall be of the same: all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold. And thou shalt 37 make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it. And the snuffers thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, 38 shall be of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels. And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was showed thee in 40 the mount.

Moroover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, 26 and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of skilful work shalt thou make them. The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth 2 of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains 3 shall be coupled one to another. And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge 4 of the one curtain from the selvage in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second. Fifty loops 5 shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another. And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains toge- 6 ther with the clasps; and it shall be one tabernacle.

And thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: 7 eleven curtains shalt thou make. The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, 8 and the breadth of one curtain four cubits; and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure. And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by 9 themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle. And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the 10 coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple 11 the tent together, that it may be one. And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the 12 tabernacle. And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the 13 tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a cover- 14 ing above of badgers' skins.

And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up. Ten 15 cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board. Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: 17 thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side 18

EXODUS XXVII.

19 southward. And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty
21 boards: and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 23 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. And
24 two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two
25 corners. And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of
27 the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and
28 five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the side westward. And
29 the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end. And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was showed thee in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen
32 of skilful work: with cherubims shall it be made: and thou shalt hang it upon four
33 pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four
34 sockets of silver. And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, that thou mayest
35 bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony; and the veil shall divide unto
36 you between the holy place and the most holy. And thou shalt put the mercy seat
37 upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the lampholder over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south; and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make a covering for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and
37 scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework. And thou shalt make for the covering five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

27 And thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits
broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.
2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: its horns shall be
3 of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass. And thou shalt make its pans to receive its ashes, and its shovels, and its basins, and its fleshhooks, and its firepans:
4 all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four
5 corners thereof. And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that
6 the net may be even to the midst of the altar. And thou shalt make staves for the
7 altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass. And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.
8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it; as it was showed thee in the mount, so shalt thou make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of a hundred cubits long
10 for one side; and the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of
11 brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of a hundred cubits long, and its
12 twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their
13 fillets of silver. And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings
14 of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets of brass ten. And the breadth of
15 the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings of one side
16 of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. And on the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their
17 sockets of brass three. And for the gate of the court shall be a hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-
18 work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets of brass four. All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and
19 their sockets of brass. The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty by fifty every where, and the height five cubits. The hangings of the
19 court shall be of fine twined linen; and the sockets of brass. All the vessels of the

tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure olive oil 20 beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always. In the tabernacle of the con- 21 gregation without the veil, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

And appoint next unto thyself Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from 28 among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. And thou shalt 2 make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt 3 speak unto all who are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And these are the garments which they shall make; 4 a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and an embroidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And they shall take gold, and 5 blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine 6 twined linen, with skilful work. It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined 7 at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together. And the curious girdle 8 of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. And thou shalt 9 take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: six of 10 their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth. With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings 11 of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in sockets of gold. And thou shalt put 12 the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial. And thou shalt make sockets of gold; and two chains of pure 13 14 gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the sockets.

And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with skilful work; after the 15 work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. Foursquare it shall be being doubled; 16 a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof. And 17 thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row. And the second row 18 shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. And the third row a ligure, an 19 agate, and an amethyst. And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: 20 they shall be set in gold in their enclosings. And the stones shall be with the names 21 of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes. And 22 thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put 23 the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. And thou shalt put the two 24 wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate. And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two 25 sockets, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it. And thou 26 shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward. And two 27 other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the fore part thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. And they shall bind the breastplate by the 28 rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a face of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the 29 ephod. And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim [LIGHT] and the Thum- 30 mim [PERFECTION]; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD; and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

- 31 32 And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. And the opening of its top shall be hemmed: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it be not rent. And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet,
- 34 round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about. And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.
- 36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of 37 a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that 38 it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be. And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear away the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.
- 39 And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needlework.
- 40 And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and turbans shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the 42 priest's office. And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness; 43 from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.
- 29** And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish, and unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them. And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two 4 rams. And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of 5 the congregation, and shalt wash them with water. And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and 6 the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod: and thou shalt 7 put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre. Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.
- 8 9 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them. And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aaron and his sons, and put the turbans on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.
- 10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock. And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside 13 the bottom of the altar. And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inward parts, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is 14 upon them, and burn them upon the altar. But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.
- 15 Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands 16 upon the head of the ram. And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its 17 blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inward parts of it, and its legs, and put them into its pieces, 18 and upon its head. And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
- 19 And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands 20 upon the head of the ram. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their 21 right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his

sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inward parts, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration: and one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD: and thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part. And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: and it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is a heave offering: and it shall be a heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD.

And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them. And the son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place. And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth its flesh in the holy place. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them; but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. And if aught of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee: seven days shalt thou consecrate them. And thou shalt offer every day a bullock as a sin offering for atonement; and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement on it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. Seven days thou shalt make an atonement on the altar, and sanctify it; and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year, day by day, continually. The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at evening; and with the one lamb a tenth part of flour mingled with the fourth part of beaten oil; and the fourth part of wine for a drink offering. And the other lamb thou shalt offer at evening, and shalt do thereto according to the thank offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. This shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee. And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory. And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office. And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

And thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon; of shittim wood shalt thou make it. A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be; and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same. And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the roof thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about. And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it with. And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. And thou shalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. And Aaron shall burn thereon incense of sweet spices every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it. And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at evening, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor thank offering; neither shall ye

- 10 pour drink offering thereon. And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD).
- 11 12 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among
- 13 them, when thou numberest them. This they shall give, every one who passeth among them who is numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: a
- 14 half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD. Every one who passeth among them who is numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the
- 15 LORD. The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your
- 16 souls. And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.
- 17 18 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and its cover also of brass, to wash in: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle
- 19 of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein: for Aaron and
- 20 his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: when they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the
- 21 LORD: so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.
- 22 23 Moreover the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even
- 24 two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet cane two hundred and fifty shekels, and of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil a
- 25 hin: and thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the perfumer: it shall be a holy anointing oil. And thou shalt anoint the
- 26 tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony, and the table
- 27 and all its vessels, and the lampholder and its vessels, and the altar of incense, and
- 28 the altar of burnt offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its cover. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be
- 29 holy. And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they
- 30 may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your gener-
- 31 ations. Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other
- 32 like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. Who-
- 33 soever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.
- 34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a
- 35 like weight: and thou shalt make it a perfume, a compound after the art of the per-
- 36 fumer, tempered together, pure and holy: and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will
- 37 meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy. And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it
- 38 shall be unto thee holy for the LORD. Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.
- 31** And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; and I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, to devise skilful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in
- 5 brass, and in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all
- 6 manner of workmanship. And I, behold, I have joined with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all who are wise hearted I
- 7 have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; the tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that is
- 8 thereupon, and all the vessels of the tabernacle, and the table and its furniture, and
- 9 the lampholder of pure gold with all its vessels, and the altar of incense, and the
- 10 altar of burnt offering with all its vessels, and the laver and its cover, and the cloths

of covering, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, and the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy place : according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do. 11

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep; for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD who doth sanctify you. Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one who profaneth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work thereon, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done; but on the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work on the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and earth, and on the seventh day he ceased, and was refreshed. 12 13 14 15 16 17

And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God. 18

And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together against Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. And all the people broke off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. And he received them at their hand, and fashioned them with a graving tool, after he had made of them a molten calf: and they said, This is thy god, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the LORD. And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. 32 1 2 3 4 5 6

And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, whom thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: they have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, This is thy god, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people: now, therefore, let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them; and I will make of thee a great nation. 7 8 9 10

And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, whom thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand? Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and relent of this evil against thy people. Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. And the LORD relented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people. 11 12 13 14

And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written. And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp. And he said, It is not the voice of those who shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of those who cry for being overcome: but the noise of those who sing mirthful songs do I hear. And as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and broke them beneath the mount. And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it. 15 16 17 18 19 20

And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them? And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief. For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man who 21 22 23

EXODUS XXXIII.

- 24 brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. And I said unto them, Whosoever have any golden ornaments, let them break them off. So they gave them me: then I cast them into the fire, and there came out this calf.
- 25 And when Moses saw that the people were without their ornaments, (for Aaron had stript them of their ornaments unto their shame among their enemies,) then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD'S side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.
- 27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I'ut every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.
- 28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell 29 of the people that day about three thousand men. For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to-day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.
- 30 And on the morrow, Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin; and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement 31 for your sin. And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh! this people have 32 sinned a great sin, and have made them a god of gold. Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin, forgive it; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which 33 thou hast written. And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned 34 against me, him will I blot out of my book. Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: 35 nevertheless in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them. And the LORD 36 plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.
- 33** And the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people whom thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore 2 unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it: and I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and 3 the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee, for thou art a stiffnecked 4 people; lest I consume thee in the way.
- 4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned; and no man did put 5 on his ornaments. For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people; if I should come up into the midst of thee one moment, I should consume thee: therefore now put off thine ornaments from thee, 6 and I shall know what to do unto thee. And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.
- 7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And every one who sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the 8 camp. And when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.
- 9 And as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood 10 at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses. And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and 11 worshipped, every man in his tent door. And the LORD spoke unto Moses familiarly, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.
- 12 And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people; and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I 13 know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is thy people.
- 14 15 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest. And he said 16 unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence. For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people who are upon the face of the earth.
- 17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken; 18 for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name. And he said, I 19 beseech thee, show me thy glory. And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and will be

gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy. And he said, Thou canst not see my face; for there shall no man see me, 20 and live. And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand 21 upon a rock: and while my glory passeth by, I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, 22 and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: and I will take away my hand, 23 and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first; 34 and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest. And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount 2 Sinai, and await me in the top of the mount. And no man shall come up with thee, 3 neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in 4 the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone. And the LORD descended in the 5 cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. And the 6 LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD, a God merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy 7 for thousands, forgiving iniquity, transgression, and sin, and acquitting even him who is not innocent; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation. And Moses 8 made haste, and bowed his head towards the earth, and worshipped. And he said, 9 If now I have found grace in thy sight, O LORD, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for although it is a stiffnecked people, yet pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, 10 such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among whom thou art shall see the work of the LORD; for it is a terrible thing 11 that I will do with thee. Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. Take heed to thyself, lest thou 12 make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee: but ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, 13 and cut down their groves: for thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, 14 whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and worship their idols, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice; and thou take of their daughters unto thy 15 sons, and their daughters worship their idols, and make thy sons worship their gods. Thou shalt make thee no molten gods. 17

The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib; for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt. All that open the womb are mine; and every 19 firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male. But the firstling of 20 an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou redeem it not, then shalt thou break its neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.

Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in ploughing 21 time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and 22 the feast of ingathering at the year's end.

Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the LORD God, the 23 God of Israel. For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders; 24 neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. The first of the firstfruits 25 of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a kid in its mother's milk. 26

And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words; for after the tenor of 27 these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. And he was there 28 with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant,—the ten commandments.

And when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony 29

in his hand, when he came down from the mount, Moses knew not that the skin
 30 of his face shone while he talked with him. And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid
 31 to come nigh him. And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers
 32 of the congregation returned unto him; and Moses talked with them. And afterwards all the children of Israel came nigh; and he gave them in commandment all
 33 that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. And when Moses had done
 34 speaking with them, he put a veil on his face. But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out. And he came out,
 35 and spoke unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded. And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of his face shone: and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

35 And Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye
 2 should do them. Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work thereon
 3 shall be put to death. Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 And Moses spoke unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This
 5 is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying, Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering
 6 of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine
 7 linnen, and goats' hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim
 8 wood, and oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,
 9 10 and onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate. And every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;
 11 the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars,
 12 its pillars, and its sockets, the ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy seat, and
 13 the veil of the covering, the table, and its staves, and all its vessels, and the show-
 14 bread, the lampholder also for the light, and its vessels, and its lamps, with the oil
 15 for the light, and the incense altar, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet
 16 incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle, the altar
 17 of burnt offering, with its brazen grate, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its
 18 cover, the hangings of the court, its pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for
 19 the door of the court, the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their
 20 cords, the cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

21 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of
 22 Moses. And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD'S offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all its service, and for the holy garments. And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and girdles, and all sorts of jewels of gold: and
 23 every man who offered offered an offering of gold unto the LORD. And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats' hair,
 24 and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought them. Every one who did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with
 25 whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought it. And all the women who were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which
 26 they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen. And all
 27 the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair. And the rulers
 28 brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; and spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.
 29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name
 31 Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; and he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all
 32 manner of workmanship; and to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver,
 33 and in brass, and in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to
 34 make any manner of curious work. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach,
 35 both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the

skilful workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of those who do any work, and of those who devise curious work.

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded. And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it: and they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it with. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

And all the wise men, who wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made; and they spoke unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make. And Moses gave commandment, and they caused to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

And every wise hearted man among those who wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet; with cherubims of skilful work made he them. The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size. And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another. And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvage in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second. Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another. And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the clasps: so it became one tabernacle.

And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size. And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. And he made fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up. The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half. One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward: and forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. And for the other side of the tabernacle, which is towards the north corner, he made twenty boards, and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners. And there were eight boards; and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

And he made bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward. And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other. And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of curious work. And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

And he made a harging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and

38 and fine twined linen, of needlework; and the five pillars of it with their hooks; and he overlaid their capitals and their fillets with gold; but their five sockets were of brass.

- 37** And Bezaleel made the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it: 2 and he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to 3 it round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it. 4 5 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold. And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.
- 6 And he made the mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length 7 thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat; 8 one cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end on that 9 side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof. And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; even towards the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.
- 10 And he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a 11 cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof: and he overlaid 12 it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about. Also he made thereunto a border of a handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for 13 the border thereof round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the 14 rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof. Over against the 15 border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table. And he made the 16 staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. And he made the vessels which were upon the table, its dishes, and its spoons, and its bowls, and its covers to cover with, of pure gold.
- 17 And he made the lampholder of pure gold: of beaten work made he the lamp- holder; its shaft, and its branch, its bowls, its knops, and its flowers, were of the same: 18 and six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the lampholder 19 out of the one side thereof, and three branches out of the other side thereof: three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so through- 20 out the six branches going out of the lampholder. And in the lampholder were 21 four bowls made like almonds, its knops, and its flowers: and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under 22 two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it. Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.
- 23 24 And he made its seven lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuffdishes, of pure gold. Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.
- 25 And he made the incense altar of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was the height of it; 26 the horns thereof were of the same. And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto 27 it a crown of gold round about. And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for 28 the staves to bear it with. And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid 29 them with gold. And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the confectioner.
- 38** And he made the altar of burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was foursquare; and three cubits the 2 height thereof. And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns 3 thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the fleshhooks, and the fire- 4 pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass. And he made for the altar a brazen 5 grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it. And he cast 6 four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves. And 7 he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it with; he made the altar hollow with boards.
- 8 And he made the laver of brass, and the cover of it of brass, of the brazen mirrors of the women assembling, who assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court 9
 were of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits: their pillars were twenty, and their 10
 brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver. And 11
 for the north side the hangings were a hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty,
 and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. 12
 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their 13
 sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. And for the east 14
 side eastward fifty cubits. The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen 15
 cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the other side of the 16
 court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars 17
 three, and their sockets three. All the hangings of the court round about were of 18
 fine twined linen. And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the 19
 pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their capitals of silver; and 20
 all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. And the hanging for the gate 21
 of the court was needlework, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen:
 and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits,
 answerable to the hangings of the court. And their pillars were four, and their 22
 sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their capitals and 23
 their fillets of silver. And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round 24
 about, were of brass.

This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was 21
 counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by 22
 the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest. And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son 23
 of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. And with 24
 him was Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a skilful 25
 workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even 24
 the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty 25
 shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

And the silver of those who were numbered of the congregation was a hundred 25
 talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the 26
 shekel of the sanctuary: a bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the 27
 shekel of the sanctuary, for every one who went to be numbered, from twenty years 28
 old and upwards, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and 29
 fifty men. And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, 30
 and the sockets of the vail; a hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a 31
 socket. And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks 32
 for the pillars, and overlaid their capitals, and filleted them.

And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hun- 29
 dred shekels. And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of 30
 the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the ves- 31
 sels of the altar, and the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the 32
 court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made cloths of service, to do service 39
 in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD command-
 ed Moses.

And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined 2
 linen. And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it 3
 in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with skilful 4
 work. They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was 5
 it coupled together. And the curious girdle of his ephod, that was upon it, was of 6
 the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and 7
 fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And they wrought onyx stones enclosed in studs of gold, graven, as signets are 6
 graven, with the names of the children of Israel. And he put them on the shoulders 7
 of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as 8
 the LORD commanded Moses.

And he made the breastplate of skilful work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, 8
 blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. It was foursquare; they made 9
 the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth there- 10
 of. And they set in it four rows of stones; the first row was a ruby, a topaz, and a 11
 carbuncle: this was the first row. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and 12
 a diamond. And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst. And the fourth 13
 row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were enclosed in studs of gold in their

- 14 enclosings. And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel,
 15 twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his
 16 name, according to the twelve tribes. And they made upon the breastplate chains
 17 at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold. And they made two studs of gold,
 18 and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate. And
 19 they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-
 20 plate. And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two studs,
 21 and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it. And they made two
 rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it,
 22 which was on the side of the ephod inward. And they made two other golden rings,
 23 and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, towards the fore part of it,
 24 over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. And
 25 they did bind the breastplate by its rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of
 26 blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate
 might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.
- 22 23 And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue. And there was a
 hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of a coat of mail, with a band round about
 24 the hole, that it should not rend. And they made upon the hems of the robe pome-
 25 granates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen. And they made bells of
 pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe,
 26 round about between the pomegranates; a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a
 pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD com-
 manded Moses.
- 27 28 And they made coats of fine linen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, and
 a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine
 29 twined linen, and a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of
 needlework; as the LORD commanded Moses.
- 30 And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a
 31 writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD. And they
 tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD com-
 32 manded Moses. Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congre-
 gation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD com-
 manded Moses, so did they.
- 33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all its furniture, its
 34 clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets, and the covering of rams'
 35 skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering, the
 36 ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat, the table, and all
 37 the vessels thereof, and the showbread, the lampholder of pure gold, with the lamps
 thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the
 38 oil for light, and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet
 39 spices, and the hanging for the tabernacle door, the brazen altar, and its grate of
 40 brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its cover, the hangings of the court,
 its pillars, and its sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, its cords, and its pins,
 and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,
 41 the cloths of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron
 42 the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office. According to
 all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.
- 43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD
 had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.
- 40** And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, On the first day of the first month shalt
 thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. And thou shalt put
 4 therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail. And thou shalt
 bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it;
 5 and thou shalt bring in the lampholder, and light the lamps thereof. And thou
 shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the
 6 hanging of the door to the tabernacle. And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt
 7 offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. And thou
 shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put
 8 water therein. And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hang-
 9 ing at the court gate. And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the taber-
 nacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it
 10 shall be holy. And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all its ves-
 11 sels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy. And thou shalt
 12 anoint the laver and its cover, and sanctify it. And thou shalt bring Aaron and his

sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water. And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats: and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office; for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he. And in the first month in the second year after they were come out of Egypt, on the first day of the month, the tabernacle was reared up. And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars. And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark: and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded him.

And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil. And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded him.

And he put the lampholder in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded him.

And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil: and he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded him.

And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle. And he put the altar of burnt offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt offering and the thank offering; as the LORD commanded him.

And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash with. And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat: when they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys: but if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel; throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

LEVITICUS.

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spoke unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be accepted before the LORD. And he shall put his

- hand upon the head of the burnt offering ; and it shall be accepted for him to make
 5 atonement for him. And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD : and the priests,
 Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the
 6 altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall flay
 7 the burnt offering, and cut it into pieces. And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put
 8 fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire : and the priests,
 Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that
 9 is on the fire which is upon the altar : but the inward parts and the legs shall he
 wash in water : and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an
 offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
- 10 And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a
 11 burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish. And he shall kill it on the
 side of the altar northward before the LORD : and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall
 12 sprinkle its blood round about upon the altar. And he shall cut it into pieces, with
 its head and its fat : and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the
 13 fire which is upon the altar : but he shall wash the inward parts and the legs with
 water : and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar : it is a burnt
 sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
- 14 And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of birds, then he shall
 15 bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons. And the priest shall bring
 it unto the altar, and wring off its head, and burn it on the altar ; and the blood
 16 thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar : and he shall pluck away its crop
 with its feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the
 17 ashes. And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder :
 and the priests shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire : it
 is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
- 2 And when any will offer a thank offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of
 fine flour ; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon : and he
 shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests : and he shall take thereof his handful of
 the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof ; and the
 priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire,
 3 of a sweet savour unto the LORD : and the remnant of the thank offering shall
 be Aaron's and his sons' : it a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made
 by fire.
- 4 And if thou bring an oblation of a thank offering baked in the oven, it shall be
 unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed
 with oil.
- 5 And if thine oblation be a thank offering baked on a fire-plate, it shall be of fine
 6 flour unleavened, mingled with oil. Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil there-
 on : it is a thank offering.
- 7 And if thine oblation be a thank offering baked in the fryingpan, it shall be made
 8 of fine flour with oil. And thou shalt bring the thank offering that is made of these
 things unto the LORD : and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it
 9 unto the altar. And the priest shall take from the thank offering a memorial
 thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar : it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet
 10 savour unto the LORD. And that which is left of the thank offering shall be Aaron's
 and his sons' : it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.
- 11 No thank offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with
 leaven : for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD
 12 made by fire. As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the
 13 LORD : but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour. And every
 oblation of thy thank offering shalt thou season with salt ; neither shalt thou suffer
 the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy thank offering : with all
 thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.
- 14 And if thou offer a thank offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer
 for the thank offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn
 15 beaten out of full ears. And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense there-
 on : it is a thank offering. And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the
 16 beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof : it
 is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
- 3 And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the herd : whether
 it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. And
 he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the ta-
 bernacle of the congregation : and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood

LEVITICUS IV.

upon the altar round about. And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering 3
an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inward parts, and
all the fat that is upon the inward parts, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on 4
them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, shall he
take. And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is 5
upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour
unto the LORD.

And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD be of the flock; 6
male or female, he shall offer it without blemish. If he offer a lamb for his offering, 7
then shall he offer it before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of 8
his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons
shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar. And he shall offer of 9
the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat
thereof, and the whole tail, he shall take it off close to the backbone; and the fat
that covereth the inward parts, and all the fat that is upon the inward parts, and the 10
two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above
the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away. And the priest shall burn it upon 11
the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD. And he 12 13
shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the con-
gregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar
round about. And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire 14
unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inward parts, and all the fat that is upon
the inward parts, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the 15
flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away. And the 16
priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for
a sweet savour: all the fat is the LORD'S. It shall be a perpetual statute for your 17
generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, say- 4
ing, If any one shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the
LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of
them: if the priest who is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then 3
let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish
unto the LORD for a sin offering. And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of 4
the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon
the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. And the priest who is 5
anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the con-
gregation: and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood 6
seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary. And the priest shall 7
put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD,
which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the 8
bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bul- 9
lock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inward parts, and all the fat that
is upon the inward parts, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which 10
is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away,
as it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest 11
shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering. And the skin of the bullock, 12
and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and its inward parts, and its dung,
even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, 13
where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on the wood with fire: where the ashes
are poured out shall it be burnt.

And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be 13
hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the
commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are
guilty; when the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congrega- 14
tion shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring it before the tabernacle of the
congregation. And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the 15
head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the
LORD. And the priest who is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the 16
tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall dip his finger in some of the 17
blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vail. And he 18
shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD,
that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at

LEVITICUS V.

- the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And he shall take its fat from it, and burn it upon the altar. And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them. And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn it as he burnt the first bullock: it is a sin offering for the congregation.
- 22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty; or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish: and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out its blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering. And he shall burn all its fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.
- 27 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty; or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering. And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.
- 32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar: and he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, together with the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.
- 5 And if any one sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and be a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not reveal it, then he shall bear the punishment of his iniquity. Or if any person touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty. Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled with, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.
- 4 Or if any one swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these. And when he shall be guilty in one of these things, he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing; and he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.
- 7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and wring off its head from its neck, but shall not divide it asunder: and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering. And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ordinance: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.
- 11 But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he who sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin

LEVITICUS VI.

offering; he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering. Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take 12 his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin offering. And the priest shall make 13 an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him; and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a thank offering.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, If a soul commit a trespass, and sin 14 15 through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thine estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering: and he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and 16 shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be 17 done by the commandments of the LORD; though he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the 18 flock, with thine estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and knew it not, and it shall be forgiven him. It is a trespass offering: he hath certainly 19 trespassed against the LORD.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, If any one sin, and commit a trespass 6 against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in dealing, or in a thing taken away by violence, or have deceived his neighbour; or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth 3 falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: then, because he 4 hath sinned, and is guilty, he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found, or all that about which he hath sworn 5 falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his being found guilty. And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without 6 blemish out of the flock, with thine estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be 7 forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Command Aaron and his sons, saying, 8 9 This is the law of the burnt offering: That burnt offering shall be upon the fire-place upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning on it. And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches 10 shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes wherein the fire hath consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. And he shall 11 put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place. And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it 12 shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings. The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out. 13

And this is the law of the thank offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before 14 the LORD, before the altar. And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the thank offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the 15 thank offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD. And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons 16 eat: unleavened shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it. It shall not be baked leavened. I have given 17 it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering. All the males among the children of Aaron 18 shall eat of it. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: every one who toucheth them shall be holy.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, This is the offering of Aaron and of his 19 20 sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a perpetual thank offering, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night. In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it 21 is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the baked pieces of the thank offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD. And the priest of his sons who is 22 anointed in his stead shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD; it shall

LEVITICUS VII.

- 23 be wholly burnt. For every thank offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt : it shall not be eaten.
- 24 25 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering : In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD : it is most holy. The priest who offereth it for sin shall eat it : in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the
- 27 tabernacle of the congregation. Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy : and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place. But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken : and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be
- 29 both scoured and rinsed in water. All the males among the priests shall eat thereof : it is most holy. And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile with in the holy place, shall be eaten : it shall be burnt in the fire.
- 7 Likewise this is the law of the trespass offering : it is most holy. In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering : and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar. And the fat thereof shall be
- 4 taken away ; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inward parts, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above
- 5 the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away : and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD : it is a trespass offering.
- 6 Every male among the priests may eat thereof : it shall be eaten in the holy place : it is most holy.
- 7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespass offering : there is one law for them : the priest who maketh atonement therewith shall have it. And the priest who offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt
- 9 offering which he hath offered. And all the thank offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and in the fire-plate, shall be the priest's
- 10 who offereth it. And every thank offering, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.
- 11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto
- 12 the LORD. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed
- 13 with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried. Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his
- 14 peace offerings. And of it he shall offer one of every whole oblation for a heave offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's who sprinkleth the blood of
- 15 the peace offerings. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered ; he shall not leave any of it until
- 16 the morning. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice ; and on the morrow also
- 17 the remainder of it shall be eaten : but the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him who offereth it : it shall be an abomination, and the soul
- 19 who eateth of it shall bear his iniquity. And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten ; it shall be burnt with fire : and as for the flesh, all who are clean shall eat thereof. But the soul who eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that
- 21 soul shall be cut off from his people. Moreover the soul who shall touch any unclean thing, as a man of uncleanness, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean reptile, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.
- 22 23 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. And the fat of the
- 24 beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use : but ye shall in no wise eat of it. For whosoever eateth the fat
- 25 of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul who eateth it shall be cut off from his people. Moreover ye shall eat no manner
- 26 of blood, whether it be of bird or of beast, in any of your dwellings. Whatsoever soul it be who eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his
- 27 people.
- 28 29 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He who offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his

LEVITICUS VIII.

oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings. His own hands shall 30
bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat laid upon the breast, it shall
he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD. And 31
the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his
sons'. And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for a heave offering of 32
the sacrifices of your peace offerings. He among the sons of Aaron, who offereth the 33
blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.
For the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel 34
from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the
priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel. This 35
is the portion assigned to Aaron, and assigned to his sons, out of the offerings of the
LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD
in the priest's office; which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children 36
of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their
generations.

This is the law of the burnt offering, of the thank offering, and of the sin offering, 37
and of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace
offerings; which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he 38
commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the
wilderness of Sinai.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Take Aaron and his sons with him, **S**
and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two
rams, and a basket of unleavened bread; and gather thou all the congregation toge- 3
ther unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Moses did as the 4
LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of
the tabernacle of the congregation.

And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD com- 5
manded to be done. And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with 6
water. And he put upon Aaron the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed 7
him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious
girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith. And he put the breastplate 8
upon him: also he put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim. And he put 9
the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put
the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was 10
therein, and sanctified them. And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, 11
and anointed the altar and all its vessels, both the laver and its cover, to sanctify
them. And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, 12
to sanctify him. And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and 13
girded them with girdles, and put turbans upon them; as the LORD commanded
Moses.

And he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their 14
hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering. And he slew it; and Moses 15
took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger,
and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sancti-
fied it, to make reconciliation upon it. And he took all the fat that was upon the 16
inward parts, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and
Moses burnt them upon the altar. But the bullock, and its hide, its flesh, and its 17
dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their 18
hands upon the head of the ram. And when it was killed, Moses sprinkled the blood 19
upon the altar round about. And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the 20
head, and the pieces, and the fat. And he washed the inward parts and the legs in 21
water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt sacrifice for
a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD com-
manded Moses.

And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons 22
laid their hands upon the head of the ram. And when it was killed, Moses took of 23
the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of
his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. And he brought Aaron's 24
sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs
of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled
the blood upon the altar round about. And he took the fat, and the rump, and all 25
the fat that was upon the inward parts, and the caul above the liver, and the two kid-

LEVITICUS IX.

26 neys, and their fat, and the right shoulder : and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, 27 and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder : and he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the LORD. And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt offering : they were consecrations for a sweet savour : it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD : for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him ; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation ; and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire. And ye shall not go from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end : for seven days shall he consecrate you. As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not ; for so I am commanded. So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And on the eighth day Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel ; and he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD. And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering ; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering ; also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD ; and a thank offering mingled with oil ; for to-day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation ; and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD. And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do : and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people : and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them ; as the LORD commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself. And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him : and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar : but the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp. And he slew the burnt offering ; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar. And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head : and he burnt them upon the altar. 14 And he washed the inward parts and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first. And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ordinance. And he brought the thank offering, and took a handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning. He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people : and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about, and the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inward parts, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver : and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar : and the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave offering before the LORD ; as he commanded Moses.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings. 23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people : and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar 24
the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and
fell on their faces.

And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them his censer, and **10**
put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD,
which he commanded them not. And there went out fire from the LORD, and 2
devoured them, and they died before the LORD. Then Moses said unto Aaron, 3
This is it that the LORD spoke, saying, I will be revered by those who come
nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.
And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, 4
and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out
of the camp. So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; 5
as Moses had said.

And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Un- 6
cover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come
upon all the people; but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the
burning which the LORD hath kindled. And ye shall not go out from the door of 7
the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD
is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

And the LORD spoke unto Aaron, saying, Do not drink wine nor strong drink, 8 9
thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation,
lest ye die; it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations: and that ye 10
may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean; and 11
that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath
spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

And Moses spoke unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that 12
were left, Take the thank offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD
made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar; for it is most holy: and 13
ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacri-
fices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded. And the wave breast 14
and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a holy place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daugh-
ters with thee: for they are thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the
sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Israel. The heave shoulder and the 15
wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it
for a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee,
by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: 16
and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron who were left alive,
saying, Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it is 17
most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to
make atonement for them before the LORD? Behold, the blood of it was not 18
brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place,
as I commanded. And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered 19
their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have
befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin offering to-day, would it have been accepted
in the sight of the LORD? And when Moses heard that, he was content. 20

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, Speak unto **11**
the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the
beasts that are on the earth. Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and 3
cheweth the cud, among the beasts, shall ye eat. Nevertheless these shall ye not eat 4
of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because it
cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; it is unclean unto you. And the coney, 5
because it cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; it is unclean unto you. And 6
the hare, because it cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; it is unclean unto
you. And the swine, though it divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet it cheweth 7
not the cud; it is unclean to you. Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase 8
shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in 9
the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, shall ye eat. And all that have not fins 10
and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any
living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you: they 11
shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall
have their carcases in abomination. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, 12
that shall be an abomination unto you.

LEVITICUS XII.

- 13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the birds; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the
14-16 ospray, and the vulture, and the kite after its kind; every raven after its kind; and
17 the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after its kind, and
18 the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, and the swan, and the peli-
19 can, and the vulture, and the stork, the heron after its kind, and the lapwing, and
the bat.
- 20 21 All insects that fly, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you. Yet
these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have
22 legs above their feet, to leap with upon the earth; even these of them ye may eat;
the locust after its kind, and the bald locust after its kind, and the beetle after its
23 kind, and the grasshopper after its kind. But all other flying creeping things, which
24 have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you. And for these ye shall be un-
clean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the evening.
- 25 And whosoever beareth aught of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be
unclean until the evening.
- 26 The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor
cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one who toucheth them shall be un-
27 clean. And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all manner of beasts that go
on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be un-
28 clean until the evening. And he who beareth the carcase of them shall wash his
clothes, and be unclean until the evening: they are unclean unto you.
- 29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon
30 the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after their kinds, and the fer-
31 ret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. These are un-
clean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead,
32 shall be unclean until the evening. And upon whatsoever any of them, when they
are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or rai-
ment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be
put into water, and it shall be unclean until the evening; so it shall be cleansed.
- 33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be
34 unclean; and ye shall break it. Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which
water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such ves-
35 sel shall be unclean. And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth
shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down:
36 for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. Nevertheless a fountain or pit,
wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but he who toucheth their carcase
37 shall be unclean. And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which
38 is to be sown, it shall be clean. But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part
of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.
- 39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he who toucheth the carcase thereof
40 shall be unclean until the evening. And he who eateth of the carcase of it shall
wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening: he also who beareth the carcase
of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening.
- 41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it
42 shall not be eaten. Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon
all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the
43 earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. Ye shall not make your-
selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your-
44 selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. For I am the LORD
your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am
holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that
45 creepeth upon the earth. For I am the LORD who bringeth you up out of the land
of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.
- 46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the birds, and of every living creature that
47 moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: to make
a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be
eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.
- 12** And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, say-
ing, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man-child, then she shall be un-
clean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she
3 be unclean. And on the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.
4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she
shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her

LEVITICUS XIII.

purifying be fulfilled. But if she bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two 5
weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying
threescore and six days.

And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she 6
shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a
turtle-dove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto
the priest: who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; 7
and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her who
hath borne a male or a female. And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall 8
bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other
for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be
clean.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and Aaron, saying, When a man shall have in **13**
the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, that may become in the skin
of his flesh the plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or
unto one of his sons the priests; and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin 3
of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in
sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest
shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. If the bright spot be white in 4
the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not
turned white; then the priest shall bind up the wound seven days: and the priest 5
shall look on him the seventh day; and, behold, if the plague in his sight be at a
stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall bind it up seven
days more: and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if 6
the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall
pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.
But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after he hath been seen of the priest 7
for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again: and if the priest see that, 8
behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean:
it is a leprosy.

When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest; 9
and the priest shall see him: and, behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it 10
have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising; it is an old
leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall
not shut him up: for he is unclean. And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, 12
and the leprosy cover all the skin of him who hath the plague from his head even to
his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh; then the priest shall consider: and, behold, 13
if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean who hath the
plague: it is all turned white: he is clean. But when raw flesh appeareth in him, 14
he shall be unclean. And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to 15
be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy. Or if the raw flesh turn 16
again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest; and the priest 17
shall see him: and, behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest
shall pronounce him clean who hath the plague: he is clean.

The flesh also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a boil, and is healed, and 18 19
in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and very
red, and it be showed to the priest; and if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in 20
sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pro-
nounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil. But if the 21
priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower
than the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:
and if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him un- 22
clean: it is a plague. But if the bright spot stay in its place, and spread not, it is
the scar of a boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick 24
flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, very red, or white; then the priest shall 25
look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be
in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore
the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. But if the priest 26
look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower
than the other skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven
days: and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much 27
abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of
leprosy. And if the bright spot stay in its place, and spread not in the skin, but it 28

LEVITICUS XIV.

be somewhat dark ; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean : for it is an inflammation of the burning.

- 29 30 If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard ; then the priest shall see the plague : and, behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin ; and there be in it a yellow thin hair ; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean : it is a dry
 31 scall, even a leprosy upon the head or beard. And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it ; then the priest shall shut up him who hath the plague of the
 32 scall seven days : and on the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague : and, behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not
 33 in sight deeper than the skin ; he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave ;
 34 and the priest shall shut up him who hath the scall seven days more : and on the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall : and, behold, if the scall be not spread
 35 in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin ; then the priest shall pronounce
 36 him clean : and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. But if the scall spread
 37 much in the skin after his cleansing ; then the priest shall look on him : and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair ; he is un-
 38 clean. But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and there be black hair grown up
 39 therein ; the scall is healed, he is clean : and the priest shall pronounce him clean.
 40 41 If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white
 42 bright spots ; then the priest shall look : and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin
 43 of their flesh be darkish white ; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin ; he is clean.
 44 41 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald ; yet is he clean. And he
 45 who hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head towards his face, he is forehead
 46 bald : yet is he clean. And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white
 47 reddish sore ; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead. Then
 48 the priest shall look upon it : and, behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish
 49 in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the
 50 flesh ; he is a leprous man, he is unclean : the priest shall pronounce him utterly un-
 51 clean ; his plague is in his head.
 52 45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare,
 53 and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean. All
 54 the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled ; he is unclean : he
 55 shall dwell alone ; without the camp shall his habitation be.
 56 47 The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen gar-
 57 ment, or a linen garment ; whether it be in the warp, or woof ; of linen, or of wool-
 58 len ; whether in a skin, or in anything made of skin ; and if the plague be very
 59 green or red in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in
 60 anything of skin ; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be showed unto the priest :
 61 and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague seven
 62 days : and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day : if the plague be spread
 63 in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that
 64 is made of skin ; the plague is a fretting leprosy ; it is unclean. He shall therefore
 65 burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or anything of
 66 skin, wherein the plague is : for it is a fretting leprosy ; it shall be burnt in the fire.
 67 53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment,
 68 54 either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin ; then the priest shall com-
 69 mand that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven
 70 days more : and the priest shall look on the plague, after it is washed : and, behold,
 71 if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread ; it is un-
 72 clean ; thou shalt burn it in the fire ; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or
 73 without. And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after
 74 the washing of it ; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or
 75 out of the warp, or out of the woof : and if it appear still in the garment, either in
 76 the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin ; it is a spreading plague : thou
 77 shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire. And the garment, either warp, or
 78 woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be de-
 79 parted from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.
 80 59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in
 81 the warp, or woof, or anything of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it
 82 unclean.

14 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing : He shall be brought unto the priest : and the priest shall

LEVITICUS XIV.

go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; then shall the priest command to take for him who is to be cleansed two birds alive and cleann, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: and the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water: as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water: and he shall sprinkle upon him who is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

And he who is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days. But on the seventh day he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a thank offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. And the priest who maketh him clean shall present the man who is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer it for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: and he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the trespass offering: it is most holy: and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: and the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand: and the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD: and of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering: and the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him who is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD. And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him who is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterwards he shall kill the burnt offering: and the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the thank offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering, and a log of oil; and two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering. And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD. And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: and he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: and the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand; and shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD: and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering: and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him who is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD. And he shall offer one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get; even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the thank offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him who is to be cleansed before the LORD.

This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, When ye come into

LEVITICUS XV.

the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; and he who owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house: then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before he go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterwards the priest shall go in to see the house: and he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, very green or red, which in sight are lower than the wall; then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days: and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city: and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house. And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered; then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place. Moreover he who goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the evening. And he who lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he who eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water: and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall, and for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house, and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 And the LORD spoke unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness. Every bed, whereon he lieth who hath the issue, is unclean: and every vessel, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean. And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening. And he who sitteth on any thing whereon he sat who hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening. And he who toucheth the flesh of him who hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening. And if he who hath the issue spit upon him who is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening. And what saddle soever he rideth upon who hath the issue shall be unclean. And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the evening: and he who beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening. And whomsoever he toucheth who hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening. And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth who hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water. And when he who hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean. And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest: and the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

LEVITICUS XVI.

And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his 16
flesh in water, and be unclean until the evening. And every garment, and every 17
skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean
until the evening. The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copula- 18
tion, shall bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening.

And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put 19
apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the evening.
And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing 20
also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. And whosoever toucheth her bed shall 21
wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening. And who- 22
soever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe in water,
and be unclean until the evening. And if it be on her bed, or on any thing where- 23
on she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the evening. And if 24
any man lie by her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven
days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

And if a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her 25
separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue
of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.
Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of 26
her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness
of her separation. And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall 27
wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening. But if she 28
be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that
she shall be clean. And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or 29
two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of
the congregation. And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the 30
other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before
the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they 31
die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

This is the law of him who hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, 32
and is defiled therewith; and of her who is sick of her flowers, and of him who 33
hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him who lieth by her who is
unclean.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when 16
they offered strange fire before the LORD, and died; and the LORD said unto Moses,
Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place
within the vail before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not; for I
will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat. Thus shall Aaron come into the 3
holy place; with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.
He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his 4
flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be
attired: these are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so
put them on. And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two 5
kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make 6
an atonement for himself, and for his house. And he shall take the two goats, 7
and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other 8
lot for the scapegoat. And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD'S lot 9
fell, and offer it for a sin offering. But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the
scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement over it,
and to let it go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall 11
make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the
sin offering which is for himself: and he shall take a censer full of burning coals of 12
fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten
small, and bring them within the vail: and he shall put the incense upon the fire be- 13
fore the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is
upon the testimony, that he die not: and he shall take of the blood of the bullock, 14
and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy
seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. Then shall he kill the 15
goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring its blood within the vail,
and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon

LEVITICUS XVII.

16 the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat : and he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins : and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness. And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel. And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it ; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle
21 of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat : and Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send it away by the hand of an appointed man
22 into the wilderness : and the goat shall bear upon it all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited : and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall
24 leave them there : and he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering
25 of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people. And the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he who let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe
27 his flesh in water, and afterwards come into the camp. And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp ; and they shall burn
28 in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. And he who burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterwards he shall come into the camp.

29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you : that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger who sojourneth among you ; for on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean
31 from all your sins before the LORD. It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye
32 shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever. And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments : and he shall make an atonement for the holy of holies, and he shall make
33 an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation. And
34 this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

17 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them ; This is the thing which the
3 LORD hath commanded, saying, What man soever there be of the house of Israel, who killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or who killeth it out of the camp,
4 and bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the LORD ; blood shall be imputed unto that man ; he hath shed blood ; and that man shall be cut off from among
5 his people : to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they slaughter in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them
6 for peace offerings unto the LORD. And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn
7 the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD. And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto demons, after whom they have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who sojourn among you, who offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,
9 and bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD ; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

LEVITICUS XVIII.

And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who so- 10
 journ among you, who eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against
 that person who eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. For the 11
 life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an
 atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.
 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No one among you shall eat blood, 12
 neither shall any stranger who sojourneth among you eat blood.

And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers who 13
 sojourn among you, who hunteth and catcheth any beast or bird that may be eaten;
 he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust. For it is the life 14
 of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children
 of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the
 blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

And every one who eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with 15
 beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his
 clothes, and bathe in water, and be unclean until the evening: then shall he be clean.
 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear the punishment of 16
 his iniquity.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and 18
 say unto them, I am the LORD your God. After the doings of the land of Egypt,
 wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan,
 whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances. Ye 4
 shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD
 your God. Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments: which if 5
 a man do, he shall live in them: I the LORD am your God.

None of you shall approach to any who are near of kin to him, to uncover their 6
 nakedness: I the LORD forbid it. The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness 7
 of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover
 her nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy 8
 father's nakedness. The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or 9
 daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even her
 nakedness thou shalt not uncover. The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy 10
 daughter's daughter, thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.
 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy 11
 sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness 12
 of thy father's sister; she is thy father's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover 13
 the nakedness of thy mother's sister; for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. Thou 14
 shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to
 his wife; she is thine aunt. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter- 15
 in-law; she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt 16
 not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife; it is thy brother's nakedness. Thou 17
 shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou
 take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for 18
 they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness. Neither shalt thou take a wife to
 her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her life time.

Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as 19
 she is put apart for her uncleanness. Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy 20
 neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed 21
 pass through the fire to Moloch, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I
 the LORD forbid it. Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is 22
 abomination. Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither 23
 shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things; for in all these the nations are de- 24
 filed which I cast out before you: and the land is defiled: therefore I visit the 25
 iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. Ye shall 26
 therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these
 abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth
 among you: (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were 27
 before you, and the land is defiled;) that the land may not vomit you out also, when 28
 ye defile it, as it vomited out the nations that were before you. For whosoever shall 29
 commit any of these abominations, even they who commit them shall be cut off from
 among their people. Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not
 any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that
 ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the LORD your God.

LEVITICUS XIX.

- 19** And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy; for I the LORD your God am holy.
- 3** Ye shall reverence every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I the LORD your God command it.
- 4** Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I the LORD am your God.
- 5** And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will. It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if it aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire. And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted. Therefore every one who eateth it shall bear the punishment of his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that person shall be cut off from among his people.
- 9** And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I the LORD your God so command.
- 11 12** Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another. And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, for then thou wouldest profane the name of thy God: I the LORD forbid it. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him who is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.
- 14** Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I the LORD so command.
- 15** Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
- 16** Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand up against the blood of thy neighbour: I the LORD so command.
- 17** Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thy heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him. Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I the LORD so command.
- 19** Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.
- 20** And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, who is a bondmaid, betrothed to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; he shall be scourged; he shall not be put to death, because she was not free. And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.
- 23** And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of. But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD with. And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I the LORD your God so command.
- 26** Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood; neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times. Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I the LORD forbid it.
- 29** Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.
- 30** Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I the LORD so command. Regard not those who have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I the LORD your God forbid it.
- 32** Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I the LORD so command.
- 33 34** And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not oppress him: but the stranger who dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I the LORD your God so command.

Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in mea- 35
 surc. Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have : I am 36
 the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt. Therefore shall 37
 ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them : I am the LORD.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Again, thou shalt say to the children of **20**
 Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers who sojourn in
 Israel, who giveth any of his seed unto Moloch ; he shall surely be put to death : the
 people of the land shall stone him with stones. And I will set my face against that 3
 man, and will cut him off from among his people ; because he hath given of his seed
 unto Moloch, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. And if the 4
 people of the land do in any way hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of
 his seed unto Moloch, and kill him not ; then I will set my face against that man, 5
 and against his family, and will cut him off, and all who go a whoring after him, to
 commit whoredom with Moloch, from among their people. And the person who 6
 turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after
 them, I will even set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among
 his people. Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy : for I am the LORD your 7
 God. And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them : I am the LORD who has sanc- 8
 tified you.

For every one who curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death : 9
 he hath cursed his father or his mother ; his blood shall be upon him.

And the man who committeth adultery with another man's wife, the adulterer and 10
 the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

And the man who lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's naked- 11
 ness : both of them shall surely be put to death ; their blood shall be upon them.

And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to 12
 death : they have wrought confusion ; their blood shall be upon them.

If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have com- 13
 mitted an abomination : they shall surely be put to death ; their blood shall be upon
 them.

And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness : they shall be burnt 14
 with fire, both he and they ; that there be no wickedness among you.

And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death : and ye shall slay 15
 the beast. And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou 16
 shalt kill the woman, and the beast : they shall surely be put to death ; their blood
 shall be upon them.

And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, 17
 and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness ; it is a wicked thing ; and they
 shall be cut off in the sight of their people : he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness ;
 he shall bear the punishment of his iniquity. And if a man shall lie with a woman 18
 having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness ; he hath discovered her foun-
 tain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood : and both of them shall be
 cut off from among their people.

And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy fa- 19
 ther's sister ; for he uncovereth his near kin : they shall bear the punishment of their
 iniquity. And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's 20
 nakedness : they shall bear the punishment of their sin ; they shall die childless.
 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing : he hath uncovered 21
 his brother's nakedness ; they shall be childless.

Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them : that 22
 the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, eject you not. And ye shall not walk 23
 in the manners of the nations, which I cast out before you : for they committed all
 these things, and therefore I abhorred them. But I have said unto you, Ye shall 24
 inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with
 milk and honey : I, who am the LORD your God, have separated you from other people.

Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between 25
 unclean birds and clean : and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or
 by bird, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have
 separated from you as unclean. And ye shall be holy unto me : for I the LORD am 26
 holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

A man also or woman who hath a familiar spirit, or who is a wizard, shall surely 27
 be put to death : they shall stone them with stones : their blood shall be upon them.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and **21**
 say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people : but for

- his kin, who is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, and for his sister a virgin, who is nigh unto him, who hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled. But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. They shall not make baldness upon their heads, neither shall they shave off the corners of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God; for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. They shall not take a wife who is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for they are holy unto their God. Thou shalt sanctify them therefore; for they offer the bread of thy God: they shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, who have hallowed you, am holy. And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.
- 10 And he who is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and who is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes; neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I the LORD so command. And he shall take a wife in her virginity.
- 14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife. Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.
- 16 17 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations who hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God. For whatsoever man he be who hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind or a lame man, or he who hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous, or a man who is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, or crookbacked, or a dwarf, or who hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken; no man who hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy. Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.
- 24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.
- 22** And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD. Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, who goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that person shall be cut off from my presence: I the LORD so command. What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him; or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath; the person who hath touched any such shall be unclean until the evening, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water. And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterwards eat of the holy things; because it is his food. That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD. They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.
- 10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. But if the priest buy any one with his money, he shall eat of it, and he who is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat. If the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things. But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof. And if a man eat of the holy thing unawares, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing. And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD; or suffer them to bear

LEVITICUS XXIII.

the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things : for I the LORD do sanctify them. And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, 17 18 and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, who will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering; ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the oxen, of the sheep, 19 or of the goats. But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer : for it shall 20 not be acceptable for you. And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offering in oxen or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. Blind, or broken, or 22 maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD. Either 23 a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in its parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. Ye 24 shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make such in your land. Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye 25 offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, 26 27 is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD. And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and its young both on 28 one day.

And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your 29 own will. On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the 30 morrow: I am the LORD.

Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD. 31 Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children 32 of Israel: I am the LORD who have hallowed you, and have brought you out of the 33 land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and 23 say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, a holy 3 convocation; ye shall do no work thereon: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim 4 in their seasons. On the fourteenth day of the first month at evening is the LORD'S 5 passover. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened 6 bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. On the first 7 day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work thereon. But ye 8 shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: on the seventh day is a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work thereon.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and 9 10 say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: and he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for 11 you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. And ye shall offer 12 that day when ye wave the sheaf a he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD. And the thank offering thereof shall be two tenth 13 deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part 14 of a hin. And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day 15 that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete: even unto the morrow after the seventh week shall ye number fifty days; and ye 16 shall offer a new thank offering unto the LORD. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be 17 baked with leaven; they are the firstfruits unto the LORD. And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and 18 two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their thank offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour

LEVITICUS XXIV.

- 19 unto the LORD. Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and
 20 two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings. And the priest shall
 wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD,
 21 with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. And ye shall
 proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be a holy convocation unto you: ye shall
 do no servile work thereon: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings
 throughout your generations.
- 22 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance
 of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning
 of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the
 LORD your God.
- 23 24 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, say-
 ing, In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath,
 25 a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation. Ye shall do no servile work
 thereon: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
- 26 27 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Also on the tenth day of this seventh
 month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be a holy convocation unto you;
 and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.
- 28 And ye shall do no work on that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an
 29 atonement for you before the LORD your God. For whosoever he be who shall not
 30 be afflicted on that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people. And who-
 soever he be who doeth any work on that same day, the same will I destroy from
 31 among his people. Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever
 32 throughout your generations in all your dwellings. It shall be unto you a sabbath
 of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: on the ninth day of the month at evening,
 from evening unto evening, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.
- 33 34 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel,
 saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for
 35 seven days unto the LORD. On the first day shall be a holy convocation: ye shall
 36 do no servile work thereon. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto
 the LORD: on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you; and ye shall
 offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly; and ye
 37 shall do no servile work thereon. These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall
 proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD,
 a burnt offering, and a thank offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing
 38 upon its day: besides the sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides
 all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.
- 39 Also on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit
 of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall
 40 be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath. And ye shall take you on the
 first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick
 trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God
 41 seven days. And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. It
 shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh
 42 month. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all who are Israelites born shall dwell in
 43 booths: that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell
 in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.
- 44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.
- 24** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, that
 they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn
 3 continually. Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congrega-
 tion, shall Aaron and his sons order it from the evening unto the morning before the
 4 LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations. He shall
 order the lamps upon the lampholder of pure gold before the LORD continually.
- 5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall
 6 be in one cake. And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure
 7 table before the LORD. And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that
 it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the
 8 LORD. Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being
 9 taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant. And it shall be Aaron's
 and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place; for it is most holy unto him
 of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.
- 10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out
 among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of

LEVITICUS XXV.

Israel strove together in the camp; and the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:) and they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be showed them. And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Bring forth him who hath cursed without the camp; and let all who heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. And he who blasphemeth the name of the LORD shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he who is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death. And he who killeth any man shall surely be put to death. And he who killeth a beast shall make it good; beast for beast. And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. And he who killeth a beast shall restore it: and he who killeth a man shall be put to death. Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God. And Moses spoke to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him who had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD. Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; but in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed; for it is a year of rest unto the land. And the sabbath of the land shall be food for you; for thee, and for thy bondman, and for thy bondwoman, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger who sojourneth with thee, and for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, on the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed. For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession. And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buy aught of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another: according to the number of years after the jubilee thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee: according to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee. Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God.

Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety. And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety. And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase: then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years. And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

The land shall not be sold for ever; for the land is mine; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me. And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land. If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold. And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it; then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus

- 28 unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession. But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him who hath bought it until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.
- 29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within
30 a whole year after it is sold; within a full year may he redeem it. And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him who bought it throughout his generations: it
31 shall not go out in the jubilee. But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be re-
32 deemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee. Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any
33 time. And if one of the Levites redeem them, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubilee: for the houses of the
34 cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.
- 35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen into decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live
36 with thee. Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy bro-
37 ther may live with thee. Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend
38 him thy victuals for increase. I am the LORD your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
- 39 And if thy brother who dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee;
40 thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant: but as a hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee:
41 and then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.
42 For they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall
43 not be sold as bondmen. Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear
44 thy God. Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, whom thou shalt have, shall be of the nations that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bond-
45 maids. Moreover of the children of the strangers who sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families who are with you, whom they begat in your land:
46 and they shall be your possession. And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession; they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.
- 47 And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother who dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the
48 stock of the stranger's family: after that he is sold he may be redeemed again: one
49 of his brethren shall redeem him: either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any who is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be
50 able, he may redeem himself. And he shall reckon with him who bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of a hired
51 servant shall it be with him. If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was
52 bought for. And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price
53 of his redemption. And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him; and the
54 other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight. And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, both he, and his children
55 with him. For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.
- 26** Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a statue, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the
2 LORD your God. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.
- 3 4 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield its increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will cause evil beasts to cease out of

LEVITICUS XXVI.

the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight; and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you. And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. I am the LORD your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; and if ye despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant: I also will do this unto you; I will even send upon you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: those who hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. And if ye will not, yet for all this, hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heavens as iron, and your earth as brass: and your strength shall be spent in vain; for your land shall not yield its increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits. And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your highways shall be desolate. And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me; then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant; and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight; and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. And I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies who dwell therein shall be astonished at it. And I will scatter you among the nations, and will draw out a sword after you; and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste. Then shall the land enjoy its sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy its sabbaths. So long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. And upon those who are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth; and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. And ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. And those who are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; and that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then make an atonement for their iniquity; then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy its sabbaths, while it lieth desolate without them: and they shall make an atonement for their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. And yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will

not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break
 45 my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God. But I will for their sakes
 remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of
 Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between
 him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

27 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and
 say unto them, When a man shall make an especial vow, the persons shall be for the
 3 LORD by thine estimated value. And thine estimation shall be of the male from
 twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thine estimation shall be fifty
 4 shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. And if it be a female, then thine
 5 estimation shall be thirty shekels. And if it be from five years old even unto twenty
 years old, then thine estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the fe-
 6 male ten shekels. And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thine
 estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thine estima-
 7 tion shall be three shekels of silver. And if it be from sixty years old and above; if
 it be a male, then thine estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten
 8 shekels. But if he be poorer than thine estimation, then he shall present himself
 before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability who vowed
 shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any
 10 man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy. He shall not alter it, nor change
 it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast,
 11 then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy. And if it be any unclean beast, of
 which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast
 12 before the priest: and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou
 13 valuest it, O priest, so shall it be. But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a
 fifth part thereof unto thine estimation.

14 And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the
 priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so
 15 shall it stand. And if he who sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add
 the fifth part of the money of thine estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession,
 then thine estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley
 17 seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. If he sanctify his field from the year
 18 of jubilee, according to thine estimation it shall stand. But if he sanctify his field
 after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the
 years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from
 19 thine estimation. And if he who sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then
 he shall add the fifth part of the money of thine estimation unto it, and it shall be
 20 made sure to him. And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to
 21 another man, it shall not be redeemed any more. But the field, when it goeth out
 in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted; the possession
 thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not
 23 of the fields of his possession; then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of
 thine estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estima-
 24 tion in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD. In the year of the jubilee the
 field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the posses-
 25 sion of the land did belong. And all thine estimations shall be according to the
 shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 Only the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD'S firstling, no man
 27 shall sanctify it; whether it be ox, or sheep: it is the LORD'S. And if it be of an
 unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall add a
 fifth part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to
 thine estimation.

28 Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all
 that he hath, either of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or
 29 redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD. None devoted, that
 shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the
 31 tree, is the LORD'S: it is holy unto the LORD. And if a man will at all redeem
 32 aught of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof. And concerning the
 tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth

NUMBERS I.

shall be holy unto the LORD. He shall not search whether it be good or bad, 33
neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change
thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

These are the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the chil- 34
dren of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

NUMBERS.

AND the LORD spoke unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of **I**
the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they
were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, Take ye the sum of all the congregation **2**
of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the
number of their names, every male one by one; from twenty years old and upward, **3**
all who are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by
their tribes. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of **4**
the house of his fathers.

And these are the names of the men who shall stand with you: of the tribe of **5**
Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur. Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. **6**
Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab. Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of **7** **8**
Zuar. Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon. Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; **9** **10**
Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. Of **11**
Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni. Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. **12**
Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Oeran. Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Reuel. Of Naph- **13-15**
tali; Ahira the son of Enan. These were the renowned of the congregation, princes **16**
of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

And Moses and Aaron took these men who were expressly named: and they assem- **17 18**
bled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they
declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according
to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, one by one. As the **19**
LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their genealogies, after their **20**
families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, one
by one, every male from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth
to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty **21**
and six thousand and five hundred.

Of the children of Simeon, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house **22**
of their fathers, those who were numbered of them, according to the number of the
names, one by one, every male from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able
to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, **23**
were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

Of the children of Gad, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house of **24**
their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and up-
wards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even **25**
of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

Of the children of Judah, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house **26**
of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and
upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, **27**
even of the tribe of Judah, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

Of the children of Issachar, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house **28**
of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and
upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, **29**
even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

Of the children of Zebulun, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house **30**

NUMBERS II.

- of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
- 32 Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.
- 34 Of the children of Manasseh, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
- 36 Of the children of Benjamin, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
- 38 Of the children of Dan, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.
- 40 Of the children of Asher, by their genealogies, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.
- 42 Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their genealogies, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth to war; those who were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
- 44 These are those who were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers. So were all those who were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upwards, all who were able to go forth to war in Israel; even all they who were numbered were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.
- 47 But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.
- 48 49 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying, Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel: but thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle. And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger who cometh nigh shall be put to death. And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts. But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony. And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.
- 2 And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of his father's house: over against the tabernacle of the congregation shall he pitch.
- 3 And on the east side towards the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah. And his host, and they who were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred. And they who encamp next unto him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethanel the son of Zuar shall be captain of the children of Issachar. And his host, and they who were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred. Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon shall be captain of the children of Zebulun. And his host, and they who were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. All who were numbered in the camp of Judah were a hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. These shall first set forth.

NUMBERS III.

On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their 10
armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.
And his host, and they who were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand 11
and five hundred. And they who encamp by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and 12
the captain of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.
And his host, and they who were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand 13
and three hundred. Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall 14
be Eliasaph the son of Reuel. And his host, and they who were numbered of them, 15
were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty. All who were numbered in 16
the camp of Reuben were a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four
hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. And they shall march in the second rank.

Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Le- 17
vites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every
man in his place by his own standard.

On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their 18
armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Am-
mihud. And his host, and they who were numbered of them, were forty thou- 19
sand and five hundred. And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain 20
of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. And his host, 21
and they who were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hun-
dred. Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin shall 22
be Abidan the son of Gideon. And his host, and they who were numbered of 23
them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. All who were numbered of 24
the camp of Ephraim were a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred,
throughout their armies. And they shall go forward in the third rank.

The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and 25
the captain of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. And 26
his host, and they who were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand
and seven hundred. And they who encamp by him shall be the tribe of Asher: 27
and the captain of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran. And his 28
host, and they who were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hun-
dred. Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali 29
shall be Ahira the son of Enan. And his host, and they who were numbered of 30
them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred. All they who were num- 31
bered in the camp of Dan were a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand
and six hundred. They shall go hindmost with their standards.

These are they who were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their 32
fathers: all they who were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts were six
hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. But the Levites 33
were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.
And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: 34
so they pitched by their standards, and marched every one after his family, according
to the house of his father.

These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD **3**
spoke with Moses in mount Sinai. And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; **3**
Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. These are the names of the **3**
sons of Aaron, the priests who were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in
the priest's office. And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered **4**
strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: **4**
and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their **4**
father.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Bring the tribe of Levi near, and pre- **5 6**
sent them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. And they **7**
shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the taber-
nacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle. And they shall keep **8**
all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the
children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. And thou shalt give the Le- **9**
vites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children
of Israel. And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their **10**
priest's office: and the stranger who cometh nigh shall be put to death.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, And I, behold, I have taken the Levites **11 12**
from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn males who open the
womb among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine; because **13**
all the firstborn are mine; for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land

NUMBERS III.

of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast : mine shall they be : I am the LORD.

- 14 15 And the LORD spoke unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families : every male from 16 a month old and upwards shalt thou number. And Moses numbered them according 17 ing to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded. And these were the sons of 18 Levi by their names ; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And these are the names 19 of the sons of Gershon by their families ; Libni, and Shimei. And the sons of 20 Kohath by their families ; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel. And the sons of 21 Merari by their families ; Mahli, and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.
- 22 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites : these 23 are the families of the Gershonites. They who were numbered of them, according 24 to the number of all the males, from a month old and upwards, even they who were 25 numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred. The families of the 26 Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward. And the chief of the house 27 of the father of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael. And the charge 28 of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation shall be the tabernacle, 29 and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of 30 the congregation, and the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the 31 court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it for 32 all the service thereof.
- 33 And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, 34 and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites : these are the 35 families of the Kohathites. In the number of all the males, from a month old and 36 upwards, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. 37 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle south- 38 ward. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall 39 be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.
- 40 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the lampholder, and the altars, 41 and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all 42 the service thereof. And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief over 43 the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of those who keep the charge of the 44 sanctuary.
- 45 Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites : these 46 are the families of Merari. And they who were numbered of them, according to 47 the number of all the males, from a month old and upwards, were six thousand and 48 two hundred. And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari was 49 Zuriel the son of Abihail : these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward. 50 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the 51 tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and 52 all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto, and the pillars of the court round 53 about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.
- 54 But they who encamp before the tabernacle towards the east, even before the 55 tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, 56 keeping the charge of the sanctuary for the charge of the children of Israel ; and the 57 stranger who cometh nigh shall be put to death. All who were numbered of the 58 Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, 59 throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upwards, were twenty 60 and two thousand.
- 61 And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the firstborn of the males of the 62 children of Israel from a month old and upwards, and take the number of their 63 names. And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the 64 firstborn among the children of Israel ; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all 65 the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel. And Moses numbered, as 66 the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel. And 67 all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upwards, of 68 those who were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and 69 threescore and thirteen.
- 70 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Take the Levites instead of all the 71 firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their 72 cattle ; and the Levites shall be mine : I am the LORD. And for those who are to 73 be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of 74 the children of Israel, who are more than the Levites ; thou shalt even take five

NUMBERS IV.

shekels apiece one by one, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them : (the shekel is twenty gerahs :) and thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons. And Moses took the redemption money of those who were over and above those who were redeemed by the Levites : of the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money ; a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary : and Moses gave the money of those who were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers, from thirty years old and upwards even until fifty years old, all who are fit to enter upon the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things : and when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it : and shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof. And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover with : and the continual bread shall be thereon : and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof. And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the lampholder, and its lamps, and its tongs, and its snuffdishes, and all its oil vessels, wherewith they minister unto it : and they shall put it and all the vessels within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bearer. And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bearer : and they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bearer : and they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon : and they shall put upon it all the vessels, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the fleshhooks, the shovels, the basins, and all the vessels of the altar ; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put them on a bearer. And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward ; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it : but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest pertaineth the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily thank offering, and the anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites : but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things : Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden : but they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families ; from thirty years old and upwards until fifty years old shalt thou number them ; all who enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation. This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens : and they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, its covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is to be done by them : so shall they serve. At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service : and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens. This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation : and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers ; from thirty years old and upwards even unto fifty years old

shalt thou number them, every one who entereth into the service, to do the work
 31 of the tabernacle of the congregation. And this is the charge of their burden, ac-
 32 cording to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the
 tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof, and the
 pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords,
 with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon
 33 the instruments of the charge of their burden. This is the service of the families of
 the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congrega-
 tion, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the
 35 Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers, from thirty years
 old and upwards even unto fifty years old, every one who entereth into the service,
 36 for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation: and they who were numbered
 37 of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. These were
 they who were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all who might do service
 in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according
 to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And they who were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families,
 39 and by the house of their fathers, from thirty years old and upwards even unto fifty
 years old, every one who entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of
 40 the congregation, even they who were numbered of them, throughout their families,
 41 by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. These
 are they who were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all who might
 do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number
 according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 And they who were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout
 43 their families, by the house of their fathers, from thirty years old and upwards even
 unto fifty years old, every one who entereth into the service, for the work in the
 44 tabernacle of the congregation, even they who were numbered of them after their
 45 families, were three thousand and two hundred. These are they who were numbered
 of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according
 to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All they who were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief
 47 of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers, from
 thirty years old and upwards even unto fifty years old, every one who came to do the
 service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the con-
 48 gregation, even they who were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five
 49 hundred and fourscore. According to the commandment of the LORD they were
 numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according
 to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

5 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, that
 they put out of the camp every leper, and every one who hath an issue, and whose-
 3 ever is defiled by the dead: both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp
 shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.
 4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD
 spoke unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 6 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel,
 When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass
 7 against the LORD, and that person be guilty; then they shall confess their sin
 which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal
 thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he
 8 hath trespassed. But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto,
 let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, even to the priest; besides the ram
 of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which
 10 they bring unto the priest, shall be his. And every man's hallowed things shall be
 his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 12 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and
 13 say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, and a
 man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept
 close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken
 14 in the act; and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife,
 and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of
 15 his wife, and she be not defiled: then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest,

NUMBERS VI.

and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

And the priest shall bring it near, and set it before the LORD: and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water: and the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou have not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse: but if thou have gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband: then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell; and this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen. And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water: and he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar: and the priest shall take a handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterwards shall cause the woman to drink the water.

And when he hath made her to drink the water, then if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot; and the woman shall be a curse among her people. And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled; or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear the punishment of her iniquity.

AND the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD: he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine, from the kernels even to the husk. All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow. All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body. He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head. All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD. And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their thank offering, and their drink offerings. And the priest shall bring

NUMBERS VII.

- 17 them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering: and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his thank offering, and his drink offering. And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings. And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven: and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine. This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that which his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.
- 22 23 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,
- 24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:
- 25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:
- 26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
- 27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and I will bless them.
- 7 AND on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all its vessels, and had anointed them, and sanctified them; the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were over the princes of the tribes, and were over those who were numbered, offered: and they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle. And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service. And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites. Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service: and four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon their shoulders.
- 10 And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar on the day that it was anointed.
- 11 even the princes offered their offering before the altar. And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.
- 12 And he who offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: and his offering was one silver dish, the weight thereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.
- 18 19 On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, offered: he offered for his offering one silver dish, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year.
- 22 23 for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.
- 24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, offered: his offering was one silver dish, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year.
- 28 29 for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.
- 30 On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben,

NUMBERS VII.

offered: his offering was one silver dish of the weight of a hundred and thirty she- 31
kels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of
them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one golden spoon of ten 32
shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for 33
a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace 34 35
offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the
offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of 36
Simcon, offered: his offering was one silver dish, the weight whereof was a hundred 37
and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-
tuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one 38
golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb 39
of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for 40 41
a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the
first year: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Reuel, prince of the children of Gad, offer- 42
ed: his offering was one silver dish of the weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, 43
a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full
of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one golden spoon of ten shekels, 44
full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt 45
offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, 46 47
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of
Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of 48
Ephraim, offered: his offering was one silver dish, the weight whereof was a hun- 49
dred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the
sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one 50
golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb 51
of the first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for 52 53
a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the
first year: this was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the son of Pedabzur, prince of the children of 54
Manasseh: his offering was one silver dish of the weight of a hundred and thirty 55
shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of
them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one golden spoon of ten 56
shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for 57
a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace 58 59
offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the
offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedabzur.

On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, 60
offered: his offering was one silver dish, the weight whereof was a hundred and 61
thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary;
both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one golden spoon 62
of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, 63
for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of 64 65
peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this
was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, 66
offered: his offering was one silver dish, the weight whereof was a hundred and 67
thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary;
both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one golden 68
spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the 69
first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacri- 70 71
fice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year:
this was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher, 72
offered: his offering was one silver dish, the weight whereof was a hundred and 73
thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary;
both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one golden 74
spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the 75
first year, for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a 76 77
sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first
year: this was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali, offer- 78

NUMBERS VIII.

- 79 ed: his offering was one silver dish, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both
- 80 of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a thank offering: one golden spoon of
- 81 ten shekels, full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year,
- 82 83 for a burnt offering: one kid of the goats for a sin offering: and for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.
- 84 This was the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve dishes of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:
- 85 each dish of silver weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of
- 86 the sanctuary: the golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was a hundred
- 87 and twenty shekels. All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their thank offering: and the
- 88 kids of the goats for sin offering twelve. And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
- 89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with God, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spoke unto God.
- 8** And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the
- 3 lampholder. And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the
- 4 lampholder, as the LORD commanded Moses. And this work of the lampholder was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had showed Moses, so he made the lampholder.
- 5 6 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and
- 8 let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean. Then let them take a young bullock with his thank offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another
- 9 young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering. And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly
- 10 of the children of Israel together: and thou shalt bring the Levites before the
- 11 LORD: and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites: and Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD for a heave offering of the children
- 12 of Israel, that they may be to execute the service of the LORD. And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.
- 13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them
- 14 for an offering unto the LORD. Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among
- 15 the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine. And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt
- 16 cleanse them, and offer them for an offering. For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me. For
- 17 all the firstborn of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself. And
- 18 I have taken the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel. And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when they come nigh unto the sanctuary.
- 20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the
- 21 Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the
- 22 LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them. And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before

Aaron, and before his sons : as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, This is it that belongeth unto the Levites : from twenty and five years old and upwards they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation : and from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more : but shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

AND the LORD spoke unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at its appointed season. On the fourteenth day of this month, at evening, ye shall keep it in its appointed season : according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it. And Moses spoke unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at evening in the wilderness of Sinai : according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day : and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day : and those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man : wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel? And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you. And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be on a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD. The fourteenth day of the second month at evening they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it : according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it. But the man who is clean, and is not on a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same man shall be cut off from among his people : because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD ; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do : ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him who was born in the land.

And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony : and at evening there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning. So it was always : by day it was a cloud over the tabernacle, and the appearance of fire by night. And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed : and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched : so long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents. And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle ; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed. And sometimes, when the cloud abode from the evening unto the morning, when the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed : whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not : but when it was taken up, they journeyed. At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed : they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Make thee two trumpets of silver ; of a whole piece shalt thou make them : that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps. And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes, who are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee. When ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward. When

NUMBERS XI.

- ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey. When ye blow a third alarm, the camps which lie on the west side shall journey; and when ye blow a fourth alarm, the camps which lie on the north side shall journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm. And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations. And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy who oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.
- 11 AND on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony. And Jehovah spoke unto Moses, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough by this mountain. Turn and take your journey to the land which I swore I would give to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and their seed after them. And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.
- 13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
- 14 In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.
- 16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon. And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle. And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Reuel. And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came. And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammihud. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideon.
- 25 And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rearward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ocran. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan. Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their tribes, when they set forward.
- 29 And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Reuel the Midianite, his father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good; for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel. And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.
- 33 And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days' journey; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them. And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.
- 35 And when the ark set forward, Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let those who hate thee flee before thee. And when it rested, he said, Give repose, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.
- 11** And when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed those who were in the uttermost parts of the camp. And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched. And he called the name of the place Taberah [THE BURNING]; because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

And the mixed multitude that was among them vehemently desired flesh : and 4
the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat ? We 5
remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely ; the cucumbers, and the melons,
and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick : but now we pine away : there is 6
nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes. And the manna was as coriander 7
seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium. And the people went about, 8
and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans,
and made cakes of it ; and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil. And when 9
the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the 10
door of his tent : and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly ; Moses also was
displeased. And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy 11
servant ? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the
burden of all this people upon me ? Have I conceived all this people ? have I be- 12
gotten them, that thou shouldst say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing
father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers ?
Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people ? for they weep unto me, say- 13
ing, Give us flesh, that we may eat. I am not able to bear all this people alone, be- 14
cause it is too heavy for me. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out 15
of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight ; and let me not see my wretchedness.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Is- 16
rael, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them ; and
bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with
thee. And I will come down and talk with thee there ; and I will take of the spirit 17
which is upon thee, and will put it upon them ; and they shall bear the burden of the
people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone. And say thou unto the people, 18
Get yourselves ready against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh : for ye have wept in
the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat ? for it was well with
us in Egypt : therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. Ye shall 19
not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days ; but
even a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto
you ; because that ye have despised the LORD who is among you, and have wept
before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt ?

And Moses said, The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand foot- 21
men ; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.
Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them ? or shall all the fish 22
of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them ? And the LORD said 23
unto Moses, Is the LORD'S hand waxed short ? thou shalt see now whether my
word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the 24
seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.
And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spoke unto him, and took of the spirit that 25
was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders : and when the spirit rested upon
them, they prophesied, and did not cease. But there remained two of the men 26
in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad : and
the spirit rested upon them ; and they were of those who were written, but went not
out unto the tabernacle : and they prophesied in the camp. And there ran a young 27
man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. And 28
Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and
said, My lord Moses, forbid them. And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my 29
sake ? Oh that all the LORD'S people were prophets, and that the LORD would
put his spirit upon them ! And Moses went into the camp, he and the elders of 30
Israel.

And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, 31
and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a
day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits
high upon the face of the earth. And the people stood up all that day, and all that 32
night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails : he who gathered least
gathered ten homers : and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about
the camp. And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, 33
wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people
with a very great plague. And he called the name of that place Kibroth-hattaavah 34
[THE GRAVES OF LONGING] : because there they buried the people who longed for
flesh.

35 AND the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and abode at Hazeroth.

12 And Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married a Cushite. And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it. (Now the man Moses gave forth more answers from God than all the men who were upon the face of the earth.) And the LORD spoke suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out. And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream. But I will not speak so to my servant Moses, who is faithful in all my house. With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even openly, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses? And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed. And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas! my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned. Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee. And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit before her, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

16 AND afterwards the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them. And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel. And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. Of the tribe of Issachar, 8 9 Igal the son of Joseph. Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hosea the son of Nun. Of the 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. Of the tribe of Asher, 14 15 Sethur the son of Michael. Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. Of the 16 tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. These are the names of the men whom Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Hosea the son of Nun Jehoshua.

17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward to Negeb, and go up into the mountain: and see the land, what it is; and the people who dwell therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many; and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds; and what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes. So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath. And they ascended by the south to Negeb, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the valley of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bore it between two upon a staff; and they brought 24 of the pomegranates, and of the figs. The place was called the valley Eshcol, because 25 of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence. And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the 27 land. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest 28 us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. Never-

theless the people are strong who dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great : and, moreover, we saw the children of Anak there. The Amalekites dwell 29
in the land of the south ; and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell
in the mountains ; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of the Jordan.
And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and poss- 30
ess it ; for we are well able to overcome it. But the men who went up with him said, 31
We are not able to go up against the people ; for they are stronger than we. And 32
they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children
of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that
catcheth up the inhabitants thereof ; and all the people whom we saw in it are men of
a great stature. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, who come of the 33
giants : and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried ; and the people wept that night. 14
And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron :
and the whole congregation said unto them, Oh that we had died in the land of
Egypt ! or oh that we had died in this wilderness ! And wherefore hath the LORD 3
brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children
should be a prey ? were it not better for us to return into Egypt ? And they said 4
one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congrega- 5
tion of the children of Israel. And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of 6
Jephunnah, who were of those who searched the land, rent their clothes : and they 7
spoke unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we
passed through to search it, is an exceedingly good land. If the LORD delight in 8
us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us ; a land which floweth with
milk and honey. Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people 9
of the land ; for they are bread for us : their defence is departed from them, and
the LORD is with us : fear them not.

But all the congregation proposed to stone them with stones. And the glory of 10
the LORD appeared on the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of
Israel.

And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me ? and 11
how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have showed among
them ? I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make 12
of thee a nation greater and mightier than they. And Moses said unto the LORD, 13
Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might
from among them ;) and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land ; for they have 14
heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face,
and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day
time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night. Now if thou shalt kill all 15
this people at once, then the nations that have heard the fame of thee will speak,
saying, Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land of which 16
he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness. And now, I 17
beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken,
saying, The LORD is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and trans- 18
gression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers
upon the children unto the third and fourth generation. Pardon, I beseech thee, 19
the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou
hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word : but as truly as I 20 21
live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD. Because all those 22
men who have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the
wilderness, have tempted me now these many times, and have not hearkened to
my voice ; surely they shall not see the land of which I swore unto their fathers, 23
neither shall any of them who provoked me see it : but my servant Caleb, because 24
he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into
the land whereinto he went ; and his seed shall possess it. (Now the Amalekites and
the Canaanites dwell in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get you into the 25
wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, How long shall I bear 26 27
with this evil congregation, who murmur against me ? I have heard the murmur-
ings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. Say unto them, As 28
truly as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you :
your carcases shall fall in this wilderness ; and all who were numbered of you, ac- 29

cording to your whole number, from twenty years old and upwards, who have mur-
 30 mured against me, doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I
 swore to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the
 31 son of Nun. But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring
 32 in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised. But as for you, your car-
 33 cases, they shall fall in this wilderness. And your children shall wander in the
 wilderness forty years, and suffer for your rebellions, until your carcases be wasted
 34 in the wilderness. After the number of the days in which ye searched the land,
 even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear the punishment of your iniquities,
 35 even forty years, and ye shall feel my indignation. I the LORD have said, I will
 surely do it unto all this evil congregation, who are gathered together against me :
 36 in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die. And the men,
 whom Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation
 37 to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land, even those men
 who did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.
 38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, alone lived still of the
 men who went to search the land.
 39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel : and the people
 40 mourned greatly. And they rose up early in the morning, and went up to the top
 of the mountain, saying, Lo, we are here, and will go up unto the place which the
 41 LORD hath promised : for we have sinned. And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye
 42 transgress the commandment of the LORD ? but it shall not prosper. Go not up,
 43 for the LORD is not among you ; lest ye be smitten before your enemies. For the
 Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword ;
 because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with
 44 you. But they presumed to go up unto the hill top : nevertheless the ark of the
 covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.
 45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites who dwelt on that hill, and
 smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.
15 AND the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and
 say unto them, When ye come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto
 3 you, and will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice
 in performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a
 4 sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock : then shall he who offereth
 his offering unto the LORD bring a thank offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled
 5 with the fourth part of a hin of oil. And the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink
 6 offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb. Or for
 a ram, thou shalt prepare for a thank offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with
 7 the third part of a hin of oil. And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third
 8 part of a hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. And when thou preparest
 a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offer-
 9 ings unto the LORD : then shall he bring with a bullock a thank offering of three
 10 tenth deals of flour mingled with half a hin of oil. And thou shalt bring for a drink
 offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the
 11 LORD. Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a
 12 kid. According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one ac-
 13 cording to their number. All who are born in the country shall do these things
 after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the
 14 LORD. And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your
 generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD ;
 15 as ye do, so he shall do. One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation,
 and also for the stranger who sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your
 16 generations : as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. One law and one
 manner shall be for you, and for the stranger who sojourneth with you.
 17 **18** And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and
 19 say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you, then, when ye eat
 20 of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a heave offering unto the LORD. Ye shall
 offer up a cake of the first of your dough for a heave offering : as ye do the heave
 21 offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it. Of the first of your dough ye
 shall give unto the LORD a heave offering in your generations.
 22 And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD
 23 hath spoken unto Moses, even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand
 of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward
 24 among your generations ; then, if aught be committed by ignorance without the

knowledge of the congregation, all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his thank offering, and his drink offering, according to the ordinance, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance: and it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger who sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

And if any one sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she-goat of the first year for a sin offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for the person who sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him. Ye shall have one law for him who sinneth through ignorance, both for him who is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger who sojourneth among them.

But the person who doeth aught presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that person shall be cut off from among this people. Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that person shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man who gathered sticks upon the sabbath day. And they who found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp. And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue: and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye are wont to be led astray; that ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God. I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

NOW Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, took Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, the son of Reuben; and they conspired, and rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face: and he spoke unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the LORD will show who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him. This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his company; and put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to-morrow: and the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi. And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi: seest thou that thou hast brought us up out of a land that separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them? And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also? For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: who said, We will not come up: is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us? Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt

NUMBERS XVI.

- 15 thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. And Moses was very
 16 wroth, and said unto the LORD, Respect not thou their offering: I have not taken
 16 one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. And Moses said unto Korah,
 Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-
 17 morrow: and take every man his censer, and put incense in it, and bring ye before
 the LORD every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and
 Aaron, each of you his censer.
- 18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon,
 and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.
- 19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the taber-
 20 nacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the con-
 20 21 gregation.
- And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, Separate yourselves
 22 from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. And they
 fell upon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man
 23 sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? And the LORD spoke unto
 24 Moses, saying, Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the
 tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
- 25 And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel
 26 followed him. And he spoke unto the congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you,
 from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed
 27 in all their sins. So they went from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram,
 on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their
 28 tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children. And Moses said,
 Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for I
 29 have not done them of mine own mind. If these men die the common death of all
 men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hath not
 30 sent me. But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and
 swallow them up, with all that appertains unto them, and they go down alive into
 the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.
- 31 And as he had made an end of speaking all these words, the ground clave asunder
 32 that was under them: and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and
 their houses, and all the men who appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.
 33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth
 34 closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation. And all Israel
 who were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth
 35 swallow us up also. And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the
 two hundred and fifty men who offered incense.
- 36 37 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron
 the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire
 38 yonder; for they are hallowed. Of the censers of these sinners against their own
 lives, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar; for they offered
 them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto
 39 the children of Israel. And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith
 those who were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering
 40 of the altar: to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, who
 is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that
 he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand
 of Moses.
- 41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against
 42 Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD. And
 when the congregation were gathered against Moses and against Aaron, they looked
 towards the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and
 43 the glory of the LORD appeared. And Moses and Aaron came before the taber-
 44 45 nacle of the congregation. And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Get you up
 from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And
 46 they fell upon their faces. And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire
 therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation,
 and make an atonement for them; for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the
 47 plague is begun. And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of
 the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put
 48 on incense, and made an atonement for the people. And he stood between the dead
 49 and the living; and the plague was stayed. Now they who died in the plague were
 fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides those who died about the matter of

Korah. And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the 50 congregation : and the plague was stayed.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, 17
and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all
their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every
man's name upon his rod. And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: 3
for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers. And thou shalt 4
lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I
will meet with you. And the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I 5
will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they
murmur against you.

And Moses spoke unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave 6
him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to his father's house, even twelve
rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. And Moses laid up the rods 7
before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness.

And on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the 8
rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed
blossoms, and yielded almonds. And Moses brought out all the rods from before the 9
LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, 10
to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their mur-
murings from me, that they die not. And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded 11
him, so did he.

And the children of Israel spoke unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, 12
we all perish. Whosoever approacheth the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall 13
we be consumed with dying? And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons 18
and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou
and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. And thy bre- 2
thren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that
they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with
thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness. And they shall keep thy 3
charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the
vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die. And they 4
shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto 5
you. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: 6
that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel. And I, behold, I have
taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they 7
are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion. Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for 7
every thing of the altar, and within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your
priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger who cometh nigh shall
be put to death.

And the LORD spoke unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of 8
my heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee
have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.
This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every ob- 9
lation of theirs, every thank offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and
every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most
holy for thee and for thy sons. In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every 10
male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee. And this is thine; the heave offering
of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given 11
them unto thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever:
every one who is clean in thy house shall eat of it. All the best of the oil, and all 12
the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the firstfruits of them which they shall offer
unto the LORD, them have I given thee. And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, 13
which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one who is clean in
thy house shall eat of it. Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine. Every thing 14 15
that openeth the womb in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be
of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless the firstborn of man shalt thou surely
redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. And those that are to 16
be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for
the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.
But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou 17

- shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.
- 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right shoulder
 19 are thine. All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given to thee, and to thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of everlasting duration before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.
- 20 And the LORD spoke unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance
 21 among the children of Israel. And, behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the
 22 service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.
 23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout
 24 your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance. But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as a heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.
- 25 26 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave offering of it for the
 27 LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe. And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the
 28 winepress. Thus ye also shall offer a heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the LORD'S
 29 heave offering to Aaron the priest. Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of
 30 it. Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and
 31 as the increase of the winepress. And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congrega-
 32 tion. And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.
- 19** And the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and
 3 upon which never came yoke: and ye shall give it unto Eleazar the priest, that he
 4 may bring it forth without the camp, and one shall slay it before his face: and Eleazar the priest shall take of its blood with his finger, and sprinkle of its blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: and one shall burn the
 5 heifer in his sight: its skin, and its flesh, and its blood, with its dung, shall he burn:
 6 and the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall
 7 bathe his flesh in water, and afterwards he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the evening. And he who burneth it shall wash his clothes in
 8 water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the evening. And a man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the
 9 camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children
 10 of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin. And he who gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger who sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.
- 11 12 He who toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days. He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day, then he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself on the third day, and on the seventh day, he shall
 13 not be clean. Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man who is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him. This is the law, when a man dieth in a
 14 tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven
 15 days. And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.
 16 And whosoever toucheth one who is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel : and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons who were there, and upon him who touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave : and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day : and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe in water, and shall be clean at evening. But the man who shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that person shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD : the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him ; he is unclean. And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he who sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes ; and he who toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until evening. And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean ; and he who toucheth it shall be unclean until evening.

THEN came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month : and the people abode in Kadesh ; and Miriam died there, and was buried there. **20**

And there was no water for the congregation : and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. And the people contended with Moses, and spake, saying, Oh that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD ! And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there ? And wherefore have ye made us to come out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place ? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates ; neither is there any water to drink.

And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces and cried unto God : and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them. And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes ; and it shall give forth its water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock : so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him. And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels ; must we fetch you water out of this rock ? And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice ; and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also. **9 10**

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them. This is the water of Meribah [STRIFE] ; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them. **12 13**

And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus say thy brethren the Israelites, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us : how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time ; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers : and when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt : and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border : let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country : we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells : we will go by the king's highway, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders. And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword. And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the highway : and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it : I will only, without doing any thing else, go through on my feet. And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border : wherefore Israel turned away from him. **14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21**

AND the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor. **22**

And the LORD spoke unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying, Aaron shall be gathered unto his people : for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah. Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, **23 24 25**

- 26 and bring them up unto mount Hor : and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son : and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die
 27 there. And Moses did as the LORD commanded : and they went up into mount
 28 Hor in the sight of all the congregation. And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son ; and Aaron died there in the top of the
 29 mount : and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.
- 21** And when the Canaanite, the king of Arad, who dwelt in the south, heard that Israel came by the way of Atherim ; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners. And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities. And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites ; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities : and he called the name of the place Hormah [THE DEVOTED PLACE].
- 4 AND they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to compass the
 5 land of Edom : and the people were much discouraged because of the way. And the people spoke against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness ? for there is no bread, neither is there any water ;
 6 and our soul loatheth this light bread. And the LORD sent fiery serpents among
 7 the people, and they bit the people ; and much people of Israel died. Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee ; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from
 8 us. And Moses prayed for the people. And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole : and every one who is bitten, when he
 9 looketh upon it, shall live. And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.
- 10 And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.
 11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, towards the sunrising.
- 12 13 FROM thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared. From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites : for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD,
- What he did in the Red Sea,
 And in the brooks of Arnon,
 15 And at the stream of the brooks
 That goeth down to the dwelling of Ar,
 And lieth upon the border of Moab.
- 16 And from thence they went to Beer : that is the well whereof the LORD spoke
 17 unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water. Then Israel sang this song,
- Spring up, O well ; sing ye unto it :
 18 The princes digged the well,
 The nobles of the people digged it,
 By the direction of the lawgiver, with their staves.
- 19 And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah : and from Mattanah to Nahaliel :
 20 and from Nahaliel to Bamoth : and from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh towards Jeshimon.
- 21 22 AND Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, Let me pass through thy land : we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards ; we will not drink of the waters of the well ; but we will go along by the king's highway, until we be past thy borders. And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border : but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness : and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel. And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon ; for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. And Israel took all these cities : and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the
 26 Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof. For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab,

and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon. Wherefore they who speak 27
in proverbs say,

- Come into Heshbon,
Let the city of Sihon be built and prepared ;
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon,
A flame from the city of Sihon :
It hath consumed Ar of Moab,
And the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab !
Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh :
He hath suffered his sons to become fugitives,
And his daughters to go into captivity
Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.
30 Their light is extinguished ;
Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon,
And we have laid them waste even unto Nophah,
Which reacheth unto Medeba.

Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, 31 32
and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites who were there.

And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan : and Og the king of Bashan 33
went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei. And the 34
LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not : for I have delivered him into thy hand, and
all his people, and his land ; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king
of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. So they smote him, and his sons, and 35
all his people, until there were none left him alive : and they possessed his land.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this **22**
side the Jordan by Jericho.

And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. And 2 3
Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many : and Moab was per-
plexed because of the children of Israel. And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, 4
Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the
grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that
time. He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which 5
is by the river of the land of the children of Ammon, to call him, saying, Behold,
there is a people come out from Egypt : behold, they cover the face of the earth,
and they abide over against me : come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this 6
people ; for they are too mighty for me : peradventure I shall prevail, that we may
smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land : for I know that he whom
thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed. And the elders of Moab 7
and the elders of Midian departed with the instruments of divination in their hand ;
and they came unto Balaam, and spoke unto him the words of Balak. And he said 8
unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD
shall speak unto me : and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee ? And 9 10
Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me,
saying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, who cover the face of the earth : 11
come now, curse me them ; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive
them out. And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them ; thou shalt 12
not curse the people ; for they are blessed.

And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get 13
you into your land ; for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you. And 14
the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth
to come with us.

And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. And 15 16
they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let
nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me ; for I will promote thee 17
unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me : come there-
fore, I pray thee, curse me this people. And Balaam answered and said unto the 18
servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I can-
not go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more. Now therefore, 19
I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say
unto me more.

And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call 20

thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

- 21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the
 22 princes of Moab. And God's anger was kindled because he went with a covetous
 23 disposition: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against
 23 him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. And
 the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in
 his hand; and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and
 24 Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. But the angel of the LORD stood
 25 in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. And
 when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, it thrust itself unto the wall, and crushed
 26 Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote it again. And the angel of the LORD
 went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the
 27 right hand or to the left. And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, it fell
 down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a
 28 staff. And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and it said unto Balaam, What
 29 have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? And Balaam
 said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in
 30 my hand, for now would I kill thee. And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine
 ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever
 31 wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay. Then the LORD opened the eyes of
 Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword
 drawn in his hand: and he bowed himself to the ground, and fell flat on his face.
 32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass
 these three times? behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse
 33 before me: and the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless it
 34 had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved it alive. And
 Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou
 stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me
 35 back again. And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but
 only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak.
 36 So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. And when Balak heard that Balaam
 was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of
 37 Arnon, which is in the utmost coast. And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly
 send unto thee to call thee? wherefore earnest thou not unto me? am I not able
 38 indeed to promote thee to honour? And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come
 unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth
 in my mouth, that shall I speak.
 39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth [A CITY OF
 40 STREETS]. And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the
 princes who were with him.
 41 And on the morrow Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places
 23 of Baal, and he saw from thence the utmost part of the people. And Balaam said
 unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven
 2 rams. And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on
 3 every altar a bullock and a ram. And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt
 offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and what-
 4 soever he showeth me I will tell thee. And he went alone to an open place. And
 God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have
 5 offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram. And the LORD put a word in Ba-
 6 laam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. And he
 returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of
 7 Moab. And he took up his parable, and said,

Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram,
 Out of the mountains of the east, saying,
 Come, curse me Jacob,
 And come, devote Israel to destruction.

- 8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed?
 Or how shall I devote to destruction, whom the LORD hath not devoted?
 9 For from the top of the rocks I see them,
 And from the hills I behold them:
 Lo, the people shall dwell alone,
 And shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob,
And number the fourth part of Israel?
Let me die the death of the righteous,
And let my last end be like his!

And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse 11
mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them. And he answered and 12
said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from 13
whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt
not see them all: and curse me them from thence. And he brought him into the 14
field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock
and a ram on every altar. And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offer- 15
ing, while I meet the LORD yonder. And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word 16
in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus. And when he came to 17
him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And
Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken? And he took up his parable, 18
and said,

Rise up, Balak, and hear;
Hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:
19 God is not a man, that he should lie;
Neither the son of man, that he should repent:
Hath he said—and shall he not do it?
Or hath he spoken—and shall he not make it good?
20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless:
And he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.
21 He doth not approve of vexation against Jacob,
Nor of trouble or affliction in Israel:
The LORD his God is with him,
And the shout of a king is among them.
22 God brought them out of Egypt;
He hath as it were the strength of a unicorn.
23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob,
Neither is there any divination against Israel:
According to this time it shall be said of Jacob
And of Israel, What hath God wrought!
24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a lioness,
And lift up themselves as a young lion:
He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey,
And drink the blood of the slain.

And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. 25
But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Did I not tell thee, saying, All that the 26
LORD speaketh, that I must do?

And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another 27
place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.
And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh towards Jeshimon. 28
And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here 29
seven bullocks and seven rams. And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a 30
bullock and a ram on every altar.

And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as **24**
at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face towards the wilderness.
And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw the Israelites abiding in their tents ac- 2
cording to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him. And he took up his 3
parable, and said,

Balaam the son of Beor hath said,
And the man who had his eyes shut, but now opened,
4 Who heard the words of God,
Who saw the vision of the Almighty,
Falling into a trance, but having his eyes open, hath said:
5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob!
And thy tabernacles, O Israel!
6 As the valleys are they spread forth,
As the gardens by the river's side,

NUMBERS XXV.

- As the trees of lign aloes which the LORD hath planted,
 And as cedar trees beside the waters.
- 7 Water shall flow from the urn of Jacob,
 And his seed shall become as many waters.
 His king shall be higher than Agag,
 And his kingdom shall be exalted.
- 8 God brought him forth out of Egypt;
 He hath as it were the strength of a unicorn :
 He shall eat up the nations his enemies,
 And shall break their bones,
 And pierce them through with his arrows.
- 9 He couched, he lay down as a lion,
 And as a great lion : who shall stir him up ?
 Blessed is he who blesseth thee,
 And cursed is he who curseth thee.
- 10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together :
 and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou
 11 hast altogether blessed them these three times. Therefore now flee thou to thy
 place : I thought to promote thee unto great honour ; but, lo, the LORD hath
 12 kept thee back from honour. And Balaam said unto Balak, Spoke I not also to thy
 13 messengers whom thou sentest unto me, saying, If Balak would give me his house
 full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do
 either good or bad of mine own mind ; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak ?
 14 And now, behold, I go unto my people : come therefore, and I will tell thee what
 15 this people shall do to thy people in the latter days. And he took up his parable,
 and said,
- Balaam the son of Beor hath said,
 And the man who had his eyes shut, but now opened,
 16 Who heard the words of God,
 And knew the knowledge of the Most High,
 Who saw the vision of the Almighty,
 Falling into a trance, but having his eyes open, hath said :
 17 I shall see him—but not now :
 I shall behold him—but not nigh :
 There shall come a Star out of Jacob,
 And a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel,
 And shall smite the corners of Moab,
 And destroy all the children of Sheth.
- 18 And Edom shall be a possession,
 Seir also, his enemy, shall be a possession ;
 And Israel shall do valiantly.
- 19 Out of Jacob shall he come who shall have dominion,
 And shall destroy him who remaineth of the city.
- 20 And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said,
 Amalek was the first of the nations who warred against Israel ;
 But his posterity shall perish for ever.
- 21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said,
 Strong is thy dwellingplace,
 And thou puttest thy nest in a rock.
- 22 Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted,
 Until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.
- 23 And he took up his parable, and said,
 Alas ! who shall live
 When God doeth this !
 24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim,
 And shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber,
 And he also shall perish for ever.
- 25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place : and Balak also went
 his way.
- 25** And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with
 the daughters of Moab. And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods ;

and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. And Israel joined himself 3
 unto Baal-peor; and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel. And the 4
 LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before
 the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away
 from Israel. And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men 5
 who were joined unto Baal-peor. And, behold, one of the children of Israel came 6
 and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in
 the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before
 the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And when Phinehas, the son of 7
 Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation,
 and took a javelin in his hand; and he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and 8
 thrust both of them through, the man of Israel and the woman. So the plague was
 stayed from the children of Israel. And those who died in the plague were twenty 9
 and four thousand.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son 10 11
 of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he
 was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in
 my jealousy: Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace: and 12 13
 he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priest-
 hood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children
 of Israel. Now the name of the Israelite who was slain with the Midianitish woman, 14
 was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites. And 15
 the name of the Midianitish woman who was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur:
 he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Harass the Midianites, and smite them: 16 17
 for they harass you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the mat- 18
 ter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their
 sister, who was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

And after the plague, the LORD spoke unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of **26**
 Aaron the priest, saying, Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of
 Israel, from twenty years old and upwards, throughout their fathers' house, all who
 are able to go to war in Israel. And Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them 3
 in the plains of Moab by the Jordan near Jericho, saying, Take the sum of the peo- 4
 ple, from twenty years old and upwards; as the LORD commanded Moses and the
 children of Israel, who went forth out of the land of Egypt.

Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom 5
 cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: of Hez- 6
 ron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. These are 7
 the families of the Reubenites: and those who were numbered of them were forty
 and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. And the sons of Pallu; Eliab. 8
 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. These are Dathan and 9
 Abiram, who were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against
 Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: and the 10
 earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that
 company died, when the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became
 a sign. Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not. 11

The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: 12
 of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites: of 13
 Zerach, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. These are 14
 the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: 15
 of Huggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites: of Ozni, 16
 the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites: of Arod, the family of 17
 the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites. These are the families of the 18
 children of Gad according to those who were numbered of them, forty thousand and
 five hundred.

The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Ca- 19
 naan. And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the 20
 Shelamites: of Pharez, the family of the Phazites: of Zerach, the family of the Zar-
 hites. And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of 21
 Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. These are the families of Judah according 22
 to those who were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five
 hundred.

Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: 23

NUMBERS XXVI.

- 24 of Pua, the family of the Punites : of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites : of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. These are the families of Issachar according to those who were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.
- 26 Of the sons of Zebulun after their families : of Sered, the family of the Sardites : 27 of Elon, the family of the Elonites : of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those who were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.
- 28 29 The sons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim. Of the sons of Manasseh : of Machir, the family of the Machirites : and Machir begat Gilead : of 30 Gilead come the family of the Gileadites. These are the sons of Gilead : of Jeczer, 31 the family of the Jeezerites : of Helck, the family of the Helekites : and of Asriel, the 32 family of the Asrielites : and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites : and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaïtes : and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites. 33 And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters : and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those who were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.
- 35 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families : of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites : of Becher, the family of the Bachrites : of Tahan, the family of the 36 Tahanites. And these are the sons of Shuthelah : of Eran, the family of the Eranites. 37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those who were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.
- 38 The sons of Benjamin after their families : of Bela, the family of the Belaites : of 39 Ashbel, the family of the Ashhelites : of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites : of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites : of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. 40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman : of Ard, the family of the Ardites : 41 and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. These are the sons of Benjamin after their families : and those who were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.
- 42 These are the sons of Dan after their families : of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. 43 These are the families of Dan after their families. All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those who were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.
- 44 Of the children of Asher after their families : of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites : 45 of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites : of Beriah, the family of the Berites. Of the sons of Beriah : of Heber, the family of the Heberites : of Malchiel, the family of the 46 47 Malchielites. And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah. These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those who were numbered of them ; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
- 48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families : of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites : of Guni, the family of the Gunites : of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites : of 49 50 Shillen, the family of the Shillenites. These are the families of Naphtali according to their families : and they who were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.
- 51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.
- 52 53 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Unto these the land shall be divided 54 for an inheritance according to the number of names. To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance : to every one shall 55 his inheritance be given according to those who were numbered of him. Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot : according to the names of the tribes of 56 their fathers they shall inherit. According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.
- 57 And these are they who were numbered of the Levites after their families : of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites : of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites : of 58 Merari, the family of the Merarites. These are the families of the Levites : the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family 59 of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram. And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bore to Levi in Egypt : and she bore unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. 60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithumar. 61 62 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD. And those who were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from

a month old and upwards : for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

These are they who were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan near Jericho. But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hopher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph : and these are the names of his daughters ; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of those who gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah ; but died in his own sin, and had no sons. Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son ? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

And Moses brought their cause before the LORD. And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, The daughters of Zelophehad speak right : thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren ; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman who is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it : and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered. For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, and ye were not willing to sanctify me at the water before their eyes : that is, at the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

And Moses spoke unto the LORD, saying, Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation, who may go out before them, and who may go in before them, and who may lead them out, and who may bring them in ; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thy hand upon him ; and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation ; and give him a charge in their sight. And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient. And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD : at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

And Moses did as the LORD commanded him : and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation : and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

AND the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD ; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual burnt offering. The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at evening ; and a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a thank offering, mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil. It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD. And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb : in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink offering. And the other lamb shalt thou offer

at evening: as the thank offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

- 9 And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a thank offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: this is the burnt offering of every sabbath, besides the continual burnt offering, and its drink offering.
- 11 And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot; and three tenth deals of flour for a thank offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour for a thank offering, mingled with oil, for one ram; and a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a thank offering unto one lamb; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
- 14 And their drink offerings shall be half a hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of a hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of a hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year. And one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continual burnt offering, and its drink offering.
- 16 17 AND on the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD. And on the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. On the first day shall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein: but ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish: and their thank offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram; a several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs: and one goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you. Ye shall offer these besides the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered besides the continual burnt offering, and its drink offering. And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.
- 26 ALSO on the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new thank offering unto the LORD, after your weeks are out, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: but ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year; and their thank offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram, a several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs; and one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you. Ye shall offer them besides the continual burnt offering, and its thank offering, (they shall be unto you without blemish,) and their drink offerings.
- 29 AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you. And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish: and the thank offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram, and one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs: and one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you: besides the burnt offering of the month, and its thank offering, and the daily burnt offering, and its thank offering, and their drink offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
- 7 AND ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month a holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work thereon: but ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish: and their thank offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram, a several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs: one kid of the goats for a sin offering; besides the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the thank offering of it, and their drink offerings.
- 12 AND on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: and ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish: and their thank offering shall be of flour mingled

with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams, and a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs : and one kid of the goats for a sin offering ; besides the continual burnt offering, its thank offering, and its drink offering. 15

And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot : and their thank offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner : and one kid of the goats for a sin offering ; besides the continual burnt offering, and the thank offering thereof, and their drink offerings. 17

And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish ; and their thank offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner : and one goat for a sin offering ; besides the continual burnt offering, and its thank offering, and its drink offering. 19

And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish : their thank offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner : and one kid of the goats for a sin offering ; besides the continual burnt offering, its thank offering, and its drink offering. 21

And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot : and their thank offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner : and one goat for a sin offering ; besides the continual burnt offering, and its thank offering, and its drink offering. 23

And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish : and their thank offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner : and one goat for a sin offering ; besides the continual burnt offering, its thank offering, and its drink offering. 25

And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish : and their thank offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner : and one goat for a sin offering ; besides the continual burnt offering, its thank offering, and its drink offering. 27

On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly : ye shall do no servile work thereon : but ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD : one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish : their thank offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner : and one goat for a sin offering ; besides the continual burnt offering, and its thank offering, and its drink offering. 29

These things ye shall offer unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your thank offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings. And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded him. 31

AND Moses spoke unto the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded. If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond ; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. 30

If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth ; and her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound herself, and her father shall hold his peace at her ; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound herself shall stand. But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth ; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound herself, shall stand : and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her. 32

And if she had at all a husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound herself ; and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it : then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound herself shall stand. But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it ; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound herself, of none effect : and the LORD shall forgive her. 34

But every vow of a widow, and of one divorced, wherewith they have bound themselves, shall stand against them. 35

- 10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound herself by a bond with an oath;
 11 and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then
 all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound herself shall stand.
 12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then
 whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond
 of herself, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall
 13 forgive her. Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict herself, her husband may
 14 establish it, or her husband may make it void. But if her husband altogether hold
 his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds,
 which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the
 15 day that he heard them. But if he shall in any manner make them void after that
 he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.
 16 These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and
 his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's
 house.
- 31** AND the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Avenge the children of Israel of the
 Midianites: afterwards shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.
- 3 And Moses spoke unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war,
 4 and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian. Of
 every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.
 5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe,
 6 twelve thousand armed for war. And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of
 every tribe, with Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, who had with him the
 7 holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand. And they warred against
 8 the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males. And
 they slew the kings of Midian, besides the rest of those who were slain; namely, Evi,
 and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five princes of Midian: Balaam also the
 9 son of Beor they slew with the sword. And the children of Israel took all the
 women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle,
 and all their flocks, and all their goods. And they burnt all their cities wherewithin
 10 they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire. And they took all the spoil, and
 11 all the prey, both of men and of beasts. And they brought the captives, and the
 12 prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation
 of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by the
 Jordan near Jericho.
- 13 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went
 14 forth to meet them without the camp. And Moses was wroth with the officers of
 the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, who came
 15 from the battle. And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?
 16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit
 trespass against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the
 17 congregation of the LORD. Now therefore kill every male among the little ones,
 18 and kill every woman who hath known man by lying with him. But all the women
 children, who have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.
 19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person,
 and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives
 20 on the third day, and on the seventh day. And purify all your raiment, and all that
 is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.
- 21 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war who went to the battle, This is
 22 the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses; only the gold, and the
 23 silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, every thing that may abide the fire,
 ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall
 be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall
 24 make go through the water. And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and
 ye shall be clean, and afterwards ye shall come into the camp.
- 25 26 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Take the sum of the prey that was taken,
 both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the
 27 congregation: and divide the prey into two parts; between those who took the war
 28 upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation: and levy a
 tribute unto the LORD of the men of war who went out to battle: one soul of five
 hundred, both of the persons, and of the oxen, and of the asses, and of the sheep:
 29 take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for a heave offering of the
 30 LORD. And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty,
 of the persons, of the oxen, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts,

and give them unto the Levites, who keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.
And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses. 31

And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was 32
six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep, and threescore 33
and twelve thousand oxen, and threescore and one thousand asses, and thirty and two 34 35
thousand persons in all, of women who had not known man by lying with him.

And the half, which was the portion of those who went out to war, was in number 36
three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep : and 37
the LORD'S tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. And 38
the oxen were thirty and six thousand ; of which the LORD'S tribute was threescore
and twelve. And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred ; of which the 39
LORD'S tribute was threescore and one. And the persons were sixteen thousand ; 40
of which the LORD'S tribute was thirty and two persons. And Moses gave the 41
tribute, which was the LORD'S heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD
commanded Moses.

And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men who war- 42
red, (now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand 43
and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep, and thirty and six 44
thousand oxen, and thirty thousand asses and five hundred, and sixteen thousand 45 46
persons ;) even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both 47
of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, who kept the charge of the
tabernacle of the LORD ; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And the officers who were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, 48
and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses : and they said unto Moses, Thy 49
servants have taken the sum of the men of war who are under our charge, and there
lacketh not one man of us. We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, 50
what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings,
and girdle clasps, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD. And Moses 51
and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels. And all the 52
gold of the heave offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thou-
sands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and
fifty shekels. (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.) And 53 54
Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hun-
dreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the
children of Israel before the LORD.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude **32**
of cattle : and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold,
the place was a place for cattle ; the children of Gad and the children of Reuben 2
came and spoke unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the
congregation, saying, Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and 3
Elcaleh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon, even the country which the LORD smote 4
before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle :
wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto 5
thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over the Jordan.

And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your 6
brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here ? And wherefore discourage ye the heart 7
of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given
them ? Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. 8
For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged 9
the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the
LORD had given them. And the LORD'S anger was kindled the same time, and he 10
swore, saying, Surely none of the men who came up out of Egypt, from twenty years 11
old and upwards, shall see the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto
Jacob ; because they have not wholly followed me : save Caleb the son of Jephunneh 12
the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun : for they have wholly followed the LORD.
And the LORD'S anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in 13
the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of
the LORD was consumed. And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an 14
increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD towards Israel.
For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness ; 15
and ye shall destroy all this people.

And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our 16
cattle, and cities for our little ones : but we ourselves will go ready armed before the 17
children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place ; and our little ones

- 18 shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land. We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. For we will not inherit with them on yonder side of the Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side of the Jordan eastward.
- 20 And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war, and will go all of you armed over the Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him, and the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterwards ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure the punishment of your sin will overtake you. Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
- 25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spoke unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilcad: but thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith. So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel: and Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over the Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilcad for a possession: but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side of the Jordan may be ours.
- 33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.
- 34 35 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, and Atroth, Shophan, and Jaazer, and Jogbehah, and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.
- 37 38 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim, and Nebo, and Baal-meon, and Shibmah, and called them by their former names: and gave other names unto the cities which they built.
- 39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilcad, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite who was in it. And Moses gave Gilcad unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair [THE VILLAGES OF JAIR].
- 42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and its villages, and called it Nobah, after his own name.
- 33** THESE are the journeys of the children of Israel, who went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron. And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD; and these are their journeys according to their goings out.
- 3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians. For the Egyptians buried all their firstborn, whom the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments. And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.—And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.—And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon; and they pitched before Migdol.—And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.—And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim; and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.
- 10 11 —And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red Sea.—And they removed from the Red Sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.—And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.—And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.—And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.—And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.—And they removed

from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.—And they departed 17
 from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.—And they departed from 18
 Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.—And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched 19
 at Rimmon-parez.—And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah. 20
 —And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at KISSAH.—And they journeyed 21 22
 from RISSAH, and pitched in Kehelathah.—And they went from Kehelathah, and 23
 pitched in mount Shapher.—And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped 24
 in HARADAH.—And they removed from HARADAH, and pitched in Makheloth.—And 25 26
 they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.—And they departed from 27
 Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.—And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in 28
 Mitheah.—And they went from Mitheah, and pitched in Hashmonah.—And they de- 29 30
 parted from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.—And they departed from 31
 Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.—And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and 32
 encamped at Ilor-hagidgad.—And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in 33
 Jotbathah.—And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.—And 34 35
 they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.—And they removed 36
 from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.—And they 37
 removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the 38
 LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come 39
 out of the land of Egypt, on the first day of the fifth month. And Aaron was a hun- 39
 dred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

And the king of Arad the Canaanite, who dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, 40
 heard of the coming of the children of Israel. And they departed from mount Hor, 41
 and pitched in Zalmonah.—And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Pu- 42
 non.—And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.—And they departed 43 44
 from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.—And they departed 45
 from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.—And they removed from Dibon-gad, and en- 46
 camped in Almon-diblathaim.—And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and 47
 pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.—And they departed from the 48
 mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by the Jordan near Jericho.
 —And they pitched by the Jordan, from Beth-jesimoth even unto Abel-shittim in 49
 the plains of Moab.

AND the LORD spoke unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan near 50
 Jericho, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are 51
 passed over the Jordan into the land of Canaan; then ye shall drive out all the in- 52
 habitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all
 their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places: and ye shall dis- 53
 possess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land
 to possess it. And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your 54
 families; and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye
 shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where
 his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit. But if ye 55
 will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then, those whom ye
 let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall
 vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. Moreover, I shall do unto you, as I thought 56
 to do unto them.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Command the children of Israel, and 34
 say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan; (this is the land that shall
 fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof:)

Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of 3
 Edom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt sea eastward: and 4
 your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to
 Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and
 shall go on to Hazar-addar, and pass on to Azmon: and the border shall fetch a 5
 compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at
 the sea.

And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this 6
 shall be your west border.

And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for 7
 your mount Hor: from mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance 8
 of Hamath; and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad: and the border 9
 shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-enan: this shall
 be your north border.

- 10 11 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham : and the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain ; and the border
- 12 shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward : and the border shall go down to the Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea : this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.
- 13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and
- 14 to the half tribe : for the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance ; and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance : the two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side the Jordan near Jericho eastward, towards the sunrising.
- 16 17 And the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, These are the names of the men who shall divide the land unto you : Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. And
- 19 ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance. And the names of the men are these : Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
- 20 21 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. Of the
- 22 tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. And the prince of the tribe of the
- 23 children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli. The prince of the children of Joseph, for
- 24 the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod. And the prince
- 25 of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphthan. And the
- 26 prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. And
- 27 the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan. And
- 28 the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.
- 29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.
- 35** AND the LORD spoke unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan near Jericho, saying, Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in ; and ye shall give also unto the
- 3 Levites suburbs for the cities round about them. And the cities shall they have to dwell in ; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and
- 4 for all their beasts. And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outwards a thousand cubits round
- 5 about. And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits ; and the city shall be in the midst :
- 6 this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities. And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither : and to them ye shall add forty and two
- 7 cities. So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight
- 8 cities : these shall ye give with their suburbs. And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel : from them who have many ye shall give many ; but from them who have few ye shall give few : every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.
- 9 10 AND the LORD spoke unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and
- 11 say unto them, When ye be come over the Jordan into the land of Canaan ; then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you ; that the slayer may flee thither,
- 12 who killeth any person unintentionally. And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger ; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment. And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye
- 14 have for refuge. Ye shall give three cities on this side the Jordan, and three cities
- 15 shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge. These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them : that every one who killeth any person unintentionally may flee thither.
- 16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer :
- 17 the murderer shall surely be put to death. And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer : the murderer shall
- 18 surely be put to death. Or if he smite him with a hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer : the murderer shall surely be put to death.
- 19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer ; when he meeteth him, he
- 20 shall slay him. But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that
- 21 he die ; or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die : he who smote him shall

surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

But if he thrust him suddenly, without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait, or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm: then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments: and the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil.

But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled; and the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood: because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession. So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die. Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, who is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death. And ye shall take no satisfaction for him who is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the death of him who shed it. Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell; for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilcad, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spoke before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel: and they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters. And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance. And when the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put into the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well. This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry. So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. And every daughter, who possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers. Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons: and they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

These are the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan near Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,

CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

1 THESE are the words which Moses spoke unto all Israel on this side the Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red Sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. (There are eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir unto Kadesh-barnea.) And in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, Moses spoke unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them; after he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side the Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,—The LORD our God spoke unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount: turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 And I spoke unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: the LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, ye are this day as the stars of the heavens for multitude. (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!) How can I myself alone bear your encumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you. And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do. So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger who is with him. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it. And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea. And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us. Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come. And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe: and they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Esheol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God; and ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people are greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to the heavens; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there. Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them. The LORD your God who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he

DEUTERONOMY II.

did for you in Egypt before your eyes; and in the wilderness, where thou hast seen 31
 how that the LORD thy God bore thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way
 that ye went, until ye came into this place. Yet in this thing ye did not believe the 32
 LORD your God, who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch 33
 your tents in, in fire by night, to show you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud
 by day.

And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and swore, saying, 34
 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, 35
 which I swore to give unto your fathers, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall 36
 see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children,
 because he hath wholly followed the LORD. Also the LORD was angry with me for 37
 your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither. But Joshua the son of Nun, 38
 who standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause
 Israel to inherit it. Moreover your little ones, who ye said should be a prey, and 39
 your children, who in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall
 go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. But as for you, 40
 turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.

Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go 41
 up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when
 ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.
 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am 42
 not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies. So I spoke unto you; and 43
 ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and were
 presumptuous and went up on the hill. And the Amorites, who dwell in that 44
 mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in
 Seir, even unto Hormah. And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the 45
 LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you. So ye abode in 46
 Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red 2
 Sea, as the LORD spoke unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days. And
 the LORD spoke unto me, saying, Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: 3
 turn you northward. And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through 4
 the boundary of your brethren the children of Esau, who dwell in Seir; and they
 shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore: meddle not 5
 with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not even to the treading of the
 sole of the foot; because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. Ye 6
 shall buy food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of
 them for money, that ye may drink. For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in 7
 all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilder-
 ness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked
 nothing.

And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, who dwell in 8
 Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and
 passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. And the LORD said unto me, Dis- 9
 tress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee
 of their land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for
 a possession. The Emims dwell therein in times past, a people great, and many, 10
 and tall, as the Anakims; who also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the 11
 Moabites call them Emims. The Horims also dwell in Seir beforetime; but the 12
 children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them,
 and dwell in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the
 LORD gave unto them. Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered. 13
 And we went over the brook Zered.

And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over 14
 the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of
 war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD swore unto them. For in- 15
 deed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the
 host, until they were consumed.

So when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, 16
 the LORD spoke unto me, saying, Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of 17 18
 Moab, this day: and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, 19
 distress them not, nor meddle with them; for I will not give thee of the land of the
 children of Ammon any possession; because I have given it unto the children of
 Lot for a possession. (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwell there- 20

DEUTERONOMY III

- 21 in in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims; a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and
- 22 they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead: as he did to the children of Esau, who dwelt in Scir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded
- 23 them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day: and the Avims who dwelt in Hazerim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, who came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed
- 24 them, and dwelt in their stead.) Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Hesh-
- 25 bon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle. This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heavens, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.
- 26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying, Let me pass through thy land: I will go along
- 27 by the highway, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left. Thou shalt sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may
- 28 drink: only I will pass through on my feet; (as the children of Esau who dwell in Scir, and the Moabites who dwell in Ar, did unto me;) until I shall pass over the
- 29 Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us. But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for the LORD thy God had suffered his spirit to be hardened, and his heart to be obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.
- 30 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land into
- 31 thy power: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land. Then Sihon came
- 32 out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz. And the LORD our God
- 33 delivered him before us; and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people. And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women,
- 34 and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain: only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took. From Aroer, which is by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even
- 35 unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered
- 36 all unto us: only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.
- 3** Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, who
- 3 dwelt at Heshbon. So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people; and we smote him until none was left to him
- 4 remaining. And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og
- 5 in Bashan. All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; besides
- 6 unwall'd towns a great many. And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.
- 7 8 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves. And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that
- 9 was on this side the Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon; (which
- 10 Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Shenir;) all the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of
- 11 giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.
- 12 And this land, which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites
- 13 and to the Gadites. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manassch; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants. Jair the son of Manassch took all the country of Argob unto the coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi; and called the whole of Bashan
- 14 after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair. And I gave Gilead unto Machir. And unto the Reubenites and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon half Nahal, and Gebul even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; the plain also, and the Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chin-
- 15 16
- 17

DEUTERONOMY IV.

nereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under the springs of Pisgah eastward. And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all who are men of might. But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you; until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond the Jordan; and then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest. Ye shall not fear them; for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

And I besought the LORD at that time, saying, O Lord God, thou hast begun to show thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in the heavens, or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might? I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond the Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon. But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes; for thou shalt not go over the Jordan. But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him; for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. So we abode in the valley over against Beth-peor.

NOW therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish aught from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-peor: for all the men who followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you. But ye who did cleave unto the LORD your God are alive every one of you this day. Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it. Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, who shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for? And what nation is there so great, who hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but teach them thy sons, and thy son's sons; especially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children. And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of the heavens, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness. And the LORD spoke unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only ye heard a voice. And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone. And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spoke unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire: lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flieth in the air, the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth: and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto the heavens, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of the heavens, shouldest be led astray to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath imparted unto all nations under the whole heavens. But the LORD hath taken you, and brought

DEUTERONOMY V.

you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

- 21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over the Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the
 22 LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: but I must die in this land, I must
 23 not go over the Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land. Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing,
 24 which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.
- 25 When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to
 26 provoke him to anger: I call the heavens and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over the Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.
- 27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in
 28 number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you. And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear,
 29 nor eat, nor smell. But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou
 30 shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if
 31 thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice; (for the LORD thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.
- 32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of the heavens unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been
 33 heard like it? Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of
 34 the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? Or hath any other god attempted to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by trials, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your
 35 eyes? Unto thee it was shown, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; there is none else besides him. Out of the heavens he made thee to hear his voice,
 36 that he might instruct thee; and upon earth he showed thee his great fire; and thou
 37 heardest his words out of the midst of the fire. And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his
 38 mighty power out of Egypt; to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.
- 39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thy heart, that the LORD he is God
 40 in the heavens above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else. Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.
- 41 Then Moses severed three cities on this side the Jordan towards the sunrising:
 42 that the slayer might flee thither, who should kill his neighbour unintentionally, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might
 43 live: namely, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.
- 44 AND this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel: these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spoke unto the children
 45 of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt, on this side the Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come
 46 forth out of Egypt: and they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, who were on this side the Jordan towards the sunrising;
 47 from Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which
 48 is Hermon, and all the plain along the east side of the Jordan, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pishgah.

5 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep,
 2 3 and do them. The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. The LORD

DEUTERONOMY VI.

made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here
 alive this day. The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the
 midst of the fire, (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to show you the
 word of the LORD; for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into
 the mount;) saying,

I am the LORD thy God, who brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the
 house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods besides me.

Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is
 in the heavens above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath
 the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I the
 LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the chil-
 dren unto the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, and showing mercy
 unto thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.

Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will
 not hold him guiltless who taketh his name in vain.

Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.
 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work: but the seventh day is the sabbath
 of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy
 daughter, nor thy bondman, nor thy bondwoman, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor
 any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy bondman and
 thy bondwoman may rest as well as thyself. And remember that thou wast a bond-
 man in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence
 through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God
 commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; 16
 that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which
 the LORD thy God giveth thee.

Thou shalt not kill. 17

Neither shalt thou commit adultery. 18

Neither shalt thou steal. 19

Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour. 20

Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neigh-
 bour's house, his field, or his bondman, or his bondwoman, his ox, or his ass, or any
 thing that is thy neighbour's. 21

These words the LORD spoke unto all your assembly in the mount out of the
 midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he
 added no more: and he wrote them on two tables of stone, and delivered them unto
 me. And when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the moun-
 tain did burn with fire,) ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes,
 and your elders; and ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath showed us his glory
 and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have
 seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth. Now therefore why should
 we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our
 God any more, then we shall die. For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the
 voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?
 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say; and speak thou unto
 us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it. 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27

And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spoke unto me; and the
 LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they
 have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. Oh that
 there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my com-
 mandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for
 ever! Go, say to them, Get you into your tents again. But as for thee, stand thou
 here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and
 the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land
 which I give them to possess. Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your
 God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.
 Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that
 ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in
 the land which ye shall possess. 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the
 LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither
 ye pass over to possess it: that thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all
 his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and
 6
 2

DEUTERONOMY VII.

- 3 thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do them; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.
- 4 5 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD: and thou shalt love the LORD
6 thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. And these
7 words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thy heart: and thou shalt teach
them diligently again and again unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou
sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down,
8 and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and
9 they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. And thou shalt write them upon the
posts of thy house, and on thy gates.
- 10 And when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he
swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and
11 goodly cities, which thou buildedst not, and houses full of all good things, which
thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive
12 trees, which thou plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full; then be-
ware lest thou forget the LORD, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt,
13 from the house of bondage. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him,
14 and shalt swear by his name alone. Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of
15 the people who are round about you, (for the LORD thy God is a jealous God among
you,) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee
from off the face of the earth.
- 16 17 Ye shall not provoke the LORD your God, as ye provoked him in Massah. Ye
shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimo-
18 nies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. And thou shalt do that
which is right and good in the sight of the LORD; that it may be well with thee,
and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto
19 thy fathers, to cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.
- 20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimo-
nies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath com-
21 manded you? Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in
22 Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: and the LORD
showed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all
23 his household, before our eyes: and he brought us out from thence, that he might
24 bring us in, to give us the land of which he swore unto our fathers. And the LORD
commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good
25 always, that he might preserve us alive, as at this day. And it shall be our right-
eousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as
he hath commanded us.
- 7 WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to
possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgash-
ites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and
2 the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; and when the LORD
thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy
3 them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them: neither
shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his
4 son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. For they will turn away thy
son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the
5 LORD be kindled against thee, and destroy thee suddenly. But thus shall ye deal
with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down
6 their groves, and burn their graven images with fire. For thou art a holy people
unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special
7 people unto himself, above all people who are upon the face of the earth. The
LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in num-
8 ber than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people: but because the LORD
loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers,
hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the
9 house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. Know therefore that
the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithful God, who keepeth covenant and mercy
with those who love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;
10 and repayeth those who hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack
to him who hateth him, he will repay him to his face.
- 11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judg-

DEUTERONOMY VIII.

ments, which I command thee this day, to do them. Wherefore if ye hearken to 12
these judgments, and keep, and do them, the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee
the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers: and he will love thee, 13
and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the
fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine,
and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give
thee. Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female 14
barren among you, or among your cattle. And the LORD will take away from 15
thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest,
upon thee; but will lay them upon all who hate thee.

And thou shalt consume all the people whom the LORD thy God shall deliver to 16
thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them; neither shalt thou serve their gods;
for that will be a snare unto thee. If thou shalt say in thy heart, These nations are 17
more than I; how can I dispossess them? Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but 18
shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;
the great trials which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty 19
hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so
shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid. Moreover 20
the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they who are left, and
hide themselves from thee, be destroyed. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them; for 21
the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible. And the LORD thy 22
God will pluck off those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not con-
sume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. But the LORD 23
thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruc-
tion, until they be destroyed. And he shall deliver their kings into thy hand, and 24
thou shalt destroy their name from under the heavens: there shall no man be able to
stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them. The graven images of thy gods 25
shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor
take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination to the LORD
thy God. Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thy house, lest thou be a 26
cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it;
for it is a cursed thing.

All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, 8
that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land of which the LORD
swore unto your fathers. And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD 2
thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove
thee, to know what was in thy heart, whether thou wouldest keep his command-
ments, or not. And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with 3
manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make
thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every thing that God hath
appointed for you doth man live. Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither 4
did thy foot swell, these forty years. Thou shalt also consider in thy heart, that, as a
man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. Therefore thou shalt 6
keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him:
for the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of 7
fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills; a land of wheat, and bar-
ley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of olive oil, and honey; 8
a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any
thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig
copper.

When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the 10
good land which he hath given thee. Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy 11
God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which
I command thee this day: lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built 12
goodly houses, and dwelt therein; and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, 13
and thy silver and thy gold are multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; then 14
thy heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, who brought thee forth
out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; who led thee through that 15
great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought,
where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;
who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might 16
humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end; and 17
thou say in thy heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this
wealth. But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is he who giveth thee 18

DEUTERONOMY IX.

power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he swore unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

9 Hear, O Israel: Thou art to pass over the Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to the heavens, a people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak! Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he who goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee. Speak not thou in thy heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee. Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thy heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people. Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD. Even in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water: and the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words, which the LORD spoke with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. And at the end of forty days and forty nights the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people whom thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image. Furthermore the LORD spoke unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, they are a stiffnecked people: let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under the heavens; and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they. So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire; and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands. And I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you. And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and broke them before your eyes. And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also. And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and that I prayed for Aaron also the same time. And I took your sin, (the calf which ye had made,) and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust; and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath. Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnes, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you. I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance,

whom thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, whom thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; 27 look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin: lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the LORD was not 28 able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. Yet they are thy 29 people and thine inheritance, whom thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

At that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. And I 10 will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou brokest, and thou shalt put them in the ark. And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed 3 two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in my hand. And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the 4 ten commandments, which the LORD spoke unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly; and the LORD gave them unto me. And I 5 turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they are, as the LORD commanded me.

(And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of 6 Jaakan to a peak of mount Hor: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters. 7

At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day. Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.)

And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee. And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, 11 that they may go in and possess the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

And now, Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Behold, the heavens and the heaven of heavens are the LORD thy God's; the earth also, with all that therein is. Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day. Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked. For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, who regardeth not persons, nor taketh a bribe: he doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. Love ye therefore the stranger; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name. He is thy praise, and he is thy God, who hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen. Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the stars of the heavens for multitude. Therefore thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, always. 11

And know ye this day; for I speak not with your children who have not known, and who have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm, and his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day; and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place; and what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel: but your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did. Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it; and that ye may prolong your days in the land, which 9

the LORD swore unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

- 10 For the land, which thou goest to possess, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden
 11 of herbs; but the land, which ye go to possess, is a land of hills and valleys, and
 12 drinketh water of the rain of the heavens: a land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.
- 13 And if ye hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all
 14 your soul, I will give you the rain of your land in its due season, the early rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.
 15 And I will give grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.
- 16 Take heed to yourselves, that your hearts be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and
 17 serve other gods, and worship them; and then the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heavens, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.
- 18 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.
 19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou
 20 risest up. And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thy house, and upon
 21 thy gates: that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.
- 22 For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto
 23 him; then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall
 24 possess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea [THE MEDITERRANEAN] shall
 25 your coast be. There shall no man be able to stand before you; for the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.
- 26 27 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; a blessing, if ye obey the
 28 commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: and a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.
- 29 And when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. Are they not on the other side the Jordan, far off by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, who dwell in the open
 31 country over against Gilgal, beside the oaks of Moreh? For ye shall pass over the Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye
 32 shall possess it, and dwell therein. And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.
- 12** THESE are the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, all the days that ye live upon the earth.
- 2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every
 3 green tree: and ye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.
- 4 5 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God. But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and
 7 of your flocks: and there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

DEUTERONOMY XIII.

Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever 8
 is right in his own eyes. For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, 9
 which the LORD your God giveth you. But when ye go over the Jordan, and dwell 10
 in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth
 you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; then it shall 11
 be that place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell
 there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and
 your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice 12
 vows which ye vow unto the LORD: and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your
 God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your bondmen, and your bond-
 women, and the Levite who is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor
 inheritance with you.

Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou 13
 seest: but in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou 14
 shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whenever ye 15
 choose, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee:
 the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.
 Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water. 16

Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of 17
 thine oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which
 thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thy hand: but thou must 18
 eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall
 choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy bondman, and thy bondwoman,
 and the Levite who is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD 19
 thy God in all that thou putteth thy hands unto. Take heed to thyself that thou for-
 sake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.

When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and 20
 thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thou longest for it; thou mayest eat flesh, when-
 soever thou longest for it. If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put 21
 his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock,
 which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat it
 in thy gates whensoever thy soul longeth for it. Even as the roebuck and the hart 22
 are eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.
 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood; for the blood is the life; and thou mayest 23
 not eat the life with the flesh. Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the
 earth as water. Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy chil- 24
 dren after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD. 25

Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto 26
 the place which the LORD shall choose: and thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, 27
 the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy
 sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt
 eat the flesh.

Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with 28
 thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good
 and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou 29
 goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land; take heed 30
 to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they have been de-
 stroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How
 did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. Thou shalt not do so 31
 unto the LORD thy God; for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth,
 have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have
 burnt in the fire to their gods. What thing soever I command you, observe to do 32
 it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and he give thee a **13**
 sign or a wonder, and the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto
 thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us
 serve them; thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer 3
 of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the
 LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. Ye shall walk after 4
 the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his
 voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. And that prophet, or that 5
 dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away

DEUTERONOMY XIV.

from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, who is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; 7 namely, of the gods of the people who are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; 8 thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye 9 pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him; but thou shalt surely kill him; thy hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and after- 10 wards the hand of all the people. And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, who 11 brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given 13 thee to dwell there, saying, Certain men, the children of Belial [WICKEDNESS], are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, 14 Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing 15 certain, that such abomination is wrought among you; thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all 16 that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of its street, and shalt burn with fire the city, and its whole spoil, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be a heap for ever; 17 it shall not be built again. And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thy hand: that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and show thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn 18 unto thy fathers; when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

14 Ye are the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. These are the beasts which ye shall eat: 4 the ox, the sheep, and the goat, the hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and 5 the wild goat, and the bison, and the wild ox, and the chamois; and every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among 6 the beasts, that ye shall eat. Nevertheless ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, the camel, and the hare, and the coney; 7 for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you. 8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase.

9 These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall 10 ye eat: and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye shall eat. But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the 12 eagle, and the vulture, and the ospray, and the glede, and the kite, and the falcon 13 after their kinds, and every raven after their kinds, and the owl, and the night 14 hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after their kinds, the little owl, and the great 15 owl, and the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant, and the 16 stork, and the heron after their kinds, and the lapwing, and the bat. And every 17 creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten. But of all clean birds ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger who is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien; for thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a kid in its mother's milk.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year 23 by year. And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil,

and the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.

And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, in which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name, (when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee;) then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thy hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul longeth after; for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth; and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thy household, and the Levite who is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: and the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, who are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor who lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD'S release. Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thy hand shall release; to the end that there may be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it: only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day. For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shalt thou surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth. Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee. Thou shalt surely give him, and thy heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him; because for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thy hand unto. For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thy hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

And if thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, he sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty: thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day.

And if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thy house, because he is well with thee; then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy bondman for ever. And also unto thy bondwoman thou shalt do likewise. It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep. Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart. Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

- 16** Observe the month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God; for in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.
- 2** Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and
3 the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there. Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land
4 of Egypt all the days of thy life. And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou
5 sacrificedst the first day at evening, remain all night until the morning. Thou mayest not kill the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:
6 but at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at evening, at the going down of the sun, at the
7 season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morn-
8 ing, and go unto thy tents. Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread; and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work thereon.
- 9** Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks
10 from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn. And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thy hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the
11 LORD thy God hath blessed thee: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy bondman, and thy bondwoman, and the Levite who is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, who are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to
12 place his name there. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt; and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.
- 13** Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast ga-
14 thered in thy corn and thy wine: and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy bondman, and thy bondwoman, and the Levite, the
15 stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thy hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.
- 16** Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles; and they shall not appear before the LORD
17 empty: every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.
- 18** Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy cities, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes; and they shall judge the people with just
19 judgment. Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the
20 righteous. That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
- 21** Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD
22 thy God, which thou shalt make thee. Neither shalt thou set thee up any image; which the LORD thy God hateth.
- 17** Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evilfavouredness; for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.
- 2** If there be found among you, within any of thy cities which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, who hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD
3 thy God, in transgressing his covenant, and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of the heavens, which
4 I have forbidden; and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is
5 wrought in Israel; then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, who has committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.
- 6** At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he who is worthy of death
7 be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. The

hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, 8 between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; and thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and 9 unto the judge who shall be in those days, and inquire; and they shall show thee the sentence of judgment: and thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they 10 of that place which the LORD shall choose shall show thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee: according to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall show thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. And the man who will do presumptuously, 12 and will not hearken unto the priest who standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more 13 presumptuously.

When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt 14 possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me; thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, 15 whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, who is not thy brother. But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, 16 to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. Neither shall he multiply wives 17 to himself, that his heart turn not away; neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. And when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, he shall 18 write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites: and it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life; 19 that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and 20 that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part or inheritance 18 with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD 2 is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from those who offer a sacrifice, 3 whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. The firstfruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine 4 oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. For the LORD thy 5 God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, 6 and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose; then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren 7 the Levites do, who stand there before the LORD. They shall have like portions 8 to eat, besides that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou 9 shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. There shall not be 10 found among you any one who maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or who useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or 11 a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For 12 all who do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. Thou shalt 13 be upright with the LORD thy God. For these nations, which thou shalt possess, 14 hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of 15 thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; according to all that thou hast desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me 16 not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that 17

18 which they have spoken. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. And whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet, who shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or who shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

19 When the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess. Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this is the case of the slayer, who shall flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour unintentionally, whom he hated not in time past; as when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the iron slippeth from the handle, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live: lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And when the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; if thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, besides these three: that innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities: then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess.

15 One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established. If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him that which is wrong; then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, who shall be in those days; and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; then shall ye do unto him, as he thought to do unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you. And those who remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you. And thine eye shall not pity; but life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them; for the LORD thy God is with thee, who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And when ye are come nigh unto the battle, the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies; let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them; for the LORD your God is he who goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there who hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. And what man is he who hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return

DEUTERONOMY XXI.

unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it. And what man 7
 is there who hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return
 unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. And the officers 8
 shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there who is
 fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's
 heart faint as well as his. And when the officers have made an end of speaking unto 9
 the people, they shall make captains of the armies to lead on the people.

When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto 10
 it. If it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then all the people found 11
 therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee. And if it will make 12
 no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: and 13
 when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thy hands, thou shalt smite every
 male thereof with the edge of the sword; but the women, and the little ones, and 14
 the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take
 unto thyself; and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy
 God hath given thee. Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off 15
 from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. But of the cities of these 16
 people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt
 save alive nothing that breatheth; but thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the 17
 Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the
 Jebusites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: that they teach you not 18
 to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should
 ye sin against the LORD your God.

When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, 19
 thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them; for thou
 mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down (for the fruit of the tree of the
 field is man's food) to employ them in the siege: only the trees which thou knowest 20
 that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt
 build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess, **21**
 lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him; then thine elders and
 thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round
 about him who is slain: and the city which is next unto the slain man, even the 3
 elders of that city shall take a heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which
 hath not drawn in the yoke; and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer 4
 unto a rough valley, which is neither ploughed nor sown, and shall strike off the
 heifer's neck there in the valley: and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; 5
 (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the
 name of the LORD; and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be 6
 tried:) and all the elders of that city, who are next unto the slain man, shall wash 7
 their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley; and they shall answer 8
 and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. Be mer-
 ciful, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not in-
 nocent blood unto thy people of Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven 9
 them. So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when 9
 thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God 10
 hath delivered them into thy hands, and thou hast taken them captive, and seest 11
 among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire for her, that thou wouldst
 have her to be thy wife; then thou shalt bring her home to thy house; and she shall 12
 shave her head, and dress her nails; and she shall put the raiment of her captivity 13
 from off her, and shall remain in thy house, and bewail her father and her mother a
 full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she 14
 shall be thy wife. And if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go 14
 whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not restrain
 her as a bondwoman, because thou hast humbled her.

If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another disliked, and they have borne 15
 him children, both the beloved and the disliked; and if the firstborn son be hers
 that was disliked: then, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, he 16
 may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the disliked, who is
 indeed the firstborn: but he shall acknowledge the son of the disliked for the first- 17
 born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath; for he is the beginning of
 his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, who will not obey the voice of his 18

- father, or the voice of his mother, and who, when they have chastened him, will not
 19 hearken unto them; then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring
 20 him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; and they shall say
 unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey
 21 our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard. And all the men of his city shall stone
 him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you; and all
 Israel shall hear, and fear.
- 22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death,
 23 and thou hang him on a tree; his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but
 thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for he who is hanged on a tree is ac-
 cursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee
 for an inheritance.
- 22** Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from
 them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother. And if thy brother
 be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine
 own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt
 3 restore it to him again. In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt
 thou do with his raiment; and with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath
 lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.
 4 Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself
 from it: thou shalt surely help him to lift it up again.
- 5 The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man
 put on a woman's garment; for all who do so are abomination unto the LORD
 thy God.
- 6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground,
 whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon
 7 the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young; but thou shalt in any wise
 let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that
 thou mayest prolong thy days.
- 8 When thou hullest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof,
 that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.
- 9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds; lest the fruit of thy seed which
 10 thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled. Thou shalt not plough
 11 with an ox and an ass together. Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as
 of woollen and linen together.
- 12 Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy mantle, wherewith
 thou coverest thyself.
- 13 14 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and dislike her, and give occasions of
 speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman,
 15 and when I came to her, I found her not a maid: then shall the father of the damsel,
 and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the
 16 elders of the city in the gate: and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I
 17 gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he disliked her; and, lo, he hath
 given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and
 yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth
 18 before the elders of the city. And the elders of that city shall take that man and
 19 chastise him; and they shall amerce him in a hundred shekels of silver, and give
 them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon
 a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.
- 20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel;
 21 then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men
 of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she hath wrought folly
 in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from
 among you.
- 22 If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both
 of them die, both the man who lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou
 23 put away evil from Israel. If a damsel who is a virgin be betrothed unto a husband,
 24 and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; then ye shall bring them both out
 unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the
 damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath hum-
 bled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.
- 25 But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie
 26 with her; then the man only who lay with her shall die: but unto the damsel thou
 shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man

riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter: for he found 27
her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

If a man find a damsel who is a virgin, not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie 28
with her, and they be found; then the man who lay with her shall give unto the dam- 29
sel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath hum-
bled her, he may not put her away all his days.

A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt. 30

He who is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not take 23
office in the congregation of the LORD. A bastard shall not take office in the con-
gregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not take office in the
congregation of the LORD. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not take office in the 3
congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not take office
in the congregation of the LORD for ever; because they met you not with bread and 4
with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired
against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.
Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD 5
thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God
loved thee. Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for 6
ever. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor 7
an Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger in his land. The children who are be-
gotten of them shall take office in the congregation of the LORD in their third 8
generation.

When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wick- 9
ed thing. If there be among you any man, who is not clean by reason of uncleanness 10
that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not
come within the camp: but when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with 11
water; and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again. Thou shalt 12
have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad; and thou 13
shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou
shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:
for the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to 14
give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no
unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant who is escaped from his master 15
unto thee: he shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall 16
choose in one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of 17
Israel. Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house 18
of the LORD thy God for any vow; for even both these are abomination unto the
LORD thy God.

Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, 19
usury of any thing that is lent upon usury: unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon 20
usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy
God may bless thee in all that thou settest thy hand to in the land whither thou
goest to possess it.

When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay 21
it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.
But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. That which is gone out 22 23
of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a freewill offering, according as thou
hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes un- 24
til thou art satisfied; but thou shalt not put any in thy basket. When thou comest 25
into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thy
hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and she find no favour in his 24
eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her; then let him write her a
bill of divorcement, and give it into her hand, and send her out of his house. And 2
when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife. And 3
if the latter husband dislike her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it
into her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, who took
her to be his wife; her former husband, who sent her away, may not take her again 4
to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is an abomination before the LORD:
and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for
an inheritance.

DEUTERONOMY XXV.

- 5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any public business; but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife whom he hath taken.
- 6 No man shall take the lower or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh the means of life to pledge.
- 7 If a man be found stealing any one of his brethren of the children of Israel, and restraineth him as a slave, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.
- 8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do. Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.
- 10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee. And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge: in any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.
- 14 Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant who is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of the strangers who are in thy land within thy gates: at his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it; lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.
- 16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.
- 17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor shall thou take the widow's raiment to pledge: but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.
- 19 When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it; it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hands. When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.
- 25** If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked. And if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number. Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.
- 4 Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.
- 5 If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her. And the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother who is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel. And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother. Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her; then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his presence, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man who will not build up his brother's house.
- 10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him who hath his shoe loosed.
- 11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him who smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity her.
- 13 14 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small. Thou shalt not have in thy house divers measures, a great and a small. But thou shalt have a

perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have : that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. For all who do such things, and all who do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God. 16

Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt ; how he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all who were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary ; and he feared not God. Therefore, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under the heavens ; thou shalt not forget it. 17

And when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein ; thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there. And thou shalt go unto the priest who shall be in those days, and say unto him, I acknowledge this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us. And the priest shall take the basket out of thy hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God. And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A wandering Syrian was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous : and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage : and when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression : and the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders : and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey. And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God : and thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thy house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger who is among you. 26

When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled ; then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of my house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me : I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them : I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away aught thereof for any forbidden use, nor given aught thereof for the dead : but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. Look down from thy holy habitation, from the heavens, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey. 12

This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments : thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thy heart, and with all thy soul. Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice : and the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments ; and to make thee high above all nations that he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour ; and that thou mayest be a holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken. 13

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day. And on the day when ye shall pass over the Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster : and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey ; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee. Therefore when ye are gone over the Jordan, ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster. And there 27

- shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt
6 not lift up any iron tool upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy
God of whole stones; and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD
7 thy God: and thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before
8 the LORD thy God. And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law
very plainly.
- 9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spoke unto all Israel, saying, Take heed,
and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.
10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his command-
ments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.
- 11 12 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, These shall stand upon mount
Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over the Jordan; Simeon, and Levi,
13 and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin: and these shall stand upon
mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.
14 And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,
15 Cursed be the man who maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto
the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place.
16 And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.—Cursed be he who setteth light by
17 his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.—Cursed be he who
18 removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.—Cursed
be he who maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall
19 say, Amen.—Cursed be he who perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless,
20 and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.—Cursed be he who lieth with his
father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say,
21 Amen.—Cursed be he who lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people
22 shall say, Amen.—Cursed be he who lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father,
23 or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.—Cursed be he
24 who lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, Amen.—Cursed be
he who smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.—
25 Cursed be he who taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people
26 shall say, Amen.—Cursed be he who confirmeth not all the words of this law to do
them. And all the people shall say, Amen.
- 28** And if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to ob-
serve and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, the LORD
2 thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: and all these blessings
shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the
3 LORD thy God. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the
4 field. Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the
5 fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Blessed shall
6 be thy basket and thy store. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed
7 shalt thou be when thou goest out. The LORD shall cause thine enemies who rise
up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one
8 way, and flee before thee seven ways. The LORD shall command the blessing upon
thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thy hand unto; and he shall
9 bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. The LORD shall
establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt
10 keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways. And all the
people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they
11 shall be afraid of thee. And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the
fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the
12 land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give thee. The LORD shall open
unto thee his good treasure: the heavens to give the rain unto thy land in its season,
and to bless all the work of thy hand; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and
13 thou shalt not borrow. And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail;
and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken
unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to
14 observe and to do them: and thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which
I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to
serve them.
- 15 But if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to
do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; all these
16 curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and
17 18 cursed shalt thou be in the field. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store. Cursed
shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and

DEUTERONOMY XXVIII.

the flocks of thy sheep. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt 19
 thou be when thou goest out. The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, 20
 and rebuke, in all that thou settest thy hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed,
 and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby
 thou hast forsaken me. The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, 21
 until he hath consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it. The
 LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflam- 22
 mation, and with an extreme burning, and with drought, and with blasting, and with
 mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. And the heavens that are 23
 over thy head shall be as brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be as iron.
 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from the heavens shall 24
 it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed. The LORD shall cause thee to 25
 be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee
 seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.
 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all birds of the air, and unto the beasts of the 26
 earth, and no man shall frighten them away. The LORD will smite thee with the 27
 botch of Egypt, and with the piles, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou
 canst not be healed. The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and 28
 astonishment of heart: and thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in 29
 darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed
 and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee. Thou shalt betroth a wife, and 30
 another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build a house, and thou shalt not dwell
 therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof. Thine 31
 ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall
 be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy
 sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.
 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall 32
 look, and fail with longing for them all the day long; and there shall be no might in
 thy hand. The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou 33
 knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always: so that 34
 thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. The LORD shall 35
 smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil that cannot be healed, from
 the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head. The LORD shall bring thee, and thy 36
 king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers
 have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. And thou 37
 shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither
 the LORD shall lead thee. Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt 38
 gather but little in; for the locust shall consume it. Thou shalt plant vineyards, 39
 and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the
 worms shall eat them. Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but 40
 thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast its fruit. Thou 41
 shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into
 captivity. All thy trees and fruit of the land shall the locust consume. The stranger 42 43
 who is within thee shall get up above thee higher and higher; and thou shalt come
 down lower and lower. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he 44
 shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and over- 45
 take thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the
 LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded 46
 thee: and they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed 47
 for ever. Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with 48
 gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things; therefore shalt thou serve thine
 enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in 49
 nakedness, and in want of all things; and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck,
 until he have destroyed thee. The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from 49
 far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue
 thou shalt not understand; a nation of fierce countenance, that shall not regard 50
 person of the old, nor show favour to the young: and they shall eat the fruit of thy 51
 cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: they shall not leave thee
 either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until they
 have destroyed thee. And they shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high 52
 and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land; and
 they shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD 53
 thy God hath given thee. And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh 53

of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the
 54 siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee: so that the
 man who is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil towards his
 brother, and towards the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children
 55 whom he shall leave: so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his
 children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in
 56 the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates. The
 tender and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her
 foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil towards
 57 the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter, and towards
 her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children
 which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the
 siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in all thy gates.
 58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this
 book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;
 59 then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even
 great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.
 60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid
 61 of; and they shall cleave unto thee. Also every sickness, and every plague, which
 is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until
 62 thou be destroyed. And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the
 stars of the heavens for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the
 63 LORD thy God. And as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multi-
 ply you; so the LORD will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to
 nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.
 64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth
 even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor
 65 thy fathers have known, even wood and stone. And among these nations shalt
 thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the LORD shall
 66 give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind: and
 thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and
 67 shalt have none assurance of thy life: in the morning thou shalt say, Would God it
 were evening! and at evening thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the
 fear of thy heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which
 68 thou shalt see. And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by
 the way whereof I spoke unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye
 shall prize yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man
 shall buy you.

29 These are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to
 make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which he
 made with them in Horeb.

2 AND Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the
 LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his
 3 servants, and unto all his land; the great temptations which thine eyes have seen,
 4 the signs, and those great miracles: yet the LORD hath not given you a heart to per-
 5 ceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. And I have led you forty
 years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is
 6 not waxen old upon thy foot. Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine
 7 or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God. And when
 ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan,
 8 came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: and we took their land, and
 gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half
 9 tribe of Manasseh. Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye
 may prosper in all that ye do.
 10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your
 11 tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel, your little ones,
 your wives, and the stranger who is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto
 12 the drawer of thy water: that thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD
 thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:
 13 that he may establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be
 unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to
 14 Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. Neither with you only do I make this covenant
 15 and this oath; but with him who standeth here with us this day before the LORD
 our God, and also with him who is not here with us this day.

DEUTERONOMY XXX.

(For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through 16
the nations which ye passed by; and ye have seen their abominations, and their 17
idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:) let there not be 18
among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day
from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should 19
be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; and when he heareth the
words of this curse, he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though
I walk after the inclination of my heart, so as to gratify every desire: the LORD 20
will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke
against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him,
and the LORD shall blot out his name from under the heavens. And the LORD 21
shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses
of the covenant that are written in this book of the law: so that the generation to 22
come of your children who shall rise up after you, and the stranger who shall come
from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses
which the LORD hath laid upon it; the whole land thereof is burnt into brimstone 23
and salt; it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the over-
throw of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew
in his anger, and in his wrath: even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the 24
LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger? Then 25
men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their
fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of
Egypt: for they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods which they 26
knew not, and which had not given unto them any good thing: and the anger of the
LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written 27
in this book: and the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, 28
and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day. The 29
secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed
belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

And when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I 30
have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whi-
ther the LORD thy God hath driven thee, and shalt return unto the LORD thy God, 2
and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and
thy children, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul; then the LORD thy God will 3
turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee
from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee. If any of 4
thine be driven out unto the uttermost parts of the heavens, from thence will the
LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: and the LORD 5
thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt
possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers. And the 6
LORD thy God will circumcise thy heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the
LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. And 7
the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on those who
hate thee, who persecuted thee. And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the 8
LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day. And the 9
LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thy hand, in the fruit of
thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for
the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers: if 10
thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments
and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the
LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from 11
thee, neither is it far off. It is not in the heavens, that thou shouldest say, Who shall 12
go up for us to the heavens, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?
Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea 13
for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? But the word is very 14
nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

See, I have set before thee this day life and death, and good and evil; in that I 15 16
command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep
his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and
multiply; and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest
to possess it. But if thy heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be 17
drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; I denounce unto you this 18
day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the

10 land, whither thou passest over the Jordan to go to possess it. I call the heavens and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: 20 that thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him; for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land of which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give it to thee.

- 31** And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel. And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, when all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law 12 before all Israel in their hearing. Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and the stranger who is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this 13 law; and that their children, who have not known any thing, may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over the Jordan to possess it.
- 14 AND the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in 15 the tabernacle of the congregation. And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud; and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle. 23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage; for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I promised by oath unto them; and I will be with thee.
- 1 2 AND Moses went and spoke these words unto all Israel. And he said unto them, I am a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: 3 also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, as the 4 LORD hath said. And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon and to Og, 5 kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed. And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according 6 unto all the commandments which I have commanded you. Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them; for the LORD thy God, he it is who doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
- 7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage; for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them 8 to inherit it. And the LORD, he it is who doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.
- 16 AND the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers: and this people will rise up, and go astray after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant 17 which I have made with them. Then mine anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not among us? And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, 19 in that they are turned unto other gods. Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a 20 witness for me against the children of Israel. For when I shall have brought them into the land of which I swore unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; then will they turn 21 unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant. And when many evils and troubles have befallen them, this song shall testify against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them 22 into the land of which I swore. Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it to the children of Israel.
- 24 And when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until 25 they were finished, Moses commanded the Levites, who bore the ark of the covenant 26 of the LORD, saying, Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of

the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck : behold, while I am yet alive with you 27 this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD ; and how much more after my death ! Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may 28 speak these words in their ears, and call the heavens and the earth to record against them. For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn 29 aside from the way which I have commanded you ; and evil will befall you in the latter days ; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

And Moses spoke in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this 30 song, until they were ended.

- 32** Give ear, O heavens, and I will speak ;
 And hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
 2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain,
 My speech shall distil as the dew,
 -As the small rain upon the tender herb,
 And as the showers upon the grass :
 3 When I mention the name of the LORD :
 Ascribe ye greatness unto our God.
 4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect :
 For all his ways are judgment :
 A God of truth and without iniquity,
 Just and right is he.
 5 His children have corrupted themselves by their pollution :
 That they are not his children, that is their blot :
 They are a perverse and crooked generation.
 6 Do ye thus requite the LORD,
 O foolish people and unwise ?
 Is not he thy father who redeemed thee ?
 Hath he not made thee, and established thee ?
 7 Remember the days of old,
 Consider the years of many generations :
 Ask thy father—and he will show thee ;
 Thine elders—and they will tell thee.
 8 When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance,
 When he separated the sons of Adam,
 He set the bounds of the people
 According to the number of the children of Israel.
 9 For the LORD'S portion is his people ;
 Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.
 10 He supported him in a desert land,
 And in the waste howling wilderness ;
 He compassed him about, he instructed him,
 He kept him as the apple of his eye.
 11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest,
 Fluttereth over her young,
 Spreadeth abroad her wings,
 Taketh them, beareth them on her wings ;
 12 So the LORD alone did lead him,
 And there was no strange god with him.
 13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth,
 That he might eat the increase of the fields ;
 And he made him to suck honey out of the rock,
 And oil out of the flinty rock ;
 14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep,
 With fat of lambs,
 And rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats,
 And with the finest of wheat ;
 And thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.
 15 But Jacob ate, and was satiated :
 Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked.
 Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick,
 Thou art covered with fatness ;

DEUTERONOMY XXXII.

- Then he forsook God who made him,
 And lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.
- 16 They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods,
 With abominations provoked they him to anger.
- 17 They sacrificed unto demons, not to God ;
 To gods which they knew not,
 To new gods which came newly up,
 Which your fathers feared not.
- 18 Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful,
 And hast forgotten God who formed thee.
- 19 And when the LORD saw it, he abhorred them,
 Because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.
- 20 And he said, I will hide my face from them,
 I will see what their end shall be ;
 For they are a very perverse generation,
 Children in whom is no faith.
- 21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God ;
 They have provoked me to anger with their vanities :
 And I will move them to jealousy with those who are not a people ;
 I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.
- 22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger,
 And shall burn unto the deepest destruction,
 And shall consume the earth with her increase,
 And set on fire the foundations of the mountains.
- 23 I will heap mischiefs upon them ;
 I will spend mine arrows upon them.
- 24 They shall be consumed with hunger, and devoured with burning heat,
 And with bitter destruction :
 I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them,
 With the poison of serpents of the dust.
- 25 The sword without, and terror within,
 Shall destroy both the young man and the virgin,
 The suckling also with the man of gray hairs.
- 26 I said, I would scatter them into corners,
 I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men :
- 27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy,
 Lest their adversaries should mistake,
 And lest they should say, Our high hand,
 And not the LORD, hath done all this.
- 28 For they are a nation void of counsel,
 Neither is there any understanding in them.
- 29 Oh that they were wise, that they understood this,
 That they would consider their latter end !
- 30 How should one chase a thousand,
 And two put ten thousand to flight,
 Except their Rock had sold them,
 And the LORD had left them no way of escape ?
- 31 For their rock is not as our Rock,
 Even our enemies themselves being judges.
- 32 For their vine is worse than the vine of Sodom,
 And of the fields of Gomorrah :
 Their grapes are grapes of gall,
 Their clusters are bitter :
- 33 Their wine is the poison of dragons,
 And the cruel venom of asps.
- 34 Is not vengeance laid up in store with me,
 And sealed up among my treasures ?
- 35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence ;
 Their foot shall slide in due time :
 For the day of their calamity is at hand,
 And the things that shall come upon them make haste.
- 36 For the LORD shall judge his people,
 And repent himself for his servants,
 When he seeth that their power is gone,

DEUTERONOMY XXXIII.

- And there is none shut up, or left.
 37 And he shall say, Where are their rulers,
 Their helper in whom they trusted,
 38 Who did eat the fat of their sacrifices,
 And drank the wine of their drink offerings?
 Let them rise up and help you,
 Let them become your protection.
 39 See now that I, even I, am he,
 And there is no god with me:
 I kill, and I keep alive;
 I wound, and I heal:
 Neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.
 40 For I lift up my hand to heaven,
 And say, Surely I live for ever.
 41 If I whet my glittering sword,
 And my hand take hold on judgment;
 I will render vengeance to mine enemies,
 And will reward those who hate me.
 42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood,
 And my sword shall devour flesh;
 And that with the blood of the slain and of the captives,
 From the hairy heads of the enemy.
 43 Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people;
 For he will avenge the blood of his servants,
 And will render vengeance to his adversaries,
 And will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

And Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, 44
 and Joshua the son of Nun. And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to 45
 all Israel: and he said unto them, Consider attentively all the words which I testify 46
 among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe and do, all
 the words of this law. For it is not a light thing to you; because it is for your life: 47
 and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over
 the Jordan to possess it.

And the LORD spoke unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, Get thee up into this 48 49
 mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over
 against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of
 Israel for a possession: and thou shalt die in the mount whither thou goest up, and 50
 be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was
 gathered unto his people: because ye trespassed against me among the children of 51
 Israel at the waters of Merihah at Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sancti-
 fied me not in the midst of the children of Israel. Yet thou shalt see the land before 52
 thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of **33**
 Israel before his death, when the chiefs of the people of the tribes of Israel were
 assembled. And he said,

- The LORD came from Sinai,
 And rose up for them from Seir;
 He shone forth from mount Paran,
 And he came with ten thousands of saints:
 From the midst of the fire went a law for them.
 3 Yea, he loved the people;
 All his saints he blessed:
 And they sat down at his feet;
 And they received of his words.
 4 Jehovah commanded us a law,
 Even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.
 5 And he was king in Jeshurun,
 When the heads of the people
 And the tribes of Israel were gathered together.
 6 Let Reuben live, and not die;
 And let the men of Simeon be few.
 7 And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said,
 Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah,

DEUTERONOMY XXXIII.

And bring him unto his people :
 Let his hands be sufficient for him ;
 And be thou a help to him from his enemies.

- 8 And of Levi he said,
 Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one,
 Whom thou didst prove at Massah,
 And with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah ;
- 9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him ;
 Neither did he acknowledge his brethren,
 Nor knew his own children :
 For they have observed thy word,
 And kept thy covenant.
- 10 Let them teach Jacob thy judgments,
 And Israel thy law :
 Let them put incense before thee,
 And whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.
- 11 Bless, LORD, his substance,
 And accept the work of his hands :
 Smite the loins of those who rise against him,
 And of those who hate him, that they rise not again.
- 12 And of Benjamin he said,
 The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him ;
 The Most High shall cover him all the day long,
 And he shall dwell among the mountains.
- 13 And of Joseph he said,
 Blessed of the LORD be his land,
 For the precious things of the heavens,
 For the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,
- 14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun,
 And for the precious things put forth by the moon,
- 15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains,
 And for the precious things of the lasting hills,
- 16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof,
 And for the good will of him who appeared to me in the bush :
 Let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph,
 And upon the top of the head of him who was separated from his brethren.
- 17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock,
 And his horns are like the horns of an unicorn :
 With them he shall push the people
 Together to the ends of the earth :
 And they are the ten thousands of Ephraim,
 And they are the thousands of Manassch.
- 18 And of Zebulun he said,
 Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out ;
 And, Issachar, in thy tents.
- 19 They shall call the people unto the mountain ;
 There they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness ;
 For they shall suck of the abundance of the seas,
 And of treasures hid in the sand.
- 20 And of Gad he said,
 Blessed be he who enlargeth Gad :
 He dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.
- 21 And he provided the first part for himself,
 Because there the portion of the lawgiver is hidden ;
 And he came with the heads of the people,
 He executed the justice of the LORD,
 And his judgments with Israel.
- 22 And of Dan he said,
 Dan is a lion's whelp :
 He shall leap from Bashan.
- 23 And of Naphtali he said,

DEUTERONOMY XXXIV.

- O Naphtali, satisfied with favour,
 And full with the blessing of the LORD :
 Possess thou the west and the south.
- 24 And of Asher he said,
 Let Asher be blessed with children ;
 Let him be acceptable to his brethren,
 And let him dip his foot in oil.
- 25 Thy shoes shall be as iron and brass ;
 And as thy days, so shall thy strength be.
- 26 There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun,
 Who rideth upon the heavens for thy help,
 And in his excellency on the sky.
- 27 The eternal God is thy refuge,
 And underneath thee are the everlasting arms :
 And he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee ;
 And shall say, Destroy them.
- 28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone :
 The fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine ;
 Also his heavens shall drop down dew.
- 29 Happy art thou, O Israel :
 Who is like unto thee, O people saved
 By the LORD, the shield of thy help,
 And the sword of thy excellency !
 Thine enemies shall be subdued unto thee ;
 And thou shalt tread upon their high places.

And Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the LORD showed him all the land **34**
 of Gilead, unto Dan, and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and 2
 all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea, and the south, and the plain of the val- 3
 ley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar. And the LORD said unto him, 4
 This is the land of which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I
 will give it unto thy seed : I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou
 shalt not go over thither.

So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to 5
 the word of the LORD. And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over 6
 against Beth-peor : but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. And Mo- 7
 ses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died : his eye was not dim, nor his
 natural force abated. And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of 8
 Moab thirty days : so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom ; for Moses had laid 9
 his hands upon him : and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the
 LORD commanded Moses.

And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD 10
 knew face to face, in all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do 11
 in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land, and in 12
 all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses showed in the sight of
 all Israel.

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

- 1** NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, the LORD spoke unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses. From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, and unto the great sea towards the going down of the sun, shall be your coast. There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give them. Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest. This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed; for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.
- 10 11** Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess.
- 12** And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, **13** spoke Joshua, saying, Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given **14** you this land. Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side the Jordan; but ye shall pass before your **15** brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them: until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the LORD'S servant gave you on this side the Jordan towards the sunrising.
- 16** And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and **17** whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, **18** as he was with Moses. Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.
- 2** AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men as spies, secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into a harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.
- 2** And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-
3 night of the children of Israel to search out the country. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men who are come to thee, who are entered into thy house: for they are come to search out all the country.
- 4** And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said, It is true, there came **5** men unto me, but I knew not whence they came: and about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, the men went out: whither the men went I know not: **6** pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them. (But she had taken them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid **7** in order upon the roof.) And the men pursued after them the way to the Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they who pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.
- 8 9** And before they were laid down, she went up unto them upon the roof; and she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that the dread of you is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint

JOSHUA III.

because of you : for we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt ; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, who were on the other side the Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts melted, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you : for the LORD your God, he is God in the heavens above, and in earth beneath. Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have showed you kindness, that ye will also show kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token : and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if thou utter not this our business. And when the LORD hath given us the land, we will deal kindly and truly with thee. Then she let them down by a cord through the window ; for her house was upon the side of the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you ; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned ; and afterwards may ye go your way.

And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by ; and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee. And whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless ; and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed ; and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned : and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not. So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them : and they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land ; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

And Joshua rose early in the morning ; and they removed from Shittim, and came to the Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over. And after three days, the officers went through the host ; and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure : come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go : for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

And Joshua said unto the people, Prepare yourselves : for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you. And Joshua spoke unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. And thou shalt command the priests who bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of the Jordan, ye shall stand still in the Jordan.

And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God. And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites. Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into the Jordan. Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man. And as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests who bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above ; and they shall stand upon a heap.

And when the people removed from their tents, to pass over the Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people ; and as they who bore the ark were come unto the Jordan, and the feet of the priests who bore the ark were

- dipped in the edge of the water, (for the Jordan overfloweth all its banks all the
 16 time of harvest,) the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon
 a heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came
 down towards the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, were entirely cut off; and the
 17 people passed over right against Jericho. And the priests who bore the ark of the
 covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan, and all
 the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people had completely passed
 over the Jordan.
- 4** And when all the people had completely passed over the Jordan, the LORD spoke
 unto Joshua, saying, Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,
 3 and command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of the Jordan, out
 of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them
 over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.
 4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel,
 5 out of every tribe a man: and Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of
 the LORD your God into the midst of the Jordan, and take you up every man of
 you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the chil-
 6 dren of Israel: that this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask
 7 their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones? Then ye
 shall answer them, That the waters of the Jordan were cut off before the ark of the
 covenant of the LORD; when it passed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan
 were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel
 for ever.
- 8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve
 stones out of the midst of the Jordan, as the LORD spoke unto Joshua, according
 to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them
 9 unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. And Joshua set up
 twelve other stones in the midst of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the
 priests who bore the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.
- 10 For the priests who bore the ark stood in the midst of the Jordan, until every
 thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people,
 according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed
 11 over. And when all the people had entirely passed over, the ark of the LORD
 12 passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. And the children of
 Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed
 13 before the children of Israel, as Moses spoke unto them: about forty thousand ready
 armed for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.
- 14 On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared
 him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.
- 15 16 And the LORD spoke unto Joshua, saying, Command the priests who bear the ark
 17 of the testimony, that they come up out of the Jordan. Joshua therefore command-
 18 ed the priests, saying, Come ye up out of the Jordan. And when the priests who
 bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of the Jordan,
 and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted upon the dry land, the waters of the
 Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all its banks, as they did before.
- 19 And the people came up out of the Jordan on the tenth day of the first month,
 20 and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho. And those twelve stones,
 21 which they took out of the Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal. And he spoke unto
 the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to
 22 come, saying, What mean these stones? Then ye shall let your children know,
 23 saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. For the LORD your God dried
 up the waters of the Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the
 LORD your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we
 24 were gone over: that all the people of this land might know that the hand of the
 LORD is mighty; and that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.
- 5** AND when all the kings of the Amorites, who were on the side of the Jordan
 westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, who were by the sea, heard that the
 LORD had dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of Israel,
 until they were passed over, their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any
 more, because of the children of Israel.
- 2 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives of flints, and cir-
 3 cumcise again the children of Israel the second time. And Joshua made him sharp
 knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at Gibeah-aaraloth [THE HILL OF
 4 THE FORESKINS]. And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people

JOSHUA VI.

who came out of Egypt, who were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt. Now all the people who came out were circumcised; but all the people who were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised. For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people who were men of war, who came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD swore that he would not show them the land, which the LORD swore unto their fathers that he would give them, a land that floweth with milk and honey. And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised; for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. And when they had done circumcising all the people, they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

AND the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the month at evening in the plains of Jericho. And they did eat of the produce of the last year of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn on the selfsame day. And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the produce of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

And when Joshua was in the plains of Jericho, he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? And he answered him, As captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

Now Jericho was closely shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thy hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns; and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and the priests shall blow with the trumpets. And when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

AND Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him who is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

And when Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. And the armed men went before the priests who blew with the trumpets, and the gathering hosts came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets. And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make your voice to be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

And Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets; and the armed men went before them; but the gathering hosts came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets. And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

And on the seventh day they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. And at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city. And the city shall be accursed, even it, and all that is therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all who are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers whom we sent. And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the

- accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it. But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.
- 20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, the wall fell down, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.
- 22 But Joshua had said unto the two men who had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye swore unto her. And the young men who were the spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.
- 24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.
- 25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers, whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.
- 26 And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, who riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.
- 27 So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was noised throughout all the country.
- 7 BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed things; for Achar, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing; and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.
- 2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spoke unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the 3 men went up and viewed Ai. And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite 4 Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few. So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the 5 men of Ai. And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men; for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down of the sun: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.
- 6 And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their 7 heads. And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought 8 us? Oh that we had been content, and remained on the other side the Jordan! O 9 LORD, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies! For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do for thy great name?
- 10 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore fallest thou thus upon 11 thy face? Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also 12 stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff. Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you 13 any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Prepare yourselves against to-morrow; for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.
- 14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes; and the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household 15 which the LORD shall take shall come man by man. And he who is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought wickedness in Israel.

So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: and he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites; and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man; and Zabdi was taken: and he brought his household man by man; and Achar, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

And Joshua said unto Achar, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me. And Achar answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned 20 against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: when I saw among 21 the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. So 22 Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. And they took them out of the midst of the tent, 23 and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achar the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had; and they brought them unto the valley of Achor. And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned them with stones, and after they had stoned them with stones, they burnt him and all that belonged to him with fire. And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place is called, The valley of Achor [TROUBLE], unto this day.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose 3 out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night. And he 4 commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: and I, and all the people who are with me, will approach unto the city; and when they come out against us, as at the first, we will flee before them, (for they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first; therefore we will flee before them. Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize 7 upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. And when 8 ye have taken the city, ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you. Joshua therefore sent them 9 forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai; but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

And Joshua rose up in the morning, and numbered the people, and went 10 up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. And all the people, even the 11 people of war who were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai. And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between 12 Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city. And when they had set the people, 13 even all the host who were on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley. And when the king of Ai and his people saw them, they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he knew not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city. And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, 15 and fled by the way of the wilderness. And all the people who were in Ai were 16 called together to pursue after them; and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. And there was not a man left in Ai, who went not out after 17 Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand towards Ai; for I will give it into thy hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand towards the city. And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand; and they entered into the city,

JOSHUA IX.

20 and took it, and hastened and set the city on fire. And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to the heavens, and they had no power to flee this way or that way; and the people who fled
 21 to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended,
 22 then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side; and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.
 23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.
 24 And when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and
 25 smote it with the edge of the sword. And all who fell that day, both of men and
 26 women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all
 27 the inhabitants of Ai. Only the cattle and the spoil of that city the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which
 28 he commanded Joshua. And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, even a
 29 desolation unto this day. And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide; and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 31 THEN Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed
 32 peace offerings. And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses,
 33 which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel. And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he who was born among them; half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal; as Moses the servant of the LORD
 34 had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel. And afterwards he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is
 35 written in the book of the law. There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the congregation of Israel, with the women, and the little ones, and the strangers who dwelt among them.

9 AND when all the kings who were on this side the Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea nigh to Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho
 4 and to Ai, they did work wilyly, and went and provided themselves with food, and
 5 took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up; and old shoes patched upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread
 6 of their provision was dry and mouldy. And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far
 7 country: now therefore make ye a league with us. And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with
 8 you? And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them,
 9 Who are ye? and from whence come ye? And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God; for we
 10 have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon.
 11 and to Og king of Bashan, who was at Ashtaroth. Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants; therefore
 12 now make ye a league with us. This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry,
 13 and it is mouldy: and these bottles of wine, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they are rent; and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of
 14 the very long journey. And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel
 15 at the mouth of the LORD. And Joshua made peace with them, and made a

JOSHUA X.

league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

And at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, they heard 16 that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them. And the children 17 of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim. And the children 18 of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by 19 the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. This we will do 20 to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them. And the princes said unto them, Ye shall live; but ye 21 shall be hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; and they became hewers of wood and drawers of water, as the princes promised them.

And Joshua called for them, and he spoke unto them, saying, Wherefore have 22 ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us? Now 23 therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid 24 of our lives because of you, and have done this thing. And now, behold, we are in 25 thy hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. And so did 26 he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers 27 of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

NOW when Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, 10 and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; Adoni-zedec feared greatly, because Gibeon was a 2 great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty. Wherefore Adoni-zedec king of Jerusalem sent unto 3 Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, Come up unto me, and help me, that 4 we may smite Gibeon; for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel. Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of 5 Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not 6 thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us; for all the kings of the Amorites who dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us. So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, 7 and all the mighty men of valour. And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them 8 not: for I have delivered them into thy hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee. Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all 9 night. And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great 10 slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. And as they fled from before 11 Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, the LORD cast down great stones from the heavens upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more who died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

Then spoke Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the 12 Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon! and the sun stood 13 still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst 14 of the heavens, and hastened not to go down about a whole day. And there never was before or since so long a day; the LORD hearkening unto the voice of a man fought for Israel. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to 15 Gilgal.

But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah. And it 16 17

JOSHUA XI.

- 18 was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah. And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to
- 19 keep them : and stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them ; suffer them not to enter into their cities ; for the LORD your God
- 20 hath delivered them into your hand. And when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, the rest who remained of them entered into fenced cities. And all the
- 21 people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace : none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.
- 22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings
- 23 unto me out of the cave. And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of
- 24 Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon. And when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war who went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of
- 25 them. And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage ; for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye
- 26 fight. And afterwards Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five
- 27 trees : and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. And at the time of the going down of the sun, Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.
- 28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all who were therein ; he let none remain : and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.
- 29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and
- 30 fought against Libnah : and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel ; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all who were therein ; he let none remain in it ; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.
- 31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it : and the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, who took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all who were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.
- 32 Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish ; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.
- 33 And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him ; and they
- 34 encamped against it, and fought against it : and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all who were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.
- 35 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron ; and
- 36 they fought against it : and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all who were therein ; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon ; but destroyed it utterly, and all who were therein.
- 37 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir ; and fought against it : and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof ; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all who were therein ; he left none remaining : as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof ; as he had done also to Libnah, and its king.
- 38 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings : he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed
- 39 all who breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded. And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon. And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because
- 40 the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel. And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.
- 11** AND when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, and to the kings who were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth,
- 3 and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west, and to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite and

the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh. And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. And when all these kings were assembled by appointment, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them; for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt ham-string their horses, and burn their chariots with fire. So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; and they fell upon them. And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephoth-main, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining. And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he ham-strung their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms. And they smote all who were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire. And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. But as for the cities that stood on the hills, Israel burnt none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe. As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same; even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baalgad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them. Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all others they took in battle. For it was of the LORD to suffer their hearts to be hardened, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

And at that time Joshua went, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities. There were none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: they remained only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod.

So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

NOW these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side the Jordan towards the rising of the sun, from the river Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east: Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; and from the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and from the south, under Ashdodpiggah: and the coast of Og king of Bashan, who was of the remnant of the giants, who dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, and reigned in mount Hermon, and in Saleah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. These did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side the Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes

8 of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; in the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: the king of Jericho, one;—the king of Ai, which is beside
 10 11 Beth-el, one;—the king of Jerusalem, one;—the king of Hebron, one;—the king of Jarmuth, one;—the king of Lachish, one;—the king of Eglon, one;—the king of Gezer, one;—the king of Debir, one;—the king of Geder, one;—the king of Hormah,
 15 one;—the king of Arad, one;—the king of Libnah, one;—the king of Adullam, one;
 16 17 —the king of Makkedah, one;—the king of Beth-el, one;—the king of Tappuah, one;
 18 —the king of Hopher, one;—the king of Aphek, one;—the king of Lasharon, one;
 19 20 —the king of Madon, one;—the king of Hazor, one;—the king of Shimron-meron,
 21 one;—the king of Achshaph, one;—the king of Taanach, one;—the king of Megiddo, one;—the king of Kedesh, one;—the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one;—the king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one;—the king of the nations of Gilgal, one;—
 22 23 the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

13 NOW Joshua was old and advanced in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and advanced in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed. This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri, from Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites from the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Meerah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites: and the land of the Gibletes, and all Lebanon, towards the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath. All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, these will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto nine tribes, and half the tribe of Manasseh. As for the other half tribe of Manasseh, with them the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond the Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them;

9 From Aroer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon; and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon; and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah; all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out. Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites until this day. Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave no inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families. And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba; Heshbon, and all its cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon, and Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath, and Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley, and Beth-peor, and Ashdodpiggah, and Beth-jeshimoth, and all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, who were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country. Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among those who were slain by them. And the border of the children of Reuben was the Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families. And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah; and from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir; and in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, the Jordan and its border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth on the other side the Jordan

eastward. This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the 28 cities, and their villages.

And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasseh : and this was the 29 possession of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families. And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all 30 the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities : and half Gilead, and Ash-taroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the 31 children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families. These are the countries which Moses did distribute for 32 inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side the Jordan, by Jericho, eastward. But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance : the LORD God of Israel 33 was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of 14 Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them. By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the 2 nine tribes, and for the half tribe. For Moses had given the inheritance of two 3 tribes and a half tribe on the other side the Jordan ; but unto the Levites he gave no inheritance among them. For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and 4 Ephraim : therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance. As the LORD com- 5 manded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal ; and Caleb the son of 6 Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea. Forty 7 years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land ; and I brought him word again as it was in my heart. Nevertheless 8 my brethren who went up with me made the heart of the people melt ; but I wholly followed the LORD my God. And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely the land 9 whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God. And now, behold, the LORD 10 hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spoke this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness : and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old. As yet I am as strong this day 11 as I was in the day that Moses sent me : as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in. Now therefore give me this 12 mountain, whereof the LORD spoke in that day ; for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced : if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for 13 an inheritance. Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day, because he wholly followed the LORD God of 14 Israel. And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba [THE CITY OF ARBA] ; 15 which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

This then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families ; even 15 to the border of Edom the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that look- 2 eth southward : and it went out to the south side to Maaleh-acrabim, and passed 3 along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa : from 4 thence it passed towards Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt ; and the go-ings out of that coast were at the sea : this shall be your south coast.

And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of the Jordan. 5 And their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of the Jordan : and the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along 6 by the north of Beth-arabah ; and the border went up to the stone of Boban the son of Reuben : and the border went up towards Debir from the valley of Achor, and so 7 northward, looking towards Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river : and the border passed towards the waters of En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel : and the border went up by 8 the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of Jebus ; (the same is Jerusalem :) and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward : and 9

- the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoa, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn
10 to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim: and the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Scir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which is Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to
11 Timnah: and the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shieron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.
12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof. This is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.
13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron. And Caleb drove thence the three sons
14 of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the children of Anak. And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir; and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher. And Caleb said, He who smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I
15 give Achsah my daughter to wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of
16 Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. And as she came unto him, he moved her to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass;
17 and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? She answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the lower springs.
18 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.
19 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah towards the coast of
20 Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur, and Kinah, and Dimonah, and
21 Adadah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan, Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, and
22 Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor, Amam, and Shema,
23 28 and Moladah, and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet, and Hazar-shual,
24 30 and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah, Baalah, and Im, and Azem, and Eltolad, and Che-
25 32 sil, and Hormah, and Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah, and Lebaoth, and
26 Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are thirty-six, with their villages:
27 34 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah, and Zanoah, and En-gannim,
28 36 Tappuah, and Enam, Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah, and Sharaim,
29 and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fifteen cities with their villages:
30 38 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad, and Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,
31 39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, and Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish, and
32 Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their vil-
33 42 lages: Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, and Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib, and
34 45 Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages: Ekron, with its
35 46 towns and villages: from Ekron westward to the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with
36 47 their villages: Ashdod with its towns and villages, Gaza with its towns and villages,
37 unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof:
38 49 And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, and Danah, and Kirjath-
39 51 sannah, which is Debir, and Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anim, and Goshen, and Ho-
40 52 lon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages: Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
41 53 54 and Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, and Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, which
42 55 is Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages: Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and
43 56 57 Juttah, and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah, Cain, Gibeath, and Timnah; ten cities
44 58 59 with their villages: Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and
45 60 Eltekon; six cities with their villages: Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and
46 Rabbah; two cities with their villages:
47 62 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah, and Nibshan, and the city
48 of Salt, and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.
49 63 As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not
50 drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem
51 unto this day.
52 **16** And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from the Jordan by Jericho, unto the
53 water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho through-
54 out mount Beth-el, and goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the
55 borders of Archi to Ataroth, and goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, unto
56 the coast of Beth-horon the lower, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at
57 the sea.
58 4 5 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance. And

the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper; and the border went out towards the sea to Michmethah on the north side; 6 and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah; and it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and 7 came to Jericho, and went out at the Jordan. The border went out from Tappuah 8 westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families. And 9 the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. And they drove not out the 10 Canaanites who dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the firstborn of Joseph; to wit, for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because 17 he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, 2 and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families. But Zelophehad, 3 the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. And they came near before Eleazar the priest, 4 and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he have them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead 5 and Bashan, which were on the other side the Jordan; because the daughters of 6 Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before 7 Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Emtappuah. Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of 8 Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim; and the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: the cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea: southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was 10 Manasseh's, and the sea is its border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east. And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth- 11 shean and its towns, and Ibleam and its towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns, even three countries. Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but 12 the Canaanites would dwell in that land. Yet when the children of Israel were waxen strong, they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

And the children of Joseph spoke unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me 14 but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto? And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great 15 people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee. And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaan- 16 ites who dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and its towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel. And Joshua 17 spoke unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only: but 18 the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them. 18

And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, who had not yet received their inheritance. And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you? Give out from among you three men for each tribe; and I will send them, 4

- and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come again to me. And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north. Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.
- And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged those who went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh. And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua at the host at Shiloh. And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD; and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.
- And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.
- And their border on the north side was from the Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. And the border went over from thence towards Luz, to the side of Luz, which is Beth-el, southward; and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the lower Beth-horon.
- And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.
- And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoa: and the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel, and was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth towards Gelliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben, and passed along towards the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah: and the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea at the south end of the Jordan: this was the south coast.
- And the Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.
- Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz, and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el, and Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah, and Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages: Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, and Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah, and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah, and Zelah, Eleph, and Jebusi, which is Jerusalem, Gibeah, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.
- And the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah. And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem, and Etlolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah, and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities and their villages: Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages: and all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon; for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.
- And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families:

and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: and their border went up to- 11
wards the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river
that is before Jokneam; and turned from Sarid eastward towards the sunrising unto 12
the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,
and from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepther, to Ittah-kazin, and 13
goeth out to Remmon-methoar to Neah; and the border compasseth it on the north 14
side to Hannathon; and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:

And Kattath, and Nahallah, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve 15
cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun accord- 16
ing to their families, these cities with their villages.

And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to 17
their families. And their border was towards Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, 18
and Haphraim, and Shihon, and Anaharath, and Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abcz, 19 20
and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez; and the coast 21 22
reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings of their
border were at the Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. This is the inheri- 23
tance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and
their villages.

And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their 24
families. And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, and 25 26
Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shi-
hor-libnath; and turneth towards the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Ze- 27
bulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el towards the north side of Beth-emek, and
Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand, and Hebron, and Rehob, and Ham- 28
mon, and Canah, even unto great Zidon; and then the coast turneth to Ramah, and 29
to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof
are at the sea from the coast to Achzib:

Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. 30
This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, 31
these cities with their villages.

The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naph- 32
tali according to their families. And their coast was from Helcoph, from Allon to 33
Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings
thereof were at the Jordan: and then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, 34
and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side,
and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah to the bank of the Jordan
towards the sunrising.

And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth, 35
and Adanah, and Ramah, and Hazor, and Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor, and 36-38
Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities
with their villages. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali 39
according to their families, the cities and their villages.

And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their 40
families. And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh, 41
and Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah, and Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron, 42 43
and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath, and Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath- 44 45
rimmon, and Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border over against Joppa. And the 46 47
coast of the children of Dan was too little for them: therefore the children of Dan
went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword,
and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan
their father. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to 48
their families, these cities with their villages.

When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, 49
the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
according to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even 50
Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim; and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, 51
and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an
inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the
congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

THE LORD also spoke unto Joshua, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, say- 20
ing, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spoke unto you by the hand of
Moses: that the slayer who killeth any person unawares and unintentionally may 3
flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood. And when 4

he who fleeth unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.
 5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unintentionally, and hated him not beforetime. And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest who shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side the Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger who sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

21 THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they spoke unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle. And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron: the priest, who were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name, which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot. And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron, in the hill country of Judah, with its suburbs round about it. But the fields of the city, and its villages, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunnah for his possession. Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest Hebron with its suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with its suburbs, and Jattir with its suburbs, and Eshtemoa with its suburbs, and Holon with its suburbs, and Debir with its suburbs, and Ain with its suburbs, and Juttah with its suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with its suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.
 17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with its suburbs, Geba with its suburbs, Anathoth with its suburbs, and Almon with its suburbs; four cities. All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites who remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
 21 For they gave them Shechem with its suburbs in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with its suburbs, and Kibzaim with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with its suburbs, Gibbethon with its suburbs, Aijalon with its suburbs, Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; four cities. And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs; two cities. All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath who remained.

27 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beesh-terah with its suburbs; two cities. And out of

the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with its suburbs, Dabareh with its suburbs, Jarmuth 29
with its suburbs, En-gannim with its suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of 30
Asher, Mishal with its suburbs, Abdon with its suburbs, Helkath with its suburbs, 31
and Itchob with its suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh 32
in Galilee with its suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor
with its suburbs, and Kartan with its suburbs, three cities. All the cities of the 33
Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the 34
tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its suburbs, and Kartah with its suburbs, Dim- 35
nah with its suburbs, Nahalal with its suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe 36
of Reuben, Bezer with its suburbs, and Jahazah with its suburbs, Kedemoth with 37
its suburbs, and Mepbaath with its suburbs; four cities. And out of the tribe of 38
Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and
Mahanaim with its suburbs, Heshbon with its suburbs, Jazer with its suburbs; four 39
cities in all. So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, who were 40
remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.

All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel were 41
forty and eight cities with their suburbs. These cities were every one with their 42
suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their 43
fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. And the LORD gave them rest 44
round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a
man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into
their hand. There failed not aught of any good thing which the LORD had spoken 45
unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Ma- **22**
nasseh, and said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD
commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you: ye 3
have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge
of the commandment of the LORD your God. And now the LORD your God hath 4
given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them; therefore now return ye, and
get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the serv- 5
ant of the LORD gave you on the other side the Jordan. But take diligent heed
to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged 6
you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his com-
mandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with
all your soul. So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto 6
their tents. Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given posses- 7
sion in Bashan; but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren
on this side the Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their
tents, then he blessed them, and he spoke unto them, saying, Return with much 8
riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and
with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your
enemies with your brethren.

And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Ma- 9
nasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is
in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their pos-
session, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the
hand of Moses.

And when they came unto the borders of the Jordan, in the land of Canaan, the 10
children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built
there an altar by the Jordan, a great altar to be conspicuous.

And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the 11
children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the
land of Canaan, in the borders of the Jordan, at the passage of the children of Is-
rael. And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the 12
children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against
them. And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the 13
children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas
the son of Eleazar the priest, and with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince 14
throughout all the tribes of Israel; and each one was a head of the house of their
fathers among the thousands of Israel. And they came unto the children of Reu- 15
ben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of
Gilead, and they spoke with them, saying, Thus saith the whole congregation of the 16

LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have built you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD? Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD, but that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and seeing ye rebel to-day against the LORD, to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD'S tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us; but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of the LORD our God. Did not Achar the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasse answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel, The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know it. If it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,) that we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or thank offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require it; and if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel? For the LORD hath made the Jordan a boundary between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD. Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: but that it may be a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD. Therefore said we, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you. Far be it from us that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for thank offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Israel who were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed [A WITNESS]: for it shall be a witness between us that the LORD is God.

23 AND a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, Joshua waxed old and was advanced in years. And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and advanced in years: and ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the LORD your God is he who hath fought for you. Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from the Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you. Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom to the

right hand or to the left; that ye come not among these nations, these that remain 7
among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by
them, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them: but cleave unto the 8
LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day. For the LORD hath driven out 9
from before you great and strong nations: but as for you, no man hath been able to
stand before you unto this day. One man of you shall chase a thousand; for the 10
LORD your God, he it is who fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God. Else 11
if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even 12
these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto
them, and they to you: know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no more 13
drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps,
and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good
land which the LORD your God hath given you. And, behold, this day I am going 14
the way of all the earth; and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that
not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spoke
concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.
Therefore as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God pro- 15
mised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed
you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. When ye 16
have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you,
and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall
the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off
the good land which he hath given unto you.

And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders **24**
of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they
presented themselves before God.

And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your 2
fathers dwelt on the other side of the river in old time, even Terah, the father of
Abraham, and the father of Nachor; and they served other gods. And I took your 3
father Abraham from the other side of the river, and led him throughout all the land
of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac. And I gave unto Isaac 4
Jacob and Esau; and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his
children went down into Egypt. I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, 5
according to that which I did among them: and afterwards I brought you out. And 6
I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians
pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red Sea. And 7
when they cried unto the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egypt-
ians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and your eyes have seen
what I have done in Egypt; and ye dwell in the wilderness a long season. And I 8
brought you into the land of the Amorites, who dwelt on the other side the Jordan:
and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, and ye took in posses-
sion their land; and I destroyed them from before you. Then Balak the son of Zip- 9
por, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam
the son of Beor to curse you: but I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he 10
blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. And ye went over the Jordan, 11
and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites,
and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites,
and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand. And I sent the hornet 12
before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amor-
ites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. And I have given you a land for 13
which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the
vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put 14
away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the river, and in Egypt;
and serve ye the LORD. And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose 15
you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that
were on the other side of the river, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye
dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

And the people answered and said, Far be it from us that we should forsake the 16
LORD, to serve other gods; for the LORD our God, he it is who brought us up and 17
our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and who did those
great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among
all the people through whom we passed: and the LORD drove out from before us 18

JUDGES I.

- all the people, even the Amorites who dwelt in the land : therefore will we also serve the LORD ; for he is our God.
- 19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD : for he is a holy God ; he is a jealous God ; he will not bear with your transgressions nor your sins.
- 20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.
- 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay ; but we will serve the LORD.
- 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen the LORD, to serve him.
And they said, We are witnesses.
- 23 Now therefore put away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.
- 24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.
- 25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD. And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us ; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spoke unto us : it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God. So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.
- 29 AND after these things, Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, 30 being a hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.
- 31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, and who had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.
- 32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of silver : and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.
- 33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died ; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

- 1** NOW after the death of Joshua the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them ? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up : behold, I have delivered the land into his 3 hand. And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites ; and I likewise will go with thee into thy 4 lot. So Simeon went with him. And Judah went up ; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand : and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men. And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek ; and they fought 5 against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites. But Adoni-bezek fled ; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great 6 toes. And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their food under my table : as I have done, so God hath required me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.
- 8 Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and 9 smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire. And afterwards the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, who dwelt in the 10 mountain, and in the south, and in the valley. And Judah went against the Canaanites who dwelt in Hebron : (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba :) 11 and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. And from thence he went against

JUDGES II.

the inhabitants of Debir: (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.) And Caleb said, He who smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it; and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. And when she came to him, he moved her to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou? And she said unto him, Give me a pool of water for a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm trees [JERICHO] with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites who inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah [THE DEVOTED PLACE]. Also Judah took not Gaza with the coast thereof, nor Askelon with the coast thereof, nor Ekron with the coast thereof. And the LORD was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites who inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el; and the LORD was with them. And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el: (now the name of the city before was Luz.) And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Show us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will show thee mercy. And when he showed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family. And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz; which is the name thereof unto this day.

Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and its towns, nor Tanach and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns: but the Canaanites became tributaries in that land. And when Israel was strong, they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.—Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites who dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.—Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.—Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob: but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.—Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-she-mesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-she-mesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them. And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Ajjalon, and in Shaalvim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries. And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabbim, from the rock, and upwards.

AND the angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you. And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; nor worship their gods: ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this? Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. And when the angel of the LORD spoke these words unto all the children of Israel, the people lifted up their voice, and wept. And they called the name of that place Bochim [A PLACE FOR WEeping]; and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man 6 unto his inheritance to possess the land. And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel. And Joshua the son of 8 Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being a hundred and ten years old. And 9

JUDGES III.

- they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers.
- AND there arose another generation after them, who knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim: and they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people who were round about them, and howed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger. And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth. And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers who spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.
- Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, who delivered them out of the hand of those who spoiled them. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they committed idolatry with other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so. And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of those who oppressed them and vexed them. And when the judge was dead, they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.
- And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because this people have transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died: that through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not. Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.
- 3** Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof; namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites who dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baalhermon unto the entering in of Hamath. And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
- AND the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites: and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods. And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves. Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.
- And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. And the Spirit of the LORD was upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim. And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.
- AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD. And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees. So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.
- But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed; and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab. But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he girded it under his

JUDGES IV.

raiment upon his right thigh. And he brought the present unto Eglon king of 17
Moab; (and Eglon was a very fat man.)

And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people who 18
bore the present: but he himself turned again from the graven images that were 19
by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king! who said, Keep silence.
And all who stood by him went out from him. And Ehud came unto him; and he 20
was sitting in a summer chamber, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said,
I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat. And Ehud 21
put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into
his belly: and the handle also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the 22
blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and it came out be-
hind. Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the chamber 23
upon him, and locked them.

When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that the doors of 24
the chamber were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer
chamber. And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the 25
doors of the chamber; therefore they took a key, and opened them: and, behold,
their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the graven images, and 26
escaped unto Seirath. And when he was come, he blew a trumpet in the mountain 27
of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he
before them. And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath de- 28
livered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him,
and took the fords of the Jordan towards Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.
And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all stout men, and all 29
men of valour; and there escaped not a man. So Moab was subdued that day under 30
the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years.

And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, who slew of the Philistines six 31
hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Israel.

AND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud 4
was dead. And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, who
reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, who dwelt in Harosheth 3
of the Gentiles. And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD; for he had nine
hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of
Israel.

And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, judged Israel at that time. And 4 5
she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in mount
Ephraim; and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. And she sent 6
and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him,
Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go and draw towards
mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali
and of the children of Zebulun? And I will draw unto thee to the river Kishon 7
Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will
deliver him into thy hand. And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, 8
then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go. And she said, I 9
will surely go with thee; notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be
for thine honour; for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And
Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. And Barak called Zebulun and 10
Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men after him; and Deborah
went up with him.

Now Heber the Kenite, who was of the children of Hobab the father-in-law of 11
Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain
of Zaamaim, which is by Kedesh.

And they showed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount 12
Tabor. And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots
of iron, and all the people who were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto
the river of Kishon.

And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath 14
delivered Sisera into thy hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak
went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. And the LORD 15
discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword
before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.
But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gen- 16
tiles; and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; and there was not a

JUDGES V.

- 17 man left. Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite ; for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me ; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle. And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink ; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here ? thou shalt say, No. Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground ; for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.
- 22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will show thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.
- 23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed him.

5 Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

- 2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel,
When the people willingly offered themselves.
3 Hear, O ye kings ;
Give ear, O ye princes ;
I, even I, will sing unto the LORD ;
I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.
4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir,
When thou marchedst out of the field of Edom,
The earth trembled, and the heavens dropped,
The clouds also dropped water.
5 The mountains melted from before the LORD,
Even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath,
In the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied,
And the travellers walked through byways.

- 7 The villages were deserted,
They ceased in Israel,
Until that I, Deborah, arose,
Until I arose a mother in Israel.
8 They chose new gods ;
Then was war in the gates :
Was there a shield or spear scen
Among forty thousand in Israel ?

9 My heart is towards the governors of Israel,
Who offered themselves willingly among the people.
Bless ye the LORD.

- 10 Speak,
Ye who ride on white asses,
Ye who sit in judgment,
And walk by the way.
11 They who are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of
drawing water,
There shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD,
Even his righteous acts towards the villages of Israel :
Then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.
12 Awake, awake, Deborah :
Awake, awake, utter a song :
Arise, Barak,
And lead thine enemies captive, thou son of Abinoam.
13 Then he made him who remaineth have dominion over the nobles
among the people :
The LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.
14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek ;
After thee, Benjamin, among thy people ;

JUDGES VI.

- Out of Machir came down governors,
 And out of Zebulun they who handle the pen of the writer.
- 15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah ;
 Even Issachar, and also Barak ;
 He was sent on foot into the valley.
 For in the divisions of Reuben
 There were great thoughts of heart.
- 16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds,
 To hear the bleatings of the flocks ?
 For in the divisions of Reuben
 There were great searchings of heart.
- 17 Gilead abode beyond the Jordan :
 And why did Dan remain in ships ?
 Asher continued on the sea shore,
 And abode in his breaches.
- 18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardded their lives
 Unto death in the high places of the field.
- 19 The kings came and fought,
 Then fought the kings of Canaan
 In Taanach by the waters of Megiddo ;
 They took no gain of money.
- 20 They fought from the heavens ;
 The stars in their courses fought against Sisera.
- 21 The river of Kishon swept them away,
 That ancient river, the river Kishon.
 O my soul, thou hast trodden down the mighty.
- 22 Then were the horsehoofs broken
 By the headlong speed of his rider.
- 23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD,
 Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof ;
 Because they came not to the help of the LORD,
 To the help of the LORD against the mighty.
- 24 Blessed above women
 Shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be,
 Blessed shall she be above women in the tent.
- 25 He asked water, and she gave him milk ;
 She brought forth buttermilk in a lordly bowl.
- 26 She put her hand to the nail,
 And her right hand to the workmen's hammer ;
 And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote his head,
 When she had pierced and stricken through his temples.
- 27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down :
 At her feet he bowed, he fell :
 Where he bowed, there he fell down dead.
- 28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window,
 And cried through the lattice,
 Why is his chariot so long in coming ?
 Why tarry the wheels of his chariots ?
- 29 Her wise ladies answered her,
 Yea, she returned answer to herself,
- 30 Have they not sped ? have they not divided the spoil ;
 To every man a damsel or two ;
 To Sisera a spoil of divers colours,
 A spoil of divers colours of needlework,
 Of divers colours of needlework on both sides,
 Meet for the necks of those who take the spoil ?
- 31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD :
 But let those who love thee be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might.

And the land had rest forty years.

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD ; and the LORD **6**
 delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years. And the hand of Midian pre-
 vailed against Israel ; and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made

JUDGES VI.

- 3 them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds. And when Israel had sown, the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of 4 the east, even they came up against them; and they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance 5 for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their 6 camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it. And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.
- 7 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites, 8 the LORD sent a man a prophet unto the children of Israel, who said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought 9 you forth out of the house of bondage; and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all who oppressed you, and drove them out from 10 before you, and gave you their land; and I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.
- 11 And there came the angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite; and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the 12 winepress, to hide it from the Midianites. And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. 13 And Gideon said unto him, O my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then hath all this befallen us? and where are all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, 14 and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites. And the LORD looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the 15 Midianites: have not I sent thee? And he said unto him, O my lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is the meanest in Manassch, and I am the least 16 in my father's house. And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, 17 and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man. And he said unto him, If now I 18 have found grace in thy sight, then show me a sign that thou talkest with me. Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.
- 19 And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out 20 unto him under the oak, and presented it. And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out 21 the broth. And he did so. Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.
- 22 And when Gideon perceived that he was the angel of the LORD, Gideon said, 23 Alas, O Lord God! because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face. And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not; thou shalt not die.
- 24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom [THE LORD SPEAKETH PEACE]: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.
- 25 And the same night the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, and the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy 26 father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it: and build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.
- 27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, he did it by night.
- 28 And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. And they said one to another, Who 29 hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing. Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring 30 out thy son, that he may die; because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it. And Joash said unto all who stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he who will plead for 31 him, let him be put to death: wait until the morning; if he be a god, he will avenge himself, because one hath cast down his altar. Therefore on that day he called him 32

JUDGES VII.

Jerubbaal [LET BAAL PLEAD], saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel. But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him. And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said, behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground besides, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water. And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. And God did so that night; for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there 40 was dew on all the ground.

Then Jerubbaal, (who is Gideon,) and all the people who were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, where one looketh into the valley. And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people who are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. Now therefore go and proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand. And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there; and of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one who lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one who boweth down upon his knees to drink. And the number of them who lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men who lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thy hand; and let all the other people go every man unto his place. So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

And the same night the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thy hand. But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host: and thou shalt hear what they say; and afterwards thou shalt be emboldened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men who were in the host. And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude. And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man who told a dream unto his companion, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay flat. And his companion answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel; for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

And when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers. And he said unto them, Look on me, and ye do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, as I do, so shall ye do. When I blow with a trumpet, I and all who are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

So Gideon, and the hundred men who were with him, came unto the outside of 19

JUDGES VIII

- the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and broke the pitchers that were in their hands. And the three companies blew the trumpets, and broke the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow with: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon. And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled. And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.
- 23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites. And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-abara and the Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-abara and the Jordan. And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side the Jordan. And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply. And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated towards him, when he had said that.
- 4 And Gideon came to the Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men who were with him, faint, yet pursuing them. And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people who follow me; for they are faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian. And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thine army? And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. And he went up thence to Penuel, and spoke unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him. And he spoke also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.
- 10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their host with them, about fifteen thousand men, all who were left of all the hosts of the children of the east; for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men who drew sword. And Gideon went up by the way of those who dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host; for the host was secure. And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.
- 13 14 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up, and caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him; and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men. And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thy hand, that we should give bread unto thy men who are weary? And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he tore the men of Succoth. And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.
- 18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the son of a king. And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth. Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.
- 22 Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian. And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you. And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of

JUDGES IX.

you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.) And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they sprcad a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey. And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; besides ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks. And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither astray after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon. And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. And his concubine who was in Shechem, she also bore him a son, whose name he called Abimelech. And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

And as soon as Gideon was dead, the children of Israel turned again, and went astray after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god. And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side: neither showed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had showed unto Israel; for Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, who are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh. And his mother's brethren spoke of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words; and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother. And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, who followed him. And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the oak in the plain near Shechem. And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us. But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour kings and men of rank, and go to be promoted over the trees? And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us. But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees? Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us. And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth kings and men of rank, and go to be promoted over the trees? Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us. And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; (for my father fought for you, and adventured his life for, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;) if ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

JUDGES IX.

- 22 23 When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel, then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt
- 24 treacherously with Abimelech: that the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, who slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, who aided him in the killing of his brethren. And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all who came along that way by them: and it was told
- 26 Abimelech. And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to 27 Shechem; and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him. And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trod the grapes, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed
- 28 Abimelech. And Gaal the son of Ehed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem; for why should we serve
- 29 him? Oh that this people were under my hand! then would I say to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.
- 30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, 31 his anger was kindled. And he sent messengers unto Abimelech craftily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, 32 they fortify the city against thee. Now therefore up by night, thou and the people 33 who are with thee, and lie in wait in the field: and in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people who are with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.
- 34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people who were with him, by night, and they 35 laid wait against Shechem in four companies. And Gaal the son of Ehed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people who were with him, from lying in wait. And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.
- 37 And Gaal spoke again and said, See there come people down by the middle of the 38 land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim. Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people whom thou hast despised? go out, 39 I pray now, and fight with them. And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, 41 and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate. And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they 42 should not dwell in Shechem. And on the morrow the people went out into the 43 field; and they told Abimelech. And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people were 44 come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. And Abimelech, and the company who were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city; and the two other companies ran upon all the people 45 who were in the fields, and slew them. And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people who were therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.
- 46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into a 47 hold of the house of the god Berith. And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. And Abimelech went up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people who were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people who were with him, What ye have seen me do, 49 make haste, and do as I have done. And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.
- 50 51 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and went up to the top of the tower.
- 52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went near unto the 53 door of the tower to burn it with fire. And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and it broke his skull. Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that

men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren : and all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads : and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar ; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir. **10**

AND after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years. And he had thirty sons who rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called the villages of Jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him. And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. And from that time they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel eighteen years ; all the children of Israel who were on the other side the Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. Moreover the children of Ammon passed over the Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim ; so that Israel was sore distressed.

And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim. And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines ? The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, oppressed you ; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods : wherefore I will deliver you no more. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen ; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation. And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned : do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee ; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD : and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh. And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he who will begin to fight against the children of Ammon ? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of a harlot : and Gilead begat Jephthah. And Gilead's wife bore him sons ; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house ; for thou art the son of a strange woman. Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob : and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him. And in process of time the children of Ammon made war against Israel. And when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob : and they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house ? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress ? And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, I will be your head. And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words. Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them : and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh. **11**

And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land ? And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, **13**

JUDGES XII.

Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto the Jordan : now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

- 14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon :
 15 and said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor
 16 the land of the children of Ammon ; but when Egypt came up from Egypt, and
 17 walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh ; then Israel
 sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through
 thy land ; but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner
 they sent unto the king of Moab ; but he would not consent : and Israel abode in
 18 Kadesh. Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of
 Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and
 pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab ; for
 19 Arnon was the border of Moab. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the
 Amorites, the king of Heshbon ; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray
 20 thee, through thy land into my place. But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through
 his coast : but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and
 21 fought against Israel. And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people
 into the hand of Israel, and they smote them : so Israel possessed all the land of the
 22 Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. And they possessed all the coasts of the
 Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto the Jordan.
 23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before
 24 his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it ? Wilt not thou possess that which
 Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess ? So will we possess the land of those whom
 25 the LORD our God shall drive out from before us. And now art thou any thing
 better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab ? did he ever strive against
 26 Israel, or did he ever fight against them, while Israel dwelt in Heshbon and its
 towns, and in Aroer and its towns, and in all the cities that are along by the coasts
 of Arnon, three hundred years ? why therefore did ye not recover them within that
 27 time ? Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war
 against me : the LORD the Judge be judge this day between the children of Israel
 and the children of Ammon.
- 28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of
 29 Jephthah which he sent him. Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah,
 and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and
 30 from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. And Jephthah
 vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children
 31 of Ammon into my hands, then whatsoever cometh forth out of the doors of my
 house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely
 be the LORD'S, or I will offer it up for a burnt offering.
- 32 So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them ; and
 33 the LORD delivered them into his hands. And he smote them from Aroer, even to
 Minnith, twenty cities, and unto the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter.
 Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.
- 34 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out
 to meet him with timbrels and with dances ; and she was his only child ; besides her
 35 he had not of his own either son or daughter. And when he saw her, he rent his
 clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter ! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art
 one of those who trouble me ; for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I
 36 cannot go back. And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth
 unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth ;
 forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of
 37 the children of Ammon. And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for
 me ; let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and
 38 bewail my virginity, I and my companions. And he said, Go. And he sent her
 away for two months : and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity
 39 upon the mountains. And at the end of two months she returned unto her
 father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed : and she continued
 40 a virgin. And it was a custom in Israel, that the daughters of Israel went yearly
 to lament with the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.
- 12** And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and
 said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of
 Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee ? we will burn thy house upon thee
 2 with fire. And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with

JUDGES XIII.

the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands. And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and 3 passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: 4 and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites. And the Gilead- 5 ites took the passages of the Jordan before the Ephraimites: and when those Ephraimites who had escaped said, Let me go over; the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; then said they unto him, Say now 6 Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of the Jordan; and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and 7 was buried in his own city of Gilead.

AND after him Ibbzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel. And he had thirty sons, and 8 9 thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. Then died Ibbzan, and was buried at 10 Beth-lehem.

AND after him, Elon, a Zebulunite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. 11 And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun. 12

AND after him Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel. And he had 13 14 forty sons and thirty grandsons, who rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years. And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and 15 was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD 16 delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years. **13**

And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name 2 was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bore not. And the angel of the LORD 3 appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. Now therefore beware, I pray thee, 4 and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing; for, lo, thou 5 shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, 6 and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible; but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name: but he said unto 7 me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

Then Manoah entreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God whom 8 thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of 9 God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field; but Manoah her husband was not with her. And the woman made haste, and ran, and showed her husband, 10 and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, who came unto me the other day. And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and 11 said unto him, Art thou the man who spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am. And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. How shall we train up the child, 12 and what shall he do? And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that 13 said unto the woman let her beware. She may not eat of any thing that cometh of 14 the vine, neither let her drink wine nor strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her let her observe.

And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, 15 until we shall have made ready a kid for thee. And the angel of the LORD said 16 unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was the angel of the LORD. And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, 17 What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour? And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret? So Manoah took a kid with a thank offering, and offered it upon 18 a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously; and Manoah and his wife looked on. For when the flame went up towards the heavens from off the altar, the 20

angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife
 21 looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground. But the angel of the LORD ap-
 22 peared no more to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was an angel
 23 of the LORD. And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have
 23 seen God. But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he
 would not have received a burnt offering and a thank offering at our hands, neither
 would he have shown us all these things, nor would he as at this time have told us
 such things as these.

24 And the woman bore a son, and called his name Samson : and the child grew, and
 25 the LORD blessed him. And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times
 in the camp of Dan between Zorah and Eshtaol.

14 AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daugh-
 26 ters of the Philistines. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and
 said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines : now
 3 therefore get her for me to wife. Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is
 there not a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people,
 that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines ? And Samson said
 4 unto his father, Get her for me ; for she pleaseth me well. But his father and his
 mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the
 5 Philistines ; for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel. Then went
 Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards
 6 of Timnath ; and, behold, a young lion roared on meeting him. And the Spirit of
 the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid,
 and he had nothing in his hand : but he told not his father or his mother what he
 7 had done. And he went down, and talked with the woman ; and she pleased
 Samson well.

8 And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase
 of the lion : and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcase of the
 9 lion. And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father
 and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat ; but he told not them that he had
 taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 So his father went down unto the woman ; and Samson made there a feast, for so
 11 used the young men to do. And when they saw him, they brought thirty com-
 12 panions to be with him. And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle
 unto you : if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, of your
 own finding out, then I will give you thirty changes of outer and under garments :
 13 but if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty changes of outer and
 under garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear
 14 it. And he said unto them,

Out of the eater came forth food,
 And out of the strong came forth sweetness.

15 And they could not in three days expound the riddle. And on the fourth day of the
 feast they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us
 the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire : have ye called us
 16 to take that we have ? is it not so ? And Samson's wife wept before him, and said,
 Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not : thou hast put forth a riddle unto the
 children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I
 17 have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee ? And she wept
 before him the rest of the seven days, while their feast lasted : and on the seventh
 day he told her, because she lay sore upon him : and she told the riddle to the chil-
 18 dren of her people. And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day
 before the sun went down,

What is sweeter than honey ?
 And what is stronger than a lion ?

And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found
 19 out my riddle. And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to
 Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave changes of
 outer and under garments unto those who expounded the riddle.

20 And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house. But Samson's
 wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

15 But within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, Samson visited his wife
 with a kid ; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber : but her father

JUDGES XVI.

would not suffer him to go in. And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst 2
utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister
more beautiful than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philis- 3
tines, though I do them a displeasure. And Samson went and caught three hun- 4
dred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the
midst between two tails. And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go 5
into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the
standing corn, with the vineyards and olives. Then the Philistines said, Who hath 6
done this? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he
had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up,
and burnt her and her father with fire.

And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of 7
you, and after that I will cease. And he smote them hip and thigh with a great 8
slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the cleft of the rock Etam.

Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in 9
Lehi. And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they an- 10
swered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us. Then 11
three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock Etam, and said to
Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that
thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done
unto them. And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may 12
deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear
unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. And they spoke unto him, 13
saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely
we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him
up from the rock.

And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit 14
of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms be-
came as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands. And 15
he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a
thousand men therewith. And Samson said, 16

With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps,
With the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

And when he had made an end of speaking, he cast away the jawbone out of his 17
hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi [THE CASTING AWAY OF THE JAWBONE].

And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast given this 18
great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and
fall into the hand of the uncircumcised? But God clave a hollow place that was in 19
the rock at Ramath-lehi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk,
his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-
hakkore [THE WELL OF HIM THAT CRIED], which is in Lehi unto this day.

And he governed Israel as a judge in the days of the Philistines twenty years. 20

Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her. And 16
it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in,
and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night,
saying, By the morning, when it is day, we shall have killed him. And Samson lay 3
till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city,
and the two posts with the bar, and went away with them, and put them upon his shoul-
ders, and carried them up to the top of a hill that looketh towards Hebron.

And afterwards he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. 4
And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, 5
and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against
him, that we may bind him to humble him; and we will give thee, each one of us,
eleven hundred pieces of silver.

And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength 6
lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. And Samson said unto 7
her, If they bind me with seven green withes that were never dried, then shall I
be weak, and be as another man. Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to 8
her seven green withes which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.
Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said 9
unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he broke the withes, as a
thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

JUDGES XVII.

- 10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies :
 11 now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her,
 If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were used, then shall I be weak, and
 12 be as another man. Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith,
 and said unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And there were liers in
 wait abiding in the chamber. And he broke them from off his arms like a thread.
- 13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies :
 tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest
 the seven locks of my head with the web, and fasten them to the beam in the wall
 14 with that pin, I shall be as weak as other men. So when he was asleep she fastened
 it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines are upon thee, Samson. And he
 awoke out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.
- 15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thy heart is not with
 me ? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy
 16 great strength lieth. And when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged
 17 him, so that his soul was vexed unto death ; he told her all his heart, and said unto
 her, There hath not come a razor upon my head ; for I have been a Nazarite unto
 God from my mother's womb ; if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and
 I shall become weak, and be like any other man.
- 18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for
 the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath showed me all his
 heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in
 19 their hands. And she made him sleep upon her knees ; and she called for a man,
 and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head ; and she began to hum-
 20 ble him, and his strength had gone from him. And she said, The Philistines are
 upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at
 other times before, and shake myself. And he knew not that the LORD was de-
 21 parted from him. But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought
 him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass ; and he did grind in the
 prison house.
- 22 23 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven. Then the
 lords of the Philistines gathered themselves together to offer a great sacrifice unto
 Dagon their god, and to rejoice ; for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our
 24 enemy into our hand. And when the people saw him, they praised their god : for
 they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our
 25 country, who slew many of us. And when their hearts were merry, they said, Call
 for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the
 26 prison house ; and he made them sport : and they set him between the pillars. And
 Samson said unto the lad who held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the
 27 pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them. Now the house
 was full of men and women ; and all the lords of the Philistines were there ; and there
 were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, who beheld while Sam-
 28 son made sport. And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, remem-
 ber me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that
 29 I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. And Samson took
 hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was
 30 borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left. And Sam-
 son said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might ;
 and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people who were therein. So the
 dead whom he slew at his death were more than they whom he had slain in his life.
- 31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and
 brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of
 Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.
- 17** AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah. And he said
 unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee,
 about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with
 3 me ; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son. And
 when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother
 said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to
 4 make an engraved molten image : now therefore I will restore it unto thee. Yet he
 restored the money unto his mother ; and his mother took two hundred shekels of
 silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof an engraved molten image ;
 5 and it was in the house of Micah. And the man Micah had a house of gods, and he
 made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his

priest. In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was 6
right in his own eyes.

And there was a young man out of Beth-lehem-judah of the family of Judah, who 7
was a Levite, and he sojourned there. And the man departed out of the city from 8
Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to mount
Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. And Micah said unto him, 9
Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah,
and I go to sojourn where I may find a place. And Micah said unto him, Dwell 10
with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of
silver by the year, and a double suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went
in. And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was 11
unto him as one of his sons. And Micah consecrated the Levite; and the young 12
man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. Then said Micah, Now 13
know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the 18
Danites sought an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had
not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. And the children of Dan sent of 2
their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol,
to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land:
who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.
When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the 3
Levite; and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither?
and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here? And he said unto 4
them. Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his
priest. And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may 5
know whether the way which we go shall be prosperous. And the priest said unto 6
them, Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people who were 7
therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and se-
cure; and there was no magistrate in the land, who might put them to shame in
any thing; and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no intercourse with any
other people. And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their 8
brethren said unto them, What say ye? And they said, Arise, that we may go up 9
against them; for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye
still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land. When ye go, ye shall 10
come unto a people secure, and to a large land; for God hath given it into your
hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of 11
Eshtaol, six hundred men girded with weapons of war. And they went up, and 12
pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan
[THE CAMP OF DAN] unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim. And they 13
passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah. Then 14
answered the five men who went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their
brethren, Do ye know that there are in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and
an engraved molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. And they 15
turned thitherwards, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto
the house of Micah, and saluted him. And the six hundred men girded with their
weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.
And the five men who went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and 17
took the engraved molten image, and the ephod, and the teraphim: and the priest
stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men who were girded with
weapons of war. And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the engraved 18
molten image, the ephod, and the teraphim. Then said the priest unto them, What
do ye? And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, 19
and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest
unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in
Israel? And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, 20
and the engraved molten image, and went in the midst of the people. So they turned 21
and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the baggage before them.

And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men who were in 22
the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the chil-
dren of Dan. And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their 23
faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a com-
pany? And he said, Ye have taken away my god which I made, and the priest, and 24

JUDGES XIX.

ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me,
 25 What aileth thee? And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be
 heard among us, lest men of bitter spirit run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with
 26 the lives of thy household. And the children of Dan went their way: and when
 Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his
 house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest whom he had,
 and came unto Laish, unto a people who were quiet and secure: and they smote them
 28 with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire. And there was no de-
 liverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no intercourse with any other
 people; and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob.

29 And they built a city, and dwelt therein. And they called the name of the city
 Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name
 30 of the city was Laish at the first. And the children of Dan set up the engraved
 molten image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the grandson of Moses, he and
 his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah's engraved molten image, which he made, all the time
 that the house of God was in Shiloh.

19 AN) In those days, when there was no king in Israel, there was a certain Levite
 sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a woman, a concubine,
 2 out of Beth-lehem-judah. And his concubine played the whore against him, and
 went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there
 four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to
 bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought
 him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced
 4 to meet him. And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he
 5 abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. And on
 the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, he rose up to depart: and the
 damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, Comfort thy heart with a morsel of bread,
 6 and afterwards go thy way. And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them
 together; for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and
 7 tarry all night, and let thy heart be merry. And when the man rose up to depart,
 8 his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again. And he arose early
 in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thy
 heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until the day declined, and they both of them
 9 ate. And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant,
 his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth
 towards evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end,
 lodge here, that thy heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way,
 10 that thou mayest go home. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up
 and departed, and came to over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem;) and there were
 with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto
 his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and
 12 lodge in it. And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the
 city of a stranger, who is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah.
 13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to
 14 lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah. And they passed on and went their way;
 and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to
 15 Benjamin. And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and
 when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man who
 took them into his house to lodge.

16 And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at evening,
 who was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the
 17 place were Benjaminites. And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man
 in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence
 18 comest thou? And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah, to-
 wards the side of mount Ephraim: from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-
 judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD; and there is no man that
 19 receiveth me into his house. Yet we have both straw and provender for our asses;
 and we have bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young
 20 man who is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing. And the old man said,
 Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the

street. So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and 21
they washed their feet, and ate and drank.

Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain 22
wicked men, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spoke to the
master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man who came into thy
house, that we may know him. And the man, the master of the house, went out 23
unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wick-
edly; seeing that this man is come into my house, do not this folly. Behold, here 24
is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and hum-
ble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you; but unto this man do
not so vile a thing. But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his 25
concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all
the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the 26
man's house where her lord was, till it was light. And her lord rose up in the morn- 27
ing, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold,
the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands
were upon the threshold. And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none 28
answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and went
unto his place.

And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his con- 29
cubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into
all the coast of Israel. And all who saw it said, There was no such deed done nor 30
seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto
this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered **20**
together as one man, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto
the LORD in Mizpeh. And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Is- 2
rael, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thou-
sand footmen who drew sword. (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the chil- 3
dren of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.)

Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness? And the man, 4
the Levite, the husband of the woman who was slain, answered and said, I came into
Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. And the men 5
of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and
thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.
And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the 6
country of the inheritance of Israel; for they have committed lewdness and folly in
Israel. Behold, ye are all children of Israel; give here your advice and counsel. 7

And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, 8
neither will we any of us turn into his house. But now this shall be the thing which 9
we will do to Gibeah; we will go up by lot against it; and we will take ten men of 10
a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred of a thousand, and a
thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when
they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought
in Israel.

So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man. 11
And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What 12
wickedness is this that is done among you? Now therefore deliver us the men, the 13
children of wickedness, who are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put
away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice
of their brethren the children of Israel: but the children of Benjamin gathered 14
themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the
children of Israel. And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out 15
of the cities twenty and six thousand men who drew sword, besides the inhabitants
of Gibeah, who were numbered seven hundred chosen men. Among all this people 16
there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed; every one could sling stones at a
hair's breadth, and not miss. And the men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were num- 17
bered four hundred thousand men who drew sword; all these were men of war.

And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked 18
counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the chil-
dren of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah. 19
And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel 20

- 21 put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah. And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.
- 22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battle
23 again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day. (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until the evening, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children
24 of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.) And the children
25 of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.
- 26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until
27 the evening, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children
28 of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for tomorrow I will deliver them into thy hand.
- 29 30 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah. And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array
31 against Gibeah, as at other times. And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house
32 of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel. And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But
33 the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways. And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in
34 array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah. And there came against Gibeah ten thousand
35 chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them. And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of
36 Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword.
- 37 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait whom they
38 had set beside Gibeah. And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the
39 sword. Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out of the city. And
40 when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down
41 before us, as in the first battle. But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, the flame
42 of the city ascended up to the heavens. And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.
43 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and they who made war in the cities they
44 destroyed in the midst of them. Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trod them down with ease over against Gibeah towards the
45 sunrising. And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour. And they turned and fled towards the wilderness unto the rock of
46 Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them. So that
47 all who fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men who drew the sword; all these were men of valour. But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.
- 48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that were found: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.
- 21 Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. And the people came to the house of God,

and abode there till evening before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore ; and said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there 3 should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel ? And on the morrow the people rose 4 early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that 5 came not up with the congregation unto the LORD ? For they had made a great oath concerning him who came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death. And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their 6 brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. How shall we do 7 for wives for those who remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives ? And they said, What one is there of the tribes 8 of Israel who came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD ?

And, behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. For the people were numbered, and, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of 9 Jabesh-gilead there. And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the 10 most valiant, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children. And this is 11 the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman who hath lain with man. And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead 12 four hundred young virgins, who had known no man by lying with him : and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

And the whole congregation went to speak to the children of Benjamin who were 13 in the rock Rimmon, and to proclaim peace to them. And Benjamin came again at 14 that time ; and they gave them wives whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead : and yet so they sufficed them not. And the people repented them 15 for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for those who 16 remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin ? And they said, There 17 must be an inheritance for those who have escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters ; for 18 the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he who giveth a wife to Benjamin.

Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly in a place 19 which is on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah. Therefore they commanded 20 the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards ; and see, and, 21 behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. And when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to 22 complain, we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes ; because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war : for ye did not give unto them at this time, that ye should be guilty. And the children of Benjamin did so, and took 23 them wives, according to their number, of those who danced, whom they caught : and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them. And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his 24 tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance. In those days there was no king in Israel : and every man did that which was right 25 in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

NOW in the days when the judges ruled, there was a famine in the land of Canaan. **1**
 And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there. **2**

RUTH II.

- 3 4 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelt there about ten years. And Mahlon and Chilion died also, both of them; and the woman was bereaved of her two sons and her husband.
- 6 Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab; for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread. Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and as they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah, Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me. The LORD grant that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept. And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.
- 11 And Naomi said, Turn back, my daughters; why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, were I with a husband also to-night, and should also bear sons; would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for it grieveth me much for your sakes that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me. And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, and returned to her own people; but Ruth clave unto her.
- 15 And she said, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law. And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me. When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.
- 19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And when they were come to Beth-lehem, all the city was moved about them, and they said, Is this Naomi? And she said unto them, Call me not Naomi [JOYFUL], call me Mara [SORROWFUL]: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?
- 22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, returned with her out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem, in the beginning of barley harvest.
- 2** AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband Elimelech's family, a mighty man of wealth; and his name was Boaz. And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find favour. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. And she went, and being come, she gleaned in the field after the reapers: and it happened to her to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.
- 4 And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, The LORD be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee. Then said Boaz unto his servant who was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? And he answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel who came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: and she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, and she carried a little in the tent. Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearst thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn. Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger? And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been made known to me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thy husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people whom thou knewest not heretofore. The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to

trust. Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thy handmaid, though I be not equal unto one of thy handmaidens. And Boaz said unto her, At mealtimes come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she ate, and was sufficed, and left. And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not: and let fall also some of the handfuls on purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not. So she gleaned in the field until the evening, and beat out that which she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

And she took it up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her that she had reserved after she was sufficed. And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he who took knowledge of thee. And she showed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz. And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen. And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest. And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field. So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

Then Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek rest for thee, that it may be well with thee? And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor. Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy best raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor; but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking. And when he lieth down, thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do. And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law bade her. And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down. And at midnight the man was afraid, and turned himself; and behold, a woman lay at his feet. And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thy handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thy handmaid; for thou art a near kinsman. And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter; for thou hast shown more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich. And now, my daughter, I fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people know that thou art a virtuous woman. And now it is true that I am thy near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. Tarry this night, and in the morning, if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor. Also he said, Bring the outer covering that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, How is it with thee, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law. Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall; for the man will not be at rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

Then went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spoke came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, who is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's: and I thought to tell thee in thine ear, say-

RUTH IV.

ing, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know; for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will
5 redeem it. Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy Ruth the Moabitess also, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name
6 of the dead upon his inheritance. And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance, for I have a wife: redeem thou my right to
7 thyself; for I cannot redeem it. Now this was the custom in former times in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.
8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Pull off thy shoe; buy it for thyself. So he drew off his shoe.
9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's,
10 of the hand of Naomi. Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of
11 his place: ye are witnesses this day. And all the people who were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman who is come into
12 thy house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did raise up children to the house of Israel: and he thou eminent in Ephratah, and be famous in Beth-lehem: and let thy
house be like the house of Pharez, whom Tamar bore unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.
13 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD
14 gave her conception, and she bore a son. And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, who hath not left thee this day without a redeemer, and his name will
15 be famous in Israel. And he shall be unto thee a comforter of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, who loveth thee, who is better to thee
16 than many sons, hath borne him. And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. And the women her neighbours gave it a name,
17 saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.
18 19 Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron, and Hezron begat
20 Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon
21 22 begat Salmon, and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

1 NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite: and he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.
3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the
4 priests of the LORD, were there. And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: but
5 unto Hannah he gave a double portion; for he loved Hannah: but the LORD had shut up her womb. And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her
7 fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb. And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she
8 wept, and did not eat. Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weep-

I. SAMUEL II

eat thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than many sons?

So Hannah rose up after she had eaten in Shiloh, and after she had drunk. Now 9 Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD. And she was 10 in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore. And she vowed a 11 vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thy handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thy handmaid, but wilt give unto thy handmaid a man-child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and he shall not drink wine or strong drink, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

And as she continued praying before the LORD, Eli marked her mouth. Now 12 13 Hannah spoke in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou 14 be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. And Hannah answered and said, No, 15 my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD. Account not thy handmaid 16 a worthless woman: for out of the abundance of my distress and grief have I spoken hitherto. Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant 17 thee the petition that thou hast asked of him. And she said, Let thy handmaid find favour in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and 19 returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her. Wherefore when the time was come about after 20 Hannah had conceived, she bore a son, and called his name Samuel [ASKED OF GOD], saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to Shiloh to offer unto the 21 LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. But Hannah went not up; for she said unto 22 her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever. And Elkanah 23 her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and 24 one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young. And they slew a bullock, and brought 25 the child to Eli. And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the 26 woman who stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. For this child I prayed; 27 and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: therefore also I 28 have devoted him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be devoted to the LORD. And they worshipped the LORD there.

And Hannah prayed, and said,

2

My heart rejoiceth in the LORD,
My horn is exalted by my God;
My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies;
Because I rejoice in thy salvation.
2 There is none holy as the LORD;
For there is none besides thee;
Neither is there any rock like our God.
3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly;
Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth:
For the LORD is a God of knowledge,
And by him actions are weighed.
4 The bows of the mighty men are broken,
And they who stumbled are girded with strength.
5 They who were full have hired out themselves for bread;
And they who were hungry ceased to hunger:
So that the barren hath borne many;
And she who hath many children is waxed feeble.
6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive:
He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.
7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich:
He bringeth low, and lifteth up.

I. SAMUEL II.

- 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
And lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill,
To set them among princes,
And to make them inherit the throne of glory :
For the pillars of the earth are the LORD'S,
And he hath set the world upon them.
- 9 He will keep the feet of his saints,
And the wicked shall be silent in darkness ;
For by strength shall no man prevail.
- 10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces ;
Out of the heavens shall he thunder upon them :
The LORD shall judge the ends of the earth ;
And he shall give strength unto his king,
And exalt the horn of his anointed.
- 11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house : but the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.
- 12 13 Now the sons of Eli were wicked men ; they knew not the LORD, nor the priest's custom with the people. When any man offered sacrifice, the young priest came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand ; and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot ; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites who came thither. Also before they burnt the fat, the young priest came, and said to the man who sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest ; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw. And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth ; then he would answer him, 14 15 16 17 Nay ; but thou shalt give it me now : and if not, I will take it by force. Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD ; for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.
- 18 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod. 19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to 20 year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for 21 the gift which is devoted to the LORD. And they went unto their own home. And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bore three sons and two 22 daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.
- 23 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel ; and how they lay with the women who assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 24 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things ? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people. Nay, my sons ; for it is no good report that I hear : ye make the 25 LORD'S people to transgress. If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him ; but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him ? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, therefore the LORD purposed 26 to slay them. And the child Samuel grew, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.
- 27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house ? And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me ? and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of 28 Israel ? Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation ; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chief of all the offerings of Israel my people ? Wherefore the LORD God of 29 Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever : but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me ; for those who 30 honour me I will honour, and they who despise me shall be lightly esteemed. Behold, the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thy house. With envy thou shalt see a rival who in every thing shall do good to Israel ; and there shall not be an old man in 31 thy house for ever. And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall remain only to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thy heart : and all the increase of thy house shall die in the flower of their age. And this shall be a sign 32 unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas ; in one day they shall die both of them. And I will raise me up a faithful priest, who shall do 33 34 35

according to that which is in my heart and in my mind : and I will raise him up
 children ; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever. And every one who is
 left in thy house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of
 bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priest's offices, that I may
 eat a piece of bread. 36

And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And the word of
 the LORD was precious in those days ; there was no open vision. And at that
 time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he
 could not see ; and ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of the LORD, 3
 where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep ; the LORD called 4
 Samuel : and he answered, Here am I. And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I
 1 ; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not ; lie down again. And he went
 and lay down. And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and 6
 went to Eli, and said, Here am I ; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called
 not, my son ; lie down again. Thus did Samuel before he knew the voice of the 7
 LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him. And the LORD 8
 called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here
 am I ; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the
 child. Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down ; and if he call thee, thou shalt 9
 say, Speak, LORD ; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his
 place. And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. 10
 Then Samuel answered, Speak, LORD ; for thy servant heareth.

And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both 11
 the ears of every one who heareth it shall tingle. In that day I will perform against 12
 Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house : when I begin, I will also
 make an end. For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the 13
 iniquity which he knoweth ; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained
 them not. And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of 14
 Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. 15
 And Samuel feared to show Eli the vision. Then Eli called Samuel, and said, 16
 Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I. And he said, What is the thing 17
 that the LORD hath said unto thee ? I pray thee hide it not from me : God do so
 to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he said
 unto thee. And Samuel told him every thing, and hid nothing from him. And he 18
 said, It is the LORD ; let him do what seemeth him good.

And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words 19
 fall to the ground. And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel 20
 was established to be a prophet of the LORD. And the LORD appeared again in 21
 Shiloh ; for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the
 LORD. And Samuel spoke it to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben- 4
 ezer : and the Philistines pitched in Aphek. And the Philistines put themselves in 2
 array against Israel : and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the
 Philistines : and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Where- 3
 fore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Philistines ? Let us fetch the ark
 of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us,
 it may save us out of the hand of our enemies. So the people sent to Shiloh, that 4
 they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, who
 dwelleth between the cherubims : and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas,
 were there with the ark of the covenant of God. And when the ark of the covenant 5
 of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the
 earth rang again. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they 6
 said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews ? And
 they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. And the Phi- 7
 listines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe
 unto us ! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. Woe unto us ! who shall 8
 deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods ? these are the Gods who smote the
 Egyptians with all the plagues ; and who performed wonders for his people in the
 wilderness. Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be 9
 not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you : quit yourselves like men,
 and fight.

And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into 10

I. SAMUEL V. VI.

- his tent : and there was a very great slaughter ; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. And the ark of God was taken ; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.
- 12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside watching ; for his heart trembled for the ark of God.
- 14 And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult ?
- 15 And the man came in hastily, and told Eli. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old ;
- 16 and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. And the man said unto Eli, I am he who came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son ? And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. And when he made mention of the ark of God, he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck broke, and he died ; for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.
- 19 And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, and near her time of delivery : and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed ; for her pains came upon her. And about the time of her death the women who stood by her said unto her, Fear not ; for thou hast borne a son. But she answered not,
- 21 neither did she regard it. And she named the child I-chabod [INGLORIOUS], saying, The glory is departed from Israel ; because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. And she said, The glory is departed from Israel ; for the ark of God is taken.
- 5 AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod. When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD.
- 4 And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD ; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands
- 5 were cut off upon the threshold ; only his Dagon was left to him. Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any who come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.
- 6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with piles, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof. And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us ; for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel ? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither. And after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction ; and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had piles inwardly.
- 10 Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And as the ark of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people. So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, that it slay us not, and our people : for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city ; the hand of God was very heavy there. And the men who died not were smitten with the piles : and the cry of the city went up to heaven.
- 6 And the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months. And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD ? tell us wherewith we shall send it to its place. And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty ; but in any wise return him a trespass offering : then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you. Then said they, What shall be the trespass offering which we shall return to him ? They answered, Five golden piles, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines : for
- 5 one plague was on you all, and on your lords. Wherefore ye shall make images of your piles, and images of your mice that mar the land ; and ye shall give glory unto

I. SAMUEL VII.

the God of Israel : peradventure he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off
your gods, and from off your land. Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the
Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully
among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed? Now therefore
make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie
the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them : and take the ark of the
LORD, and lay it upon the cart ; and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him
for a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof ; and send it away, that it may
go. And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then he
hath done us this great evil : but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand
that smote us ; it was a chance that happened to us.

And the men did so ; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut
up their calves at home : and they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the
coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their piles. And the kine took the
straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as
they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left ; and the lords of
the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh. And they of
Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley ; and they lifted up
their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. And the cart came into the field
of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone : and they
clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.
And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it,
wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone : and the men of
Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the
LORD. And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to
Ekron the same day.

And these are the golden piles which the Philistines returned for a trespass offer-
ing unto the LORD ; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askalon one, for Gath one,
for Ekron one ; and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the
Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages,
even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD :
which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth-shemite.

And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of
the LORD, even he smote of the people threescore and ten men, even fifty of a
thousand : and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the
people with a great slaughter. And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to
stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us? And they
sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have
brought again the ark of the LORD ; come ye down, and fetch it up to you. And
the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought
it into the house of Abinadab in Gibeah, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the
ark of the LORD.

And while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, the time was long ; for it was twenty
years : and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD. And Samuel spoke unto
all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts,
then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your
hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only ; and he will deliver you out of the hand
of the Philistines. Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth,
and served the LORD only. And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will
pray for you unto the LORD. And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew
water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there,
We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in
Mizpeh.

And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together
to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the
children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. And the children of
Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will
save us out of the hand of the Philistines. And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and
offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD : and Samuel cried unto the
LORD for Israel ; and the LORD heard him. And as Samuel was offering up the
burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel ; but the LORD thun-
dered with a loud voice on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them ; and
they were smitten before Israel. And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pur-
sued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came unto Beth-car. Then Samuel

took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer [THE STONE OF HELP], saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us. So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 16 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places. 17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he huilt an altar unto the LORD.

8 And when Samuel was old, he made his sons judges over Israel. Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 THEN all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah, and said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And 7 Samuel prayed unto the LORD. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do 9 they also unto thee. Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and show them the manner of the king who shall reign over them.

10 And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people who asked of him 11 a king. And he said, This will be the manner of the king who shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to 12 be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots. And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to plough his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments 13 of his chariots. And he will take your daughters to be confectioners, and 14 cooks, and bakers. And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive- 15 yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. 16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young 17 men, and your asses, and put them to his work. He will take the tenth of your 18 sheep; and ye shall be his servants. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king whom ye shall have chosen; and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; 20 but we will have a king over us; that we also may be like all the nations; and that 21 our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD. 22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

9 NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man, a 2 man of wealth. And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice and a goodly young man: and there was not among the children of Israel a more goodly person than he: from his shoulders and upwards he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, 4 Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: 5 and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not. And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, 6 Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us. And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man; all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go 7 thither; peradventure he can show us our way that we should go. Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what

I. SAMUEL X.

have we? And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at 8
hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver; that will I give to the man of God, to tell
us our way. (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he 9
spoke, Come, and let us go to the seer; for he who is now called a prophet was be-
foretime called a seer.) Then said Saul to his servant, Thy word is good; come, let 10
us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to 11
draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? And they answered them, and
said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the 12
city; for there is a feast of the people to-day in the high place: as soon as ye come 13
into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat;
for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the feast; and after-
wards they eat who are bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye
shall find him. And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the 14
city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

Now the LORD had revealed to the ear of Samuel a day before Saul came, saying, 15
To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and 16
thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my
people out of the hand of the Philistines; for I have looked upon my people, because
their cry is come unto me. And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, 17
Behold the man whom I spoke to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.

Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where 18
the seer's house is. And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before 19
me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-morrow I will let
thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thy heart. And as for thine asses that were 20
lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom
is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house? And 21
Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel?
and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then
spakest thou so to me?

And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and 22
made them sit in the chiefest place among those who were bidden, who were about
thirty persons. And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, 23
of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. And the cook took up the shoulder, and 24
that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which
is left! set it before thee, and eat; for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since
I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel com- 25
menced with Saul upon the top of the house, and he fell asleep. And they arose 26
early: and about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul to the top of the house,
saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of
them, he and Samuel, abroad.

And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the 27
servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I
may show thee the word of God. Then Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon
his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee 10
to be captain over his inheritance? When thou art departed from me to-day, then
thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah;
and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and,
lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What
shall I do for my son? Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt 3
come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to
Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and
another carrying a bottle of wine: and they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves 4
of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands. After that thou shalt come to 5
the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and when thou art come
thither to the city, thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the
high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and
they shall prophesy: and the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt 6
prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. And let it be, when 7
these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with
thee. And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down 8
unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven
days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and show thee what thou shalt do.

I. SAMUEL XI.

- 9 And when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart:
10 and all those signs came to pass that day. And when they came thither to the hill,
behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and
11 he prophesied among them. And when all who knew him beforetime saw, and, be-
hold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What
12 is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets? And
one of the same place answered and said, But who is his father? Is it not Kish?
13 Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets? And when he
had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.
- 14 And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he
said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to
15 Samuel. And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.
16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But
of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spoke, he told him not.
- 17 18 And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh; and said unto
the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out
of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand
19 of all kingdoms, and of those who oppressed you: and ye have this day rejected
your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations;
and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present
yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.
- 20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of
21 Benjamin was taken. When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by
their families, the family of Matri was taken. And he caused the family of Matri
to come near, man by man, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they
sought him, he could not be found.
- 22 Therefore they inquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither.
23 And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff. And they
ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher
than any of the people from his shoulders and upwards.
- 24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that
there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said,
25 Long live the king. Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and
wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD.
- 26 And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house. And Saul also
went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God
27 had touched. But the children of wickedness said, How shall this man save us?
And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he was as though he
had been deaf.
- 11** THEN Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and
all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve
2 thee. And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a
covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a re-
proach upon all Israel.
- 3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may
send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel; and then, if there be no man to save
4 us, we will come out to thee. Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told
the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and
5 wept. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What
aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of
6 Jabesh. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and
7 his anger was kindled greatly. And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in
pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers,
saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done
unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out
8 with one consent. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel
were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.
- 9 And they said unto the messengers who came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of
Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have deliverance.
And the messengers came and showed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.
- 10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye
shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.
- 11 And on the morrow Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into
the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat

of the day: and they who remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? 12 bring the men, that we may put them to death. And Saul said, There shall not a 13 man be put to death this day: for to-day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the 14 kingdom there. And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king 15 before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all 12 that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you. And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day. Behold, here 4 I am: witness against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor 4 oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand. And he said unto 5 them, The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

And Samuel said unto the people, It is the LORD who did mighty deeds by the 6 hands of Moses and Aaron, and who brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the 7 righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers. When Jacob 8 was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, who brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell 9 in this place. And when they forgot the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. And they cried 10 unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Barak, and 11 Jephthah, and Samson, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelt safe. And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of 12 Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us; when the LORD your God was your king. Now therefore behold the king whom ye 13 have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and, behold, the LORD hath set a king over you. If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not 14 rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king who reigneth over you continue following the LORD your God: but if ye will 15 not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as it was against your fathers. Now 16 therefore stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. Is it not wheat harvest to-day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye 17 have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: 18 and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel. And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king. And Samuel said unto the 20 people, Fear not; ye have done all this wickedness; yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; and turn ye not aside; for 21 then will ye go after vain idols, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain. For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake; because it hath 22 pleased the LORD to make you his people. Moreover far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and 23 the right way: only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for 24 consider what great things he hath done for you. But if ye shall still do wickedly, 25 ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king. Saul had now reigned one year. And when he had reigned two years over Israel, he chose him three thousand men of 13 Israel; whereof two thousand were with him in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin; and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Phi- 3

I. SAMUEL XIV.

- listines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying,
4 Let the Hebrews hear. And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison
of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines.
5 And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal. And the Philistines
gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, three thousand chariots, and six
thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude :
and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.
6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were dis-
tressed,) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks,
7 and in high places, and in pits. And some of the Hebrews went over the Jordan to
the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people
8 hastened after him. And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel
had appointed : but Samuel came not to Gilgal ; and the people were scattered from
9 him. And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And
he offered the burnt offering.
10 And as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel
11 came ; and Saul went out to meet him, that Samuel might bless him. And Samuel
said, What hast thou done ? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were
scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the
12 Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash ; therefore said I, The Philis-
tines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto
13 the LORD : I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering. And Samuel
said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly : thou hast not kept the commandment of the
LORD thy God, which he commanded thee : for now would the LORD have estab-
14 lished thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. But now thy kingdom shall not continue :
the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath com-
manded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the
LORD commanded thee.
15 And Samuel arose, and departed from Gilgal, and the remainder of the people
went after Saul unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people who were
16 present with him, about six hundred men. And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the
people who were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin :
17 But the Philistines encamped in Michmash. And the spoilers came out of the
camp of the Philistines in three companies ; one company turned unto the way that
18 leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual ; and another company turned the way to
Beth-horon ; and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to
the valley of Zeboim towards the wilderness.
19 Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel : for the Philistines
had said, We must take them away, lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears :
20 but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share,
21 and his ploughshare, and his axe, and his mattock. Yet they had a file for the mat-
tocks, and for the ploughshares, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen
22 the edges of them. So in the day of battle there was neither sword nor spear found
in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan : but with Saul
and Jonathan his son was there found.
14 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash. Now
upon a day Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man who bore his armour,
Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on the other side. But
2 he told not his father. And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a
pomegranate tree which is in Migron : and the people who were with him were about
3 six hundred men ; and Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of
Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD'S priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod. And the
4 people knew not that Jonathan was gone. And between the passages, by which
Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on
the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side : and the name of the one was Bozez,
5 and the name of the other Sench. The forefront of the one was situate northward
6 over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah. And Jona-
than said to the young man who bore his armour, Come, and let us go unto the
garrison of these uncircumcised ; it may be that the LORD will work for us : for
7 there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few. And his armour-
bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thy heart : turn thee ; behold, I am with thee
8 according to thy heart. Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these
9 men, and we will discover ourselves unto them. If they say thus unto us, Tarry
until we come to you ; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto

I. SAMUEL XIV.

them. But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up; for the LORD 10 hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be a sign unto us.

And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and 11 the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves. And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, 13 and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him. And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was of about twenty men, within as it were a half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.

And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the 15 garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another. Then said Saul 17 unto the people who were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not there. And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God 18 was at that time with the children of Israel. And while Saul talked unto the priest, 19 the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thy hand. And Saul and all the people who were 20 with him assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture. Moreover the Hebrews who were with the Philistines before that time, who went up 21 with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan. Likewise all the men of 22 Israel who had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. So the LORD 23 saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adjured the people, 24 saying, Cursed be the man who eateth any food until the evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food. And all the people 25 of the land came to a wood; and there was honey upon the ground. And when 26 the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath. But Jonathan heard not 27 when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in a honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and he was much refreshed. Then answered one of the people, and said, 28 Thy father strictly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man who eateth any food this day. And the people were faint. Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how I have been refreshed, because I 29 tasted a little of this honey. How much better, if the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

And they snote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the 31 people were very faint. And the people slew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people ate them with the blood. Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, 33 in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day. And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and 34 say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there. And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built 35 unto the LORD.

And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until 36 the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God. And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt 37 thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people; and know and see 38 wherein this sin hath been this day. For, as the LORD liveth, who saveth Israel, 39

- though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man
 40 among all the people who answered him. Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one
 side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said
 41 unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee. Therefore Saul said unto the LORD
 God of Israel, Give a just lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken; but the people
 42 escaped. And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jona-
 43 than was taken. Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And
 Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod
 44 that was in my hand, and, lo, I must die. And Saul answered, God do so and more
 45 also; for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan. And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jona-
 than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? That cannot be: as the
 LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath
 wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.
 46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their
 own place.
- 47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every
 side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and
 against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines; and whithersoever he turned
 48 himself, he vexed them. And he gathered a host, and smote the Amalekites, and
 delivered Israel out of the hands of those who spoiled them.
- 49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchi-shua: and the names
 of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of
 50 the younger Michal: and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of
 Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's
 51 uncle. And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son
 of Abiel.
- 52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when
 15 Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him. Samuel also
 said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over
 2 Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. Thus
 saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid
 3 wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek,
 and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and
 woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.
- 4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hun-
 5 dred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. And Saul came to the city
 6 Amalek, and laid wait in the valley. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart,
 get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for ye
 showed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So
 7 the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. And Saul smote the Amalekites
 8 from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. And he took
 Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with
 9 the edge of the sword. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the
 sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good,
 and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that
 they destroyed utterly.
- 10 11 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying, It repenteth me that I
 have set up Saul to be king; for he is turned back from following me, and hath not
 performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the
 12 LORD all night. And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was
 told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a pillar, and
 is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.
- 13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the
 14 LORD; I have performed the commandment of the LORD. And Samuel said,
 What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the
 15 oxen which I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites;
 for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the
 16 LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed. Then Samuel said unto
 Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he
 said unto him, Say on.
- 17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made
 18 the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel? And
 the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the
 19 Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. Wherefore then didst

I. SAMUEL XVI.

thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD? And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal. And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned; for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel. And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent. And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, who is better than thou. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him trembling. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul:

And the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel. And the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite; for I have provided me a king among his sons. And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take a heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD. And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee. **16**

And Samuel did that which the LORD spoke, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town hastened to meet him, and said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice. And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed is before him. But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart. Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen him. Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen him. Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him; for we will not sit down till he come hither. And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he. Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forwards. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants, who are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a skilful player on a harp: and when the evil spirit

I. SAMUEL XVII.

17 from God is upon thee, he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man who can play well, and bring him to me. Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, who is skilful in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in speech, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him. Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, who is with the sheep. And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight. And when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-dammim. And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched in the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side; and there was a valley between them. And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. And he had a helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. And he had boots of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron; and one bearing a shield went before him. And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul. And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons who went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem. And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren; and carry these little baskets of cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and see how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge. Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines. And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took the cheeses, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battle. For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army. And David left his baskets in the hand of the keeper of the baggage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren. And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spoke according to the same words: and David heard them. And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man who is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel. And David spoke to the men who stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man who killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God? And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man who killeth him. And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spoke unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and

I. SAMUEL XVIII.

with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thy heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle. And David said, What have I now done? Is there not a cause? And he turned from him towards another, and spoke after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. And when the words were heard which David spoke, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock: and I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God. David said moreover, The LORD who delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this uncircumcised Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put a helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail: and David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, but could not; for he had not been accustomed to them. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not been accustomed to them. And David put them off him. And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine. And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the man who bore the shield went before him.

And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him; for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a beautiful countenance. And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the birds of the air, and to the beasts of the field. Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. This day will the LORD deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the birds of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know there is a God in Israel. And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear; for the battle is the LORD'S, and he will give you into our hands.

And when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, David hastened, and ran towards the army to meet the Philistine. And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth. So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled. And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until they came to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron. And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents. And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is. And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite. And when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house. Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he

I. SAMUEL XIX.

4 loved him as his own soul. And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music. And the women sang responsively as they played, and said,

Saul hath slain his thousands,
And David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and 9 what can he have more but the kingdom? And Saul eyed David from that day and forwards.

10 And on the morrow, the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and 11 there was a javelin in Saul's hand. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David escaped out of his presence twice.

12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and had departed 13 from himself. Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain 14 over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. And David be- 15 haved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him. Wherefore when 16 Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him. But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD'S battles. For Saul said, 18 Let not my hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Is- 19 rael, that I should be son-in-law to the king? But at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, she was given unto Adriel the Mecho- lathite to wife.

20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing 21 pleased him. And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to 22 David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law. And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, 23 and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law. And Saul's servants spoke those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly 24 esteemed? And the servants of Saul told him, saying, According to this manner 25 spoke David. And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's ene- 26 mies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son- 27 in-law: and the days were not expired. Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's 28 son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Saul's daughter loved him. 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy conti- 30 nually. Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and after they went forth, David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was greatly renowned.

19 And Saul told Jonathan his son, and all his servants, that he intended to kill David. But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed 3 to thyself in the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune 4 with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee. And Jonathan spoke good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his

I. SAMUEL XX.

works have been towards thee very good : for he did put his life in his hand, and slew 5
the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel : thou sawest
it, and didst rejoice : wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay
David without a cause? And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan : and Saul 6
swore, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain. And Jonathan called David, and 7
Jonathan showed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and
he was in his presence, as in times past.

And there was war again ; and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, 8
and slew them with a great slaughter ; and they fled from him. And the evil spirit 9
from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand :
and David played with his hand. And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall 10
with the javelin ; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin
into the wall : and David fled, and escaped that night. Saul also sent messengers 11
unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning : and Michal Da-
vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be
slain. So Michal let David down through a window : and he went, and fled, and 12
escaped. And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of 13
goats' hair for its bolster, and covered it with a cloth. And when Saul sent messen- 14
gers to take David, she said, He is sick. And Saul sent the messengers again to see 15
David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. And when the 16
messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of
goats' hair for its bolster. And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me 17
so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He
said unto me, Let me go ; why should I kill thee?

So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that 18
Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. And it 19
was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. And Saul sent mes- 20
sengers to take David : and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying,
and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the mes-
sengers of Saul, and they also prophesied. And when it was told Saul, he sent other 21
messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third
time, and they prophesied also. Then Saul's anger was kindled, and he also went 22
to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu : and he asked and said, Where
are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they are at Naioth in Ramah.
And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah : and the Spirit of God was upon him also, 23
and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. And he strip- 24
ped off his armour also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down
without armour all that day and all that night. Wherefore they said, Is Saul also
among the prophets?

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What **20**
have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he
seeketh my life? And he said unto him, Far be it from me ; thou shalt not die : be-
hold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will show it me :
and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. And David swore 3
moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine
eyes ; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved : but truly as the
LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.
Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it 4
for thee.

And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the new moon, and I should 5
not fail to sit with the king at meat : but let me go, that I may hide myself in the
field unto the third day at evening. If thy father at all miss me, then say, David 6
earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city ; for there is a
yearly feast there for all the family. If he say thus, It is well ; thy servant shall 7
have peace : but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.
Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant ; for thou hast brought thy servant 8
into a covenant of the LORD with thee : notwithstanding, if there be in me in-
iquity, slay me thyself ; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee : for if I knew certainly that evil were de- 9
termined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer 10
thee roughly? And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the 11
field. And they went out both of them into the field. And Jonathan said unto Da- 12
vid, O LORD God of Israel, be witness, when I have sounded my father about this

I. SAMUEL XXI.

time the day after to-morrow, and, behold, if there be good towards David, and I
13 then send not unto thee, and show it thee; the LORD do so and much more to Jonathan:
but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will show it thee, and send
thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath
14 been with my father. And thou shalt not only while yet I live show me the kindness
15 of the LORD, that I die not; but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my
house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every
16 one from the face of the earth. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of
17 David, saying, Let the LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies. And
Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as
he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said further to him, To-morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt
19 be missed, because thy seat will be empty. And when thou hast stayed three days,
then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself
20 when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel. And I will
21 shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. And, behold, I
will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad,
Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, then take thou them, and come: for there
22 is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth. But if I say thus unto the young
man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent
23 thee away. And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold,
the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king
25 sat him down to eat meat. And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even
upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and
26 David's place was empty. Nevertheless Saul spoke not any thing that day; for he
27 thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean. And
on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, David's place was empty:
and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to
28 meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day? And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly
29 asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for
our family hath a feast in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be
there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee,
and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son
of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of
Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?
31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established,
nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely
32 die. And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall
33 he be slain? what hath he done? And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him:
34 whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David. So
Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no food the second day
of the month; for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And in the morning Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with
36 David, and a little lad with him. And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the
37 arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. And when
the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried
38 after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee? And Jonathan cried after
the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows,
39 and came to his master. But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and
40 David knew the matter. And Jonathan gave his bow and arrows unto his lad, and
said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place towards the south, and
fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one
42 another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. And Jonathan said to
David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD,
saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed
for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

21 Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was astonished
at meeting David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?
2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a busi-
ness, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business where-
about I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed serv-

I. SAMUEL XXII.

ants to meet thee at such and such a place. Now therefore what is under thy hand? 3
give me five loaves of bread in my hand, or what there is present. And the priest 4
answered David, and said, There is no common bread under my hand, but there
is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women. And 5
David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept
from us three days, since I came out, and all the young men were holy; but if by
the way they have become unclean, they may all this day be hallowed. So the 6
priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the showbread,
that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in its place in the day when
it was taken away. (Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, 7
detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chief of the
herdmen who belonged to Saul.) And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there 8
not here under thy hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor
my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. And the priest 9
said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah,
behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take
it; for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that;
give it me.

And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king 10
of Gath. And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of 11
the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain
his thousands, and David his ten thousands? And David laid up these words in his 12
heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. And he changed his be-
haviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scribbled on the
doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. Then said Achish 14
unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him
to me? Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad 15
man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when 22
his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.
And every one who was in distress, and every one who was in debt, and every one 2
who was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over
them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, 3
Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know
what God will do for me. And he brought them before the king of Moab: and 4
they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. And the prophet Gad 5
said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Ju-
dah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men who were with him, 6
(now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and
all his servants were standing about him;) then Saul said unto his servants who 7
stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of
you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of
hundreds; that all of you have conspired against me, and there is none who showeth 8
me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you who
is sorry for me, or showeth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against
me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

Then answered Doeg the Edomite, who was set over the servants of Saul, and said, 9
I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. And he in- 10
quired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Go-
liath the Philistine.

Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his 11
father's house, the priests who were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.
And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my 12
lord. And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the 13
son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of
God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? Then 14
Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy serv-
ants as David, who is the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honour-
able in thy house? Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: 15
let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father:
for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more. And the king said, Thou 16
shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. And the king said unto 17

I. SAMUEL XXIII.

the guard who stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not show it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD. And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons who wore a linen ephod. And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep.

20 AND one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. And Abiathar showed David that Saul had slain the LORD'S priests. And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house. Abide thou with me, fear not: for he who seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

23 Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshingfloors. Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. And David's men said unto him, Behold, we are afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thy hand. So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. And when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into my hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod. Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down. Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up. Then David and his men, who were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth. And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph.

15 And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth. And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon? Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down: and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealth very subtilly. See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and if he be in the land, I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah. And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down from the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and

David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land. Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth [THE ROCK OF DIVISIONS].

And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi. And when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave. And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thy hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe secretly. And afterwards David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. And he said unto his men, It cannot be that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD'S anointed, to stretch forth my hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD. So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

David also arose afterwards, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself. And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into my hand in the cave; and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is the LORD'S anointed. Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in my hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it. The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but my hand shall not be upon thee. As saith the ancient proverb, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but my hand shall not be upon thee. After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea. The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thy hand.

And when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I; for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil. And thou hast showed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thy hand, thou killedst me not. For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thy hand. Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. And David swore unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men went up unto the hold.

And Samuel died; and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah.

AND David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran. And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance; but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of the house of Caleb. And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep. And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: and thus shall ye say to him, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thy house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds who were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. Ask thy young men, and they will show thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, unto

I. SAMUEL XXV.

9 thy servants, and to thy son David, whatsoever thy hand can afford. And when David's young men came, they spoke to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased. And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there are many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master. Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give them unto men, whom I know not whence they are? So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings. And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them. But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: they were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household; for he is so wicked a man, that one cannot speak to him. Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal. And as she rode on the ass, she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them. Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this man hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good. So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light a single male.

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, and alighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let the punishment of this iniquity be: and let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thy hearing, and hear the words of thy handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked man, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thy handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they who seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. And now this present which thy handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men who follow my lord. I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thy handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days. Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul; but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling. And when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel; this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelessly, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thy handmaid.

32 And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who sent thee this day to meet me: and blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, who hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, who hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light a single male. So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thy house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light. But in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these

things, his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. And about ten days 38 after, the LORD smote Nabal, that he died. And when David heard that Nabal 39 was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, who hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head.

And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife. And 40 when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spoke unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. And she arose, and 41 bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thy handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. And Abigail hastened, and arose, 42 and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's who went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife. David also took Ahinoam of 43 Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives. But Saul had given Michal his 44 daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, who was of Gallim.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself 26 in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon? Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul pitched on the hill of Hachilah, 3 which is before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. David therefore sent out spies, 4 and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David be- 5 held the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay amongst the baggage, and the people pitched round about him. Then 6 answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. So David and Abishai came to the people 7 by night; and, behold, Saul lay sleeping amongst the baggage, and his spear stuck in the ground at his head: but Abner and the people lay round about him. Then 8 said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thy hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time. And David said to Abishai, Destroy him 9 not; for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD'S anointed, and be guiltless? David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or 10 his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish. The LORD 11 forbid that I should stretch forth my hand against the LORD'S anointed; but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his head, and the cruise of water, and let us go. So David took the spear and the cruise of water from Saul's head; and they 12 went away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of a hill afar off; a 13 great space being between them: and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou who criest to the king? And David said to Abner, Art not thou a 15 valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to 16 die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD'S anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruise of water that was at his head. And Saul 17 knew David's voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue 18 after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in my hand? Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD 19 have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods. Now 20 therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD; for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee 21 harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. And David answered and said, Behold the 22 king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it. The LORD 23 render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness; for the LORD delivered

thee into my hand to-day, but I would not stretch forth my hand against the LORD'S
 24 anointed. And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let
 my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all
 25 tribulation. Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David; thou shalt
 both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and
 Saul returned to his place.

27 AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul;
 there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the
 Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel:
 2 so shall I escape out of his hand. And David arose, and he passed over with the
 six hundred men who were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath.
 3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his house-
 hold, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the
 4 Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath; and
 he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them
 give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there; for why should
 6 thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? Then Achish gave him Ziklag that
 7 day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day. And the
 time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four
 months.

8 And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites,
 and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou
 9 goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. And David smote the land, and left
 neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses,
 10 and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish. And Achish
 said, Whither have ye roved about to-day? And David said, Against the south of
 Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the
 11 Kenites. And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath,
 saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner
 12 all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines. And Achish believed
 David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he
 shall be my servant for ever.

28 And in those days the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to
 fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou
 2 shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men. And David said to Achish, Sure-
 ly thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore
 will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.

3 NOW Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ra-
 mah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those who had familiar spirits,
 4 and the wizards, out of the land. And the Philistines gathered themselves together,
 and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they
 5 pitched in Gilboa. And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and
 6 his heart greatly trembled. And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD
 7 answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. Then said
 Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman who hath a familiar spirit, that I may go
 to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman
 who hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men
 with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine
 unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.
 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he
 hath cut off those who have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: where-
 10 fore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? And Saul swore to her
 by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to
 11 thee for this thing. Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And
 he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman
 13 spoke to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. And the
 king said unto her, Be not afraid; for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto
 14 Saul, I saw some mighty one ascending out of the earth. And he said unto her, What
 is his form? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle.
 And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground,
 15 and bowed himself. And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to

bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams; therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is gone over to thy neighbour? And the LORD hath done to him, as he spoke by me; for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thy hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David: because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines; and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel; and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thy handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thy handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way. But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, urged him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed. And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hastened, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel. And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands; but David and his men passed on in the rearward with Achish. Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day? And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and they said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men? Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight; for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not. Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king? And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants who are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

And when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire; and had taken the women captives, who were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way. So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burnt with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. Then David and the people who were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. And David was greatly distressed; for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

- 7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me
8 hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. And David
inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake
them? And he answered him, Pursue; for thou shalt surely overtake them, and
9 without fail recover all. So David went, he and the six hundred men who were with
10 him, and came to the brook Besor, where those who were left behind stayed. But
David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, who were
so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.
- 11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him
12 bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water; and they gave him a piece
of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came
again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three
13 nights. And David said unto him, To whom belondest thou? and whence art thou?
And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master
14 left me, because three days ago I fell sick. We made an invasion upon the south of
the Cherathites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south
15 of Caleb; and we burnt Ziklag with fire. And David said to him, Canst thou bring
me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt
neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee
down to this company.
- 16 And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all
the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they
17 had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. And
David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and
there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, who rode upon
18 camels, and fled. And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away:
19 and David rescued his two wives. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither
small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they
20 had taken to them: David recovered all. And David took all the flocks and the
herds, which they drove before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.
- 21 And David came to the two hundred men, who were so faint that they could not
follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went
forth to meet David, and to meet the people who were with him: and when David
22 came near to the people, he saluted them. Then answered all the wicked and worth-
less men, of those who went with David, and said, Because they went not with us,
we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man
23 his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart. Then said
David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us,
who hath preserved us, and delivered the company who came against us into our
24 hand. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his share is who goeth
down to the battle, so shall his share be who tarrieth by the stuff: they shall share
25 alike. And from that day forwards he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel
unto this day.
- 26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah,
even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of
27 the LORD; to those who were in Beth-el, and to those who were in south Ramoth,
28 and to those who were in Jattir, and to those who were in Aroer, and to those who
29 were in Siphmoth, and to those who were in Eshtemoa, and to those who were in
Rachal, and to those who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to those who
30 were in the cities of the Kenites, and to those who were in Hormah, and to those
31 who were in Chor-ashan, and to those who were in Athach, and to those who were in
Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.
- 31** Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before
the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed
hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abima-
3 dab, and Melchi-shua, Saul's sons. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the
4 archers overtook him and hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers. Then
said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through there-
with; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But
his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword,
5 and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell like-
6 wise upon his sword, and died with him. So Saul died, and his three sons, and his
armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.
- 7 And when the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and they

II. SAMUEL I.

who were on the other side the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

And on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, they found Saul 8 and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And they cut off his head, and stripped 9 off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people. And they put his armour in the 10 house of Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilcad heard of that which the Philistines 11 had done to Saul; all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body 12 of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there. And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree 13 at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

NOW after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the **1** Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; even on the third day, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and when he came to David, he fell to the earth, and did obeisance. And 3 David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. And David said unto him, How went the matter? I 4 pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. And David said unto the young man who told him, How knowest thou 5 that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead? And the young man who told him said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, 6 lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. And he said 7 unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. He said unto 8 me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, so that there is scarcely life in me. So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I 9 was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men who 11 were with him: and they mourned, and wept, and fasted until evening, for Saul, 12 and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

And David said unto the young man who told him, Whence art thou? And he 13 answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. And David said unto him, 14 How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thy hand to destroy the LORD'S anointed? And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. 15 And he smote him that he died. And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy 16 head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD'S anointed.

And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: 17 (also he bade them teach it the children of Judah: behold, it is written in the book 18 of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places:
How are the mighty fallen!
20 Tell it not in Gath,

II. SAMUEL II.

- Publish it not in the streets of Askelon ;
Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,
Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
- 21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew,
Neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields that bear heave offerings:
For there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away,
The shield of Saul, the armour of him who was anointed with oil.
- 22 From the blood of the slain,
From the fat of the mighty,
The bow of Jonathan turned not back,
And the sword of Saul returned not empty.
- 23 Saul and Jonathan
Were lovely and pleasant in their lives,
And in their death they were not divided :
They were swifter than eagles,
They were stronger than lions.
- 24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,
Who clothed you in scarlet, and delightful garments,
Who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.
- 25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle !
O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thy high places.
- 26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan :
Very pleasant hast thou been unto me :
Thy love to me was wonderful,
Passing the love of women.
- 27 How are the mighty fallen,
And the weapons of war perished !

- 2 AND after this, David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said,
2 Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron. So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite. And his men who were with him did David bring up, every man with his
3 household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah.
- And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they who buried
5 Saul. And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shown this kindness unto your
6 lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. And now the LORD show kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done
7 this thing. Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and be ye valiant; for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.
- 8 But Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host that was Saul's, took Ish-bosheth the
9 son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; and made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin,
10 and over all Israel. Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.
- 11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.
- 12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went
13 out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, the
14 one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab
15 said, Let them arise. Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, who pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of
16 David. And they caught every one his companion by the head, and thrust his sword in his companion's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called
17 Helkath-hazzurim [THE FIELD OF STRONG MEN], (which is in Gibeon.) And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.
- 18 And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and
19 Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe. And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in

II. SAMUEL III.

going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am. And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following him. And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother? Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still. Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of a hill. Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren? And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone away every one from following his brother. So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over the Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim. And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died. And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker. And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; and his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; and the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

And while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul. And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone into unto my father's concubine? Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I a dog's head, who against Judah do show kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to-day with a fault concerning this woman? So do God to Abner, and more also, except, as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him; to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba. And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee. And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee; but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face. And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, whom I espoused to me for a hundred foreskins of the Philistines. And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish. And her husband went with her going and weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you: now then do it: for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies. And Abner also spoke in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the

II. SAMUEL IV.

- ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin. So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men who were with him a feast. And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all thy heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.
- 22 And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. When Joab and all the host who were with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace. Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.
- 26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, who brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not. And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him privately, and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.
- 28 And afterwards when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner: let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father's house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one who hath an issue, or who is a leper, or who leaneth on a staff, or who falleth on the sword, or who lacketh bread. So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.
- 31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people who were with him, Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier. And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. And the king lamented over Abner, and said,

Died Abner as a criminal dieth?

- 34 Thy hands were not bound,
Nor thy feet put into fetters:
As a man falleth before wicked men,
So fellest thou.

- 35 And all the people wept again over him. And when all the people came to persuade David to eat food while it was yet day, David swore, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or aught else, till the sun be down. And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them; as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.
- 37 For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah are too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.
- 4 AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. And Saul's son had two men who were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin: and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)
- 4 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son who was lame of both his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and as she made haste to flee, he fell, and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.
- 5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.
- 6 (And the doorkeeper of the house had been cleaning wheat; and being heavy, had fallen asleep.) And they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went away through the plain all night. And they brought the head of

II. SAMUEL V. VI.

Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, who sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Gerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, when one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings: how much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth? And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

THEN came all the tribes of Israel unto David unto Hebron, and spoke, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he who leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel. So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; who spoke unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither; saying, David cannot come in hither. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David. And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, who hate David's soul, he shall be chief and captain. Because the blind and the lame had said, He shall not come into the house. So David dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of David. And David built round about from Millo and inwards. And David went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons; and they built David a house. And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. And these are the names of those who were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, Ithar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia, and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

BUT when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold. The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. And David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thy hand. And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-perazim [THE PLAIN OF BREACHES]. And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them. And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. And when thou hearest the sound of a motion in the tops of the mulberry trees, then thou shalt bestir thyself; for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the hosts of the Philistines. And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

AGAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. And David arose, and went with all the chiefs of the people who were with him to Gibeah of Kirjath-jearim, to bring up from thence the ark of God, at which the name, even the name of Jehovah, the LORD of hosts who dwelleth between the cherubims, is called upon.

And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart. And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. And David and all

II. SAMUEL VII.

the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals. And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and God smote him there for his rashness; and there he died by the ark of God. And David was grieved, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-uzzah [THE BREACH OF UZZAH] to this day. And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me? So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness. And when they who bore the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod. So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of roasted flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself! And David said unto Michal, It was before the LORD, who chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore did I rejoice before the LORD. And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants of whom thou hast spoken, of them shall I be had in honour. Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

And when the king came to dwell in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies; the king said unto Nathan the prophet. See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains. And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thy heart; for the LORD is with thee.

And that night the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying, Go and say to my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Why shouldest thou build me a house to dwell in? Whereas I have not dwelt in any house since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spoke I a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar? Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcot, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel: and I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men who are in the earth. Moreover I have appointed a place for my people Israel, and have planted them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, and as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee that he will make thee a house. And when thy days are fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of

II. SAMUEL VIII.

thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build a house for my name, 13
and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. I will be his father, and he 14
shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men,
and with the stripes of the children of men: but my mercy shall not depart away 15
from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. And thy house and 16
thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be establish-
ed for ever. According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did 17
Nathan speak unto David.

Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O 18
LORD God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? And this 19
was yet a small thing in thy sight, O LORD God; but thou hast spoken also of thy
servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O LORD 20
God? And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, LORD God, knowest thy 21
servant. For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done
all these great things, to make thy servant know them. Wherefore thou art great, 22
O LORD God; for there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, ac-
cording to all that we have heard with our ears. And what one nation in the earth is 23
like thy people, even like Israel, whom thou, O God, went to redeem for a people to
thyself, and to make thyself a name, and to do for them great things and terrible,
for thy land, before thy people, whom thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, to drive 24
out the nations and their gods? For thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel
to be a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God. And 25
now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and con-
cerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said. And let thy name 26
be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let
the house of thy servant David be established before thee. For thou, O LORD of 27
hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee a house:
therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. And 28
now, O LORD God, thou art that God, and thy words are true, and thou hast promised
this goodness unto thy servant: therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of 29
thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD God, hast
spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

AND after this David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took 8
Metheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the 2
ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to
keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

David smote also Hadarezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to re- 3
cover his border at the river Euphrates. And David took from him a thousand char- 4
riots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David ham-
strung all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots. And 5
when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zobah, David
slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put garrisons in 6
Syria of Damascus; and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts.
And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David took the 7
shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeru-
salem. And from Bethai, and from Berothai, cities of Hadarezer, king David took 8
exceeding much brass.

When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadar- 9
ezer, then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, 10
because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him: for Hadarezer had
wars with Toi. And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold,
and vessels of brass; which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with 11
the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued; of Syria, 12
and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek,
and of the spoil of Hadarezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting eighteen thousand of 13
the Syrians in the valley of salt. And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all 14
Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants.

And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David reigned over 15
all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people. David was
thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. In Hebron
he reigned over Judah seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned 16
thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah. And Joab the son of Zeruiah was

II. SAMUEL IX. X.

17 over the host ; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder ; and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests ; and Seraiah was 18 the scribe ; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the archers and the slingers ; and David's sons were princes.

9 AND David said, Is there yet one who is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake ? And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said 3 unto him, Art thou Ziba ? And he said, Thy servant is he. And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God unto him ? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, who is lame on his feet. 4 And the king said unto him, Where is he ? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he 5 is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar. Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And 7 he answered, Behold thy servant ! And David said unto him, Fear not ; for I will surely show thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all 8 the land of Saul thy father ; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such a dead dog as I am ?

9 Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto 10 thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house. Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat : but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty 11 servants. Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the 12 king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Micha. And all who dwelt in the house of Ziba were 13 servants unto Mephibosheth. So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem ; for he did eat continually at the king's table ; and was lame on both his feet.

10 AND after this, the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. Then said David, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by 1 the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of 3 the children of Ammon. And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee ? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the 4 city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it ? Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the 5 middle, even to their loins, and sent them away. When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed : and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they were odious to David, they sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. 8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate : and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were 9 by themselves in the field. When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in 10 array against the Syrians : and the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon. 11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me ; but if 12 the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God ; and the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people who were with him, unto the battle against 14 the Syrians : and they fled before him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered 16 themselves together. And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians who were beyond the Euphrates ; and they came to Helam ; and Shobach the captain of the

host of Hadarezer went before them. And when it was told David, he gathered all 17
Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians
set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. And the Syrians fled 18
before Israel; and David slew seven hundred charioteers of the Syrians, four thou-
sand horsemen, and forty thousand footmen, and smote Shobach the captain of their
host, who died there. And when all the kings who were servants to Hadarezer saw 19
that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them.
So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

AND at the return of the year, at the time when kings go forth to battle, David 1
sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children 1
of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

And in an eveningtide David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of 2
the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman
was very beautiful to look upon. And David sent and inquired after the woman. 3
And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the
Hittite? And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and 4
he lay with her: for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto
her house. And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am 5
with child. And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab 6
sent Uriah to David.

And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and 7
how the people did, and how the war prospered. And David said to Uriah, Go 8
down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house,
and there followed him a mess of food from the king. But Uriah slept at the door of 9
the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.
And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David 10
said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go
down unto thy house? And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, 11
abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the
open fields; shall I then go into my house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my
wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. And David said 12
to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode
in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow. And when David had called him, he did eat 13
and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at evening he went out to lie
on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

And in the morning David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. 14
And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, 15
and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

And when Joab observed the city, he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew 16
that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: 17
and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite
died also.

Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; and charged 18 19
the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the
war unto the king, and if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore ap- 20
proached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would
shoot from the wall? Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal? did not a wo- 21
man cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why
went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

So the messenger went, and came and showed David all that Joab had sent him 22
for. And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and 23
came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of
the gate. And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of 24
the king's servants are dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. Then 25
David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing
displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle
stronger against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned 26
for her husband. And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to 27
his house, and she became his wife, and bore him a son. But the thing that David
had done displeased the LORD.

And the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto 12
him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich
man had exceeding many flocks and herds; but the poor man had nothing, save one 3

II. SAMUEL XIII.

little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man who was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man who was come to him. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, 6 the man who hath done this thing shall surely die: and he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; 8 and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would 9 moreover have given unto thee such and such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast 10 slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thy house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the 11 wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will suffer thy wives to be taken before thine eyes, and to be given unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy 12 wives in the sight of this sun. For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing 13 before all Israel, and before the sun. And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away 14 thy sin; thou shalt not die. Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that 16 Uriah's wife bore unto David, and it was very sick. David therefore besought God 17 for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth. And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth; but 18 he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. And on the seventh day the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead; for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spoke unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the 19 child is dead! But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? 20 And they said, He is dead. Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set 21 bread before him, and he did eat. Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; 22 but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, Who can tell whether God will 23 be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me. 24 And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her; and she bore a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the LORD loved 25 him. And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah [BELOVED OF THE LORD].

26 AND Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal 27 city. And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, 28 and have taken the city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it; lest I take the city, and it be called after my name. And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. And he took their king's crown from off 30 his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance. 31 And he brought forth the people who were therein, and put them to work with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

13 AND after this, Absalom the son of David had a beautiful sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. And Amnon was so vexed,

II. SAMUEL XIII.

that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her. But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shammah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtle man. And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick; and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me food, and prepare the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand. So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and prepare him food. So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. And she took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat of thy hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother. And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly. And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the wicked fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee. Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice; but, being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

Then Amnon hated her with great hatred; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. And she said unto him, Do not so, my brother, because this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. Then he called his servant who ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her. And she had a garment of divers colours upon her; for with such robes were the king's daughters who were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying. And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister; he is thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. And Absalom spoke unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad; for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar. And after two full years, Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant. And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not; seeing I have commanded you: be courageous, and be valiant. And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man got upon his mule, and fled.

And while they were in the way, tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. Then the king arose, and tore his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. And Jonadab, the son of Shammah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore let not my lord

II. SAMUEL XIV.

the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead; for
34 Amnon only is dead. But Absalom fled.

And the young man who kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, be-
35 hold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him. And Jona-
dab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.
36 And as soon as he had made an end of speaking, behold, the king's sons came, and
lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept with a
great weeping.

37 BUT Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur.
38 And David mourned for his son every day. So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur,
39 and was there three years. And king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for
he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

14 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was towards Absalom.
And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I
pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and
anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman who had a long time mourned for the
3 dead: and come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the
words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoah spoke to the king, she fell on her face to the
5 ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king. And the king said unto her,
What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and my hus-
6 band is dead. And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the
field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.
7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thy handmaid, and they said, Deliver
him who smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom
he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which
8 is left, and shall not leave to my husband name nor remainder upon the earth. And
the king said unto the woman, Go to thy house, and I will give charge concerning
9 thee. And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity
10 be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless. And
the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not
11 touch thee any more. Then said she, I pray thee, let the king make mention of the
name of the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to
destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, As the LORD liveth,
there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thy handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my
13 lord the king. And he said, Say on. And the woman said, Wherefore then hast
thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this
thing as one who is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.
14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be
gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he devise means
15 that his banished be not expelled from him. Now therefore that I am come to
speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me
afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the
16 king will perform the request of his handmaid. For the king will hear, to deliver
his handmaid out of the hand of the man who would destroy me and my son to-
17 gether out of the inheritance of God. Then thy handmaid said, The word of my
lord the king shall now be comfortable; for as an angel of God, so is my lord the
king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, I will not from me, I pray
thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king
19 now speak. And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And
the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn
to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for
thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all those words in the mouth of thy hand-
20 maid: to give this turn to the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and
my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that
are in the earth.

21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore,
22 bring the young man Absalom again. And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and
bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant know-
eth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath ful-
23 filled the request of his servant. So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought
24 Absalom to Jerusalem. And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let

II. SAMUEL XV.

him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty : 25
from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.
And when he cut off his hair, (for it was at every year's end that he cut it off; be- 26
cause the hair was heavy on him, therefore he cut it off :) he weighed the hair of his
head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight. And unto Absalom there were 27
born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar : she was a woman of a
beautiful countenance.

So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face. 28
Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not 29
come to him : and when he sent again the second time, he would not come. There- 30
fore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley
there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. Then 31
Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have
thy servants set my field on fire? And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto 32
thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I
come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still : now therefore
let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me. So 33
Joab came to the king, and told him : and when he had called for Absalom, he came
to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king : and the
king kissed Absalom.

AND after this, Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run **15**
before him. And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate : and
when any man who had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom
called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of
one of the tribes of Israel. And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good 3
and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. Absalom said 4
moreover, Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man who hath any suit
or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice! And when any man 5
came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and
kissed him. And in this manner did Absalom to all Israel who came to the king for 6
judgment : so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

And after four years, Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay 7
my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. For thy servant vowed 8
a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again
indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD. And the king said unto him, Go 9
in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye 10
hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.
And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, who were called; and 11
they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing. And Absalom sent for 12
Ahitophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he
offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased con-
tinually with Absalom.

And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel 13
are after Absalom. And David said unto all his servants who were with him at Je-
rusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall not else escape from Absalom : make 14
speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the
city with the edge of the sword. And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, 15
thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

And the king went forth, and all his household in his train. And the king left 16
ten women, who were concubines, to keep the house. And the king went forth, and 17
all the people after him, and abode at Bethamerhach. And all his servants were 18
mustered before him; and all the archers, and all the slingers, and all the Gathites,
six hundred men who came after him from Gath, passed before the king. Then said 19
the king to Ittai the Gathite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide
with the king; for thou art a stranger; and even shouldst thou be driven away,
then go to thy place. Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make 20
thee go up and down with us? seeing I go whither I may, return thou, and take
back thy brethren : and may the LORD show thee kindness, for thy kindness to me.
And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the 21
king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life,
even there also will thy servant be. And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And 22

II. SAMUEL XVI.

Ittai the Gathite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones who were with
23 him. And all the inhabitants of the country wept with a loud voice, and all the
people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the
people passed over, towards the way of the wilderness.

24 And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the co-
enant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all
25 the people had done passing out of the city. And the king said unto Zadok, Carry
back the ark of God into the city: if I find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will
26 bring me again, and show me both it, and his habitation: but if he thus say, I have
no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.
27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Observest thou? return into the city in
peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abi-
28 athar. See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from
29 you to certify me. Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to
Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and
had his head covered, and he went barefooted: and all the people who were with
31 him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up. And
one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And
David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 And when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God,
behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his
33 head: unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a
34 burden unto me; but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy
servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be
35 thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel. And hast
thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore what thing so-
ever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar
36 the priests. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's
son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing
37 that ye can hear. So Hushai David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came
into Jerusalem.

16 And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of
Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred
loaves of bread, and a hundred bunches of raisins, and a hundred of summer fruits,
2 and a bottle of wine. And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these?
And Ziba said, The asses are for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and
summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the
3 wilderness may drink. And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And
Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem; for he said, To-day shall
4 the house of Israel restore to me the kingdom of my father. Then said the king to
Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I
humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.
5 And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the
family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth,
6 and cursed still as he came. And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of
king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and
7 on his left. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou man
8 of blood, thou worthless man: the LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of
the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered
the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art taken in thy
9 mischief, because thou art a man of blood. Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah
unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I
10 pray thee, and take off his head. And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye
sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse Da-
11 vid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so? And David said to Abishai,
and to all his servants, Behold, my son, who came forth of my bowels, seeketh my
life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him
12 curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. It may be that the LORD will look on
mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite me good for his cursing this day.
13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side
over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones, and cast dust at him.
14 And the king, and all the people who were with him, came weary, and refreshed
themselves there.

II. SAMUEL XVII.

And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and 15
 Abithophel with him. And when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come un- 16
 to Absalom, Hushai said unto Absalom, Long live the king, Long live the king.
 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou 17
 not with thy friend? And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, 18
 and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I
 abide. And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his 19
 son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do. And 20 21
 Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, whom he hath
 left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father:
 then will they strengthen the hands of all who are with thee. So they spread Ab- 22
 salom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's con-
 cubines in the sight of all Israel. And the counsel of Ahithophel, that he counselled 23
 in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the
 counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

Moreover Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thou- 17
 sand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night: and I will come upon
 him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the
 people who are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only: and I will bring 3
 back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so
 all the people shall be in peace. And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the 4
 elders of Israel. Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us 5
 hear likewise what he saith.

And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spoke unto him, saying, Ahitho- 6
 phel hath spoken after this manner: shall we follow his counsel? if not; speak thou.
 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good 7
 at this time. For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they are 8
 mighty men, and they are chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her whelps in
 the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. Be- 9
 hold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and when some of them
 are overthrown at the first, whosoever hearth it will say, There is a slaughter
 among the people who follow Absalom. And he also who is valiant, whose heart is 10
 as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a
 mighty man, and they who are with him are valiant men. Therefore I counsel that 11
 all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand
 that is by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person. So 12
 shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light
 upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men who are
 with him there shall not be left so much as one. Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, 13
 then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until
 there be not one small stone found there. And Absalom and all the men of Israel 14
 said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel.
 For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the in-
 tent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did 15
 Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I
 counselled. Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night 16
 in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up,
 and all the people who are with him. Now Jonathan and Ahimaz stayed by En- 17
 rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a damsel went and told
 them; and they went and told king David. Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told 18
 Absalom; but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in
 Bahurim, who had a well in his court; whither they went down. And the woman took 19
 and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread pounded corn thereon; and
 the thing was not known. And when Absalom's servants came to the woman at the 20
 house, they said, Where are Ahimaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto
 them, They are gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and
 could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. And after they were departed, 21
 they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David,
 Arise, and pass quickly over the water; for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against
 you. Then David arose, and all the people who were with him, and they passed 22
 over the Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them who was not
 gone over the Jordan.

II. SAMUEL XVIII.

23 And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and gave charge concerning his house, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over the Jordan, he and 25 all the men of Israel with him. And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son, whose name was Jether an Ishmaelite, who went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And when David was come to Mahanaim, Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, brought beds, and basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse, 29 and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people who were with him, to eat; for they said, The people are hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

18 And David numbered the people who were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gathite.

3 And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth; for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us; were we even ten thousand they would not care for us; therefore now it is better that thou succour us from the 4 city. And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Spare the young man Absalom, for my sake. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the 7 wood of Ephraim; where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men. For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured. And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the tree, and he was taken up between the heavens and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak. And Joab said unto the man who told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have 12 given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle. And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in my hand, yet would I not put forth my hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom. Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid 14 from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the 15 oak. And ten young men who bore Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel; 17 for Joab held back the people. And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent. Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called 20 unto this day, Absalom's place.

21 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, 22 how that the LORD hath avenged him of his enemies. And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but 21 this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead. Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, 22 and ran. Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, 23 my son, seeing that the tidings will produce thee nothing? But howsoever, said he,

II. SAMUEL XIX.

let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cush.

And David sat between the two gates : and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone. And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there are tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. And the watchman saw another man running : and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, who hath delivered up the men who lifted up their hand against my lord the king. And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was. And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still. And, behold, Cushi came ; and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king : for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all those who rose up against thee. And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all who rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is. And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept : and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom ! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son !

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people : for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son. And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son !

And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, who this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines ; by loving thine enemies, and hating thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants ; for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all of us had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants : for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night : and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now. Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king : for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

AND all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines ; and now he is fled out for the land for Absalom. And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back ?

And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house ? (for the speech of all Israel had come to the king, to his house.) Ye are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh : wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king ? And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh ? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab. And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man ; so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants. So the king returned, and came to the Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over the Jordan.

And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, who was of Bahurim, hastened and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him ; and they went over the Jordan before the king. And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over the Jordan ; and said unto the king, Let not my lord impute

II. SAMUEL XX.

- iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to
20 his heart. For thy servant doth know that I have sinned : therefore, behold, I am
come the first this day before any of the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord
21 the king. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be
22 put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD'S anointed? And David said,
What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adver-
saries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not
23 I know that I am this day king over Israel? Therefore the king said unto Shimei,
Thou shalt not die. And the king swore unto him.
- 24 And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither
dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the
25 king departed until the day he came again in peace. And when he was come from
Jerusalem to meet the king, the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou
26 with me, Mephibosheth? And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived
me; for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go
27 with the king; because thy servant is lame. And he hath slandered thy servant
unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore
28 what is good in thine eyes. For all of my father's house were but dead men before
my lord the king; yet didst thou set thy servant among those who did eat at thy
29 own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king? And
the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said,
30 Thou and Ziba divide the land. And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him
take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.
- 31 And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over the Jordan
32 with the king, to conduct him over the Jordan. Now Barzillai was a very aged
man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king sustenance while he
33 lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. And the king said unto Barzillai,
34 Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem. And Barzillai
said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto
35 Jerusalem? I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and
evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the
voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet
36 a burden unto my lord the king? Thy servant will go a little way over the Jordan
with the king: and why should the king recompense me with such a reward? Let
37 thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be
buried by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chim-
ham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good
38 unto thee. And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do
to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of
39 me, that will I do for thee. And all the people went over the Jordan. And when
the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned
40 unto his own place. Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with
him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of
Israel.
- 41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why
have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king,
42 and his household, and all David's men with him, over the Jordan? And all the
men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us:
43 wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all at the king's cost?
or hath he given us any gift? And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah,
and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than
ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing
back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words
of the men of Israel.
- 20** And there happened to be there a worthless man, whose name was Sheba, the son
of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David,
2 neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel. So
every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri:
but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from the Jordan even to Jerusalem.
- 3 AND David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his
concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed
them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death,
living in widowhood.

II. SAMUEL XXI.

Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, 4
and be thou here present. So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah; but he 5
tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. And David said to 6
Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take
thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he obtain possession of fenced
cities, and escape us. And there went out after him Joab's men, and the archers, 7
and the slingers, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue
after Sheba the son of Bichri.

When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. 8
And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle
with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it
fell out. And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took 9
Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him. But Amasa observed not the 10
sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed
his bowels out to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and
Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. And one of Joab's men 11
stood by him, and said, He who favoureth Joab, and he who is for David, let him go
after Joab. And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when 12
the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway
into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one who came by
him stood still. When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on 13
after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, 14
and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. And 15
they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank
against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people who were with Joab
battered the wall, to throw it down. Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear! 16
hear! say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.
And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he an- 17
swered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thy handmaid. And he
answered, I do hear. Then she spoke, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, 18
saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter. I 19
am one of those who are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy
a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the
LORD? And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should 20
swallow up or destroy. The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba 21
the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against
David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto
Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. Then the woman went 22
unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of
Bichri, and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the
city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over 23
the archers and over the slingers: and Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehosha- 24
phat the son of Ahilud was recorder: and Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abi- 25
athar were the priests: and Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David. 26

THEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and 21
David inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his
bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites. And the king called the Gibeonites, 2
and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of
the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and
Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah;) therefore 3
David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I
make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD? And the 4
Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house;
neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say,
that will I do for you. And they answered the king, The man who consumed us, 5
and who devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of
the coasts of Israel, let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang 6
them up before the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And
the king said, I will give them.

But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because 7
of the LORD'S oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son
of Saul. But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she 8

II. SAMUEL XXII.

bore unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of Michal the daughter
9 of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholahite: and
he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them on the
hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in
10 the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest. And
Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it upon the rock, from the
beginning of harvest until it rained upon them out of the heavens, and suffered
neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by
night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul,
12 had done. And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan
his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, who had stolen them from the street of Beth-
shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul
13 in Gilboa: and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of
14 Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of those who were hanged. And
they buried them with the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of
Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that
the king commanded. And after that God was entreated for the land.

15 MOREOVER the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went
down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David
16 waxed faint. And Ishbi-benob, who was of the sons of the giant, the head of whose
spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass, he being girded with a new sword,
17 thought to have slain David. But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and
smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore unto him, say-
ing, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the lamp of
Israel.

18 And after this there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gezer: then Sibbe-
19 chai the Hushathite slew Saph, who was of the sons of the giant. And there was
again a battle at Gezer with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim,
a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gathite, the staff of whose spear
20 was like a weaver's beam. And there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man
of great stature, who had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four
21 and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant. And when he defied
22 Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah the brother of David slew him. These four
were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of
his servants.

22 AND David spoke unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD
had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:
2 and he said,

The LORD is my rock, and my fortress,
3 And my deliverer; my God, my rock;
In him will I trust:
He is my shield, and the horn of my salvation,
My high tower, and my refuge,
My saviour; who saveth me from violence.
4 I called on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised;
So was I saved from mine enemies.
5 When the waves of death compassed me,
The floods of ungodly men made me afraid;
6 The sorrows of the grave compassed me about;
The snares of death surrounded me;
7 In my distress I called upon the LORD,
And cried to my God;
And he heard my voice out of his temple,
And my cry entered into his ears.
8 Then the earth shook and trembled;
The foundations of the heavens moved and shook,
Because he was wroth.
9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils,
And devouring fire out of his mouth:
Coals were kindled by it.
10 He bowed the heavens also, and came down;
And darkness was under his feet.

II. SAMUEL XXII.

- 11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly :
And he was seen upon the wings of the wind.
- 12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him,
Dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.
- 13 Through the brightness before him
Were coals of fire kindled.
- 14 The LORD thundered from the heavens,
And the Most High uttered his voice.
- 15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them ;
Lightning, and discomfited them.
- 16 And the channels of the sea appeared,
The foundations of the world were discovered,
At the rebuking of the LORD,
At the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
- 17 He sent from above, he took me ;
He drew me out of great waters of affliction :
- 18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
And from those who hated me :
For they were too strong for me.
- 19 They surrounded me in the day of my calamity ;
But the LORD was my stay.
- 20 He brought me forth also into a large place :
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
- 21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness :
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
- 22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
- 23 For all his judgments were before me :
And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.
- 24 I was also upright before him,
And have kept myself from the iniquity I am prone to ;
- 25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness ;
According to my cleanness in his eye sight.
- 26 With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful,
And with the upright man thou wilt show thyself upright.
- 27 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure ;
And with the froward thou wilt contend.
- 28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save ;
But thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.
- 29 For thou art my lamp, O LORD :
And the LORD will lighten my darkness.
- 30 For by thee I have broken through troops :
By my God have I scaled walls.
- 31 As for God, his way is perfect ;
The word of the LORD is tried :
He is a buckler to all those who trust in him.
- 32 For who is God, save the LORD ?
And who is a rock, save our God ?
- 33 God is my strength and power ;
And he maketh my way perfect.
- 34 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet ;
And setteth me upon my high places.
- 35 He teacheth my hands to war ;
So that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
- 36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation ;
And thy goodness hath made me great.
- 37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me ;
So that my feet did not slip.
- 38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them ;
And turned not again until I had consumed them.
- 39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise :
Yea, they are fallen under my feet.
- 40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle :

II. SAMUEL XXIII.

- Those who rose up against me hast thou subdued under me.
- 41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies,
That I might destroy those who hate me.
- 42 They looked, but there was none to save ;
Even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
- 43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth :
I did stamp them as the mire of the street,
And did spread them abroad.
- 44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people,
Thou hast kept me to be head of the nations :
A people whom I knew not shall serve me.
- 45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me :
As soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.
- 46 Strangers shall fade away,
And they shall be afraid out of their close places.
- 47 The LORD liveth ;
And blessed be my rock ;
And exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.
- 48 It is God who avengeth me,
And who bringeth down the people under me,
- 49 And who bringeth me forth from mine enemies :
Thou also hast lifted me up on high above those who rose up against me :
Thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
- 50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the nations,
And I will sing praises unto thy name.
- 51 He is the tower of salvation for his king ;
And showeth mercy to his anointed,
Unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

23 NOW these were the last words of David.

- David the son of Jesse said,
And the man who was raised up on high,
The anointed of the God of Jacob,
And the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,
- 2 The Spirit of the LORD spoke by me,
And his word was on my tongue.
- 3 The God of Israel said,
The Rock of Israel spoke to me,
He who ruleth in human form, the Just One, cometh,
Ruling in the fear of God ;
- 4 Even as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth,
As a morning without clouds ;
When the tender grass springeth out of the earth by clear shining after rain.
- 5 Although my house be not established with God ;
Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant,
Ordered in all things, and sure :
For this is all my salvation,
And mine every desire will he not accomplish ?
- 6 The sons of wickedness shall be all of them as thorns thrust away,
Because they cannot be taken with hands :
- 7 But the man who would touch them
Must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear ;
And they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.
- 8 THESE are the names of the mighty men whom David had : the Tachmonite
who sat in the seat, chief among the captains ; the same was Adino the Eznite :
- 9 he lifted up his spear against three hundred, whom he slew at one time. And
after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men
with David, when they defied the Philistines who were there gathered together to
- 10 battle, and the men of Israel were gone away : he arose, and smote the Philistines
until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword : and the LORD wrought
a great victory that day ; and the people returned after him only to spoil.
- 11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines

II. SAMUEL XXIV.

were gathered together for foraging, where was a piece of ground full of barley: and the people fled from the Philistines. But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory. 12

And the three captains over the thirty went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim. And David was then in a hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! And the three mighty men broke through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD. And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men who went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men. 13 14 15 16 17

And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among the three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among the three. Was he not most honourable of the three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three. 18 19

And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, who had done great acts, slew two lionlike men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow: and he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighty men. He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And David set him over his council. 20 21 22 23

Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite, Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite, Zalmon the Aholite, Meharai the Netophathite, Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash, Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan, Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite, Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite, Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite, Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite, Zelek the Ammonite, Nahari the Beerothite, armourbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah, Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite, Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all. 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, because Satan moved David to say, Go, number Israel and Judah. For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, who was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people. And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, a hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing? Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. 24 3

And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. And they passed over the Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river of Gad, and towards Jazer: then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon, and came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba. So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men who drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men. 4 5 6 7 8 9

And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. And David rose up in the morning, and the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying, Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall three years 10 11 12 13

I. KINGS I.

- of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land?
- 14 now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him who sent me. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of man.
- 15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men. And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel who destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thy hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the
- 17 threshingplace of Araunah the Jebusite. And David spoke unto the LORD when he saw the angel who smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.
- 18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto
- 19 the LORD in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David, according
- 20 to the saying of Gad, went up as the LORD commanded. And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on towards him: and Araunah went out, and
- 21 bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground. And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be
- 22 stayed from the people. And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here are oxen for burnt sacrifice,
- 23 and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood. All these things did Araunah give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The
- 24 LORD thy God accept thee. And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshingfloor and the
- 25 oxen for fifty shekels of silver. And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

- I** NOW king David was old and advanced in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a damsel, a virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her be a nurse to him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king
- 3 may get heat. So they sought for a beautiful damsel throughout all the coasts of
- 4 Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the king. And the damsel was very beautiful, and nursed the king, and ministered to him: but the king
- 5 knew her not.
- 6 Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and
- 7 he also was a very handsome man; and he was born next after Absalom. And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they
- 8 following Adonijah helped him. But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men who
- 9 belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants: but Nathan the
- 10 prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

I. KINGS I.

Wherefore Nathan spoke unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast 11
thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord
knoweth it not? Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that 12
thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. Go and get thee 13
in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto
thy handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall
sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? Behold, while thou yet talkest 14
there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very 15
old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king. And Bath-sheba 16
bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou?
And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thy 17
handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit
upon my throne. And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, 18
thou knowest it not: and he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, 19
and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the cap-
tain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called. And thou, my lord, 20
O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall
sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. Otherwise, when my lord the king 21
shall sleep with his fathers, I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in. 22
And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was 23
come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.
And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, 24
and he shall sit upon my throne? For he is gone down this day, and hath slain 25
oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and
the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink
before him, and say, Long live king Adonijah. But me, even me thy servant, and 26
Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath
he not called. Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not showed it 27
unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the 28
king's presence, and stood before the king. And the king swore, and said, As the 29
LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all distress, even as I swore unto 30
thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign
after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do 31
this day. Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to 31
the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Be- 32
naiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. The king also said unto 33
them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride
upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon: and let Zadok the priest and 34
Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trump-
pet, and say, Long live king Solomon. Then ye shall come up after him, that he 35
may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have ap-
pointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah. And Benaiah the son of Je- 36
hoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say
so too. As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solo- 37
mon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.

So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, 38
and the archers, and the slingers, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king
David's mule, and brought him to Gihon. And Zadok the priest took a horn of 39
oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and
all the people said, Long live king Solomon. And all the people came up after him, 40
and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent
with the sound of them.

And Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they had made 41
an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Where-
fore is this noise of the city being in an uproar? And while he yet spoke, behold, 42
Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said unto him, Come
in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings. And Jonathan answered 43
and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king. And 44
the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah
the son of Jehoiada, and the archers, and the slingers, and they have caused him to

I. KINGS II.

45 ride upon the king's mule : and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon : and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city
46 rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. And also Solomon sitteth on the
47 throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord
king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and
make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the
48 bed. And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath
given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests who were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went
50 every man his way. And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went,
51 and caught hold on the horns of the altar. And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold,
Adonijah feareth king Solomon : for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of
the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to-day that he will not slay his
52 servant with the sword. And Solomon said, If he will show himself a worthy man,
there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth : but if wickedness shall be found
53 in him, he shall die. So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from
the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon : and Solomon said
unto him, Go to thy house.

2 NOW the days of David drew nigh that he should die ; and he charged Solomon
his son, saying, I go the way of all the earth : be thou strong therefore, and show
3 thyself a man ; and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to
keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as
it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest.
4 and whithersoever thou turnest thyself : that the LORD may continue his word
which he spoke concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to
walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not
5 fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. Moreover thou knowest also what
Joab the son Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of
Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew,
and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that
6 was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. Do therefore according
7 to thy wisdom, and let not his hoary head go down to the grave in peace. But show
kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those who eat
at thy table : for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.
8 And, behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim,
who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim : but he
came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, I
9 will not put thee to death with the sword. Now therefore hold him not guiltless :
for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him ; but bring
not down his hoary head to the grave with blood.

1011 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David. And the
days that David reigned over Israel were forty years : seven years reigned he in
Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 THEN SAT SOLOMON upon the throne of David his father ; and his kingdom
13 was established greatly. And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the
mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably ? And he said, Peaceably.
1415 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. And
he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces
on me, that I should reign : howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my
16 brother's : for it was his from the LORD. And now I ask one petition of thee, deny
17 me not. And she said unto him, Say on. And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon
the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite
18 to wife. And Bath-sheba said, Well ; I will speak for thee unto the king.
19 Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah.
And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on
his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother ; and she sat on his right
20 hand. Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee ; I pray thee, say me not
nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother ; for I will not say thee nay.
21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to
22 wife. And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou
ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah ? ask for him the kingdom also ; for he is
mine elder brother ; and both Abiathar the priest and Joab the son of Zeruiah are
23 for him. Then king Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and
24 more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life. Now there-

I. KINGS III.

fore, as the LORD liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day. And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of 25 Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own 26 fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. Thus Solomon thrust 27 out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; so was fulfilled the word of the LORD, which he spoke concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned 28 not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold of the horns of the altar. And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled 29 unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. And Benaiah came to 30 the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. And the king said unto him, Do 31 as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father. And 32 the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than himself; whom, my father David not knowing, he slew with the sword; Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Anasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. Their blood shall therefore return upon 33 the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD. So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew 34 him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. And the king put Be- 35 naiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee a house in 36 Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any where. For on the day 37 thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head. So the king made him swear that day. And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my 38 lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

And at the end of three years, two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish 39 son of Maachah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants are in Gath. And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. And it 40 was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again. And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make 42 thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any where, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good. Why then hast thou 43 not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with? The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which 44 thy heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head; and king Solomon shall be blessed, and 45 the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever. So the king 46 commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; who went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's 3 daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built 2 unto the name of the LORD, until those days. And Solomon loved the LORD, 3 for walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: 4 and a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. In Gibeon the LORD 5 appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, 6

I. KINGS IV.

according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness
 of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast
 7 given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. And now, O LORD my God,
 thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little
 8 child: I know not how to go out or come in. And thy servant is in the midst of thy
 people whom thou hast chosen, a great people, who cannot be numbered nor counted
 9 for multitude. Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy
 people, that I may discern between good and bad; for who is able to judge this thy
 so great a people?
 10 11 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing. And God
 said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself
 long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine
 12 enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment; behold,
 I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understand-
 ing heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any
 13 arise like unto thee. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both
 riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee
 14 all thy days. And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my com-
 15 mandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. And So-
 lomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood
 before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and
 offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.
 16 Then came there two women, who were harlots, unto the king, and stood before
 17 him. And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and
 18 I was delivered of a child with her in the house. And the third day after that I was
 delivered, this woman was delivered also; and we were together; there was no stran-
 19 ger with us in the house; we two only were in the house. And this woman's child died
 20 in the night; because she overlaid it. And she arose at midnight, and took my son
 from beside me, while thy handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead
 21 child in my bosom. And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold,
 it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son,
 22 which I did bear. And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is thy son, and
 the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is
 23 my son. Thus they spoke before the king. Then said the king, The one saith, This
 is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son
 24 is the dead, and my son is the living. And the king said, Bring me a sword. And
 25 they brought a sword before the king. And the king said, Divide the living child
 26 in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. Then spoke the woman,
 whose the living child was, unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and
 she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other
 27 said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it. Then the king answered and
 said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.
 28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared
 the king; for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.
 4 SO king Solomon was king over all Israel. And these were his chief officers;
 Azariah the son of Zadok the priest, Elihoreph and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes;
 4 Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder. And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada
 5 was over the host; and Zadok and Abiathur were the priests: and Azariah the son
 of Nathan was over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer,
 6 and the king's friend: and Ahishar was over the household; and Adoniram the son
 of Abda was over the tribute.
 7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided victuals for the
 8 king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision. And
 9 these are their names: the son of Hur, in mount Ephraim: the son of Dekar, in
 10 Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan: the son of
 11 Heseed, in Aruboth; to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hephher: the son
 of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; who had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to
 12 wife: Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all
 Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah heneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meho-
 13 lah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam: the son of Geber, in Ramoth-
 gilead; to him pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead;
 to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities
 14 15 with walls and brazen bars: Ahinadab the son of Iddo had Mahanaim: Ahimaz was
 16 in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife: Baanah the

I. KINGS V.

son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth : Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issa- 17
 char : Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin : Geber the son of Uri was in the 18 19
 country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of
 Bashan ; and he was the only officer who was in the land.

Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating 20
 and drinking, and making merry. And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from 21
 the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt : they
 brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and three- 22
 score measures of meal, ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a 23
 hundred sheep, besides harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl. For he 24
 had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphshah even to Azzah,
 over all the kings on this side the river : and he had peace on all sides round about 25
 him. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his
 fig tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

And Solomon had four thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thou- 26
 sand horsemen. And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all 27
 who came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month : they lacked nothing.
 Barley also and straw for the horses and dromedaries brought they unto the place 28
 where it should be, every man according to his charge.

And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and large- 29
 ness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore. And Solomon's wisdom 30
 excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of
 Egypt. For he was wiser than all men ; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and 31
 Chaleol, and Darda, the men of Mahol : and his fame was in all nations round about.
 And he spoke three thousand proverbs : and his songs were a thousand and five. 32
 And he spoke of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop 33
 that springeth out of the wall : he spoke also of beasts, and of birds, and of creeping
 things, and of fishes. And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, 34
 from all kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon ; for he had heard that 5
 they had anointed him king in the room of his father : for Hiram was ever a lover of 6
 David. And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, Thou knowest how that David my fa- 2 3
 ther could not build a house unto the name of the LORD his God for the wars which
 were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.
 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither 4
 adversary nor evil occurrence. And, behold, I purpose to build a house unto the 5
 name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spoke unto David my father, saying, Thy
 son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house unto my
 name. Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon ; 6
 and my servants shall be with thy servants : and unto thee will I give hire for thy
 servants according to all that thou shalt appoint ; for thou knowest that there is not
 among us any who have skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

And when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, he rejoiced greatly, and said, 7
 Blessed be the LORD this day, who hath given unto David a wise son over this great
 people. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which 8
 thou scntest to me for ; and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and
 concerning timber of fir. My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto 9
 the sea : and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt ap-
 point me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them ;
 and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees according to all his desire. And 10 11
 Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household,
 and twenty measures of pure oil : thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. And 12
 the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him : and there was peace between
 Hiram and Solomon ; and they two made a league together.

And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel ; and the levy was thirty thou- 13
 sand men. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses : a month 14
 they were in Lebanon, and two months at home : and Adoniram was over the levy.
 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand who carried burdens, and fourscore 15
 thousand hewers in the mountains ; besides the chief of Solomon's officers who were
 over the work, three thousand and three hundred, who ruled over the people that
 wrought in the work. And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, 17
 costly stones, and hewn stones, to lay the foundation of the house. And Solomon's 18

I. KINGS VI.

builders, and Hiram's builders, and the stonemasons hewed and prepared timber and stones to build the house.

6 And in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits. And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house. And for the house he made windows which could be opened or shut. And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about: the lowermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house. And the house, when it was building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was building. The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third. So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar. And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 12 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying, Concerning this house which thou art building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spoke unto David thy father: and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel. So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, from the floor of the house, unto the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir. And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place. 17 18 And the house, that is, the temple within it, was forty cubits long. And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers; all was cedar; there was no stone seen. And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there 20 the ark of the covenant of the LORD. And the oracle within was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and 21 he overlaid it with pure gold; and covered the altar with cedar. So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold; and he made a partition by the chains of gold 22 before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive tree, each ten cubits high. 24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims 26 were of one measure and one size. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, 27 and so was it of the other cherub. And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and 28 their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, within and without. And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts were a fifth part of the wall. The two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees. 33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, a fourth part of the 34 wall. And the two doors were of fir tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. And he carved thereon che-

rubims and palm trees and open flowers; and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work. And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone, and 36 a row of cedar beams.

In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the 37 month Zif: and in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, 38 was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to the designed form of it. So was he seven years and a half in building it.

But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years. And when he had finished 7 all his house, he built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. And it was 3 covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty-five pillars, fifteen in a row. And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three 4 ranks. And all the doors and posts were square, with the windows; and light was 5 against light in three ranks. And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof 6 was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits; and the porch was before them; and the other pillars and the thick beam were before them. Then he made a 7 porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other. And his house where he 8 dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work.

Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewn stones, sawed 9 with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside towards the great court. And the foundation was of costly stones, even 10 great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. And above were costly 11 stones, after the measures of hewn stones, and cedars. And the great court round 12 about was with three rows of hewn stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre. He was a widow's son 13 14 of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and skill to work all works in brass.

And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work. For he cast two pillars 15 of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass each of them about. And he made two capitals of molten brass, to set upon the 16 tops of the pillars: the height of the one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits: and nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain 17 work, for the capitals which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one capital, and seven for the other capital. And he made the pillars, and two rows 18 round about upon the one network, to cover the capital that was upon the top, with pomegranates; and so did he for the other capital. And the capitals that were upon 19 the top of the pillars were of lily work in the porch, four cubits. And the capitals 20 upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other capital. And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set 21 up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin [IT SHALL STAND]; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz [IN STRENGTH]. And upon 22 the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was 23 round all about, and its height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in 24 two rows, when it was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking towards the north, and three looking towards the west, and three looking towards the south, and three looking towards the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their 25 hinder parts were inwards. And it was a hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof 26 was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four 27 cubits its breadth, and three cubits the height of it. And the work of the bases 28 was in this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges: and 29 on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain 30 additions made of thin work. And every base had four brazen wheels, and

plates of brass : and the four corners thereof had undersetters : under the laver were
 31 undersetters molten, at the side of every addition. And the mouth of it within the
 capital and above was a cubit ; but the mouth thereof was round after the work
 of the base, a cubit and a half ; and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with
 32 their borders, foursquare, not round. And under the borders were four wheels ; and
 the axletrees of the wheels were joined to the base : and the height of a wheel was
 33 a cubit and half a cubit. And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot
 wheel : their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were
 34 all molten. And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base ; and
 35 the undersetters were of the very base itself. And on the top of the base there was
 a round compass of half a cubit high : and on the top of the base the ledges thereof
 36 and the borders thereof were of the same. For on the plates of the ledges thereof,
 and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to
 37 the proportion of every one, and additions round about. After this manner he made
 38 the ten basins ; all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size. Then made
 he ten lavers of brass ; one laver contained forty baths ; and every laver was four cu-
 39 bits ; and upon every one of the ten bases one laver. And he put five bases on the
 right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house : and he set the sea on
 the right side of the house eastward over against the south.
 40 And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made
 an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD :
 41 the two pillars, and the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the two
 pillars ; and the two networks, to cover the two bowls of the capitals which were
 42 upon the top of the pillars ; and four hundred pomegranates for the two networks,
 even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the capi-
 43 44 tals that were upon the pillars ; and the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases ; and
 45 one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea ; and the pots, and the shovels, and the
 basins ; and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of
 46 the LORD, were made of bright brass. In the plain of the Jordan did the king
 47 cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarthan. And Solomon left all
 the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many : for so great was the
 weight of the brass that it could not be ascertained.
 48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD :
 49 the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the showbread was, and the
 lampholders of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the
 50 oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold, and the bowls, and
 the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold ; and the
 hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for
 the doors of the outer house, or temple.
 51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD.
 And Solomon brought in the holy things which David his father had dedicated ;
 even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the
 house of the LORD.

8 THEN Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the
 chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that
 they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David,
 which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast
 3 in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel
 4 came, and the priests took up the ark. And they brought up the ark of the LORD,
 and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the
 5 tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up. And king Solomon,
 and all the congregation of Israel, who were assembled unto him, were with him be-
 fore the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for
 6 multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto
 its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings
 7 of the cherubims. For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of
 8 the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. And
 they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place
 before the oracle, and they were not seen without ; and there they are unto this day.
 9 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there
 at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they
 came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the priests were come out of the holy place, the cloud filled the house

of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud ; 11
for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

Then spoke Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. 12
I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for 13
ever. And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel : 14
(and all the congregation of Israel stood ;) and he said, Blessed be the LORD God 15
of Israel, who spoke with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand
fulfilled it, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, 16
I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that my name might
be therein ; but I chose David to be over my people Israel. And it was in the heart 17
of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. And 18
the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thy heart to build a house
unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thy heart. Nevertheless thou shalt not 19
build the house ; but thy son who shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build
the house unto my name. And the LORD hath performed his word that he spoke, 20
and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel,
as the LORD promised, and have built a house for the name of the LORD God of
Israel. And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the 21
LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of
Egypt.

And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the con- 22
gregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards the heavens :

And he said, LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in the heavens above, 23
or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants who walk
before thee with all their heart : who hast kept with thy servant David my father 24
that thou promisedst him : thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it
with thy hand, as it is this day. Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with 25
thy servant David my father that which thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not
fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel ; only if thy children take
heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me. And 26
now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto
thy servant David my father.

But will God indeed dwell on the earth ? behold, the heavens, yea, the highest 27
heavens cannot contain thee ; how much less this house that I have built ? Yet have 28
thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my
God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before
thee to-day : that thine eyes may be open towards this house night and day, even to- 29
wards the place of which thou hast said, My name shall be there : that thou mayest
hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place. And 30
hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they
shall pray towards this place : and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place : and when
thou hearest, forgive.

If any man trespass against his neighbour, and he require an oath of him, and 31
the oath come before thine altar in this house : then hear thou in heaven, and do, 32
and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head ; and
justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sin- 33
ned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and
make supplication unto thee towards this house : then hear thou in heaven, and for- 34
give the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou
gavest unto their fathers.

When the heavens are shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned 35
against thee ; if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from
their sin, when thou afflictest them : then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of 36
thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein
they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people
for an inheritance.

If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or 37
if there be caterpillar ; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities ; what-
soever plague, whatsoever sickness there be ; what prayer and supplication soever 38
be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, who shall know each man the
plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house : then hear 39
thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to each man ac-
cording to his ways, whose heart thou knowest ; (for thou, even thou only, knowest

- 40 the hearts of all the children of men;) that they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.
- 41 Moreover concerning a stranger, who is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out
42 of a far country for thy name's sake; (for they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm; when he shall come and pray towards
43 this house; hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house, which I have built, is called by thy name.
- 44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD towards the city which thou hast chosen, and
45 towards the house that I have built for thy name: then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.
- 46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man who sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives
47 unto the land of the enemy, far or near; yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of those who carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have
48 done perversely, we have committed wickedness; and so return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, who led them away captive, and pray unto thee towards their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:
49 then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have com-
51 passion on them: for they are thy people, and thine inheritance, whom thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron: that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people
53 Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee. For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.
- 54 And when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to the heavens.
- 55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,
56 Blessed be the LORD, who hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he
57 promised by the hand of Moses his servant. The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us: that he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his
59 statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers. And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and
60 the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require: that all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none
61 else. Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.
- 62 63 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the
64 king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered burnt offerings, and thank offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings; because the brazen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and thank offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.
- 65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our
66 God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days. On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

AND when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do, the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon. **9**

And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually. And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments: then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them: then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people: and at this house, which is high, every one who passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? and they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

And at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house, (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day. And Hiram sent 14 to the king sixscore talents of gold.

And this is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites who dwell in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the lower, and Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land, and all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. And all the people who were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel, their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bondservice unto this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen; but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen. These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, who bore rule over the people who wrought in the work.

But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo. **24**

And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and when he had finished the house he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. **25**

And king Solomon made a ship in Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. And Hiram sent in the ship his servants, shipmen who had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon. **26**
27
28

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon in connexion with the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions. And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bore spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. And Solomon replied to all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not. And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built, and the provisions of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his minis- **10**

ters, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his burnt offerings which he offered
 6 in the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. And she said to the
 king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine acts and of thy wis-
 7 dom. Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it:
 and, behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceed the fame
 8 which I heard. Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, who stand con-
 9 tinually before thee, and who hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God,
 who delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved
 10 Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice. And she
 gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store,
 and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which
 13 the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. And king Solomon gave unto the queen
 of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her
 of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her
 servants.

11 And the ships also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir
 12 great plenty of almug trees, and precious stones. And the king made of the almug
 trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and
 psalteries for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor have been seen unto this
 day.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred three-
 15 score and six talents of gold, besides that which he had of the merchantmen, and of
 the traffic of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors
 of the country.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels
 17 of gold went to one target. And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold;
 three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the
 forest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.
 19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there
 were stays on each side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.
 20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps:
 21 there was not the like made in any kingdom. And all king Solomon's drinking
 vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were
 of pure gold; none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solo-
 22 mon. For the king had at sea ships of Tharshish with the ships of Hiram: once in
 three years came the ships of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, and elephants'
 teeth, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.
 24 And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his
 25 heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold,
 and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand
 and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he stationed in the
 cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be
 28 as the sycamore trees that are in the vale, for abundance. And Solomon had horses
 brought out of Egypt, and a company of the king's merchants received the horses at
 29 a price. And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels
 of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hitites,
 and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

11 BUT king Solomon loved many foreign women, besides the daughter of Pharaoh,
 women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hitites; of the na-
 tions concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go
 in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your
 3 heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hun-
 dred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away
 4 his heart. When Solomon was old, his wives turned away his heart after other
 gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of
 5 David his father. For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians,
 6 and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. And Solomon did evil in the
 7 sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father. Then
 did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill
 that is before Jerusalem, and for Moloch, the abomination of the children of Am-

mon. And likewise did he for all his strange wives, who burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods. 8

And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, who had appeared unto him twice, and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded. Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done by thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake; but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen. 9 10 11 12 13

And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom. When David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom; (for six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:) Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child. And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; who gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. And the sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh. 14 15 16 17 18 19

And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country. Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise. 20 21 22

And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, who fled from his lord Hadarezer king of Zobah: and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria. 23 24 25 26 27

And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, even he lifted up his hand against the king. And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father. And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph. 28 29

And at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field: and Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces: and he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee: (but he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:) because he hath forsaken me, and hath worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and hath not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David his father. Howbeit I will not take the kingdom out of his hand: but he shall reign all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes: but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a lamp always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. And if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Da- 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38

I. KINGS XII.

39 vid, and will give Israel unto thee. And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but
40 not for ever. Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose,
and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death
of Solomon.

41 And the rest of the words of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are
42 they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? And the time that Solomon
43 reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. And Solomon slept with his
fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father; and Rehoboam his son
reigned in his stead.

12 AND REHOBAM went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to
make him king.

2 And when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he
3 had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;) they
sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and
4 spoke unto Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous; now therefore
make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon
5 us, lighter, and we will serve thee. And he said unto them, Depart yet for three
days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men, who stood before Solomon his
father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?
7 And they spoke unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day,
and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they
will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and con-
sulted with the young men who were grown up with him, and who stood before him:
9 and he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who
have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy-father did put upon us lighter?
10 And the young men who were grown up with him spoke unto him, saying, Thus
shalt thou speak unto this people who spoke unto thee, saying, Thy father made
our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them,
11 My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. And now whereas my father did
lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you
with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had
13 appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day. And the king answered the
14 people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him; and spoke to
them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy,
and I will add to your yoke: my father also chastised you with whips, but I will
chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the
LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD spoke by Ahijah the Shi-
16 lonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat. So when all Israel saw that the king heark-
ened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in
David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now
17 see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents. But as for the
children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned
him with stones, so that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him
19 up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. So Israel rebelled against the house of Da-
vid unto this day.

20 And when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, they sent and called
him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none who
followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Ju-
dah, with the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, who
were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to
22 Rehoboam the son of Solomon. But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man
23 of God, saying, Speak unto Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto
24 all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying, Thus
saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of
Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened
therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word
of the LORD.

25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went

out from thence, and built Penuel. And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the 26
kingdom return to the house of David: if this people go up to do sacrifice in the 27
house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto
their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again
to Rehoboam king of Judah. Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two 28
calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem:
behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And he 29
set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan. And this thing became a sin;
for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan. And he made a 31
house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, who were not of
the sons of Levi. And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fif- 32
teenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon
the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and
he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made. So he of- 33
fered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth
month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a
feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

And, behold, there came a man of God, a prophet, out of Judah by the word of the LORD 13
unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. And he
cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith
the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name;
and upon thee shall he slaughter the priests of the high places who burn incense
upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee. And he gave a sign the same 3
day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall
be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

And when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, who had cried 4
against the altar in Beth-el, he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold
on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could
not pull it in again to him. The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from 5
the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the
LORD. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the 6
face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me
again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored
to him again, and became as it was before. And the king said unto the man of 7
God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward. And 8
the man of God said unto king, If thou wilt give me half thy house, I will not go in
with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: for so was it charged 9
me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again
by the same way that thou camest. So he went another way, and returned not by 10
the way that he came to Beth-el.

Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all 11
the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which he
had spoken unto the king, these they told also to their father. And their father said 12
unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God
went, who came from Judah. And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So 13
they saddled him the ass; and he rode thereon, and went after the man of God, and 14
found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God
who came from Judah? And he said, I am. Then he said unto him, Come home 15
with me, and eat bread. And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with
thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: for it was 16
said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water
there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. He said unto him, I am 18
a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spoke unto me by the word of the LORD,
saying, Bring him back with thee into thy house, that he may eat bread and drink
water. But he lied unto him. So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his
house, and drank water.

And as they sat at the table, and did eat, the word of the LORD came unto the pro- 20
phet who brought him back: and he cried unto the man of God who came from Ju-
dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of
the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God com- 21
manded thee, but earnest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place,
of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy
carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

And after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk water, he saddled the ass, for 23

24 the prophet whom he had brought back. And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him : and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase. And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase : and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt. And when the prophet who brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD : therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke unto him. And he spoke to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled it. And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase : the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass. And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back : and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him. And he laid his carcase in his own grave ; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother ! And after he had buried him, he spoke to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried ; lay my bones beside his bones : for the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam turned not from his evil way, but returned and made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places : whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places. And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

14 At that time Ahijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam ; and get thee to Shiloh : behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, who told me that I should be king over this people. And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruise of honey, and go to him : he shall tell thee what shall come of the child. And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see ; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son ; for he is sick : thus and thus shalt thou say unto her : for when she cometh in, she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam ; why feignest thou thyself to be another ? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee : and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes ; but hast done evil above all who were before thee ; for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back : therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam every male, and him who is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone. Him who dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat ; and him who dieth in the field shall the birds of the air eat : for the LORD hath spoken it. Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house : and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him : for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing towards the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam. Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam this day : but when ? even now. For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah : and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died ; and they buried him ; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

I. KINGS XV.

And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, 19
they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. And the days 20
which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers,
and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and 21
one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem,
the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name
there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And Judah did evil 22
in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which
they had committed, above all that their fathers had done. For they also built them 23
high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree.
And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abo- 24
minations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

And in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against 25
Jerusalem: and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the trea- 26
sures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields
of gold which Solomon had made. And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen 27
shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, who kept the
door of the king's house. And when the king went into the house of the LORD, the 28
guard bore them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in 29
the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Re- 30
hoboam and Jeroboam all their days. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and 31
was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Na-
mah an Ammonitess. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

NOW IN THE eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abi- 15
jam over Judah. Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was
Maachah, the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And he walked in all the sins of his 3
father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD
his God, as the heart of David his father. Nevertheless for David's sake did the 4
LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to
establish Jerusalem: because David did that which was right in the eyes of the 5
LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of
his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. And there was war between 6
Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the 7
book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam
and Jeroboam. And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city 8
of David; and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam, king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah. 9
And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his grandmother's name was 10
Maachah, the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And Asa did that which was right in the 11
eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. And he took away the sodomites out of 12
the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made. And also Maachah 13
his grandmother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an
idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron. But 14
the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the
LORD all his days. And he brought in the holy things which his father had dedi- 15
cated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD,
silver, and gold, and vessels.

And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. And 16 17
Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not
suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the 18
house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into
the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimon,
the son of Hezion, king of Syria, who dwelt at Damascus, saying, There is a league 19
between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent
unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king
of Israel, that he may depart from me.

So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts against 20
the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cin-
neroth, with all the land of Naphtali. And when Baasha heard thereof, he left off 21
building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

I. KINGS XVI

- 22 Then king Asa assembled by proclamation all Judah; none were exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber wherewith Baasha had built it; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.
- 23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.
- 25 AND Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.
- 27 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon. Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead. And when he reigned, he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spoke by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite: because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger. Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.
- 33 IN the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.
- 16** Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. Him who dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him who dieth of his in the fields shall the birds of the air eat.
- 5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his stead.
- 7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.
- 8 IN the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years. And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah. And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. And when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one male, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.
- 14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
- 15 IN the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. And the people who were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp. And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. And when Zimri saw that the city was taken, he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died, for his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which

I. KINGS XVII.

he did, to make Israel to sin. Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason 20
that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings
of Israel?

Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed 21
Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. But the people 22
who followed Omri prevailed against the people who followed Tibni the son of
Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

IN the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, 23
twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah. And he bought the hill Shomeron of 24
Shomer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city
which he built, after the name of Shomer, owner of the hill, Shomeron. But Omri 25
wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all who were before him.
For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin where- 26
with he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their
vanities. Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he 27
showed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria; and Ahab his son 28
reigned in his stead.

AND in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of 29
Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Sama-
ria twenty and two years. And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the 30
LORD above all who were before him. And, as if it had been a light thing for him 31
to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, he took to wife Jezebel the daugh-
ter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped
him. And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built 32
in Samaria. And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD 33
God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel who were before him.

In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof 34
in Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, ac-
cording to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by Joshua the son of Nun.

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, 17
As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew or
rain these years, but according to my word.

And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, Get thee hence, and turn thee 2 3
eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. And 4
thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.
So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD; for he went and dwelt 5
by the brook Cherith, that is before the Jordan. And the ravens brought him bread 6
and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the
brook. And after a while the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in 7
the land.

And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, Arise, get thee to Sarepta, 8 9
which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow
woman there to sustain thee. So he arose and went to Sarepta. And when he came 10
to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering sticks: and
he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I
may drink. And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I 11
pray thee, a morsel of bread in thy hand. And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, 12
I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruise:
and, behold, I am gathering sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son,
that we may eat it, and die. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou 13
hast said; but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after-
wards make for thee and for thy son. For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The 14
barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruise of oil fail, until the day that
the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth. And she went and did according to the 15
saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat a full year. And the barrel
of meal wasted not, neither did the cruise of oil fail, according to the word of the 16
LORD, which he spoke by Elijah.

And after these things, the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell 17
sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. And she 18
said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come
unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son? And he said unto 19
her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into
an upper room, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. And he cried unto 20

the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow
 21 with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? And he stretched himself upon the child
 three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let
 22 this child's soul come into him again. And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah:
 23 and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. And Elijah took the
 child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him
 24 unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. And the woman said to
 Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the
 LORD in thy mouth is truth.

18 AND after many days the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year,
 saying, Go, show thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the land. And
 Elijah went to show himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Sa-
 maria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, who was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah
 4 feared the LORD greatly: for when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, Oba-
 diah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with
 5 bread and water.) And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all foun-
 tains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the
 6 horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts. So they divided the land be-
 tween them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah
 went another way by himself.

7 And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and
 8 fell on his face, and said, Art thou my lord Elijah? And he answered him, I am:
 9 go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here. And he said, In what have I sinned, that
 10 thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? As the LORD
 thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to
 seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and
 11 nation, that they found thee not. And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold,
 12 Elijah is here. And as soon as I am gone from thee, the Spirit of the LORD shall
 carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot
 find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant have feared the LORD from my youth.
 13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD,
 how I hid a hundred men of the LORD'S prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them
 14 with bread and water? And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is
 15 here; and he shall slay me. And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before
 whom I stand, I will surely show myself unto him to-day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.
 17 And when Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said unto him, Art thou he who troubleth Israel?
 18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that
 ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.
 19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the pro-
 phets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred,
 20 who eat at Jezebel's table. So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered
 the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two
 opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him. And the
 22 people answered him not a word. Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only,
 remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.
 23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for them-
 selves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will
 24 dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and call ye on
 the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD; and the God who
 answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well
 spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves,
 and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no
 26 fire under. And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed
 it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal,
 hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the
 27 altar which was made. And at noon, Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud;
 for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or per-
 28 adventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. And they cried aloud, and cut them-
 selves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon
 29 them. And when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offer-

I. KINGS XIX.

ing of the evening sacrifice, there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came 30
near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down. And 31
Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob,
unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name: and with 32
the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about
the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. And he put the wood 33
in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood, and said, Fill four
barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood. And he said, 34
Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the
third time. And they did it the third time. And the water ran round about the 35
altar; and he filled the trench also with water. And at the time of the offering of
the evening sacrifice, Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abra- 36
ham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and
that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, 37
O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and
that thou hast turned their heart back again. Then the fire of the LORD fell, and 38
consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked
up the water that was in the trench.

And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, The LORD, 39
he is the God! the LORD, he is the God! And Elijah said unto them, Take the 40
prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah
brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of 41
abundance of rain. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to 42
the top of Carmel; and he bowed himself down upon the earth, and put his face be-
tween his knees, and said to his servant, Go up now, look towards the west. And 43
he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And seven times he bade him
do it. And at the seventh time, he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of 44
the west, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot,
and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. And in the mean while, the heavens 45
were black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and
went to Jezreel. And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his 46
loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he had slain all the pro- 19
phets with the sword. Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let
the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them
by to-morrow about this time. And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his 3
life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down 4
under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said,
It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my
fathers. And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched 5
him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. And he looked, and, behold, there was a 6
cake baked on the coals, and a cruise of water at his head. And he did eat and
drink, and laid him down again. And the angel of the LORD came again the 7
second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too
great for thee. And he arose, and ate and drank, and went in the strength of that 8
food forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of 9
the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? and 10
he said, I have been jealously concerned for the LORD God of hosts; for the chil-
dren of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy
prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to
take it away. And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. 11
And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains,
and broke in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the
wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:
and after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the 12
fire a still small voice. And when Elijah heard it, he wrapped his face in his man-
tle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came 13
a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? And he said, I have 14
been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts; because the children of Israel have

forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria: and Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. And him who escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him who escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay. Yet I will leave seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him. And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again: for what have I done to thee? And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

20 AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it. And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, Thy silver and thy gold are mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine. And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children; yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thy house, and the houses of thy servants; and whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away. Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief; for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not. And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent. Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do; but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people who follow me. And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him who girdeth on his armour boast himself as he who putteth it off. And when Ben-hadad heard this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, he said unto his servants, Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

And, behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thy hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD. And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the young men, the servants of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand. And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings who helped him. And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria. And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive. So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them. And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen. And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter. And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the

hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And do this thing, Take the kings 24
away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms: and number thee 25
an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot:
and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than
they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

And at the return of the year Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to 26
Aphek, to fight against Israel. And the children of Israel were numbered, and were 27
all victualled, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them
like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country. And there came 28
a man of God, and spoke unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD,
Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of
the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thy hand, and ye 29
shall know that I am the LORD. And they pitched one over against the other se-
ven days. And on the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Is-
rael slew of the Syrians a hundred thousand footmen on one day. But the rest fled 30
to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of
the men who were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner
chamber.

And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the 31
house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins,
and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will
save thy life. So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, 32
and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee,
let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother. Now the men did 33
diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch
it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then 34
Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. And
Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will
restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in
Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made
a covenant with him, and sent him away.

And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the 35
word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.
Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, be- 36
hold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as
he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him. Then he found another 37
man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting
he wounded him. So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, 38
and disguised himself with a bandage upon his face. And as the king passed by, he 39
cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the bat-
tle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep
this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else
thou shalt pay a talent of silver. And as thy servant was busy here and there, he 40
was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself
hast decided it. And he hastened, and took the bandage away from his face; and 41
the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets. And he said unto
him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom
I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy peo-
ple for his people. And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, 43
and came to Samaria.

AND after these things, Naboth the Jezreelite, who dwelt in Jezreel, had a vine- 21
yard in Samaria near to the palace of king Ahab. And Ahab spoke unto Naboth,
saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is
near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it
seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money. And Naboth said to 3
Ahab, It is forbidden me by the LORD, that I should give the inheritance of my
fathers unto thee.

And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which 4
Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, I will not give thee the
inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away
his face, and would eat no bread. But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto 5
him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? And he said unto her, 6
Because I spoke unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vine-

- yard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it; and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thy heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles who were in his city, dwelling with Naboth. And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people: and set two men, sons of wickedness, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.
- 11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. And there came in two men, children of wickedness, and sat before him: and the wicked men witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died. Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.
- 15 And when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, she said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead. And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.
- 17 18 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it. And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee; because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD. Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab every male, and him who is shut up and left in Israel, and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin. And of Jezebel also spoke the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. Him who dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him who dieth in the field shall the birds of the air eat.
- 25 But there was none like unto Ahab, who did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things which the Amorites did, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
- 27 And when Ahab heard those words, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went as a mourner. And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.
- 22** AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. And in the third year Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we are still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.
- 5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.
- 7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him? And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Inlah, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son 9
of Imlah. And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on 10
his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of
Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of 11
Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these
shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them. And all the prophets 12
prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall
deliver it into the king's hand.

And the messenger who was gone to call Micaiah spoke unto him, saying, Behold 13
now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy
word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.
And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I 14
speak. So he came to the king. 15

And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle,
or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall
deliver it into the hand of the king. And the king said unto him, How many times 16
shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of
the LORD? - And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that 17
have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return
every man to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did 18
I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil? And he 19
said, Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his
throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.
And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ra- 20
moth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. And 21
there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.
And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I 22
will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt
persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so. Now therefore, behold, the 23
LORD hath permitted a lying spirit to enter into the mouth of all these thy pro-
phets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, 24
and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?
And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an 25
inner chamber to hide thyself.

And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the 26
governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king,
Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water 27
of affliction, until I come in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in
peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every 28
one of you.

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth- 29
gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, when he was to disguise 30
himself, and enter into the battle, Put thou on my robes. And the king of Israel
disguised himself, and went into the battle. But the king of Syria commanded his 31
thirty and two captains who had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small
nor great, save only with the king of Israel. And when the captains of the chariots 32
saw Jehoshaphat, they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside
to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. And when the captains of the 33
chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back from pursuing
him. And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel be- 34
tween the joints of his armour: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot,
Turn thy hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sick, being wounded. And 35
the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the
Syrians, and died at evening: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of
the chariot. And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going 36
down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.
So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Sama- 37
ria. And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up 38
his blood, according unto the word of the LORD which he spoke.

Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which 39
he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the
chronicles of the kings of Israel? So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his 40
son reigned in his stead.

II. KINGS I.

- 41 And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign alone over Judah in the fourth
42 year of Ahab king of Israel. Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's
43 name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered
44 and burnt incense yet in the high places. And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.
- 45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he showed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
46 And the remnant of the sodomites, who remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land. There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.
- 47 Jehoshaphat had ten ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber. Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.
- 51 AHAZIAH the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seven-
52 teenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel. And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nehat, who made
53 Israel to sin: for he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

- 1** THEN Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease. But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of
3 Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed, and told him this.
- 5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye
6 now turned back? And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king who sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from
7 that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And he said unto them, What manner of man was he who came up to meet you, and told you these words?
8 And they answered him, He was clothed with a hairy garment, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.
- 9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And he spoke unto him, Thou man
10 of God, the king hath said, Come down. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then fire will come down from the heavens, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from the heavens, and consumed him and his fifty. Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king
12 said, Come down quickly. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, fire will come down from the heavens, and consume thee and thy fifty. And

II. KINGS II.

the fire of God came down from the heavens, and consumed him and his fifty. And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. Behold, there came fire down from the heavens, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties; therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight. And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

AND when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thou thyself livest, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el. And the sons of the prophets who were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from over thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thou thyself livest, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho. And the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from over thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to the Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thou thyself livest, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by the Jordan. And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

And when they were gone over, Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

And as they still went on, and talked, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces. He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of the Jordan; and he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither; and Elisha went over.

And when the sons of the prophets who were opposite at Jericho saw it, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. And they said unto him, Behold now, there are with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon one of the mountains, or into one of the valleys. And he said, Ye shall not send. And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth; but the water is bad, and the ground barren. And he said, Bring me a new eruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be

II. KINGS III.

- 22 from thence any more death or barren land. So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spoke.
- 23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him,
- 24 Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head. And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tore forty and two children of them. And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.
- 3 NOW JEHORAM the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the statue of Baal that his father had made. Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.
- 4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel a hundred thousand lambs, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool. But when Ahab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.
- 6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel. And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses. And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom. So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.
- 10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab! But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, who attended on Elijah. And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him. And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay; for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab. And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look towards thee, nor see thee. But now bring me a minstrel. And when the minstrel played, the Spirit of the LORD came upon him. And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches. For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts. And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand. And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.
- 20 And in the morning, when the thank offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water. And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all who were able to put on armour, and upwards, and stood in the border. And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood: and they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even into their country. And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: until they left in Kir-haraseth only the stone walls thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it. And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men who drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not. Then he took his eldest son who should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

NOW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen. And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thy handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a little oil. Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full. So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out. And when the vessels were full, she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children on the rest.

And there was a day on which Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a wealthy woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, who passeth by us continually. Let us make a little upper chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a lamp: and when he cometh to us, he shall turn in thither. And it happened on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there. And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him. And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old. And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood at the door. And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thy handmaid. And the woman conceived, and bore a son at the season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother. And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died. And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out. And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well. Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Lead the way, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee. So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And when the man of God saw her afar off, he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite: run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well. And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is troubled within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me. Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me? Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thy hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child. And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thou thyself livest, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD. And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

II. KINGS V.

- 36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And
37 when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. Then she went in,
and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and
went out.
- 38 AND Elisha came again to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the
sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on
39 the great pot, and boil pottage for the sons of the prophets. And one went out
to the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds
his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them
40 not. So they poured out for the men to eat. And as they were eating of the pot-
tage, they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And
41 they could not eat thereof. But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the
pot: and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was nothing
hurtful in the pot.
- 42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread
of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof.
43 And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. And his servant said, What,
should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they
44 may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof. So he
set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the
LORD.
- 5 NOW Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his
master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto
2 Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper. And the Syrians
had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel
3 a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife. And she said unto her mistress,
Would that my lord were with the prophet who is in Samaria! for he would recover
4 him of his leprosy. And Naaman went in, and told the king, saying, Thus and thus
5 said the maid who is of the land of Israel. And the king of Syria said, Depart, go
thither, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took
with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of
6 raiment. And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this
letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee,
7 that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. And when the king of Israel had read
the letter, he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that
this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I
pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.
- 8 And when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his
clothes, he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him
9 come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. So Naaman
came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of
10 Elisha. And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in the Jordan
11 seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean. But
Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come
out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his
12 hand over the place, and recover the leper. Are not Amana and Pharpar, rivers of
Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be
13 clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. And one of his servants came near,
and spoke unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great
thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee,
14 Wash, and be clean? Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in the
Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like
unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.
- 15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood
before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth,
16 but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant. But he
said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged
17 him to take it; but he refused. And Naaman said, If not; then I pray thee let there
be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth; for thy servant will henceforth
18 offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD. In
this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, that when my master went into the temple
of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaned on my hand, and I bowed myself in the
19 house of Rimmon. The LORD pardon thy servant in this thing. And he said
unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

II. KINGS VI.

But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath 20
 spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought:
 but, as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. So Ge- 21
 hazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he
 lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well? And he said, All 22
 is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there are come to me
 from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray 23
 thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments. And Naaman said, Be con-
 tent, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two
 bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they 24
 bore them before him. And when he came to a secret place, he took them from their
 hand, and stowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed. But 25
 he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest
 thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant hath been no where. And he said unto 26
 him, It was not concealed from me, when the man turned again from his chariot to
 meet thee. Was it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-
 yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?
 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. 27
 And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we 6
 dwell with thee is too strait for us. Let us go, we pray thee, unto the Jordan, and take
 thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And
 he answered, Go ye. And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. 3
 And he answered, I will go. So he went with them. And when they came to the 4
 Jordan, they cut down wood. But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into
 the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed. And the man 6
 of God said, Where fell it? And he showed him the place. And he cut down a
 stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim. Therefore said he, Take it up 7
 to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

THEN the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his serv- 8
 ants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp. And the man of God sent 9
 unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither
 the Syrians are come down. And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man 10
 of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself thereby, not once nor twice.

Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he 11
 called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not show me who betrayeth me to the
 king of Israel? And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, 12
 the prophet who is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest
 in thy bedchamber. And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch 13
 him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came 14
 by night, and compassed the city about. And when the servant of the man of God 15
 was risen early, and gone forth, behold, a host compassed the city, both with horses
 and chariots. And his servants said unto him, Alas, my master! what shall we do?
 And he answered, Fear not: for they who are with us are more than they who are 16
 with them. And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he 17
 may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and,
 behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.
 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite 18
 this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness accord-
 ing to the word of Elisha. And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, nei- 19
 ther is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But
 he led them to Samaria. And when they were come into Samaria, Elisha said, 20
 LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened
 their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I 21
 smite them? shall I smite them? And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: 22
 wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with
 thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to
 their master. And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten 23
 and drank, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of
 Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

AND after this Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and 24
 besieged Samaria. And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they be- 25

II. KINGS VII.

sieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a pint of fried pulse for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto
27 him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. And he said, If the LORD do not help thee,
28 whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress? And the
king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me,
Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.
29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give
30 thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son. And when the king heard
the words of the woman, he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and
31 the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh. Then he
said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall
stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man
from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye
how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away my head? look, when the mes-
senger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his
33 master's feet behind him? And while he yet talked with them, behold, the king
who had followed him came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the
7 LORD; wherefore should I wait for the LORD any longer? Then Elisha said,
Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To-morrow about this time
shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a
2 shekel, in the gate of Samaria. Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered
the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in the heav-
ens, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes,
but shalt not eat thereof.

3 And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one
4 to another, Why sit we here until we die? If we say, We will enter into the city,
then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die
also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save
5 us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die. And they rose up in
the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the
6 uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there. For the
LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of
horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of
Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyp-
7 tians, to come upon us. Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left
their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for
their lives.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into
one tent, and ate and drank, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and
went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence
9 also, and went and hid it. Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day
is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light,
some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the
king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porters of the city: and they told them, saying,
We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, nor the
11 voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were. And the
porters told it to the king's house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now show you
what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we are hungry; therefore are
they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come
13 out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city. And one of his
servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that re-
main, which are left in the city, and let us send and see. They took therefore two
14 chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.
15 And they went after them unto the Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments
and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers
returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of
fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according
17 to the word of the LORD. And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he
leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trod upon him in the gate, and

II. KINGS VIII.

he died, as the man of God had said, who spoke when the king came down to him. And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria: and that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in the heavens, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes: but shalt not eat thereof. And so it fell out unto him; for the people trod upon him in the gate, and he died.

THEN spoke Elisha unto the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, **8** Arise, and go thou and thy household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn; for the LORD hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years. And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

And at the seven years' end the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: **3** and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done. And as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead-body to life, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life! And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

AND Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither. And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thy hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease? So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease? And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath showed me that he shall surely die. And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child. And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath showed me that thou shalt be king over Syria. So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldst surely recover. And on the morrow he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

AND in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD. Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give him and his children a lamp always.

In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites who compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents. Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

IN THE TWELFTH year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign. Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel. And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was his son-in-law. And he went with Joram the son of Ahab

II. KINGS IX.

to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded
 29 Joram. And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which
 the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria.
 And Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of
 Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto
 him, Gird up thy loins, and take this pot of oil in thy hand, and go to Ramoth-
 2 gilead: and when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat
 the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and
 3 carry him to an inner chamber; then take the pot of oil, and pour it on his head,
 and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open
 4 the door, and flee, and tarry not. So the young man, the servant of the prophet,
 went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I
 have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he
 6 said, To thee, O captain. And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured
 the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have
 7 anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel. And thou shalt
 smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the
 8 prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. For
 the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab every male, and
 9 him who is shut up and left in Israel: and I will make the house of Ahab like the
 house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah:
 10 and the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to
 bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all
 well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know
 12 the man, and his communication. And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he
 said, Thus and thus spoke he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed
 13 thee king over Israel. Then they hastened, and took every man his garment, and put
 it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king!
 14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now
 Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.
 15 But king Jehoram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the
 Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.)

And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the
 16 city to go to tell it in Jezreel. So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for
 17 Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram. And
 there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu
 as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take a horseman, and
 18 send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace? So there went one on horseback
 to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast
 thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The
 19 messenger came to them, but he cometh not again. Then he sent out a second on
 horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And
 20 Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the
 watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the
 21 driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously. And
 Joram said, Make ready; and his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of
 Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out
 against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And when Joram saw Jehu, he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What
 peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so
 23 many? And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is trea-
 24 chery, O Ahaziah. And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram
 between his arms, and the arrow went through his heart, and he sunk down in his
 25 chariot. Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take him up, and cast him into
 the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for remember how that, when I
 and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon
 26 him; Surely I saw yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith
 the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take
 and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden
 house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And

II. KINGS X.

they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there. And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David. And in the eleventh year of Jehoram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her eyebrows, and dressed her head, and looked out at a window. And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master? And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trod her under foot. And when he was come in, he ate and drank, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her; for she is a king's daughter. And they went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: and the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of the city, to the elders, and to them who brought up Ahab's children, saying, Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour; look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand? And he who was over the house, and he who was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be for me, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who brought them up. And when the letter came to them, they took the king's sons, and slew them, seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel. And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning. And in the morning he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these? Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spoke concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spoke by his servant Elijah. So Jehu slew all who remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing house in the way, Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen. And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thy heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thy hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

And when he came to Samaria, he slew all who remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spoke to Elijah. And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve him much. Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting; for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal: whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal. And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they pro-

II. KINGS XI.

21 claimed it. And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left who came not. And they came into the house
22 of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to the other. And he said
unto him who was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of
23 Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. And Jehu and Jehonadab the son of
Rechab went into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search,
and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the wor-
24 shippers of Baal only. And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offer-
ings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I
have brought into your hands escape, the man who letteth him go, his life shall be
for the life of him.
25 And as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, Jehu said to
the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they
smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them
26 out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. And they brought forth the images
27 out of the house of Baal, and burned them. And they broke down the image of Baal,
and broke down the house of Baal, and made it a draught house unto this day.
28 29 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel. Howbeit from the sins of Jeroboam the son
of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, by erecting golden calves in Beth-el, and in Dan,
from them Jehu departed not.
30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that
which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all
that was in my heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne
31 of Israel. But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel
with all his heart; for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, who made Israel
32 to sin. In those days the LORD began to loathe Israel: and Hazael smote them
33 in all the coasts of Israel; from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gad-
ites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the river Ar-
non, even Gilead and Bashan.
34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not
35 written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehu slept with
his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his
36 stead. And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight
years.

11 AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose
and destroyed all the seed royal. But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sis-
ter of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's
sons who were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bedchamber
3 from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. And he was with her hid in the house of
the LORD six years. And Athaliah reigned over the land.
4 And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the
captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and
made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD,
5 and showed them the king's son. And he commanded them, saying, This is the
thing that ye shall do; a third part of you who enter in on the sabbath shall even
6 be keepers of the watch of the king's house; and a third part shall be at the gate of
Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the
7 house, that it be not broken into. And two parts of all you who go forth on the sab-
8 bath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king. And
ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and
he who cometh within the ranks, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he
goeth out and as he cometh in.
9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the
priest commanded: and they took every man his men who were to come in on the
sabbath, with those who should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the
10 priest. And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and
11 shields, that were in the temple of the LORD. And the guard stood, every man
with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the tem-
12 ple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple. And he
brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the book
of the law; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their
13 hands, and said, Long live the king. And when Athaliah heard the noise of the
14 people running, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD. And when
she looked, behold, the king stood on a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes

II. KINGS XII.

and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets : and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason ! Treason ! But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranks : and him who followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD. And they made room for her ; and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king's house : and there was she slain. 15

And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD'S people ; between the king also and the people. And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and broke it down ; his altars and his images broke they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD. And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land ; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet : and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house. 17

SEVEN years old was Jehoash when he began to reign. In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign ; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. But the high places were not taken away : the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 12

And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the consecrated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one who passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD, let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance : and let them repair the breaches of the house, where-soever any breach shall be found. 4

But in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house ? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. 7

And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house. But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD : and the priests who kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD. 8

And when they saw that there was much money in the chest, the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD. And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of those who did the work, who had the oversight of the house of the LORD ; and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, who wrought upon the house of the LORD, and to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it. Howbeit there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD : but they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD. Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen ; for they dealt faithfully. The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD : it was the priests'. 11

THEN Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it : and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria : and he went away from Jerusalem. 17

And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ? And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla. For Jozabab the son of Shomer, and Jehoabab the son of Shomer, his servants, smote 21

him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

13 IN THE THREE and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seven-
 2 teen years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed
 the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin; he departed not
 3 therefrom. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliver-
 ed them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the
 4 son of Hazael, all their days. And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD
 hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria
 7 oppressed them. Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen,
 and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed
 5 them, and had made them like the dust by threshing. (And the LORD gave Israel
 a deliverer, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the chil-
 6 dren of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime. Nevertheless they departed not
 from the sins of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there re-
 mained the grove also in Samaria.)

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they
 9 not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehoahaz slept
 with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in
 his stead.

10 IN THE THIRTY and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the
 11 son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years. And he
 did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins
 12 of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: but he walked therein. And
 the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought
 against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles
 13 of the kings of Israel? And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon
 his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 NOW Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness wherof he died. And Joash the king
 of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my
 15 father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And Elisha said unto him,
 16 Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows. And he said to the
 king of Israel, Put thy hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it: and Elisha
 17 put his hands upon the king's hands. And he said, Open the window eastward. And
 he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of
 the LORD'S deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt
 18 smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them. And he said, Take the
 arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the
 19 ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed. And the man of God was wroth with him,
 and said, Thou shouldst have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten
 Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded
 21 the land at the coming in of the year. And as they were burying a man, behold,
 they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and
 when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood
 up on his feet.

22 23 But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. And the
 LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto
 them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not de-
 24 stroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet. So Hazael king of Syria
 25 died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz
 took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had
 taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash beat
 him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

14 IN THE SECOND year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned Amaziah
 the son of Joash king of Judah. He was twenty and five years old when he began
 to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name
 3 was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the sight of the
 LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his
 4 father did. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did
 5 sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places. And as soon as the kingdom was
 6 confirmed in his hand, he slew his servants who had slain the king his father. But
 the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in

II. KINGS XV.

the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin. He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day. 7

Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, 8 king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face. And Jehoash the 9 king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle. Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thy heart hath lifted thee up: glory in this, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore 11 Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. And Judah was 12 smitten before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. And Jehoash king of 13 Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brock down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits. And he took all the 14 gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought 15 with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria 16 with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son 17 of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are 18 they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Now they 19 made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. And they brought him on horses: and 20 he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

AND ALL THE people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and 21 made him king instead of his father Amaziah. He built Eloth, and restored it to 22 Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

IN THE FIFTEENTH year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign alone in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: 24 he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea 25 of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spoke by the hand of his servant Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was very of Gath-hepher. For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for 26 there was not any secretly preserved, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel. And 27 the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under the heavens: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he 28 warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah 29 his son reigned in his stead.

IN THE TWENTY and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Uzziah 15 son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jeholiah of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the sight of the 3 LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done; save that the high places 4 were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, 5 and dwelt in a separated house. And Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

And the rest of the acts of Uzziah, and all that he did, are they not written in the 6 book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? So Uzziah slept with his fathers; 7 and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

IN THE THIRTY and eighth year of Uzziah king of Judah did Zachariah the 8

II. KINGS XVI.

- 9 son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.
- 11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jchu, saying; Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.
- 13 SHALLUM the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned a full month in Samaria. For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.
- 15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. Then Menahem smote Tiphshah, and all who were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein who were with child he ripped up.
- 17 IN THE NINE and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.
- 21 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.
- 23 IN THE FIFTIETH year of Uzziah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites; and he killed him, and reigned in his stead.
- 26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
- 27 IN THE TWO and fiftieth year of Uzziah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin. In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria. And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.
- 31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.
- 32 IN THE SECOND year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.
- 36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? In those days the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.
- 16 IN THE SEVENTEENTH year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. Twenty-five years old was Ahaz when he

II. KINGS XVII.

began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father : but he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war : and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Eloth to Syria, and drove the Jews from Eloth : and the Syrians came to Eloth, and dwelt there unto this day. So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son : come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, who have risen up against me. And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him : for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus : and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus : so Urijah the priest made it against king Ahaz came from Damascus. And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar : and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon. And he burnt his burnt offering and his thank offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings, upon the altar. And he brought also the brazen altar, which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar. And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening thank offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his thank offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their thank offering, and their drink offerings ; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice : and as to the brazen altar, I will inquire what must be done. Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them ; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones. And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah ? And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David : and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

IN THE TWELFTH year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel who were before him. Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria ; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him tribute.

And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea ; for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year : therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor-nahor-gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

For the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, and walked in the statutes of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of those which the kings of Israel had made. And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree : and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried

II. KINGS XVII.

- 12 away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger: for they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.
- 13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and
- 14 which I sent to you by my servants the prophets. Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, who did not believe
- 15 in the LORD their God. And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the nations that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do
- 16 like them. And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the
- 17 host of the heavens, and served Baal. And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. Therefore the
- 18 LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there were none left but the tribe of Judah only. Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.
- 20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered
- 21 them into the hand of spoilers, until he had east them out of his sight. For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great
- 22 sin. For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did;
- 23 they departed not from them; until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.
- 24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in
- 25 the cities thereof. And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.
- 26 Wherefore they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let him go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of
- 27 the land. Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came
- 28 and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.
- 30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal,
- 31 and the men of Hamath made Ashima, and the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the
- 32 gods of Sepharvaim. So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of
- 33 the high places. They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.
- 34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel:
- 35 with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to
- 36 them: but the LORD, who brought you up out the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him
- 37 shall ye do sacrifice. And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and
- 38 ye shall not fear other gods. And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall
- 39 not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods. But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. Howbeit they did not
- 40 hearken, but they did after their former manner.
- 41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

NOW in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abijah, the daughter of Zachariah. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did. He removed the high places, and broke the images, and cut down the groves, and broke in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan. He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any who were before him. For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

And the LORD was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

AND in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Salmanser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. And the king of Assyria carried away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor-nahor-gozan, and in the cities of the Medes: because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

NOW in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house. At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the fuller's field. And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? Thou sayest, (but they are but vain words,) I have counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust for counsel and strength, that thou rebellest against me? Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all who trust on him. But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? Now, therefore, I pray thee, give hostages to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people who are on the wall. But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men who sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own water with you?

Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spoke, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria: Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand: neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of

II. KINGS XIX.

- 31 Assyria. Hearken not to Hezekiah : for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make a present to me, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and
- 32 every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern : until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die : and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he deceiveth you, saying, The
- 33 LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his
- 34 land out of the hand of the king of Assyria ? Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad ? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah ? have they delivered
- 35 Samaria out of my hand ? Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand ?
- 36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word : for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.
- 37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh. And when king Hezekiah heard it,
- 19** he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of
- 2 the LORD. And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the
- 3 son of Amoz. And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy ; for the children are come to the birth, and
- 4 there is not strength to bring forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God ; and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard : wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant who are left.
- 5 6 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land ; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.
- 8 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah ;
- 9 for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee ; he sent
- 10 messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah, king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly :
- 12 and shalt thou be delivered ? Have the gods of the nations delivered them whom my fathers have destroyed ; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezep, and the children of Ed
- 13 Eden who were in Thelasar ? Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah ?
- 14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it : and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
- 15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, who dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the king-
- 16 doms of the earth ; thou hast made the heavens and earth. LORD, bow down thine ear, and hear : open, LORD, thine eyes, and see ; and hear the words of Sennacherib, who hath sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, LORD, the kings
- 17 of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands, and have cast their gods into the fire : for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone : therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.
- 20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard. This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him ; The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn ; the
- 22 daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed ? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine
- 23 eyes on high ? even against the Holy One of Israel. By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the

II. KINGS XX.

tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the fastnesses of his borders, and into the forest, and his fruitful field. I have digged 24 and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places. Hast thou not heard long ago that I have done this, and 25 that from ancient times I determined it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest reduce to heaps of ruin the strongest cities. Therefore their inhabitants 26 were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb; as the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up. But I know thine abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, 27 and thy rage against me. Because thy rage against me and thy tumult are come up 28 into mine ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest. And this shall be a 29 sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof. The escaping of the house of 30 Judah that remaineth shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. For 31 out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they who escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this. Therefore thus saith the LORD con- 32 cerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor throw up a bank against it. By the way 33 that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD. For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my 34 servant David's sake.

And that night the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the 35 Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and on the morrow at the time of rising, behold, they were all dead corpses. So Sennacherib king of Assyria depart- 36 ed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And as he was worshipping in 37 the house of Nisroch his god, Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of 20 Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Give charge concerning thy house; for thou shalt die, and not live. Then Hezekiah turned his 2 face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying, I beseech thee, O LORD, 3 remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept with a great weeping.

And before Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, the word of the LORD came 4 to him, saying, Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith 5 the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD. And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee 6 and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. And Isaiah said, Take a lump of 7 figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. And Hezekiah said 8 unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day? And Isaiah said, This sign shalt 9 thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees? And Hezekiah 10 answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees. And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: 11 and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

At that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters 12 and a present unto Hezekiah; for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. And 13 Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and showed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.

Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said 14 these men? and whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon. And he said, What have they seen in thy 15 house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in my house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them. And 16

II. KINGS XXI. XXII.

- 17 **Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD. Behold, the days come,** that all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto
18 this day, shall be carried into Babylon : nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. And
of thy sons who shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take away;
19 and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. Then said Heze-
kiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he
said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?
- 20 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool,
and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of
21 the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And Hezekiah slept with his fathers : and
Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.
- 21** MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and
five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzi-bah. And he did that
which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen,
3 whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. For he built up again the
high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for
Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel; and worshipped all the host of
4 the heavens, and served them. And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of
5 which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name. And he built altars for
6 the host of the heavens in the two courts of the house of the LORD. And he made his
son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with
familiar spirits and wizards : he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD,
7 to provoke him to anger. And he set a graven image of the grove that he had
made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In
this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I
8 put my name for ever : neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of
the land which I gave their fathers ; only if they will observe to do according to all
that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses
9 commanded them. But they hearkened not : and Manasseh seduced them to do
more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of
Israel.
- 10 **11** And the LORD spoke by his servants the prophets, saying, Because Manasseh
king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that
the Amorites did, who were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his
12 idols : therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil
upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.
13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house
of Ahab ; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning
14 it upside down. And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver
them into the hand of their enemies ; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to
15 all their enemies ; because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have
provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto
16 this day. Moreover Manasseh shed much innocent blood, till he had filled Jerusalem
from one end to another ; besides his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing
that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.
- 17 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he
sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house,
in the garden of Uzza ; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.
- 19 AMON was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned
two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of
20 Haruz of Jotbah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his
21 father Manasseh did. And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and
22 served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them : and he forsook the
23 LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD. And the serv-
24 ants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house. And the
people of the land slew all those who had conspired against king Amon ; and the
people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.
- 25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book
26 of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And they buried him in his sepulchre in
the garden of Uzza : and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.
- 22** JOSIAH was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and
one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah
2 of Boscath. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and

II. KINGS XXIII.

walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

And in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, the king sent Shaphan the son of Azariah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum up the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people: and let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, who have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work who are in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house, unto carpenters, and builders, and masons; and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house. Howbeit there shall be no reckoning made with them of the money that may be delivered into their hand, because they deal faithfully.

And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it. And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of those who do the work, who have the oversight of the house of the LORD. And Shaphan the scribe showed the king, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king. And when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying, Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the suburbs;) and they communed with her. And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man who sent you to me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched. But to the king of Judah who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard; Because thy heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spoke against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him; and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of the heavens: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; those also who burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of the heavens. And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

II. KINGS XXIII.

- 7 And he broke down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the
8 LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove. And he brought all the
priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had
burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and broke down the high places of the gates
that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which
9 were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. Nevertheless the priests of the high
places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they ate of the un-
10 leavened bread among their brethren. And he defiled Tophet, which is in the valley
of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass
11 through the fire to Moloch. And he took away the horses which the kings of Judah
had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber
of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots
12 of the sun with fire. And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of
Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made
in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and broke
13 them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. And the
high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount
of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomina-
tion of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for
14 Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. And he
broke in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the
bones of men.
- 15 Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the
son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place
he broke down, and burnt the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt
16 the grove. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in
the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them upon
the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God
17 proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. Then he said, What inscription is that
which I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of
God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against
18 the altar of Beth-el. And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So
they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet who came out of Samaria.
- 19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which
the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and
20 did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. And he slew all
the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burnt men's bones
upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.
- 21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the
22 LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant. Surely there was
not holden such a passover from the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in
23 all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; but in the eighteenth
year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.
- 24 Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and
the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jeru-
salem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were
25 written in the book that Ililkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. And
like unto him was there no king before him, who turned to the LORD with all his
heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mo-
26 ses; neither after him arose there any like him. Notwithstanding the LORD turned
not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against
27 Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him with. And
the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel,
and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I
said, My name shall be there.
- 28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the
book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
- 29 In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria
to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Me-
30 giddo, when he had seen him. And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from
Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And
the people of the land took Jehonhaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made
him king in his father's stead.
- 31 JEHOAHAZ was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reign-

ed three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he went to Egypt, and died there. And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

JEHOLAKIM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servants the prophets. Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; and also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land; for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt, unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

JEHOLACHIN was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants besieged it. And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and locksmiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land. And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and locksmiths a thousand, all who were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

ZEDEKIAH was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

And in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, on the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about. And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden:

II. KINGS XXV.

(now the Chaldees were against the city round about:) and they went the way towards the plain. And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him. So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and he gave judgment upon him. And he slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 And in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which is the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem: and he burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire. And all the army of the Chaldees, who were with the captain of the guard, broke down the walls of Jerusalem round about. Now the rest of the people left in the city, and the fugitives who fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away. But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And the firepans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the capital upon it was brass; and the height of the capital three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the capital round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: and out of the city he took an officer who was set over the men of war, and five men of those who were in the king's presence, who were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land who were found in the city: and Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah: and the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 And as for the people who remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler. And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men. And Gedaliah swore to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you. But in the seventh month Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Blishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees who were with him at Mizpah. And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 AND in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign released Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison; and he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon; and changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life. And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE
CHRONICLES.

ADAM, Sheth, Enosh, Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered, Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech, **1**
Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and 5
Meshech, and Tiras. And the sons of Gomer; Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togar- 6
mah. And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim. 7

The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. And the sons of Cush; 8 9
Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah;
Sheba, and Dedan. And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth. 10
And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtulim, and Pa- 11
thrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and Caphthorim. And Ca- 13
naan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth, the Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the 14
Girgashite, and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite, and the Arvadite, and the 15 16
Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and the sons of 17
Aram, and Uz, and Ilul, and Gether, and Meshech. And Arphaxad begat Shelah, 18
and Shelah begat Eber. And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one 19
was Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name was
Joktan. And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, 20
Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah, and Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba, and Ophir, 21-23
and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, Eber, Peleg, Reu, Serug, Nahor, Terah, Abram; the 24-27
same is Abraham.

The sons of Abraham; Isaac, and Ishmael. 28

These are their generations: The firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, 29
and Adbeel, and Mibsam, Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, 30 31
Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

Now the sons Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bore Zimran, and Jokshan, 32
and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba,
and Dedan. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephher, and Henoch, and Abida, 33
and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac; Esau, and Israel. 34

The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jcush, and Jaalam, and Korah. The sons 35 36
of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shanmah, and Mizzah. And the sons of Seir; 37 38
Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan. And 39
the sons of Lotan; Hori, and Heman: and Timna was Lotan's sister. The sons of 40
Shobal; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. And the sons of Zi-
beon; Aiah, and Anah. The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; 41
Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran. The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and 42
Zaavan, and Achan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Aran. Now these are the kings 43
who reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the children of Israel;
Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah. And when Bela was 44
dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. And when Jobab 45
was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. And when 46
Husham was dead, Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab,
reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. And when Hadad was 47
dead, Samlah of Masrekeh reigned in his stead. And when Samlah was dead, Shaul 48
of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead. And when Shaul was dead, Baal- 49
hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. And when Baal-hanan was dead, 50
Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name
was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab. Hadar died 51
also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth, duke 52
Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, duke 53 54
Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

These are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and **2**
Zebulun, Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

I. CHRONICLES II.

- 3 The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him. And Tamar his daughter-in-law bore him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.
- 56 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul. And the sons of Zerah; Zabdi, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda: five of them in all.
- 7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the 89 thing accursed. And the sons of Ethan; Azariah. The sons also of Hezron, who were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Aram, and Caleb.
- 10 And Aram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the 11 12 children of Judah; and Nahshon begat Salmon, and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz 13 begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abina- 14 dab the second, and Shammah the third, Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, 15 16 Elihu the seventh, and David the eighth: whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And 17 the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. And Abigail bore Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.
- 18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: 19 her sons are these; Jeshur, and Shobab, and Ardon. And when Azubah was dead, 20 Caleb took unto him Ephrath, who bore him Hur. And Hur begat Uri, and Uri 21 begat Bezaleel. And afterwards Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old; and she bore him 22 Segub. And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gil- 23 lead. And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the 24 sons of Machir the father of Gilead. And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb- 25 ephratah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bore him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
- 26 And the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were, Aram the firstborn, and 26 Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah. Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose 27 name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. And the sons of Aram the first- 28 born of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. And the sons of Onam were, 29 Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur. And the 30 name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bore him Ahban, and Molid. And 31 the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children. And the 32 sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of She- 33 shan; Ahlai. And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: 33 and Jether died without children. And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.
- 34 Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egypt- 35 tian, whose name was Jarha. And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant 36 to wife: and she bore him Attai. And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Za- 37 38 bad, and Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed, and Obed begat Jehu, 39 40 and Jehu begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah, and 41 Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum, and Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
- 42 Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his firstborn, who 43 was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron. And the 44 sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. And Shema begat 45 Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai. And the son of 46 Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur. And Ephah, Caleb's 47 concubine, bore Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez. And the 48 49 sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. 48 49 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bore Sheber, and Tirhanah. She bore also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsa.
- 50 These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephratah; Shobal 51 the father of Kirjath-jearim, Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Haroph the father of 52 Beth-gader. And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeh, and half 53 of the Manahethites. And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishrutes; of them came the Zarcathites, and the Eshtaulites. The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, 54 55 Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites. And the families of the scribes who dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites who came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

NOW these were the sons of David, who were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess: the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess: the third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith: the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife. These six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-sheba the daughter of Ammiel: Ithar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet, and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, and Elishama, 7 8 and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. These were all the sons of David, besides the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister. 9

And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son, Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, Amon his son, Josiah his son. 10 11 12 13 14

And the sons of Josiah were, the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

And the sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son. And the sons of Jeconiah; Assir, Salathiel his son, Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. 16 17 18

And the sons of Pedaiah were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister: and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah.

And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Azariah, and Shaphat, six.

And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven. 21 22 23 24

THE SONS OF JUDAH; Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. And these peopled Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazeleponi: and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the father of Beth-lehem. 4 3 4

And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Hclah and Naarah. And Naarah bore him Ahuzam, and Iepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan. And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. 5 6 7 8

And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez [SORROWFUL], saying, Because I bore him with sorrow. And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thy hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested. 9 10

And Chelub the brother of Shual begat Melchir, who was the father of Eshton. And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechah. And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath. And Meonothai, who begat Ophrah: and Seraiah, who begat Joab, the father of the inhabitants of the valley of Charashim; for they were craftsmen. And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz. And the sons of Jehaleleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel. And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalou: and she bore Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. And his wife Jehudijah bore Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered took. And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite. And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zobeth. 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20

The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of those who wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea, and Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. These were 21 22 23

I. CHRONICLES V.

potters, the inhabitants of Notaim and Gadera, employed by the king for his own work.

24 THE SONS OF SIMEON were, Jemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:
 25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. And the sons of Mishma; Ha-
 27 muel his son, Zaechur his son, Shimei his son. And Shimei had sixteen sons and
 six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family
 28 multiply, like to the children of Judah. And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Mola-
 29 30 dah, and Hazar-shual, and at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, and at Bethuel,
 31 and at Ilormah, and at Ziklag, and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at
 32 Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David. And
 their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:
 33 and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were
 34 their habitations, and their genealogy. And Meshobab, and Jamlach, and Joshah
 35 the son of Amaziah, and Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibiah, the son of Seraiah, the
 36 son of Asiel, and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and
 37 Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah, and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon,
 38 the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah; these mentioned by
 their names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased
 greatly.
 39 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to
 40 seek pasture for their flocks. And they found fat pasture and good, and the land
 41 was wide, and quiet, and peaccable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old. And
 these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their
 tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly, and
 42 dwelt in their places: because there was pasture there for their flocks. And some
 of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having
 for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.
 43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites who were escaped, and dwelt there unto
 this day.

5 NOW THE SONS OF REUBEN the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn;
 but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the
 sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the
 2 birthright. For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief
 3 ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's:) the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel
 4 were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son,
 5 6 Gog his son, Shimei his son, Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son, Beerah his
 son, whom Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of
 the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was
 8 reckoned, were the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, and Bela the son of Azaz, the son
 of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon:
 9 and eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Eu-
 10 phrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. And in the
 days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they
 dwelt in their tents throughout all the east land of Gilcad.

11 AND THE CHILDREN OF GAD dwelt over against them, in the land of Ba-
 shan unto Salcah: Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in
 13 Bashan. And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Me-
 14 shallam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven. These are
 the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son
 15 of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; Alii the son of
 16 Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers. And they dwelt in Gi-
 lead in Bashan, and in its towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their bor-
 17 ders. All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah,
 and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, sons of
 valour, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in
 war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, who went out to
 19 the war. And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and
 20 Nodab. And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered
 into their hand, and all who were with them: for they cried to God in the battle,
 21 and he was entreated of them; because they put their trust in him. And they took
 away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty
 22 thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men a hundred thousand. For there

I. CHRONICLES VI.

fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

And the children of the half tribe of Manassch dwelt in the land: they increased 23
from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and Senir, and unto mount Hermon. And these 24
were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and
Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous
men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after 25
the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them. And the God 26
of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath-pileser
king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites,
and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and
Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

THE SONS OF LEVI; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Kohath; **6**
Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the children of Amram; Aaron, and **6**
Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and
Ithamar. Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, and Abishua begat 4 5
Hukki, and Hukki begat Uzzi, and Uzzi begat Zerachiah, and Zerachiah begat Merai- 6
oth, Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub, and Ahitub begat Zadok, 7 8
and Zadok begat Ahimaaz, and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Joha- 9
nan, and Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is who executed the priest's office in the 10
temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:) and Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah 11
begat Ahitub, and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum, and Shallum 12 13
begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah 14
begat Jehozadak, and Jehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away 15
Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

The sons of Levi; Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. And these are the names of 16 17
the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei. And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, 18
and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And 19
these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers. Of Gershom; 20
Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah 21
his son, Jeaterai his son. The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, 22
Assir his son, Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son, Tahath his 23 24
son, Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son. And the sons of Elkanah; 25
Amasai, and Ahimoth. As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and 26
Nahath his son, Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. And the sons of 27 28
Samuel; the firstborn Vashni, and the second Abiah. The sons of Merari; Mahli, 29
Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son, Shimei his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah 30
his son.

And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the 31
LORD, after that the ark had rest. And they ministered before the dwelling place 32
of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house
of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office according to their
order.

And these are they who waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohath- 33
ites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel, the son of Elkanah, 34
the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, the son of Zuph, the son of 35
Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai, the son of Elkanah, the son of 36
Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, 37
the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son 38
of Levi, the son of Israel. And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, 39
even Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea, the son of Michael, the son of 40
Bausiah, the son of Malehiah, the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiiah, 41
the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei, the son of Jahath, the son 42 43
of Gershom, the son of Levi. And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the 44
left hand: Jeduthun the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch, the son 45
of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah, the son of Amzi, the son of 46
Bani, the son of Shamer, the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, 47
the son of Levi. Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner 48
of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt offering, and on the 49
altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the most holy place, and to
make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had
commanded. And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, 50

I. CHRONICLES VII.

51 52 Abishua his son, Bukki the son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son, Meraioth his son,
53 Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 NOW these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of
55 the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites : for theirs was the lot. And
56 they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and its suburbs round about it. But
57 the fields of the city, and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. And
to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of
refuge, and Libnah, with its suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,
58 59 and Hilen with its suburbs, Debir with its suburbs, and Ashan with its suburbs, and
60 Beth-shemesh with its suburbs : and out of the tribe of Benjamin ; Geba with its
suburbs, and Alcmeth with its suburbs, and Anathoth with its suburbs. All their
61 cities throughout their families were thirteen cities. And unto the sons of Kohath,
who were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe,
62 namely, out of the half tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities. And to the sons of
Gershom throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe
of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bas-
63 shan, thirteen cities. Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their
families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the
64 tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these
65 cities with their suburbs. And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of
Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the
children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.
66 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts
67 out of the tribe of Ephraim. And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge,
Shechem in mount Ephraim with its suburbs ; they gave also Gezer with its sub-
68 69 urbs, and Jokmeam with its suburbs, and Beth-horon with its suburbs, and Ajalon
70 with its suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with its suburbs : and out of the half tribe of
Manasseh ; Aner with its suburbs, and Bileam with its suburbs, for the family of the
remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half tribe of Ma-
72 nasseh, Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, and Ashtaroth with its suburbs : and out
73 of the tribe of Issachar ; Kedesh with its suburbs, Daberath with its suburbs, and
74 Ramoth with its suburbs, and Anem with its suburbs : and out of the tribe of Asher ;
75 Mashel with its suburbs, and Abdon with its suburbs, and Hukok with its suburbs,
76 and Rehob with its suburbs : and out of the tribe of Naphtali ; Kedesh in Galilee
with its suburbs, and Hammon with its suburbs, and Kirjathaim with its suburbs.
77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun,
78 Rimmon with its suburbs, Tabor with its suburbs : and on the other side the Jordan
by Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reu-
79 ben, Bezer in the wilderness with its suburbs, and Jahzah with its suburbs, Kedesh-
80 moth also with its suburbs, and Mephaath with its suburbs : and out of the tribe of
81 Gad ; Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, and Mahanaim with its suburbs, and
Heshbon with its suburbs, and Jazer with its suburbs.
7 NOW THE SONS OF ISSACHAR were, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron,
four. And the sons of Tola ; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jil-
sam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, to wit, of Tola : they were valiant
men of might in their generations ; whose number was in the days of David two and
3 twenty thousand and six hundred. And the sons of Uzzi ; Izabiah : and the sons
of Izabiah ; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five : all of them chief men.
4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands
of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men : for they had many wives and sons.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of might,
reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.
6 7 THE SONS OF BENJAMIN ; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. And the sons
of Bela ; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five ; heads of the house
of their fathers, mighty men of valour ; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty
8 and two thousand and thirty and four. And the sons of Becher ; Zemira, and Joash,
and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and
9 Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher. And the number of them, after their gene-
alogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of val-
10 our, was twenty thousand and two hundred. The sons also of Jediael ; Bilhan :
and the sons of Bilhan ; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenanah, and
11 Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar. All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads
of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred

I. CHRONICLES VIII.

soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle. Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children 12
of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

THE SONS OF NAPHTALI; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum, the 13
sons of Bilhah.

THE SONS OF MANASSEH; Ashriel, whom his Syrian concubine bore: she bore 14
also Machir the father of Gilead: and Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and 15
Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maachah. And Maachah the wife of Machir 16
bore a son, and she called his name Peresh: and the name of his brother was Sheresh;
and his sons were Ulam and Rakem. And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were 17
the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. And his sister Ham- 18
moleketh bore Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah. And the sons of Shemidah were, 19
Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

AND THE SONS OF EPHRAIM; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his 20
son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son, and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his 21
son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew,
because they came down to take away their cattle. And Ephraim their father mourn- 22
ed many days, and his brethren came to comfort him. And when he went in to his 23
wife, she conceived, and bore a son, and he called his name Beriah [IN CALAMITY],
because it went evil with his house. (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth- 24
horon the lower, and the upper, and Uzzen-sherah.) And Rephah was his son, also 25
Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, 26
Elishama his son, Non his son, Jehoshuah his son. 27

And their possessions and habitations were, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and 28
eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and 29
the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof: and by the borders of the chil-
dren of Manasseh, Beth-shean and its towns, Taanach and its towns, Megiddo and 29
its towns, Dor and its towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

THE SONS OF ASHER; Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah 30
their sister. And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Bir- 31
zavith. And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their 32
sister. And the sons of Japhlet; Pasaeh, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the 33
children of Japhlet. And the sons of Shamer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and 34
Aram. And the sons of his brother Helem; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and 35
Amal. The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Im- 36
rah, Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. And the 37 38
sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and 39
Haniel, and Rezia.

All these were the children of Asher, heads of their father's house, choice and 40
mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the gene-
alogy of them who were apt to the war and to battle was twenty and six thou-
sand men.

NOW Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, 8
Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. And the sons of Bela were, Addar, and Serah 4 5
Gera, and Abihud, and Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah, and Gera, and Shephu-
phan, and Huram. And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers 6
of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath: and Naaman, 7
and Abiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud. And Sha- 8
haraim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hu-
shim and Baara were his wives. And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, 9
and Meshia, and Malcham, and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirra. These were his sons, 10
heads of the fathers. And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal. The sons of 11 12
Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns
thereof: Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants 13
of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath: and Abio, Shashak, and Jere- 14
moth, and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader, and Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons 15 16
of Beriah; and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber, Ishmerai also, 17 18
and Jeziah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal; and Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, 19
and Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel, and Adaiah, and Berniah, and Shimrath, the sons 20 21
of Shimhi; and Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel, and Abdon, and Zichri, and Ha- 22 23
nan, and Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah, and Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the 24 25
sons of Shashak; and Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah, and Jaresiah, and 26 27
Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. These were heads of the fathers, by their 28
generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem. And at Gibeon dwelt the father 29
of Gibeon: whose wife's name was Maachah: and his firstborn son Abdon, and 30

I. CHRONICLES IX.

31 32 Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zaehcr. And
 Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem,
 33 over against them. And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jona-
 34 than, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. And the son of Jonathan was
 35 Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and
 36 Melech, and Tarca, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begat Jehoadah; and Jehoadah begat
 37 Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza, and Moza begat Binea:
 38 Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son: and Azel had six sons, whose
 names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and
 39 Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. And the sons of Eshek his brother were,
 40 Ulam his firstborn, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third. And the sons of
 Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, a
 hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

9 So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in
 the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for
 their transgression.

2 NOW the first inhabitants who dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the
 3 Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims. And in Jerusalem dwelt of the
 children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim,
 and Manasseh;

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of
 5 the children of Pharez the son of Judah. And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-
 6 born, and his sons. And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hun-
 dred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah,
 8 the son of Hasenuah, and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the
 son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of
 9 Ibnijah; and their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty
 and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 11 And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin, and Azariah the son of
 Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of
 12 Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of
 Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the
 13 son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Imme; and their brethren,
 heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore;
 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of
 15 Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mat-
 16 taniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph; and Obadiah the son of
 Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the
 17 son of Elkanah, who dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites. And the porters
 were, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum
 18 was the chief; who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in
 19 the companies of the children of Levi. And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of
 Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Ko-
 rahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and
 their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry. And
 Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was
 21 with him. And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the
 22 tabernacle of the congregation. All these who were chosen to be porters in the gates
 were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their vil-
 23 lages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office. So they and
 their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely,
 24 the house of the tabernacle, by wards. In four quarters were the porters, towards the
 25 east, west, north, and south. And their brethren, who were in their villages, were
 26 to come after seven days from time to time with them. For these Levites, the four
 chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the storehouses and treasuries
 27 of the house of God. And they lodged round about the house of God, because the
 charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should
 29 bring them in and out by number. Some of them also were appointed to oversee the
 vessels, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the
 30 oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. And some of the sons of the priests made
 31 the ointment of the spices. And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-

born of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans. And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the showbread, to prepare it every sabbath. And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for they were employed in that work day and night. These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name was Machah: and his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren. And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal: and Merib-baal begat Micah. And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz. And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; and Moza begat Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

NOW the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers. Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died. So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together. And when all the men of Israel who were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

And on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people. And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon, and his body they hung up by the walls of Beth-shan.

And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, they arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one who had a familiar spirit, and not inquiring of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

THEN ALL ISRAEL gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he who leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel. Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land. And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David. And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief. And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of David. And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city. So David waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

THESE also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, a Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time. And after

I. CHRONICLES XII.

him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty ones.

13 He was with David at Ephes-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled
14 from before the Philistines. And they set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.
16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water
17 of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate! And the three broke through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but
18 poured it out to the LORD, and said, Far be it from me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men who have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty ones.

20 And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear
21 against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three. Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; he slew two lionlike men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion
23 in a pit in a snowy day. And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew
24 him with his own spear. These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a
25 name among the three mighty ones. Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 Also the valiant men of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the
27 son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, Shammoth the Harodite, Helez the Pelonite, Ira the son
28 of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abi-ezer the Anthothite, Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ithai the
29 son of Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ithai
30 the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the
31 son of Pirathonite, Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Baha-
32 rumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite, the sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son
33 of Shage the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphah the son of Ur,
34 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite, Hczro the Carmelite, Naarai the son
35 of Ezbai, Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the Haggerite, Zelek the Ammonite.
36 Naharai the Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah, Ira the Ithrite,
37 Gareb the Ithrite, Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai, Adina the son of Shiza
38 the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him, Hanan the son of
39 Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite, Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel
40 the sons of Hothan the Aroerite, Jediael the Shimrite, and Joha his brother, the
41 Tizite, Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ith-
42 mah the Moabite, Elicl, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

12 NOW these are they who came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers
2 of the war. They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of
3 Benjamin. The chief was Ahiczer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the Auto-
4 thite, and Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty;
5 and Jeremial, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabab the Gederathite, Eluzai, and
6 Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite, Elkanah,
7 and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites, and Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness men of might, and men of war fit for the battle, who could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the rocs
9 upon the mountains; Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, Mishman-
10 nah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, Johanan the
11 eighth, Elzabad the ninth, Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh. These
12 were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over a hundred,

and the greatest over a thousand. These are they who went over the Jordan in the 15 first month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both towards the east, and towards the west.

And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David. 16 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come 17 peaceably unto me to help me, my heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in my hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it. Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was 18 chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thy helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines 19 against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon deliberation sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads. As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, 20 and Jozabab, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands who were of Manasseh. And they helped David against a band of 21 Amalekites: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great 22 host, like the host of God.

AND these are the numbers of the bands who were ready armed to the war, and 23 came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD. The children of Judah who bore shield and spear were six thousand 24 and eight hundred, ready armed to the war. Of the children of Simeon, mighty 25 men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and 27 with him were three thousand and seven hundred; and Zadok, a young man mighty 28 of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains. And of the children 29 of Benjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul. And of the children of Ephraim 30 twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers. And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, who 31 were expressed by name, to come and make David king. And of the children of Issaehar, who were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel 32 ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment. Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with 33 all instruments of war, fifty thousand, who could keep rank: they were not of double heart. And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield 34 and spear thirty and seven thousand. And of the Danites expert in war twenty 35 and eight thousand and six hundred. And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, 36 expert in war, forty thousand. And on the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand. All these men of 38 war, who could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king. And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for 39 their brethren had prepared for them. Moreover they who were nigh them, even 40 unto Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought provision on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with 13 every leader. And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, who are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites who are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: and let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the 3 days of Saul. And all the congregations said that they would do so: for the thing 4 was right in the eyes of all the people.

So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim. And David went up, 5 and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, who dwelleth between the cherubins, and who is there invoked. And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of 7 Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart. And David and all Israel played 8

- before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. And when they came unto the threshingfloor of Nachon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumpled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.
- 11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day. And David was afraid of God 13 that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me? So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.
- 14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.
- 14** NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him a house. And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.
- 3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters. Now these are the names of his children whom he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, and Ibhah, and Elishua, and Elpalet, and 5 Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, and Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.
- 8 AND when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against 9 them. And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.
- 10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into my hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will 11 deliver them into thy hand. So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by my hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal- 12 perazim. And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.
- 13 14 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley. Therefore David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn 15 away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees. And when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philis- 16 tines. David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the 17 Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer. And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.
- 15** AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent. Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.
- 3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the 4 LORD unto the place which he had prepared for it. And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites: of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his 5 kinsmen a hundred and twenty: of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his 6 kinsmen two hundred and twenty: of the sons of Gershom; Joel the chief, and his 8 kinsmen a hundred and thirty: of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and 9 his kinsmen two hundred: of the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his kinsmen 10 fourscore: of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his kinsmen a hundred and twelve.
- 11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for 12 Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, and said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto the place 13 that I have prepared for it. For because ye did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.
- 14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the 15 LORD God of Israel. And the children of the Levites bore the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.
- 16 And David spoke to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by 17 lifting up the voice with joy. So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel;

I. CHRONICLES XVI.

and of his kinsmen, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their kinsmen, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; and with them their kinsmen of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters. So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass; and Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth; and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skillful. And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark.

And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

And when God helped the Levites who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, they offered seven bullocks and seven rams. And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites who bore the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen. Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps. And as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of roasted flesh, and a flagon of wine.

And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel: Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals; Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name,
 Make known his deeds among the people.
 9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him,
 Talk ye of all his wondrous works.
 10 Glory ye in his holy name:
 Let the heart of those rejoice who seek the LORD.
 11 Seek the LORD and his strength,
 Seek his face continually.
 12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done,
 His wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;
 13 O ye seed of Abraham his servant,
 Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.
 14 He is the LORD our God;
 His judgments are in all the earth.
 15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant;
 The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
 16 Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham,
 And of his oath unto Isaac;
 17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law,
 And to Israel for an everlasting covenant,
 18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
 The lot of your inheritance;
 19 When ye were but few,
 Even a few, and strangers in it.

I. CHRONICLES XVII.

- 20 And when they went from nation to nation,
And from one kingdom to another people ;
21 He suffered no man to do them wrong :
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,
22 Saying, Touch not mine anointed,
And do my prophets no harm.
- 23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth ;
Show forth from day to day his salvation.
24 Declare his glory among the nations ;
His marvellous works among all people.
25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised :
He also is to be feared above all gods.
26 For all the gods of the people are idols :
But the LORD made the heavens.
27 Glory and honour are in his presence ;
Strength and gladness are in his place.
28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name :
Bring an offering, and come before him :
Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.
30 Fear before him, all the earth :
The world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.
31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice :
And let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.
32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof :
Let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.
33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out
At the presence of the LORD, because he cometh
To judge the earth.
34 O give thanks unto the LORD ; for he is good ;
For his mercy endureth for ever.
35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation,
And gather us together, and deliver us from the nations,
That we may give thanks to thy holy name,
36 And glory in thy praise. Blessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever
and ever.

And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

- 37 So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren,
38 to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required : and Obed-
edom with their brethren, threescore and eight ; Obed-edom also the son of Jedu-
39 thun and Hosah to be porters : and Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests,
40 before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon, to offer
burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually
41 morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the
LORD, which he commanded Israel ; and with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the
42 rest who were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD,
because his mercy endureth for ever ; and with them Heman and Jeduthun with
43 trumpets and cymbals for those who should make a sound, and with sacred instru-
ments. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters. And all the people departed every
man to his house : and David returned to bless his house.
- 17** NOW when David was settled in his house, David said to Nathan the prophet,
Lo, I dwell in a house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD remain-
eth under curtains.
2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is thy heart ; for God is with thee.
3 4 And the same night the word of God came to Nathan, saying, Go and tell David my
5 servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me a house to dwell in : for I
have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day ; but
6 have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another. Wheresoever I
have walked with all Israel, spoke I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I
commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me a house of ce-
7 dars ? Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the

LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcot, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Israel : and I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men who are in the earth. Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more ; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning, and since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee a house. And when thy days are expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons ; and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build me a house, and I will stablish his throne for ever. I will be his father, and he shall be my son : and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him who was before thee : but I will settle him in my house and in my kingdom for ever : and his throne shall be established for evermore.

According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

And David the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto ? And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God ; for thou hast also spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God. What can David speak more to thee for the honour conferred on thy servant ? for thou knowest thy servant. O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things. O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt ? For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever ; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said. Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel : and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee. For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him a house : therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee. And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant : now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever : for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

NOW after this David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines. **18**

And he smote Moab ; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates. And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen : David also hamstringed all the chariot horses, and disjoined all the chariots.

And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascus ; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went. And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

Now when Toi king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah ; he sent Joram his son to king David, to inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him ; (for Hadarezer had war with Toi ;) and with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass. These also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations ; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

Moreover Abishai the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand. And he put garrisons in Edom ; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

I. CHRONICLES XIX. XX.

14 SO David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all
 15 his people. And Joab the son of Zeruah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the
 16 son of Ahilud, recorder. And Zadok the son of Ahituh, and Abimelech the son of
 17 Abiathar, were the priests; and Shavsha was scribe; and Benaiah the son of Jeho-
 ada was over the archers and the slingers; and the sons of David were chief about
 the king.

19 NOW after this Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son
 reigned in his stead. And David said, I will show kindness unto Hanun the son of
 Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me. And David sent messengers
 to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land
 3 of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. But the princes of the chil-
 dren of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father,
 that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to
 4 search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land? Wherefore Hanun took David's
 servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments at the upper parts of their
 5 thighs, and sent them away. Then there went some, and told David how the men
 were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And
 the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to
 David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire
 them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and
 7 out of Zobah. So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of
 Maachah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children
 of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.
 9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of
 10 the city: and the kings who were come were by themselves in the field. Now
 when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out
 of all the choice young men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.
 11 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, and
 12 they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon. And he said, If the
 Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me; but if the children of Am-
 13 mon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. Be of good courage, and let us
 behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the
 LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people who were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the
 15 battle; and they fled before him. And when the children of Ammon saw that the
 Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the
 city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent
 messengers, and drew forth the Syrians who were beyond the river: and Shobach
 17 the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them. And it was told David; and
 he gathered all Israel, and passed over the Jordan, and came upon them, and set the
 battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against
 18 the Syrians, they fought with him. But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David
 slew of the Syrians seven hundred charioteers, four thousand horsemen, and forty
 19 thousand footmen, and killed Shobach the captain of the host. And when the serv-
 ants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace
 with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children
 of Ammon any more.

20 AND at the return of the year, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led
 forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and
 came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote
 2 Rabbah, and destroyed it. And David took the crown of their king from off his
 head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it;
 and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of
 3 the city. And he brought out the people who were in it, and put them to labour
 with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all
 the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to
 Jerusalem.

4 AND after this, there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sib-
 bechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, who was of the children of the giant: and they
 were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair slew

I. CHRONICLES XXI.

Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gathite, whose spear staff was like a weaver's beam.

And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, 6 whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant. But when he defied Israel, Jo- 7 nathan the son of Shammah, David's brother, slew him. These were born unto 8 the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba 21 even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it. And Joab 3 answered, The LORD make his people a hundred times as many more as they are: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel? Nevertheless the 4 king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went through- out all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. And Joab gave the sum of the number of 5 the people unto David. And there were in Israel eight hundred thousand men who drew the sword: and in Judah there were four hundred thousand men who drew the sword. But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them; for the king's word 6 was abominable to Joab.

And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel. And Da- 7 vid said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. And the LORD spoke unto Gad, David's seer, saying, Go and tell 9 10 David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. So Gad came to David, and said unto 11 him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee either three years' famine; or three 12 months to be destroyed before thy foes, while the sword of thine enemies over- taketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Is- rael. Now therefore consider what word I shall bring again to him who sent me. And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of 13 the LORD; for very many are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thou- 14 sand men. And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was 15 destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel who destroyed, It is enough, stay now thy hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David lifted up his eyes, 16 and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heavens, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. And David 17 said unto God, Is it not I who commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is who have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thy hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should 18 go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spoke in the name of 19 the LORD. And Araunah turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with 20 him hid themselves. Now Araunah was threshing wheat. And as David came to 21 Araunah, Araunah looked and saw David, and went out of the threshingfloor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. Then David said to Araunah, 22 Grant me the place of this threshingfloor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people. And Araunah said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the 23 king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the thank offering; I give it all. And king David said to Araunah, Nay, but I will verily buy it for 24 the full price; for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost. So David gave to Araunah for the place six hundred she- 25 kels of gold by weight. And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and 26 offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering. And the 27

LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the thresh-
29 ingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. For the tabernacle of
the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering,
30 were at that season in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it
to inquire of God; for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

22 Then David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the
burnt offering for Israel.

2 AND David commanded to gather together the strangers who were in the land of
3 Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God. And
David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the
4 joinings; and brass in abundance without weight; also cedar trees in abundance:
5 for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David. And David
said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be built for the
LORD must be exceedingly magnificent, for fame and for glory throughout all coun-
tries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly
before his death.

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for the
7 LORD God of Israel. And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my
8 mind to build a house unto the name of the LORD my God: but the word of the
LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great
wars; thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much
9 blood upon the earth in my sight. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be
a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his
name shall be Solomon [PEACEABLE], and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel
10 in his days. He shall build a house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will
be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.
11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of
12 the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee. Only the LORD give thee wisdom and
understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the
12 law of the LORD thy God. Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil
the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel:
be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD a hun-
dred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of
brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I
15 prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. Moreover there are workmen with thee in
abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of skilful men
16 for every manner of work. Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there
is no estimation. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 18 David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, Is
not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side?
for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is sub-
19 dued before the LORD, and before his people. Now set your heart and your soul
to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the
LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of
God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

23 SO when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over
Israel.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Le-
3 vites. Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upwards:
4 and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand. Of
whom, twenty and four thousand were to overlook the work of the house of the
5 LORD; and six thousand were officers and judges: moreover four thousand were
porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which he made,
to praise therewith.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon,
Kohath, and Merari.

7 8 Of the Gershonites were, Leben, and Shimei. The sons of Leben; the chief were
9 Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three. The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziël,
10 and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Leben. And the sons of
Shimei were, Jahath, Zizah, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of
11 Shimei. And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second; but Jeush and Beriah

I. CHRONICLES XXIV.

had not many sons ; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their father's house.

The sons of Kohath ; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. The sons of 12 13
Amram ; Aaron, and Moses : and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the
most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to mi-
nister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever. Now concerning Moses the man 14
of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi. The sons of Moses were, Ger- 15
shom, and Eliezer. Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief. And the son 16 17
of Eliezer was, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had no other sons ; but the sons
of Rehabiah were very many. Of the sons of Izhar ; Shelomith the chief. Of the 18 19
sons of Hebron ; Jariah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and
Jekameam the fourth. Of the sons of Uzziel ; Micah the first, and Jesiah the 20
second.

The sons of Merari ; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli ; Eleazar, and Kish. 21
And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters ; and their kinsmen the sons of 22
Kish took them. The sons of Mushi ; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. 23

These were the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers ; even the chief of 24
the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their heads, who did the
work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and
upwards. For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, 25
that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever : and also unto the Levites ; they shall no 26
more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof. For by 27
the last words of David the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and
above : because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the 28
house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all
holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God ; both for the showbread, 29
and for the fine flour for thank offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that
which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of mea-
sure and size ; and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and 30
likewise at evening ; and to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, 31
in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order com-
manded unto them, continually before the LORD : and that they should keep the 32
charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place,
and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of
the LORD.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron ; Nadab, **24**
and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. But Nadab and Abihu died before their father,
and had no children : therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.
And David distributed them, both Zadok the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of 3
the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of 4
Ithamar ; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were six-
teen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar
according to the house of their fathers. Thus were they divided by lot, one sort 5
with another ; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of
God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them 6
before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of
Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites : one princi-
pal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, the third to Harim, 7 8
the fourth to Seorim, the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, the seventh to 9 10
Iiakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, the ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shechaniah, the 11 12
eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth 13
to Jeshebeab, the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, the seventeenth to 14 15
Hezir, the eighteenth to Apses, the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jeh- 16
zekel, the one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul, the three 17 18
and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

These were the orderings of them in their service to come into the house of the 19
LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of
Israel had commanded him.

And the rest of the sons of Levi were these : of the sons of Amram ; Shubael : of 20
the sons of Shubael ; Jehdeiah. Concerning Rehabiah : of the sons of Rehabiah, 21
the first was Isshiah. Of the Izharites ; Shelomoth : of the sons of Shelomoth ; Ja- 22

23 hath. And the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the
 24 third, Jekameam the fourth. Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah;
 25 Shamir. The brother of Michah, was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.
 26 27 The sons of Merari were Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. The sons
 29 of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. Of Mahli came
 29 30 Eleazar, who had no sons. Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel. The
 sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Le-
 31 vites after the house of their fathers. These likewise cast lots over against their
 brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and
 Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal
 fathers over against their younger brethren.

25 Moreover David and the captains of the host separated to the service the sons of
 Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should sing hymns with harps, with
 psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their
 2 service was: of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asa-
 relah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, who sang hymns according to
 3 the order of the king. Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri,
 and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father
 Jeduthun, who sang hymns with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.
 4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jeri-
 moth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah,
 5 Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth: all these were the sons of Heman the king's seer
 in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and
 6 three daughters. All these were under the hands of their father for song in the
 house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house
 7 of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman. So the
 number of them, with their brethren who were instructed in the songs of the LORD,
 even all who were skilful in music, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as
 9 the scholar. Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Geda-
 10 liah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve: the third to Zaccur, he, his sons,
 11 and his brethren, were twelve: the fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were
 12 13 twelve: the fifth to Nethaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the
 14 sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the seventh to Jesha-
 15 relah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the eighth to Jeshaiah, he, his
 16 sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons, and his
 17 brethren, were twelve: the tenth to Shimei, he, his sons, and his brethren, were
 18 19 twelve: the eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the
 20 twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the thirteenth to
 21 Shubael, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the fourteenth to Mattithiah,
 22 he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the fifteenth to Jerimoth, he, his sons,
 23 and his brethren, were twelve: the sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, and his
 24 brethren, were twelve: the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons, and his bre-
 25 thren, were twelve: the eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons, and his brethren, were
 26 twelve: the nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
 27 28 the twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the one and
 29 twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the two and twenti-
 30 eth to Giddalti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the three and twentieth
 31 to Mahazioth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve: the four and twentieth
 to Romamti-ezer, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

26 CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites was Meshelemiah
 the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah
 3 the firstborn, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, Elam the
 4 fifth, Jehobanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh. Moreover the sons of Obed-edom
 were, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the
 5 fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth, Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai
 6 the eighth: for God blessed him. Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, who
 ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.
 7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren
 8 were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah. All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they
 and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were three-
 9 score and two of Obed-edom. And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong
 10 men, eighteen. Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief,
 11 (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;); Hilkiyah

the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth : all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having lots one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD. And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate. And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Asuppim. To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward. Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and towards Asuppim two and two. At Parbar westward, four at the 18 causeway, and two at Parbar. These are the divisions of the porters among the sons 19 of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

And of the Levites, Ahijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things. As concerning the sons of Leben; the sons of the Gershonite Leben, chief fathers, even of Leben the Gershonite, were Jehieli. The sons of Jehieli; Zethem, and Joel his brother, who were over the treasures of the house of the LORD. Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites: and Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures. And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son. Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated. Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Ahner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges. And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side the Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king. Among the Hebronites was Jeriah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead. And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

NOW a certain number of the children of Israel, chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers who served the king, were divided into courses; and came in and went out, month by month, throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. And over the course of the second month was Dodo an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand. The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. This is that Benaiah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son. The fourth captain for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anctothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. The tenth captain for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course

- 15 were twenty and four thousand. The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Heled the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.
- 16 Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliczer
- 17 the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah: of the Le-
- 18 vites, Hashabiah the son of Kemucl: of the Aaronites, Zadok: of Judah, Elihu, one
- 19 of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: of Zebulun, Ish-
- 20 maiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel: of the children
- 21 of Ephraim, Hoshen the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son
- 22 of Pedaiah: of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of
- 23 Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These
- 24 were the princes of the tribes of Israel.
- 25 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under; be-
- 26 cause the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.
- 27 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell
- 28 wrath for it against Israel; nor was the number put in the account of the chronicles
- 29 of king David.
- 30 And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the stor-
- 31 ehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jeho-
- 32 nathan the son of Uzziab: and over those who did the work of the field for tillage
- 33 of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub: and over the vineyards was Shimci the
- 34 Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zabdi the
- 35 Shiphmite: and over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that were in the low
- 36 plains was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash: and over
- 37 the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that
- 38 were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai: over the camels also was Obil
- 39 the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite: and over the
- 40 flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was
- 41 king David's.
- 42 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Je-
- 43 hiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons: and Ahithophel was the king's
- 44 counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion: and after Ahitho-
- 45 phel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's
- 46 army was Joab.

28 AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies who ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possessions of the king, and his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

- 2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building: but God said unto me, Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood. Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he hath been pleased to make me king over all Israel: and of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day. Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.
- 9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.
- 11 Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat, and the pattern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of

I. CHRONICLES XXIX.

all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things: also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD. He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service: even the weight for the lampholders of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every lampholder, and for the lamps thereof: and for the lampholders of silver by weight, both for the lampholder, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every lampholder. And by weight he gave gold for the tables of showbread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables of silver: also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver: and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. All this, said David, the LORD made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do it: thou fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD. And, behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

Furthermore David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper goods, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses with: the gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly, and gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. Then the people rejoiced, in that these had offered so willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heavens and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thy hand are power and might; and in thy hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this manner? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no abiding. O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thy holy name cometh of thy hand, and is all thine own. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all

II. CHRONICLES I.

- these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, who are present here, offer
18 willingly unto thee. O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers,
keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people,
19 and prepare their heart unto thee: and give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart,
to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these
things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision.
- 20 And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all
the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their
21 heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto
the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that
day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their
22 drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel: and did eat and drink
before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the
son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD to be the
chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.
- 23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father,
24 and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. And all the princes, and the mighty men,
and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the
25 king. And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and
bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in
Israel.
- 26 27 THUS David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. And the time that he
reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty
28 and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And he died in a good old age, full of days,
29 riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. Now the acts of
David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer,
30 and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer, with all
his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over
all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

- I** AND SOLOMON the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the
LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly. Then Solomon
spoke unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the
3 judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers. So Solomon,
and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there
was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD
4 had made in the wilderness. But the ark of God had David brought up from Kir-
jath-jearim to the place which David had prepared for it; for he had pitched a tent
5 for it at Jerusalem. Moreover the brazen altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son
of Hur, had made, was there before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon
6 and the congregation sought unto it. And Solomon went up thither to the brazen
altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered
a thousand burnt offerings upon it.
- 7 In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall
8 give thee. And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great mercy unto Da-
9 vid my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead. Now, O LORD God, let thy
promise unto David my father be established; for thou hast made me king over a
10 people like the dust of the earth in multitude. Give me now wisdom and know-
ledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this
thy people, that is so great?
- 11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thy heart, and thou hast not asked
riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long

II. CHRONICLES II. III.

life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee: and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had who have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like. —Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

AND Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that are in the vale for abundance. And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and a company of the king's merchants received the horses at a price. And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

AND Solomon determined to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, even so deal with me. Behold, I build a house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense of spices, and for the continual showbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel. And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods. But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heavens, yea, the highest heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him? Send me now therefore a man skilful to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and who can engrave engravings with the skilful men who are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide. Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants have skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants, even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be great and wonderful. And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers who cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them. Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who made the heavens and the earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, who might build a house for the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. And now I have sent a skilful man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's, the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson; also to engrave any manner of engraving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy skilful men, and with the skilful men of my lord David thy father. Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

And Solomon numbered all the strangers who were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people to work.

THEN Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David

II. CHRONICLES IV.

- 2 had prepared in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite. And he began to build on the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.
- 3 Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was twenty.
- 5 And he overlaid it within with pure gold; and the greater house he ceiled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.
- 6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim. He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and engraved cherubims on the walls.
- 8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.
- 10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image work, and overlaid them with gold. And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub. The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inwards. And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.
- 15 Also he made before the house two pillars of eighteen cubits each high, and the capital that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made a hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.
- 4 Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.
- 2 Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.
- 3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking towards the north, and three looking towards the west, and three looking towards the south, and three looking towards the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inwards. And the thickness of it was a handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.
- 6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.
- 7 And he made ten lampholders of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.
- 8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold.
- 9 Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.
- 11 And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. And Hiram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God: the two pillars, and the pommels, and the capitals which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the capitals which were on the top of the pillars; and four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the capitals which were upon the pillars. He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases; one sea, and twelve oxen under it. The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make and bring to king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright brass. In the plain of the Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredathah.

II. CHRONICLES V. VI.

Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance ; for the weight of the brass could not be found out. And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the showbread was set ; moreover the lampholders with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold ; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made of gold, and that perfect gold ; and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold : and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished : and Solomon brought in all the holy things that David his father had dedicated ; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God. 5

THEN Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which was in the seventh month. And all the elders of Israel came ; and the Levites took up the ark. And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up. Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel who were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto its place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims : for the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle ; but they were not seen without. And there they are unto this day. There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

And when the priests were come out of the holy place : (for all the priests who were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course : also the Levites who were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets :) even as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD ; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever ; then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD ; so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud ; for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God. 11

Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness. But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever. And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel : and all the congregation of Israel stood. 12

And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spoke with his mouth to my father David, saying, Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that my name might be there ; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel : but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there ; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel. Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thy heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thy heart : notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house ; but thy son who shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken : for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel. 6

And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands : for Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the 12

II. CHRONICLES VI.

- midst of the court : and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards the heavens, and said.
- 14 O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heavens, nor in the earth; who keepest covenant, and showest mercy unto thy servants, who walk before thee with all their hearts : thou who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him ; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thy hand, as it is this day. Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel ; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.
- 17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.
- 18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, the heavens and the highest heavens cannot contain thee ; how much less this house which I have built! Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee : that thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there ; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth towards this place. Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place : hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven ; and when thou hearest, forgive.
- 22 If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house ; then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head ; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.
- 24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee ; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee towards this house ; then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.
- 26 When the heavens are shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee ; yet if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them ; then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou mayest teach them the good way, wherein they should walk ; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.
- 28 If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars ; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land ; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be : then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands towards this house : then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest : (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men :) that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.
- 32 Moreover concerning the stranger, who is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm ; if he come and pray in this house ; then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for ; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.
- 34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee towards this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name ; then hear thou from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.
- 36 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man who sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near ; yet if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly : if they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray towards their land, which thou

II. CHRONICLES VII.

gavest unto their fathers, and towards the city which thou hast chosen, and towards the house which I have built for thy name: then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people who have sinned against thee.

Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attentive unto the prayer that is made in this place. Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from the heavens, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house. And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD'S house. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD. And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood. Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the thank offerings, and the fat.

Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt. And on the eighth day they made a solemn assembly; for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had showed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

THUS Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice. If I shut up the heavens that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; if my people, who are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attentive unto the prayer that is made in this place. For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments; then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations. And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one who passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house? And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

- 8 AND at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.
- 3 4 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it. And he built 5 Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath. Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the lower, fenced cities, with walls, 6 gates, and bars; and Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.
- 7 As for all the people who were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel, but of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed 8 not, then did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day. But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.
- 10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, who bore rule over the people.
- 11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.
- 12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, 13 which he had built before the porch, even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, 14 and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles. And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded. And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the 16 treasures. Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.
- 17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Elath, at the sea side in the land of 18 Edom. And Hiram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants who had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.
- 9 AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bore spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was 2 come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. And Solomon replied to all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.
- 3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that 4 he had built, and the provisions of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his burnt offering which he offered in the house of the LORD; there 5 was no more spirit in her. And she said to the king, It was a true report which I 6 heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom: howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I 7 heard. Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, who stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. Blessed be the LORD thy God, who delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over 9 them, to do judgment and justice. And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was 12 there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon. And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.
- 10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold 11 from Ophir, brought almug trees and precious stones. And the king made of the

II. CHRONICLES X.

almug trees terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

NOW the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold; besides that which traders and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target. And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays: and twelve lions stood on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom. And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon. For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, elephants' teeth, and apes, and peacocks.

And king Solomon surpassed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart. And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he stationed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

And he reigned over all the kings from the river Euphrates even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that are in the low plains in abundance. And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat? And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

AND REHOBAM went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king. **10**

And when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee. And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men who had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever. But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men who were brought up with him, who stood before him. And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us? And the young men who were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people who spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins. For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. **11**

So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day. And the king answered them **13**

II. CHRONICLES XI. XII.

- 14 roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, and answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.
- 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spoke by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite
- 16 to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have no inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.
- 17 But as for the children of Israel who dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.
- 18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram who was over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rehoboam made speed to mount his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.
- 11** And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, who were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. But
- 3 the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin,
- 4 saying, Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.
- 5 6 AND Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah. He
- 7 built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, and Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adul-
- 8 9 lam, and Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph, and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,
- 10 and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin fenced
- 11 cities. And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of
- 12 food, and of oil and wine. And in every separate city he put shields and spears,
- 13 and made them exceedingly strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side. And the priests and the Levites who were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their coasts.
- 14 For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office
- 15 unto the LORD: and he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the
- 16 demons, and for the calves which he had made. And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers. So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.
- 18 And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to
- 19 wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse; who bore him children;
- 20 Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham. And after her he took Maachah the daughter
- 21 of Absalom; who bore him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty
- 22 and eight sons, and threescore daughters.) And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he intended to make him
- 23 king. And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them food in abundance. And he took wives for them.
- 12** AND when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.
- 2 And in the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against
- 3 Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the LORD, with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number who came with him out of Egypt; the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.
- 4 And he took the fenced cities which belonged to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.
- 5 Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, who were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled
- 6 themselves; and they said, The LORD is righteous. And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They

II. CHRONICLES XIII.

have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made. Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, who kept the entrance of the king's house. And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber. And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamali an Ammonitess. And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the records of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

NOW IN THE eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. **13**

And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel; ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a perpetual covenant? Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord. And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of wickedness, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them. And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye are a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods. Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, may be a priest of no gods. But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business: and they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the showbread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the lampholder of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him. And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

But Jeroboam caused an ambuscade to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambuscade was behind them. And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and the men of Judah shouted, God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand. And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers. And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah

- 20 with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof. Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.
- 21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.
- 22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the records of the prophet Iddo. So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.
- 23 AND ASA did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: for he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and broke down the sun images, and cut down the groves: and commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the sun images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.
- 24 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest. Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.
- 25 And Asa had an army of men who bore targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, who bore shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.
- 26 And there came out against them Zerah the Cushite with a host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah. Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them who have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude.
- 27 O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee. So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. And Asa and the people who were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.
- 28 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them. They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.
- 29 AND the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded: and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law. But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. And in those times there was no peace to him who went out, nor to him who came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries. And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity. Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.
- 30 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Azariah the son of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD. And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. And they offered unto the LORD at the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul; that whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their

heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

And also concerning Maachah the grandmother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. And there was no more war unto the five and twentieth year of the reign of Asa.

IN the six and twentieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. **16**

Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, who dwelt at Damascus, saying, Let there be a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

And when Baasha heard it, he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease. Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thy hand. Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thy hand. For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of those whose hearts are perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars. Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people at the same time.

And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the records of the kings of Judah and Israel. **17**

And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. And they buried him in his own sepulchre, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the vault which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

AND JEHOSHAPHAT his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken. And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim; but sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel. Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance. And his heart was encouraged in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethancel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah. And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests. And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand

II. CHRONICLES XVIII.

- 12 and seven hundred he-goats. And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and
 13 he built in Judah fortresses, and cities of store. And he had much business in the
 cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.
- 14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: of
 Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of
 15 valour three hundred thousand. And next to him was Jehohanan the captain,
 16 and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand. And next him was Amasiah
 the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two
 17 hundred thousand mighty men of valour. And of Benjamin; Eljada a mighty
 man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thou-
 18 sand. And next him was Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore
 19 thousand ready prepared for the war. These waited on the king, besides those
 whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.
- 21** NOW Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with
 Ahab. And at the end of two years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab
 killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people whom he had with
 3 him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead. And Ahab king of
 Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-
 gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people;
 and we will be with thee in the war.
- 4 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word
 5 of the LORD to-day. Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets
 four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or
 shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand.
- 6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we
 7 might inquire of him? And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet
 one man, by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never pro-
 phesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And
 Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.
- 8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Mi-
 9 caiah the son of Imla. And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat
 each of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the
 entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.
- 10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus
 11 saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria until thou consume them. And
 all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for
 the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.
- 12 And the messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, Behold, the
 words of the prophets declare good to the king with one accord; let thy word there-
 13 fore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. And Micaiah said,
 As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.
- 14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go
 to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper,
 15 and they shall be delivered into your hand. And the king said to him, How many
 times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of
 16 the LORD? Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as
 sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them
 17 return therefore every man to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said to
 Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, but
 18 evil? Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sit-
 ting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on
 19 his left. And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may
 go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spoke saying after this manner, and
 20 another saying after that manner. Then there came out a spirit, and stood before
 the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Where-
 21 with? And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his pro-
 phets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go
 22 out, and do even so. Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in
 the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.
- 23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and smote Micaiah upon the
 cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto
 24 thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go
 into an inner chamber to hide thyself.
- 25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the

governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; and say, Thus saith the king, 28
Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of
affliction, until I return in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in 27
peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth- 29
gilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and
will go to the battle; but put thou on my robes. So the king of Israel disguised
himself; and they went to the battle. Now the king of Syria had commanded the 30
captains of the chariots who were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great,
save only with the king of Israel. And when the captains of the chariots saw Je- 31
hoshaphat, they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to
fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them
to depart from him. For when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not 32
the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him. And a certain man 33
drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the har-
ness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thy hand, that thou mayest carry
me out of the host; for I am wounded. And the battle increased that day: howbeit 34
the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even-
ing: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. 19
And Jchu the son of Ithanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Je-
hoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love those who hate the LORD?
therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD. Nevertheless there are good 3
things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and
hast prepared thy heart to seek God.

AND Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people 4
from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God
of their fathers. And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of 5
Judah, city by city, and said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not 6
for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment. Wherefore now let 7
the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity
with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of bribes. Moreover 8
in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief
of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when
they returned to Jerusalem. And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the 9
fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. And what cause soever 10
shall come to you of your brethren who dwell in their cities, between blood and
blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn
them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and
upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass. And, behold, Amariah 11
the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ish-
mael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites
shall be officers before you. Do courageously, and the LORD shall be with thee
for good.

AFTER this, the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them 20
the Edomites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. Then there came some who told
Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the
sea on this side Edom; and, behold, they are in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.
And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast 3
throughout all Judah. And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the 4
LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house 5
of the LORD, before the new court, and said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not
thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen?
and in thy hand are there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand
thee? Art not thou our God? Thou didst drive out the inhabitants of this land 7
before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever.
And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, say- 8
ing, If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, 9
we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and
cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help. And now, behold, the 10
children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel
invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and
destroyed them not; behold, how they reward us evil, to come to cast us out of thy 11

II. CHRONICLES XXI.

- 12 possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company who cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but our eyes are upon thee.
- 13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their
14 children. Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of
Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD
15 in the midst of the congregation; and he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye in-
habitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto
you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is
16 not yours, but God's. To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up
by the cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilder-
17 ness of Jeruel. Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still,
and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor
be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: for the LORD will be with you.
- 18 And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and
19 the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD. And
the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites,
stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.
- 20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa:
and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye in-
habitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established;
21 believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. And when he had consulted with the
people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, who should praise the beauty of holiness,
as they went out before the army, and say, Praise the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever.
- 22 And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambuscades against
the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, who were come against Judah; and
23 they were smitten. For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the in-
habitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made
an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy one another.
- 24 And when Judah came towards the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto
the multitude, and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none
25 escaped. And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them,
they found among them in abundance both riches with the garments of the dead, and
precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry,
26 away: and they were three days in gathering the spoil, it was so much. And on the
fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they
blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of
Berachah [THANKSGIVING], unto this day.
- 27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the
forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had made
28 them to rejoice over their enemies. And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries
29 and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD. And the fear of God was on
all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought
30 against the enemies of Israel. So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: for his God
gave him rest round about.
- 31 AND Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he
began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's
32 name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. And he walked in the way of Asa his
father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the
33 LORD. Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had
not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.
- 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in
the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of
Israel.
- 35 And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of
36 Israel, who did very wickedly: and he joined himself with him to make ships to
37 go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber. Then Eliezer the son of
Dodavah of Marcsah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast
joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships
were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.
- 21** Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the
city of David.
- 2 AND JEHORAM his son reigned alone in his stead. And he had brethren the

II. CHRONICLES XXII.

sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah : all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Judah. And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah : but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram ; because he was the first-born. Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and many of the princes of Israel.

Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as he did the house of Ahab : for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife : and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD. Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king. Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him : and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites who compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots. So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand ; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit idolatry, and led Judah to go astray. And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah, but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go astray after idols, like the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, who were better than thyself : behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods : and thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, who were near the Ethiopians : and they came up into Judah, and broke into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives ; so that there was not a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons. And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. And in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness : so he died of grievous diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers. Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being lamented. Howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

AND THE INHABITANTS of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead : for the band of men who came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. Twenty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri. He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab : for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab : for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction. He also walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead : and the Syrians smote Joram. And he returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.

And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick. And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram : for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. And when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, who ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them. And he sought Ahaziah : and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu : and when they had slain him, they buried him : Because, said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart.

SO the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom. But when

Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed
 11 all the seed royal of the house of Judah. But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the
 king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons who
 were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the
 daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of
 12 Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. And he was with
 them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 AND in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains
 of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and
 Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son
 2 of Zichri, into covenant with him. And they went about in Judah, and gathered the
 Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they
 3 came to Jerusalem. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in
 the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as
 4 the LORD hath said of the sons of David. This is the thing that ye shall do: A
 third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be
 5 porters of the doors; and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part
 at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house
 6 of the LORD. But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests,
 and they who minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all
 7 the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. And the Levites shall compass the
 king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else
 cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he
 cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest
 had commanded, and took every man his men who were to come in on the sabbath,
 with those who were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not
 9 the courses. Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds,
 spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house
 10 of God. And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from
 the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the
 11 temple, by the king round about. Then they brought out the king's son, and put
 upon him the crown, and gave him the book of the law, and made him king. And
 Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, Long live the king.

12 Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king,
 13 she came to the people into the house of the LORD: and she looked, and, behold,
 the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by
 the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also
 the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then
 14 Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason! Treason! Then Jehoiada the priest
 brought out the captains of hundreds who were set over the host, and said unto them,
 Have her forth without the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with
 15 the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD. So they
 laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse gate by the
 king's house, they slew her there.

16 And Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, and between all the people, and
 17 between the king, that they should be the LORD'S people. Then all the people
 went to the house of Baal, and broke it down, and broke his altars and his images
 18 in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. Also Jehoiada ap-
 pointed the officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Le-
 vites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt
 offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with
 19 singing, as it was ordained by David. And he set the porters at the gates of the
 20 house of the LORD, that no one who was unclean in any thing should enter in. And
 he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people,
 and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the
 LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king
 21 upon the throne of the kingdom. And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the
 city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

24 JOASH was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years
 in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. And Joash did
 3 that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. And
 Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 5 And after this Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD. And he

II. CHRONICLES XXV.

gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness? For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD. And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. Now when the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance. And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD. So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in its state, and strengthened it. And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer with, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; a hundred and thirty years old was he when he died. And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them. And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass. Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear. And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, who stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you. And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD. Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and requite it.

And at the end of the year, the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king at Damascus. For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash.

And when they were departed from him, his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. And these are they who conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimeath, an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith, a Moabitess. Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon them, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the records of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

AMAZIAH was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart. Now when the kingdom was established to him, he slew his servants who had killed the king his father. But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, say-

II. CHRONICLES XXVI.

ing, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, 6 who could handle spear and shield. He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, the children of Ephraim. But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the 9 enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down. And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger. And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand. And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top 13 of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces. But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 Now after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down 15 himself before them, and burnt incense unto them. Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, who said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thy hand? And as he talked with him, the king said 16 unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the 18 face. And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle. Thou sayest, Lo, I have smitten the Edomites; and thy heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou meddle to 20 thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of 21 their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom. So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they looked one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king 22 of Judah, and Beth-shemesh, who belong to Judah. And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent. And Joash the king of 23 Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from 24 the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits. And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of 26 Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? 27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to 28 Lachish after him, and slew him there. And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

26 THEN all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two

II. CHRONICLES XXVII.

years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did. And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the fear of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and broke down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities in the country about Ashdod, and among the Philistines. And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians who dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehumims. And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them. Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

Moreover Uzziah had a host of fighting men, who went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred. And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, who made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and breastplates, and bows, and slings to cast stones. And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by skilful men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones with. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense. And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, who were valiant men: and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It appertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, who are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar. And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself hastened also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him. And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a separated house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

JOTHAM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly. He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers. He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third. So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And Jotham 9

slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

- 28** AHAZ was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father: for he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim. Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the nations whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.
- 5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, who were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah who was next to the king. And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.
- 9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host who came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto the heavens. And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God? Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you. Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against those who came from the war, and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel. So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. And the men who were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all who were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.
- 16 **17** AT that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him. For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives. The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there. For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Judah; for he made Judah to revolt, and transgressed sore against the LORD. And Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not. For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not. And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this is that king Ahaz.
- 23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut them in pieces, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. And in every separate city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.
- 26 Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.
- 29** HEZEKIAH began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah,

II. CHRONICLES XXIX.

the daughter of Zechariah. And he did that which was right in the sight of the 2
LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house 3
of the LORD, and repaired them. And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and 4
gathered them together into the east street, and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, 5
sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, 6
and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. For our fathers have tres- 7
passed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have 8
forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, 9
and turned their backs. Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put 10
out the lamps, and have not burnt incense nor offered burnt offerings in the 11
holy place unto the God of Israel. Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon 12
Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them up to trouble, to astonishment, 13
and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes. For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the 14
sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. Now 15
it is in my heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce 16
wrath may turn away from us. My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath 17
chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, 18
and burn incense.

Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, 19
of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and 20
Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and 21
Eden the son of Joah: and of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimri, and Jeciel: and of the 22
sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah: and of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and 23
Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel. And they gathered 14
their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment 15
of the king, in the business of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD. And 16
the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and 17
brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the 18
court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into 19
the brook Kidron. Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, 20
and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they 21
sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the 22
first month they made an end.

Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house 23
of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the 24
showbread table, with all the vessels thereof. Moreover all the vessels, which king 25
Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, 26
and, behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went 27
up to the house of the LORD. And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, 28
and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom, and for the 29
sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to 30
offer them on the altar of the LORD. So they killed the bullocks, and the priests 31
received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the 32
rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they 33
sprinkled the blood upon the altar. And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin 34
offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them: 35
and the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the 36
altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt 37
offering and the sin offering should be made for all Israel. And he set the Levites 38
in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according 39
to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the pro- 40
phet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets. And the Levites 41
stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. And Heze- 42
kiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt 43
offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the 44
bands of instruments ordained by David king of Israel. And all the congregation 45
worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this con- 46
tinued until the burnt offering was finished. And when they had made an end of 47
offering, the king and all who were present with him bowed themselves, and wor- 48
shipped. Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to 49
sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And 50
they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

II. CHRONICLES XXX.

- 31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as
- 32 many as were of a free heart burnt offerings. And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, a hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.
- 33 34 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order. And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.
- 30** AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to
- 2 keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel. For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the
- 3 second month. For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves to-
- 4 gether to Jerusalem. And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.
- 5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.
- 6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, who are escaped out of the hand of the kings
- 7 of Assyria. And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, who trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see. Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away
- 9 from you. For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before those who lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.
- 10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.
- 11 Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves,
- 12 and came to Jerusalem. Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.
- 13 AND there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened
- 14 bread in the second month, a very great congregation. And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they
- 15 away, and cast them into the brook Kidron. Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the
- 16 house of the LORD. And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.
- 17 For there were many in the congregation who were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one who was not
- 18 clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD. For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one who prepareth his heart to seek
- 19 God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary. And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the
- 20 people.
- 21 And the children of Israel who were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests

II. CHRONICLES XXXI.

praised the LORD day by day, with loud instruments unto the LORD. And Hezekiah spoke comfortably unto all the Levites who taught the good knowledge of the LORD: that they would complete the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness. For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves. And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation who came out of Israel, and the strangers who came out of the land of Israel, and who dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem. Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people: and the LORD heard their voice, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

Now when all this was finished, all Israel who were present in the cities of Judah, went out and broke the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

AND Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD. He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

Moreover he commanded the people who dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD. And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, who dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps. In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare storerooms in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them, and brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next. And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter towards the east, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things. And next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Sheaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: besides their genealogy of males, from three years old and upwards, even unto every one who entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses; both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upwards, in their charges by their courses; and to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness: also of the sons of Aaron the priests, who were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men who were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all who were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

II. CHRONICLES XXXII.

20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good
21 and right and truth before the LORD his God. And in every work that he began in
the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek
his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

32 AFTER these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria
came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought
to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to
3 fight against Jerusalem, he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to
stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city : and they did help him.
4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and
the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of
5 Assyria come, and find much water ? Also he strengthened himself, and built up all
the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without,
and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.
6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the
7 street of the gate of the city, and spoke encouragingly to them, saying, Be strong
and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all
8 the multitude who are with him : for there are more with us than with him : with him
is an arm of flesh ; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our
battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of
Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but
he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah
10 king of Judah, and unto all Judah who were at Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith Sen-
nacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the strong hold in
11 Jerusalem ? Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by
famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand
12 of the king of Assyria ? Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places
and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship be-
13 fore one altar, and burn incense upon it ? Know ye not what I and my fathers have
done unto all the people of other lands ? Were the gods of the nations of those
14 lands any way able to deliver their lands out of my hand ? Who was there among
all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver
his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of my
15 hand ? Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this man-
ner, neither yet believe him : for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to de-
liver his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers : how much less
16 shall your God deliver you out of my hand ? And his servants spoke yet more against
the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him,
saying, As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out
of my hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of my hand.
18 Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem
who were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them ; that they might take
19 the city. And they spoke against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the
people of the earth, which were the work of the hands of man.

20 And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz,
21 prayed and cried to heaven. And the LORD sent an angel, who cut off all the
mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria.
So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into
the house of his god, they who came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the
22 sword. Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the
hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from all their enemies, and gave them
23 rest on every side. And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and
presents to Hezekiah king of Judah : so that he was magnified in the sight of all
nations from thenceforth.

24 IN those days Hezekiah was sick to death, and prayed unto the LORD : and
25 he hearkened unto him, and wrought a miracle for him. But Hezekiah rendered not
again according to the benefit done unto him ; for his heart was lifted up : there-
26 fore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. Notwithstanding
Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of
Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Heze-
27 kiah. And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour : and he made himself

II. CHRONICLES XXXIII.

treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels; storehouses also for the increase 28
of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.
Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: 29
for God had given him substance very much.

This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought 30
it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in
all his works. Howbeit in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Baby- 31
lon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God
left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written 32
in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of
Judah and Israel. And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the 33
highest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of
Jerusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty 33
and five years in Jerusalem: but did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD,
like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the
children of Israel. For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had 3
broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped
all the host of the heavens, and served them. Also he built altars in the house of 4
the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.
And he built altars for all the host of the heavens in the two courts of the house of 5
the LORD. And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the 6
son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witch-
craft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in
the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. And he set a carved image, the 7
idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and
to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all
the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: neither will I any more remove the 8
foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that
they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole
law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses. So Manasseh made 9
Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen,
whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel. And the LORD spoke 10
to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken. Wherefore the LORD 11
brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, who took Ma-
nasseh alive, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. And when 12
he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly
before the God of his fathers, and prayed unto him: and he was entreated of him, 13
and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom.
Then Manasseh knew that the LORD was God.

Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, 14
by the brook, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel,
and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities
of Judah. And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the 15
LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD,
and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. And he repaired the altar of the 16
LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank offerings, and commanded
Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel. Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still 17
in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words 18
of the seers who spoke to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they
are written in the book of the kings of Israel. His prayer also, and how God was 19
entreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built
high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold,
they are written among the sayings of the seers. So Manasseh slept with his fathers, 20
and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

AMON was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two 21
years in Jerusalem. But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did 22
Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manas-
seh his father had made, and served them; and humbled not himself before the 23
LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more
and more. And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house. 24

25 But the people of the land slew all those who had conspired against king Amon ; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

- 34 JOSIAH was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left. For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father : and in the twelfth year he began to cleanse Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the 4 carved images, and the molten images. And they broke down the altars of Baalim in his presence ; and the sun images, that were on high above them, he cut down ; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he broke in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of those who had sacrificed 5 unto them. And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed 6 Judah and Jerusalem. And in the cities of Manassch, and Ephraim, and Simeon, 7 even unto Naphtali, he destroyed their idol temples. And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.
- 8 NOW in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had cleansed the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.
- 9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites who kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all 10 Judah and Benjamin, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And they put it in the hand of the workmen who had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen who wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and 11 amend the house : even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah 12 had destroyed. And the men did the work faithfully : and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari ; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to preside over it ; and other of the Le- 13 vites, all who were skilful in instruments of music. Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all who wrought the work in any manner of service : and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.
- 14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD given by Moses.
- 15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the 16 law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it. And they have gathered 17 together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered 18 it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen. Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And 19 Shaphan read it before the king. And when the king had heard the words of the 20 law, he rent his clothes. And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a 21 servant of the king's, saying, Go, inquire of the LORD for me, and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found : for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers 22 have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.
- 23 And Hilkiah, and they whom the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe ; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college :) and they spoke to her to that 23 effect. And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the 24 man who sent you to me, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the 25 book which they have read before the king of Judah : because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands ; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, 26 and shall not be quenched. And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard ; Because thy heart was tender, and thou 27 didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst

II. CHRONICLES XXXV.

rend thy clothes, and weep before me ; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD. Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in 28
 peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

THEN the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 29
 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and 30
 the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small : and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. And the king stood in his place, and made 31
 a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book. And he caused 32
 all who were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to 33
 the children of Israel, and made all who were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

MOREOVER Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem : and they 35
 killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD, and said unto the Levites who taught all Israel, who were holy unto the LORD, 3
 Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build ; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders : serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel, and prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after 4
 your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. And stand in the holy place according to the divisions 5
 of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites. So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and pre- 6
 pare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. And Josiah gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for 7
 the passover offerings, for all who were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks : these were of the king's substance. And his princes 8
 gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites : Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the pass-
 over offerings two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen. Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel 9
 and Jozabab, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover offerings five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in 10
 their courses, according to the king's commandment. And they killed the passover, 11
 and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them. And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions 12
 of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen. And they roasted the passover with fire 13
 according to the ordinance : but the other holy offerings boiled they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

And afterwards they made ready for themselves, and for the priests : because the 14
 priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night ; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the 15
 commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer ; and the porters waited at every gate ; they might not depart from their service ; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. So all the service of the LORD was pre- 16
 pared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. And the children of 17
 Israel who were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the 18
 prophet ; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel who were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this 19
 passover kept.

AFTER all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came 20

up to fight against Charchemish by the Euphrates: and Josiah went out against
 21 him. But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou
 king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith
 I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling
 22 with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not. Nevertheless Josiah would not
 turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and
 hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight
 23 in the valley of Megiddo. And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said
 24 to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded. His servants therefore took
 him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they
 brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of
 25 his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. And Jeremiah lamented
 for Josiah: and all the singing men and the singing women spoke of Josiah in
 their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold,
 they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his kindnesses, according to that which was
 27 written in the law of the LORD, and his deeds, first and last, behold, they are
 written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

36 THEN THE PEOPLE of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made
 him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old
 3 when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And the king of
 Egypt removed him from Jerusalem, and condemned the land to a tribute of a
 4 hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. And the king of Egypt made Eliakim
 his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoakim.
 And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 JEHOIAKIM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned
 eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the
 6 LORD his God. Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and
 7 bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar also carried of
 the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at
 Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, behold,
 they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his
 son reigned in his stead.

9 JEHOIACHIN was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three
 months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of
 10 the LORD. And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought
 him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah
 his father's brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ZEDEKIAH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned
 12 eleven years in Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the
 LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking
 13 from the mouth of the LORD. And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar,
 who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart
 14 from turning unto the LORD God of Israel. Moreover all the chief of the priests,
 and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen;
 15 and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. And
 the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes,
 and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:
 16 but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his
 prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no
 remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young
 men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon
 young man or maiden, old man, or him who stooped for age: he gave them all into
 18 his hand. And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures
 of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all
 19 these he brought to Babylon. And they burnt the house of God, and broke down
 the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all
 20 the goodly vessels thereof. And those who had escaped from the sword carried he
 away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of
 21 the kingdom of Persia: to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah,
 until the land had enjoyed its sabbaths: for as long as it lay desolate it kept sab-
 bath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken 22
by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit
of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom,
and put it also in writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the king- 23
doms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged
me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among
you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

E Z R A.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the **1**
mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king
of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also
in writing, saying,

Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the 2
kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem,
which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people with whom his God 3
is? Let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD
God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem. And whosoever remaineth in 4
any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and
with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the freewill offering for the house
of God that is in Jerusalem.

Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and 5
the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house
of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. And all they who were about them strength- 6
ened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and
with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which 7
Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house
of his gods; even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mith- 8
redath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.
And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of 9
silver, nine and twenty knives, thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second 10
sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. All the vessels of gold 11
and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring
up with those of the captivity who were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

NOW these are the children of the province who went up out of the captivity, of **2**
those who had been carried away, (whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had
carried away unto Babylon,) and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every
one unto his own city. The number of the men of the people of Israel who came 2
with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar,
Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy 3
and two. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. The chil- 4 5
dren of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. The children of Pahath-moab, of the 6
children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. The children 7
of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. The children of Zattu, nine hun- 8
dred forty and five. The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. The 9 10
children of Binnui, six hundred forty and two. The children of Bebai, six hundred 11
twenty and three. The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two. 12
The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. The children of Bigvai, 13 14
two thousand fifty and six. The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four. The 15 16
children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. The children of Bezai, three hun- 17
dred twenty and three. The children of Jorah, a hundred and twelve. The chil- 18 19
dren of Iashum, two hundred twenty and three. The children of Gibbar, ninety 20
and five. The children of Beth-lehem, a hundred twenty and three. The men of 21 22
Netophah, fifty and six. The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight. The 23 24

EZRA III.

- 25 children of Azmaveth, forty and two. The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and
 26 Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. The children of Ramah and Gaba,
 27 six hundred twenty and one. The men of Michmas, a hundred twenty and two.
 28 29 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three. The children of Nebo,
 30 31 fifty and two. The children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six. The children of
 32 the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. The children of Harim,
 33 three hundred and twenty. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred
 34 35 twenty and five. The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. The chil-
 dren of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
- 36 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy
 37 38 and three. The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. The children of Pa-
 39 shur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. The children of Harim, a thousand
 and seventeen.
- 40 The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodevah,
 seventy and four.
- 41 The singers: the children of Asaph, a hundred twenty and eight.
- 42 The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the
 children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of
 Shobai, in all a hundred thirty and nine.
- 43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of
 44 45 Tabbaoth, the children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon, the
 46 children of Lebanah, the children of Ilagabah, the children of Akkub, the children
 47 of Hagab, the children of Shalmi, the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel,
 48 the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of
 49 Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the
 50 children of Besai, the children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of
 51 Nephusim, the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Har-
 52 53 hur, the children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, the
 54 children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah, the children of
 55 Neziah, the children of Hatipha. The children of Solomon's servants: the children
 56 of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida, the children of Jaalah,
 57 the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, the children of Shephatiah, the chil-
 58 dren of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Anon. All the
 Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and
 two.
- 59 And these were they who went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and
 Immer: but they could not show their father's house, and their pedigree, whether
 60 they were of Israel: the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of
 61 Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two. And of the children of the priests: the children
 of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; who took a wife of the
 62 daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name: these sought
 for their register among those who were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not
 63 found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood. And the governor
 said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up
 a priest with Urim and with Thummim.
- 64 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and
 65 threescore, besides their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thou-
 sand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred
 66 singing men and singing women. Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six;
 67 their mules, two hundred forty and five; their camels, four hundred thirty and five;
 their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
- 68 And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD
 which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in its place:
 69 they gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thou-
 sand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests'
 garments.
- 70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the
 porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.
- 3** AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the
 cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. Then
 stood up Joshua the son of Josedech, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel
 the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer
 burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.
- 3** And they set the altar upon its bases; for fear was upon them because of the

people of those countries; and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening. They kept also the feast of tabernacles, 4 as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required; and afterwards offered the continual 5 burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one who willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD. From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings 6 unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid. They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, 7 and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the 8 second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they who were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upwards, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD. Then stood Joshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, 9 the sons of Judah, together, to preside over the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set 10 the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel. And 11 they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. But many of the priests and Levites and chief 12 of the fathers, who were ancient men, who had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of 13 joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of 4 the captivity built the temple unto the LORD God of Israel; then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither. But Zerubbabel, and Jo- 3 shua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. Then the people of the land discouraged the people of Judah, and 4 troubled them in building, and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto 6 him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and an exact copy of the letter was written in the Syriac character, and interpreted in the Syriac language. Rehum the chancellor 8 and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and 9 the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites, and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest who are on this side the river, and at such a time. This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even 11 unto Artaxerxes the king;

Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time. Be it known 12 unto the king, that the Jews who came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations. Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be built, 13 and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt do damage to the revenue of the kings. Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king; that search may be made in the book 15

of the records of thy fathers : so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time : for which cause was this city
16 destroyed. We certify the king that, if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions who dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest
18 beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time. The copy of the letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me. And I commanded, and search hath
19 been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. There have been
20 mighty kings also over Jerusalem, who have ruled over all countries beyond the river ; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them. Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not built, until another com-
22 mandment shall be given from me. Take heed now that ye fail not to do this : why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings ?

23 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the
24 Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 THEN the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews who were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God
2 of Israel, even unto them. Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem : and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and She-
thar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded
4 you to build this house, and to make up this wall ? Then said we unto them after
5 this manner, What are the names of the men who erect this building ? But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to
cease, till the matter came to Darius : and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and She-
thar-boznai, and his companions the Arpharsachites, who were on this side the
7 river, sent unto Darius the king : they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus ;

8 Unto Darius the king, all peace. Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is built with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their
9 hands. Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls ? We asked their names also,
10 to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men who were the chief of them. And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of
11 the heavens and the earth, and build the house that was built these many years ago, which a great king of Israel built and set up. But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the
13 people away into Babylon. But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God. And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did
14 Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor ; and said unto him,
15 Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be built in his place. Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the
16 foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem : and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished. Now therefore, if it
17 seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

6 THEN Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. And there was found at Achme-

tha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written :

In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be built, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid ; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits ; with three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber : and let the expenses be given out of the king's house : and also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place, and place them in the house of God.

Now therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, who are beyond the river, be ye far from thence : let the work of this house of God alone ; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place. Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God : that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindered. And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests who are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail : that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon ; and let his house be made a dunghill for this. And the God who hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, who shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree ; let it be done with speed.

Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily. And the elders of the Jews built, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they built, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy, and offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs ; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem ; as it is written in the book of Moses.

And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month. For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. And the children of Israel, who were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat, and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy : for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest : this Ezra went up from Babylon ; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given : and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on 9

- the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.
- 11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.
- 12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time. I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee. Forasmuch as thou art sent by the king, and his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thy hand: and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, and all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem: that thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their thank offerings and their drink offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.
- 19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house. And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers who are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily, unto a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred measures of wheat, and to a hundred baths of wine, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.
- 23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them. And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thy hand, set magistrates and judges, who may judge all the people who are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God: and teach ye those who know them not. And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.
- 27 Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, who hath put such a thing as this into the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem: and hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.
- 8** THESE are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of those who went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king. Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; Hattush. Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty. Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zeraiiah, and with him two hundred males.
- 5 Of the sons of Shechaniah: the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
- 6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males. And of the sons of Elam; Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.
- 8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males. Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males. And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him a hundred and threescore males. And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males. And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan the youngest son of Hakkatan, and with him a hundred and ten males. And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jaiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males. Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.
- 15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi. Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and

for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding. And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God. And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, 18 of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of 19 Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; also of the Nethinims, whom David and 20 the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers 22 and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all those for good who seek him; but his power and his wrath are against all those who forsake him. So we fasted and 23 besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us.

Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten 24 of their brethren with them, and weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counselors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered: I even weighed unto 26 their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels a hundred talents, and of gold a hundred talents; also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drams; and 27 two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold. And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto 28 the LORD; the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers. Watch ye, and keep them, until ye 29 weigh them before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD. So took the 30 priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

Then we departed from the river of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, 31 to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way. And we came 32 to Jerusalem, and abode there three days. Now on the fourth day was the silver 33 and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Joshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites; by number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was registered. 34

At that time the children of those who had been carried away, who were come 35 out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering unto the LORD. And they delivered the 36 king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people 9 of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, 2 and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass. And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked 3 off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished. Then were 4 assembled unto me every one who trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those who had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my 5 garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God, and said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our guiltiness is 6 grown up unto the heavens. Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great 7 trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and

8 to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. And now for a little space grace hath been showed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a constant and sure abode in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. For we are yet bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness. Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever. And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this; should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations, wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping? O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

10 Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore. And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those who tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they swore. Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of those who had been carried away. And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem; and that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those who had been carried away.

9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain. And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken foreign wives, to increase the trespass of Israel. Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the foreign wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do. But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many who have transgressed in this thing. Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all those who have taken foreign wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us. Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them. And the children of the captivity did so.

17 AND Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down on the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. And they made an end with all the

men who had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month. And among 18
the sons of the priests there were found who had taken strange wives: namely, of
the sons of Joshua the son of Josedeck, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer,
and Jarib, and Gedaliah. And they gave their hands that they would put away their 19
wives; and the guilty offered a ram of the flock for their trespass. And of the sons 20
of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah. And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Eli- 21
jah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah. And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, 22
Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanceel, Jozabad, and Elasa. Also of the Levites; Jozabad, 23
and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer. Of 24
the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.
Moreover of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jeziah, and Malchiah, and 25
Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. And of the sons of Elam; 26
Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah. And of the 27
sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai. And of the 28 29
sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, 30
Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishijah, 31
Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah. Of the sons of 32 33
Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimci.
Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel, Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh, Vaniah, 34-36
Meremoth, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau, and Bani, Shi- 37 38
mei, and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah, Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, Aza- 39-41
reel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah, Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph. Of the sons of 42 43
Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah. All these had 44
taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

THE WORDS OF NEHEMIAH THE SON OF HACHALIAH.

I And in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,
Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them 2
concerning the Jews who had escaped, who were left of the captivity, and concern-
ing Jerusalem. And they said unto me, The remnant who are left of the captivity 3
there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also
is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

And when I heard these words, I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, 4
and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven, and said, I beseech thee, O LORD 5
God of heaven, the great and terrible God, who keepeth covenant and mercy for those
who love him and observe his commandments: let thine ear now be attentive, and 6
thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray be-
fore thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the 7
sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my fa-
ther's house have sinned. We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not 7
kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou command-
edst thy servant Moses. Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou command- 8
edst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the
nations: but if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though 9
there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heavens, yet will I gather
them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my
name there. Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed 10
by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine
ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thine own children,
who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant
him mercy in the sight of this man.

For I was the king's cupbearer, and in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of 2
Artaxerxes the king, wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto

NEHEMIAH III.

- 2 the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence. Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid, and said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire? Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, into the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it. And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time. Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah; and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.
- 9 Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me. When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.
- 11 12 SO I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.
- 16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest who did the work. Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach. Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.
- 19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, 20 What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king? Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.
- 3** THEN Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it: even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel. And next unto him built the men of Jericho. And next to them built Zaccur the son of Inri.
- 3 But the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabbeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.
- 6 Moreover the old gate repaired Jechoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof. And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river. Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the confectioners, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall. And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.
- 10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah. Malchijah

the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces. And next unto him repaired Shallun the son of Haloehsh, 12 the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and 13 set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung gate.

But the dung gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-hacerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of 15 part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David. After him repaired Nehe- 16 miah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty. And after him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next 17 unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part. After 18 him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah. And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, 19 another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the turning of the wall. After him Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turn- 20 ing of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. After him 21 repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah the son of Koz another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of it. And after him repaired the priests, 22 the men of the plain. After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their 23 house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah by his house. After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another piece, from the 24 house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner. Palal the 25 son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Pe- 26 daiah the son of Parosh. Moreover the Nethinims, who dwelt in Ophel, repair- ed unto the place over against the water gate towards the east, and the tower that lieth out.

After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that 27 lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

From above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house. 28 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him 29 repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the east gate. After 30 him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber. After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the 31 Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner. And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate re- 32 paired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

BUT when Sanballat heard that we built the wall, he was wroth, and took great 4 indignation, and mocked the Jews. And he spoke before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burnt? Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, 3 and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own 4 head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity: and cover not their iniquity, 5 and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: 6 for the people had a mind to work.

But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the 7 Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were built up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth, and conspired all of them together 8 to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it. Nevertheless we made our 9 prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them. And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is 10 much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. And our adversaries said, 11

NEHEMIAH V.

They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

- 12 And when the Jews who dwelt by them came, they said unto us many times, Go
 13 where you will they will be upon you. Therefore set I in the lower places behind
 the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with
 14 their swords, their spears, and their bows. And I looked, and rose up, and said
 unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of
 them: remember the LORD, great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your
 sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.
 15 And when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought
 their counsel to nought, we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.
 16 And from that time forth the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the
 other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons;
 17 and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah. They who built on the
 wall, and they who bore burdens, with those who laded, every one with one of
 18 his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon. For the
 builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so built. And he who
 19 sounded the trumpet was by me. And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and
 to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon
 20 the wall, one far from another. In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the
 trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.
 21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of
 22 the morning till the stars appeared. Likewise at the same time said I unto the peo-
 ple, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they
 23 may be a guard to us, and labour on the day. So neither I, nor my brethren, nor
 my servants, nor the men of the guard who followed me, none of us put off our
 clothes, for a whole month.

- 5** AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren
 the Jews. For there were some who said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are
 3 many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live. Some
 also there were who said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses,
 4 that we might buy corn, because of the dearth. There were also some who said,
 We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vine-
 5 yards. Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their chil-
 dren: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and
 some of our daughters are brought into bondage already: neither is it in our power
 to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.
 6 7 And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. Then I consulted
 with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye
 exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.
 8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews,
 who were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or will they
 also be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.
 9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God
 10 because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? I likewise, and my brethren,
 and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave
 11 off this usury. Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their
 vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money,
 12 and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. Then said they,
 We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou say-
 est. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do accord-
 13 ing to this promise. Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man
 from his house, and from his labour, who performeth not this promise, even thus be
 he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the
 LORD. And the people did according to this promise.
 14 Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of
 Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes
 15 the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten their bread. But
 the former governors who had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and
 had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver; yea, even their
 16 servants bore rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God. Yea,
 also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my
 17 servants were gathered thither unto the work. Moreover there were at my table
 a hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those who came unto us from

among the nations who are about us. Now that which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

NOW when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had built the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;) Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono. But they thought to do me mischief. And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you? Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand; wherein was written, It is reported among the nations, and Geshem saith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words. And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart. For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

Afterwards I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee. And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophet Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, who would have put me in fear.

So the wall was finished on the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days. And when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the nations who were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought by our God.

Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shechaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah. Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

NOW when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not built. And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of those who came up at the first, and found written therein,

These are the children of the province, who went up out of the captivity, of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city; who came with Zerubbabel, Joshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilsan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel was this; The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy

NEHEMIAH VII.

- 9 10 and two. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. The chil-
 11 dren of Arah, six hundred fifty and two. The children of Pahath-moab of the chil-
 12 dren of Joshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen. The chil-
 13 dren of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. The children of Zattu, eight
 14 hundred forty and five. The children of Zacai, seven hundred and threescore.
- 15 16 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. The children of Bebai, six
 17 hundred twenty and eight. The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred
 18 twenty and two. The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.
- 19 20 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. The children of Adin,
 21 six hundred fifty and five. The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
- 22 23 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight. The children of Bezai,
 24 three hundred twenty and four. The children of Hariph, a hundred and twelve.
- 25 26 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five. The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah,
 27 a hundred fourscore and eight. The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight.
- 28 29 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah,
 30 and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. The men of Ramah and Gaba, six
 31 hundred twenty and one. The men of Micmas, a hundred and twenty and two.
- 32 33 The men of Beth-el and Ai, a hundred twenty and three. The men of Nebo, fifty
 34 and two. The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
- 35 36 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. The children of Jericho, three
 37 hundred forty and five. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred
 38 twenty and one. The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
- 39 The priests : the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Joshua, nine hundred seventy
 40 41 and three. The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. The children of
 42 Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. The children of Harim, a thou-
 sand and seventeen.
- 43 The Levites : the children of Joshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah,
 seventy and four.
- 44 The singers : the children of Asaph, a hundred forty and eight.
- 45 The porters : the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon,
 the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, a hundred
 thirty and eight.
- 46 The Nethinims : the children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of
 47 48 Tabbaoth, the children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon, the chil-
 dren of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai, the children of
 49 Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah, the
 51 children of Resin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, the children of
 52 Uzza, the children of Phaseah, the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the
 53 children of Nephisheshim, the children of Bakkuk, the children of Hakupha, the
 54 children of Harhur, the children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of
 55 56 Harsha, the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah, the
 57 children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha. The children of Solomon's servants :
 58 the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida, the children
 59 of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, the children of Shephatiah,
 the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.
- 60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred
 ninety and two.
- 61 And these were they who went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub,
 Addon, and Immer : but they could not show their father's house, nor their pedigree,
 62 whether they were of Israel. The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiab, the
 children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.
- 63 And of the priests : the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of
 Barzillai, who took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was
 64 called after their name. These sought their register among those who were reckoned
 by genealogy, but it was not found : therefore were they, as polluted, put from the
 65 priesthood. And the governor said unto them, that they should not eat of the most
 holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.
- 66 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and
 67 threescore, besides their manservants and their maidservants, of whom there were
 seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven : and they had two hundred forty
 68 and five singing men and singing women. Their horses, seven hundred thirty and
 69 six : their mules, two hundred forty and five : their camels, four hundred thirty and
 five : six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
- 70 And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. The governor gave to

the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pounds of silver. And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spoke unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all who could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those who could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law. And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam. And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up: and Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground. Also Joshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

And Nehemiah, who is the governor, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites who taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto those for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength. So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law. And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. And all the congregation of those who were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Joshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, they read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

NOW on the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them. And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God. Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Joshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their

NEHEMIAH IX.

5 God. Then the Levites, Joshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said,

6 Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be his glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made the heavens, the highest heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all: and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham; and foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the afflictions of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red Sea; and showedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day. And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters. Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from the heavens, and gavest them right judgments, and laws of truth, good statutes and commandments: and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant: and gavest them bread from the heavens for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments, and refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage in Egypt: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not. Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations; yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them light, and the way wherein they should go. Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of the heavens, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would. And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets who testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies. But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; and testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly,

and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear. Yet many years didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands. Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. Howbeit thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly: neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. For they have not served thee in thy kingdom, which in thy great goodness thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it: and it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

And after all this we made a sure covenant, and wrote it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, sealed it.

Now those who sealed were, Nehemiah, the governor, the son of Hachaliah, and Ziddkijah, Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, Hattush, Shebaniah, Mallueh, Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests. **10** 5 6 7 8

And the Levites: both Joshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, Mieha, Rehob, Hashabiah, Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Bani, Beninu. 12 13

The chief of the people; Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, Ater, Hiskijah, Azzur, Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai, Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai, Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, Meshazabeel, Zadok, Jaddua, Pelatiah, Ifanah, Ananiah, Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub, Hallohesb, Pileha, Shobek, Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, and Ahijah, Hanan, Anan, Mallueh, Harim, Baanah. 14 15 16-19 20 21 22-24 25-27

And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they who had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding; they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes; and that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons: and if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; for the showbread, and for the continual thank offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law: and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: and that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: **38**

NEHEMIAH XI.

- And the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure house. For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests who minister, and the porters, and the singers : and we will not forsake the house of our God.
- 11** AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem : the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities. And the people blessed all the men, who willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.
- Now these are the chief of the province who dwelt in Jerusalem : but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants. And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah and of the children of Benjamin.
- Of the children of Judah ; Athaiah the son of Uzziab, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez ; and Maasciah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.
- All the sons of Perez who dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.
- And these are the sons of Benjamin ; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah. And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.
- And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer : and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.
- Of the priests : Jedaiah the son of Joarib, Jachin. Seraiah the son of Hilkiab, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God. And their brethren who did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two : and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah, and his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two : and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, and their brethren, mighty men of valour, a hundred twenty and eight : and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.
- Also of the Levites : Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni ; and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God. And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer : and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.
- Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren who kept the gates, were a hundred seventy and two.
- And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.
- But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel : and Ziha and Gispa were over the Nethinims.
- The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God. For it was the king's commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.
- And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabeel, of the children of Zerach the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.
- And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof, and at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet, and at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof, and at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof, and at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth, Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in its villages. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.
- The children also of Benjamin from Gibeah dwelt at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages, and at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.
- And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

NOW these are the priests and the Levites who went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua : Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah, Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah, Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, Jedaiah. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Joshua.

Moreover the Levites : Joshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was over the psalms of thanksgiving, he and his brethren. Also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

And Joshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, and Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers : of Seraiah, Meraiiah ; of Jeremiah, Hananiah ; of Ezra, Meshullam ; of Amariah, Jehohanan ; of Melicui, Jonathan ; of Shebaniah, Joseph ; of Harim, Adna ; of Meraioth, Helkai ; of Iddo, Zechariah ; of Ginnethon, Meshullam ; of Abijah, Zichri ; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai ; of Bilgah, Shammua ; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan ; and of Joiarib, Mattenai : of Jedaiah, Uzzi ; of Sallai, Kallai ; of Amok, Eber ; of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah ; of Jedaiah, Nethaneel.

The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers : also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian. The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. And the chief of the Levites : Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Joshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward. Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the storeholds of the gates. These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Joshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi ; also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth : for the singers had built them villages round about Jerusalem. And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of those who gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall towards the dung gate : and after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah, and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets ; namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaaccur, the son of Asaph : and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azrael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them. And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

And the other company of those who gave thanks went over against them, and after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall ; and from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate : and they stood still in the prison gate.

So stood the two companies of those who gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me : and the priests ; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets ; and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer. Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced : for God had made them rejoice with great joy : the wives also and the children rejoiced : so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions appointed by the law for the priests and Levites : for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites who waited. And both the singers and

the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son. For in the days of David and Asaph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God. And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion : and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites ; and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

13 On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people ; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever ; because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them : howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. Now when they had heard the law, they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah : and he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the thank offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters ; and the offerings of the priests. But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem : for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days I earnestly requested leave of the king : and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. And it grieved me sore : therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers : and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the thank offering and the frankincense.

And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them : for the Levites and the singers, who did the work, were fled every one to his field. Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken ? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasuries. And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah : and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah : for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for its services.

IN those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses ; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day : and I testified against them on the day wherein they sold victuals. There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day ? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city ? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

And when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath : and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall ? If ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates of the temple, to sanctify the sabbath day.

Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

IN those days also saw I Jews who had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab : and their children spoke half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. And I contended with them, and denounced on them the curses, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves. Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things ? yet among many

nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel : nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin. Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives ?

And one of the sons of Joinda, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite : therefore I chased him from me. Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business ; and for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits.

Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

NOW in the days of Ahasuerus, who reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over a hundred and seven and twenty provinces : in those days, when king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace, in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants ; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him : when he showed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, even a hundred and fourscore days.

And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people who were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace ; where were white, green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble : the couches were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king. And the drinking was according to the law ; none did compel : for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure. Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Careas, the seven chamberlains who served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty : for she was beautiful to look on. But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains : therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

Then the king said to the wise men, who knew the times, (for so was the king's manner towards all who knew law and judgment : and the next unto him was Carsena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, who saw the king's face, and who sat as chief men in the kingdom ;) What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains ?

And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people who are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. In like manner will the ladies of Persia and Media, who have heard of the deed of the queen, speak this day unto all the king's princes, and thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath. If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti

- come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another better than she. And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.
- 21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to
- 22 the word of Memucan: for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.
- 2 AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. Then said the king's servants who ministered unto him, Let there be beautiful young virgins
- 3 sought for the king: and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the beautiful young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given
- 4 them: and let the maiden who pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.
- 5 NOW in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai,
- 6 the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite; who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried
- 7 away. And he brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair of countenance and beautiful of form; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.
- 8 So when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of
- 9 the women. And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with her portions, and seven maidens, who were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her
- 10 and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women. Esther had not showed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not show it.
- 11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know
- 12 how Esther did, and what should become of her. Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with
- 13 other things for the purifying of the women;) then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house
- 14 of the women unto the king's house. In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, who kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.
- 15 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed.
- 16 And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all those who looked upon her. So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month,
- 17 which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release of tribute to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the munificence of the king.
- 19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat
- 20 in the king's gate. Esther had not yet showed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.
- 21 IN those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthana and Teresh, of those who kept the door, were wroth, and sought to
- 22 lay hand on the king Ahasuerus. And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told

it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified it to the king in Mordecai's name. And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they 23 were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha 3 the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes who were with him. And all the king's servants, who were in the king's gate, bowed, and 2 revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence. Then the king's servants, who were in the 3 king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

Now when they spoke daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, they told 4 Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him 5 reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. And he thought scorn to lay hands on 6 Mordecai alone; for they had showed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews who were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

IN the first month, that is, the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasue- 7 rus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar. And Haman said unto 8 king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and their laws are diverse from all 9 people; neither keep they the king's laws; therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them. If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed; and 9 I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those who have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries. And the king took his ring 10 from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the 11 people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and 12 there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors who were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring. And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces to 13 destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, on one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. The copy of the writing 14 for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day. The posts went out, being hastened 15 by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city Shushan was perplexed.

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, he rent his clothes, and put on 4 sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry; and came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into 2 the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. And in every province, whithersoever the 3 king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the 4 queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him; but he received it not. Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was. 5 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which was before the 6 king's gate. And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the 7 sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that 8 was given at Shushan to destroy them, to show it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. Again Esther spoke 9 10 unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai; All the king's servants, 11 and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one

law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days. And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 16 Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer, Go, gather together all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish. So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

5 NOW on the third day, Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house. And when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom. And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is; if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai. Nevertheless Haman refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife. And Haman boasted of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king. Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

6 ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king. And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants who ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him. And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come in to the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself? And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour, let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, when the crown royal is set upon his head: and let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man with whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the

man whom the king delighteth to honour. Then the king said to Haman, Make 10 haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, who sitteth at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought 11 him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hastened to his house 12 mourning, and having his head covered. And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and 14 hastened to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen. And the king 7 said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom. Then Esther the queen 3 answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: for we 4 are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not make up the damage done to the king.

Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, 5 and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? And Esther said, The 6 adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman.

Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. And the king arising 7 from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace garden: and Haman remained to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet 8 of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the couch whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon. So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto 8 Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her. And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, 2 and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

AND Esther spoke yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite; and his device that he had devised against the Jews. Then the king held out the golden sceptre 4 towards Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king, and said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy all the Jews who are in all the king's provinces: for how can I endure to see the evil that shall 6 come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, 7 Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he would have laid his hand upon the Jews. Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may 8 no man reverse.

Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the 9 month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

ESTHER IX.

- 10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries: wherein the king granted the Jews who were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little
- 11 ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey, upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.
- 12 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to
- 13 avenge themselves on their enemies. So the posts who rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.
- 14 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a mantle of fine linen and purple:
- 15 and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad. The Jews had light, and gladness,
- 16 and joy, and honour. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land professed themselves Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.
- 9 NOW in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, on the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over those who hated
- 2 them;) the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man
- 3 could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people. And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, ex-
- 4 alted the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them. For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.
- 5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those who hated them. And in
- 6 Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, and Parmashtai, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha, the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew them; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.
- 7 On that day the number of those who were slain in Shushan the palace was brought
- 8 before the king. And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.
- 9 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews who are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten
- 10 sons be hanged upon the gallows. And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. For the Jews who were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.
- 11 But the other Jews who were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their
- 12 foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey, on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested
- 13 they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. But the Jews who were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and
- 14 gladness. Therefore the Jews of the villages, who dwelt in the unwall'd towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, even a joyful day, and of sending portions one to another.
- 15 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews who were in
- 16 all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, to stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth
- 17 day of the same, yearly, as the days whereon the Jews rested from their enemies,

and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor. And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, (that is, the lot,) to crush them, and to destroy them; but when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them, the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year; and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim. And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth, to confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry. And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea. And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed. **10**

THE BOOK OF JOB.

- 1** THERE was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job ; and that man was perfect and upright, and one who feared God, and refrained from evil. And there were
3 born unto him seven sons and three daughters. His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five thousand yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household ; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.
- 4** And his sons went and made a feast in the house of each on his day ; and sent and
5 called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. And when the days of their feasting were gone round, Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all : for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and not blessed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.
- 6** Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the
7 LORD, and Satan came also in among them. And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou ? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From running to
8 and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou set thy heart on my servant Job, for there is none like him on the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one who feareth God, and refraineth from
9 evil ? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought ?
10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side ? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is
11 increased in the land. But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, and
12 see if he will not curse thee to thy face. And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power ; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.
- 13** And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking
14 wine in their eldest brother's house : and there came a messenger unto Job, and
15 said, The oxen were ploughing, and the she-asses feeding beside them : and the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away ; yea, they have slain the young men thy servants with the edge of the sword ; and I have hardly escaped alone to tell
16 thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from the heavens, and hath burnt up the flock, and the young men thy
17 servants, and consumed them ; and I have hardly escaped alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and rushed upon the camels, and carried them away, yea, and slew the young men thy servants with the edge of the sword ; and I have hardly escaped
18 alone to tell thee. While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's
19 house : and, behold, there came a great wind from across the desert, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they died ; and I have hardly escaped alone to tell thee.
- 20** Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down on the
21 earth, and worshipped, and said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither : the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away ;
22 blessed be the name of the LORD. Notwithstanding all this Job sinned not, nor charged God with wrong.
- 2** Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came in among them to present himself before the LORD.
- 2** And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou ? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From running to and fro in the earth, and from walking up
3 and down in it. And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou set thy heart on my servant Job, for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one who feareth God, and refraineth from evil ? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou stirrest me up against him, to destroy him without cause. And
4 Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he
5 give for his life. But put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and

JOB III.

he will curse thee to thy face. And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in 6
thy hand; only save his life.

So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with ulcer- 7
ous sores from the sole of his foot unto his crown. And he took him a piece of a 8
broken pot to scrape himself with; and he sat down among the ashes.

Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? bless God, and 9
die. But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. 10
What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In
all this did not Job sin with his lips.

NOW when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they 11
came each one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite,
and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to
mourn with him and to comfort him. And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, 12
and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent each one his
mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads towards the heavens. And they sat 13
down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, but no one spoke a
word unto him: for they saw that his affliction was very great.

After this Job opened his mouth, and cursed the day of his birth. And Job spoke, 3
and said,

- 3 Let the day perish on which I was born,
And the night in which it was announced, A man child is brought forth.
- 4 Let that day be darkness;
Let not God regard it from above,
Neither let the light shine upon it.
- 5 Let darkness and the shadow of death claim it;
Let a cloud dwell upon it;
Let the blackest terrors of day terrify it.
- 6 As for that night, let thick darkness seize upon it;
Let it not rejoice among the days of the year,
Let it not come into the number of the months.
- 7 Lo, let that night be solitary,
Let no joyful voice come therein.
- 8 Let them curse it who curse the day,
Who are ready to raise up their mourning.
- 9 Let the stars of its twilight be darkened;
Let it look for light, but have none;
Neither let it see the dawning of the day:
- 10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb,
And concealed not sorrow from mine eyes.
- 11 Why died I not from the womb?
Why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
- 12 Why were the knees ready to receive me?
Or why the breasts that I should suck?
- 13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet,
I should have slept: then had I been at rest,
- 14 With kings and counsellors of the earth,
Who built for themselves places now desolate;
- 15 Or with princes who had gold,
Who filled their houses with silver:
- 16 Or as a hidden untimely birth I had not remained;
As infants who never saw light.
- 17 There the wicked cease from troubling;
And there the weary are at rest.
- 18 There the prisoners rest together;
They hear not the voice of the oppressor.
- 19 The small and great are there;
And the servant is free from his master.
- 20 Wherefore is light given to him who is in misery,
And life unto the bitter in soul;
- 21 Who long for death, but it cometh not;
And dig for it more than for hidden treasures;
- 22 Who rejoice exceedingly,
And are glad, when they can find the grave?

JOB IV. V.

- 23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid,
And whom God hath hedged in ?
- 24 For my sighing becometh my daily food,
And my roarings are poured out like the water.
- 25 For the thing which I greatly feared has happened to me,
And that which I was afraid of is come upon me.
- 26 I have had no more ease, nor rest, nor quiet ;
But trouble only hath come.
- 4** THEN ELIPHAZ the Temanite answered and said,
2 If we attempt a word with thee, thou wilt be offended :
But who can withhold himself from speaking ?
- 3 Behold, thou hast instructed many,
And thou hast strengthened the weak hands.
- 4 Thy words have upholden him who was falling,
And thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.
- 5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest ;
It toucheth thee, and thou art perplexed.
- 6 Was not thy fear thy confidence,
And the uprightness of thy way thy hope ?
- 7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent ?
Or where were the righteous cut off ?
- 8 According as I have seen, they who plough iniquity,
And sow wickedness, reap the same.
- 9 By the blast of God they perish,
Even by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
- 10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, are stopped,
And the teeth of the young lions are broken.
- 11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey,
And the whelps of the lioness are scattered abroad.
- 12 Now a word was secretly brought to me,
And mine ear received a whisper thereof.
- 13 In thoughts from the visions of the night,
When deep sleep falleth on men,
- 14 Fear came upon me, and trembling,
Which made all my bones to shake.
- 15 Then a spirit passed before my face ;
The hair of my flesh stood up :
- 16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof :
An image was before mine eyes,
There was silence, and I heard a still voice, saying,
- 17 Shall mortal man be just before God ?
Shall a man be pure before his Maker ?
- 18 Behold, if he confide not in his servants ;
And if to his angels he ascribeth not praise :
- 19 How much less to those who dwell in houses of clay,
Whose foundation is in the dust,
Who are crushed sooner than the moth ?
- 20 They are destroyed from morning to evening :
They perish for ever without any regarding it.
- 21 Doth not their excellency pass away with them ?
They die, even without wisdom.
- 5** Call now, if there be any who will answer thee ;
And to which of the saints wilt thou turn ?
- 2 For vexation killeth the foolish man,
And envy slayeth the silly one.
- 3 I have seen the foolish taking root :
But instantly I denounced his habitation.
- 4 His children are far from safety,
And they are crushed in the gate,
Neither is there any to deliver them.
- 5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up,
And taketh it even out of the thorns,

JOB VI.

- And the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 For affliction cometh not forth of the dust,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;
7 For man is not born to trouble,
As the sparks fly upwards.
8 I would seek unto God,
And unto God would I commit my cause :
9 Who doeth great things and unsearchable ;
Marvellous things beyond number :
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth,
And sendeth waters upon the fields :
11 To set up on high those who are low ;
That those who mourn may be exalted to safety.
12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty,
So that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.
13 He entangleth the wise in their own craftiness :
And the counsel of the froward is brought to confusion.
14 By day they meet with darkness,
And grope at noon-day as in the night.
15 So he saveth the poor from the sword,
And from the hand of the mighty.
16 So also the poor recovereth that he has hoped for,
And iniquity stoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, blessed is the man whom God correcteth :
Therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty :
18 For he afflicteth, and bindeth up :
He woundeth, and his hands make whole.
19 In six troubles he will deliver thee :
Yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.
20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death :
And in war from the power of the sword.
21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue :
Neither shalt thou be afraid of violence when it cometh.
22 At violence and famine thou shalt laugh :
Neither shalt thou be afraid of the wild beasts of the earth.
23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field :
And the wild beasts of the field shall be delivered up to thee.
24 Know also that thy tabernacle shall be in peace ;
And thou shalt visit thy habitation, and miss no one.
25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great,
And thine offspring as the grass of the earth.
26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age,
Like as a shock of corn cometh in in its season.
27 Lo, this we have searched out, thus it is ;
Hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

6 THEN JOB answered and said,

- 2 Oh that my grief were exactly weighed,
And my calamity balanced with it in the scales !
3 For it would be found heavier than the sand of the sea :
Therefore have my words been rash.
4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me,
The poison whereof drinketh up my spirit :
The terrors of God are set in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass ?
Or loweth the ox over his fodder ?
6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt ?
Or is there any taste in the white of an egg ?
7 The things that my soul refused to touch
Are to me as polluted food.
8 Oh that I might have my request ;
And that God would hasten my expected end !

JOB VII.

- 9 Even that it would please God to destroy me ;
That he would let loose his hand, and cut me off !
- 10 Then should I yet have comfort ;
Yea, I would even exult in pain, without pity ;
For I would not resist the commands of the Most Holy.
- 11 What is my strength, that I should hope ?
And what is mine end, that I should prolong my life ?
- 12 Is my strength the strength of stoncs ?
Or is my flesh of brass ?
- 13 Verily there is no help for me in myself,
Support is driven from me.
- 14 To him who is afflicted, pity should be showed from his friend ;
Though he have forsaken the fear of the Almighty.
- 15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook,
And as the flood of winter torrents that pass away ;
- 16 Which are turbid by reason of the ice,
And wherein the snow is hid :
- 17 What time they wax warm, they vanish :
When it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
- 18 The paths of their way are turned aside ;
They evaporate to nothing, and perish.
- 19 The troops of Tema looked to them,
The companies of Sheba waited for them.
- 20 They were confounded because they trusted in them ;
They came thither, and were put to confusion.
- 21 For now ye are wearied ;
Ye have seen the stroke, and are afraid.
- 22 Did I say, Bring unto me ?
Or, Give a bribe for me of your substance ?
- 23 Or, Deliver me from the oppressor's hand ?
Or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty ?
- 24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue :
And cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
- 25 How forcible are right words !
But what reproof is there in you ?
- 26 Do ye mean to reprove words,
And the speeches of one who is desperate, which are as wind ?
- 27 Yea, ye overwhelm the bereaved,
And ye insult your friend !
- 28 Now therefore be pleased to look upon me ;
And see if I be a deceiver.
- 29 Return, I pray you, let there be no iniquity ;
Yea, return again, until I show you my righteousness.
- 30 Is there iniquity in my tongue ?
Cannot my taste discern perverse things ?
- 7 Is not the life of man upon earth a warfare ?
Are not his days also like the days of a hireling ?
- 2 As a servant earnestly desireth the evening,
And as a hireling looketh for the reward of his work :
- 3 So am I made to possess months of vanity,
And wearisome nights are appointed to me.
- 4 When I lie down, I say,
When shall I arise, and the night be gone ?
And I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
- 5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust ;
My skin is broken, and become loathsome.
- 6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle,
And are spent without hope.
- 7 O remember that my life is wind :
Mine eye shall no more see good.
- 8 The eye of him who hath seen me shall see me no more :
Thine eyes ere upon me, and I am not.
- 9 As a cloud wasteth and vanisheth away :

JOB VIII.

- So he who goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.
 10 He shall return no more to his house,
 Neither shall his place know him any more.
 11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth;
 I will speak in the anguish of my spirit;
 I will complain in the bitterness of my soul, saying,
 12 Am I a sea monster,
 That thou settest a watch over me?
 13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me,
 My couch shall ease my complaint;
 14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,
 And terrifiest me through visions:
 15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,
 And death rather than my life.
 16 I loathe it; I would not live alway:
 Let me alone; for my days are vanity.
 17 What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him?
 And that thou shouldest set thy heart upon him?
 18 And that thou shouldest visit him every morning,
 And try him every moment?
 19 How long wilt thou not depart from me,
 Nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
 20 I have sinned; what can I do for thee, O thou observer of men?
 Why hast thou set me as a mark against thee,
 So that I am a burden to myself?
 21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression,
 And take away mine iniquity?
 For now shall I sleep in the dust;
 And thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

8 THEN ANSWERED BILDAD the Shuhite, and said,

- 2 How long wilt thou speak these things?
 And how long shall the words of thy mouth be like an impetuous wind?
 3 Doth God pervert judgment?
 Or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
 4 If thy children have sinned against him,
 And he have cast them away for their transgression;
 5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes,
 And make thy supplication to the Almighty;
 6 And thou wert pure and upright;
 Surely now he would awake for thee,
 And make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
 7 Though thy beginning was small,
 Yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
 8 For inquire, I pray thee, of the former age,
 And prepare thyself to search as to their fathers:
 9 (For we are but as of yesterday, and know nothing,
 Because our days upon earth are as a shadow:)
 10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee,
 And utter words out of their heart?
 11 Can the rush grow up without mire?
 Can the flag grow without water?
 12 Whilst it is yet in its greenness, is it not cut down,
 And withereth before any other herb?
 13 So are the paths of all who forget God;
 And the hypocrite's hope shall perish:
 14 Whose confidence shall be cut off,
 And whose trust shall be as a spider's web.
 15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand:
 He shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
 16 He is fresh before the sun,
 And his branch shooteth forth in his garden.
 17 His roots are wrapped about the spring,

JOB IX.

- And are seen among the stones.
18 Nevertheless he shall be rooted out from his place,
And it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.
19 Behold, this is the end of his glorying,
And out of the earth shall others spring up like him.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man,
Neither will he help the evil doers :
21 While he filleth thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.
22 They who hate thee shall be clothed with shame ;
And the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

9 THEN JOB answered and said,

- 2 I know it is so of a truth :
But how should man be just before God ?
3 If he should contend with him,
He cannot answer him for one thing of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength :
Who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered ?
5 He removeth the mountains, and they know not
That he overturneth them in his anger.
6 He shaketh the earth out of its place,
And the pillars thereof tremble.
7 He commandeth the sun, and it riseth not ;
And sealeth up the stars.
8 He alone spreadeth out the heavens,
And walketh upon the waves of the sea.
9 He maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades,
And the chambers of the south.
10 He doeth great things past finding out ;
Yea, and wonders without number.
11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not :
He passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him ?
Who will say unto him, What doest thou ?
13 If God will not withdraw his anger,
The helpers of the proud sink down under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him,
And choose out my words to reason with him ?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet could I not answer,
But I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me ;
Yet could I not be confident that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest,
And multiplieth my wounds to no purpose.
18 He will not suffer me to refresh my spirit,
But filleth me with bitterness.
19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong :
And if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead ?
20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me :
If I say, I am perfect, it shall also convict me of perverseness.
21 Though I were perfect, yet should I not care to live :
I should despise my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I said it,
He afflicteth the upright as well as the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly,
Would he then laugh at the trial of the innocent ?
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked :
He covereth the faces of the judges thereof ;
If not, how is it thus ?
25 Now my days are swifter than a post :
They flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the swift ships :
As the eagle that hasteneth to the prey.

JOB X.

- 27 If I say, I will forget my complaint,
I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself :
28 I am afraid of all my sorrows,
I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked,
Why then labour I in vain ?
30 If I wash myself with snow water,
And make my hands ever so clean ;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in corruption,
And mine own clothes shall make me to be abhorred.
32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him,
And we should come together in judgment.
33 Neither is there any umpire betwixt us,
Who might lay his hand upon us both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me,
And let not his fear terrify me :
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him ;
But in my present state, I cannot do so.

- 10** My soul is weary of my life ;
I will give myself up to complaint ;
I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me ;
Show me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldest oppress,
That thou shouldest despise the work of thine own hands,
And shine upon the counsel of the wicked ?
4 Hast thou eyes of flesh ?
Or seest thou as man seeth ?
5 Are thy days as the days of man ?
Are thy years as the days of the mighty,
6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquity,
And searchest after my sin ?
7 Thou knowest that I am not guilty ;
And there is none who can deliver out of thy hand.
8 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me
Together round about ; yet thou dost destroy me.
9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay ;
And wilt thou bring me to dust again ?
10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk,
And curdled me like cheese ?
11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,
And hast fenced me with bones and sinews.
12 Thou hast granted me life and favour,
And hath not thy providence preserved my spirit ?
13 And these things hast thou hid in thy heart :
I know that all this remaineth with thee.
14 If I have sinned, thou hast observed me,
And thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.
15 If I have done wickedly, woe unto me ;
And righteously, yet will I not lift up my head.
I am full of confusion ; therefore look thou on mine affliction ;
16 But the wicked increase ! Thou huntest me as a fierce lion :
And again thou showest thyself marvellous upon me.
17 Thou renewest thy plagues against me,
And increasest thine indignation upon me :
Changes and war are against me.
18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb ?
Oh that I had died, and no eye had seen me !
19 I should have been as though I had not been ;
I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.
20 Are not my days few ? cease then,
And let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

- 21 Before I go whence I shall not return,
Even to the land of darkness and the shadow of death ;
22 A land whose nightfall is as darkness itself ;
And of the shadow of death, without any order,
And where the noontide is as utter darkness.

- 11** THEN ANSWERED ZOPHAR the Naamathite, and said,
2 Should not so many words be answered ?
And should a man so full of talk be justified ?
3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace ?
And when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed ?
4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure,
And I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But oh that God would speak,
And open his lips against thee ;
6 And that he would show thee the secrets of wisdom,
That far exceed the most profound knowledge !
Know therefore that God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity de-
serveth.
7 Canst thou by searching find out the secrets of God ?
Canst thou find out the designs of the Almighty ?
8 They are as high as the heavens ; what canst thou do ?
Deeper than hell ; what canst thou know ?
9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth,
And broader than the sea.
10 If he seize, and bind in chains, and bring to judgment,
Then who can hinder him ?
11 For he knoweth vain men :
He seeth wickedness also ;
Will he not then consider it ?
12 For proud man would be wise,
Though man be born like a wild ass's colt.
13 If thou prepare thy heart,
And stretch out thy hands towards him ;
14 If iniquity be in thy hand, put it far away,
And let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot ;
Yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear :
16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery,
Or remember it as waters that have passed away :
17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noonday ;
Thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope ;
Yea, thou shalt look around, and shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid ;
Yea, many shall entreat thy favour.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail,
And they shall not escape,
And their hope is as the giving up of the spirit.

- 12** THEN JOB answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are the wise people,
And wisdom shall die with you !
3 But I have understanding as well as you ;
I am not inferior to you :
Yea, who knoweth not such things as these ?
4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, saying of me,
He calleth upon God, but doth he answer him ?
The just upright man is laughed to scorn.
5 As a lamp whose flame is just going out,
So is a man sliding into poverty.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper,
And they who provoke God are secure ;

JOB XIII.

- Even he who bringeth his idol in his hand.
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee;
And the birds of the air, and they shall tell thee:
8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee:
And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee, saying,
9 Who knoweth not in all these
That the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 Seeing that in his hand is the life of every living thing,
And the breath of all mankind.
11 Doth not the ear try words?
And the palate taste its food?
12 With the ancient is wisdom;
And in length of days understanding.
13 With God is wisdom and strength,
He hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again:
He shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up:
Also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him is strength and wisdom:
The deceived and the deceiver are his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away as spoil,
And maketh the judges fools.
18 He looseth the bond of kings,
And girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away as spoil,
And overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth away the reputation of the trusty,
And taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discovereth the deep things of darkness,
And bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them:
He enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them again.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth,
And causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light,
And he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.
13 Lo, mine eye hath seen all this,
Mine ear hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, the same do I know also:
I am not inferior unto you.
3 Surely I would speak of the Almighty,
And I desire to reason of God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies,
Ye are all physicians of no valuc.
5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace!
It should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning,
And hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will ye speak wickedly for God?
And talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person?
Will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out?
Or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly accept the persons of any.
11 Shall not his majesty make you afraid?
And his dread fall upon you?
12 Your memorable sayings are like dust,
Your heaps of words like clay.

JOB XIV.

- 13 Hold your peace, let me alone,
That I may speak, let come on me what will.
- 14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth,
And my life in my hand?
- 15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him :
But I will maintain mine own ways before him.
- 16 He also shall be my salvation :
For a hypocrite shall not come before him.
- 17 Hear diligently my speech,
And my declaration with your ears.
- 18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause ;
I know that I shall be justified.
- 19 Who is he who will plead with me ?
For soon shall I hold my tongue, when I shall depart hence.
- 20 Only do not two things unto me :
Then will I not hide myself from thee.
- 21 Withdraw thy hand far from me :
And let not thy terror affright me.
- 22 Then call thou, and I will answer :
Or let me speak, and answer thou me, saying,
- 23 How many are mine iniquities and sins ?
Make me to know my transgression and my sin.
- 24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And holdest me for thine enemy ?
- 25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro ?
And wilt thou pursue the dry stubble ?
- 26 For thou writest bitter things against me,
And makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.
- 27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks,
And lookest narrowly unto all my paths ;
Thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.
- 28 And he, as a worm-eaten tree, wasteth away,
As a garment which the moth consumeth.

- 14** Even man who is born of a woman
Is of few days, and full of trouble !
- 2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down :
He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
- 3 And dost thou fix thine eyes upon such a one,
And bringest me into judgment with thee ?
- 4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean ?
Not one :
- 5 Seeing his days are determined,
The number of his months with thee,
Thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass ;
- 6 Turn from him, that he may rest,
Till he shall accomplish, as a hircling, his day.
- 7 For there is hope of a tree,
If it be cut down, that it will sprout again,
And that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
- 8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth,
And the stump thereof die in the ground ;
- 9 Yet through the refreshing of water it will bud,
And bring forth boughs like a plant.
- 10 But man dieth, and is cut off :
Yea, man giveth up the spirit, and then where is he ?
- 11 As the waters fail from the sea,
And the river becometh dry and is parched up :
- 12 So man lieth down, and riseth not :
Till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake,
Nor be raised out of their sleep.
- 13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the grave,
That thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past,

JOB XV.

- That thou wouldest set a boundary to my trouble, and remember me !
- 14 If a man die, shall he live again ?
All the days of my appointed time will I wait,
Till my change come.
- 15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee :
Thou wilt have a desire to the work of thy hands.
- 16 For now thou numberest my steps :
But wilt thou not watch over my sin ?
- 17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag,
And thou castest a covering over mine iniquity.
- 18 Surely the mountain breaketh to pieces in falling,
And the rock is removed out of its place.
- 19 As the waters wear the stones ;
And the flood washeth away the seed together with the dust of the earth ;
So thou destroyest the hope of man.
- 20 Thou showest thyself stronger than he, and he passeth away :
Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
- 21 His sons come to honour, but he knoweth it not ;
And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not.
- 22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain,
And his soul within him shall mourn.

15 THEN ANSWERED ELIPHAZ the Temanite, and said,

- 2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge,
And fill his belly with the east wind ?
- 3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk ?
Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good ?
- 4 But thou castest off fear,
And restrainest prayer before God.
- 5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity,
And thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.
- 6 Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I :
Yea, thine own lips testify against thee.
- 7 Wast thou the first man who was born ?
Or wast thou made before the hills ?
- 8 Hast thou heard the secret counsel of God ?
And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself ?
- 9 What knowest thou, that we know not ?
What understandest thou, which is not in us ?
- 10 With us are both the grayheaded and very aged men,
Much elder than thy father.
- 11 Are the consolations of God small with thee ?
Is there any secret thing with thee ?
- 12 Why doth thy heart carry thee away ?
And what do thine eyes wink at,
- 13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God,
And lettest such words go out of thy mouth ?
- 14 What is man, that he should be clean ?
And he who is born of a woman, that he should be righteous ?
- 15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints ;
Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
- 16 How much less abominable and filthy man,
Who drinketh iniquity like water !
- 17 I will show thee, hear me ;
And that which I have seen I will declare ;
- 18 Which wise men have told from their fathers,
And have not hid :
- 19 Unto whom alone the earth was given,
And no stranger passed among them, saying,
- 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,
And the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.
- 21 A fearful alarm is in his ears :

JOB XVI.

- In prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.
 22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness,
 And he is waited for of the sword.
 23 Wheresoever he wandereth for bread,
 He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.
 24 Trouble and anguish make him afraid ;
 They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.
 25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God,
 And strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.
 26 He runneth upon him, even with his neck,
 Upon the thick bosses of his bucklers :
 27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness,
 And heapeth up fat on his loins.
 28 He shall dwell in desolate cities,
 And in houses which no man inhabiteth,
 Which are ready to become heaps.
 29 He shall not be rich, nor shall his power continue,
 Neither shall his wealth be extended over the land.
 30 He shall never depart out of darkness ;
 The flame of God shall dry up his branches,
 And by the breath of his mouth shall he pass away.
 31 Let not him who is deceived trust in vanity :
 For vanity shall be his recompence.
 32 It shall be accomplished before his time,
 And his branch shall not be green.
 33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,
 And shall cast off his flower as the olive.
 34 For the assembly of the profane shall be desolate,
 And fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
 35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity,
 And their belly prepareth deceit.

16 THEN JOB answered and said,

- 2 I have heard many such things as these :
 Miserable comforters are ye all.
 3 Shall vain words have no end ?
 Or what imboldeneth thee that thou answerest ?
 4 I also could speak as ye do :
 If you were in my stead,
 I could heap up words against you,
 And shake my head at you.
 5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth,
 And the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.
 6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged :
 And though I forbear, what am I eased ?
 7 But now he hath made me weary :
 Thou hast made desolate all my company.
 8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles,
 Which are a witness against me :
 And my leanness rising up in me
 Beareth witness to my face.
 9 He teareth me in his wrath, and dealeth cruelly with me :
 Mine enemy gnasheth upon me with his teeth ;
 He darteth his eyes upon me.
 10 They run with open mouths upon me ;
 They have smitten me upon the cheek repronchfully ;
 They have gathered themselves together against me.
 11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly,
 And turned me over into the hands of the wicked.
 12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder :
 He hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces,
 And set me up for his mark.
 13 His archers compass me round about,

- He cleaveth my loins asunder, and doth not spare ;
 He poureth out my gall upon the ground.
 14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach,
 He runneth upon me like a mighty man.
 15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin,
 And defiled my horn in the dust.
 16 My face is flushed with weeping,
 And on mine eyelids is the shadow of death ;
 17 And because there is no injustice in my hands,
 My prayer is pure.
 18 O earth ! cover not thou my blood,
 And let my cry have no place.
 19 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven,
 And my record is on high.
 20 My friends deride me :
 But mine eye poureth out tears unto God.
 21 Oh that one might plead for a man with God,
 As a man pleadeth for his friend !
 22 When a few years are come to an end,
 Then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.
17 My breath is corrupt,
 My days are extinct,
 The chambers of the grave are ready for me.
 2 Are not those present who mock me ?
 And doth not mine eye continue in their provocation ?
 3 Lay thy hand down now, put me in a surety with thee ;
 Who is he who will strike hands with me ?
 4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding :
 Therefore shalt thou not exalt them.
 5 He who speaketh flattery to his friends,
 Even the eyes of his children shall fail.
 6 He hath made me also a byword of the people ;
 And before them I was as a tabret.
 7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow,
 And all my limbs are as a shadow.
 8 Upright men shall be astonished at this,
 And the innocent shall stir up himself against the profane.
 9 The righteous also shall hold on his way,
 And he who hath clean hands shall add strength to strength.
 10 But as for you all, turn ye, and come in :
 For I cannot find one wise man among you.
 11 My days are past,
 My purposes are broken off,
 Even the thoughts of my heart.
 12 They change the night into day :
 The light is short because of darkness.
 13 If I wait, the grave is my house :
 I have made my bed in the darkness.
 14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father !
 To the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister !
 15 And where is now my hope ?
 Even my hope, who shall see it ?
 16 They shall go down to the chambers of the grave,
 When we rest together in the dust.
18 THEN ANSWERED BILDAD the Shuhite, and said,
 2 When will ye make an end of words ?
 Be still, and afterwards we will speak.
 3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts,
 And reputed vile in your sight ?
 4 Let him tear himself in his anger :

JOB XIX.

Shall the earth be forsaken for thee ?
And shall the rock be removed out of its place ?

- 5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out,
And the spark of his fire shall not shine.
- 6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle,
And his lamp shall be put out.
- 7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened,
And his own counsel shall cast him down.
- 8 For he shall be cast into a net by his own feet,
And he shall walk upon a snare.
- 9 The gin shall take him by the heel,
And the robber shall prevail against him.
- 10 The snare is hidden for him in the ground,
And a trap for him in the way.
- 11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side,
And shall make him take to his feet.
- 12 His strength shall be weakened by hunger,
And destruction shall be ready at his side.
- 13 It shall devour the strength of his muscles :
Even the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.
- 14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle,
And it shall bring him to the king of terrors.
- 15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, none being left to him :
Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
- 16 His roots shall be dried up beneath,
And above shall his branch be cut off.
- 17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth,
And no street shall be called by his name.
- 18 He shall be driven from light into darkness,
And chased out of the world.
- 19 He shall neither have son nor grandson among his people,
Nor any remaining in his dwellings.
- 20 They who come after him shall be astonished at his day,
As they who went before were affrighted.
- 21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked,
And this is the state of him who acknowledgeth not God.

19 THEN JOB answered and said,

- 2 How long will ye vex my soul,
And overwhelm me with words ?
- 3 Many times have ye reproached me ;
Ye are not ashamed that they proudly treat me.
- 4 And be it indeed that I have erred,
Mine error remaineth with myself.
- 5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me,
And plead against me my reproach :
- 6 Know now that God hath bowed me down,
And hath compassed me with his net.
- 7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard :
I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.
- 8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass,
And he hath set darkness in my paths.
- 9 He hath stripped me of my glory,
And taken the crown from my head.
- 10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone :
And my hope hath he removed like a tree.
- 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me,
And he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.
- 12 His troops come together,
And raise up their way against me,
And encamp round about my tabernacle.
- 13 He hath put my brethren far from me

- And mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.
- 14 My kinsfolk have failed,
And my familiar friends have disregarded me.
- 15 They who dwell in my house,
And my maids, count me for a stranger :
I am an alien in their sight.
- 16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer ;
I entreated him with my mouth.
- 17 My breath is strange to my wife,
And mine entreaties to the children of mine own body.
- 18 Yea, young children despised me ;
I arose, and they spoke against me.
- 19 All my intimate friends abhorred me :
And they whom I loved are turned against me.
- 20 My bone cleaveth to my skin and to my flesh,
And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
- 21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends ;
For the hand of God hath touched me.
- 22 Why do ye persecute me as God,
And are not satisfied with my flesh ?
- 23 Oh that my words were now written !
Oh that they were imprinted !
- 24 That they were engraven with an iron point in lead,
In the rock for ever !
- 25 For I know that my redeemer liveth,
And that he shall stand at the last day upon the earth :
- 26 And though after my skin worms destroy this body,
Yet in my flesh shall I see God :
- 27 Whom I shall see for myself,
And mine eyes shall behold, and not another's ;
The desires of my heart shall be accomplished.
- 28 But if ye should still say, Why persecute we him,
Seeing the root of the matter is found in me ?
- 29 Be ye afraid of the sword :
For wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword,
That ye may know there is a judgment.

20 THEN ANSWERED ZOPHAR the Naamathite, and said,

- 2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer,
On account of my feelings within me.
- 3 Because I have chastisement which is my reproach,
And the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
- 4 Knowest thou not this of old,
Since man was placed upon earth,
5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short,
And the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment ?
- 6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens,
And his head reach unto the clouds ;
- 7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung ;
They who have seen him shall say, Where is he ?
- 8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found :
Yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
- 9 The eye also which saw him shall see him no more ;
Neither shall his place any more behold him.
- 10 His children shall seek to please the poor,
And his hands shall restore their goods.
- 11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth,
Which shall lie down with him in the dust.
- 12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth,
Though he hide it under his tongue ;
- 13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not ;
But keep it still within his mouth :

JOB XXI.

- 14 His food in his bowels is turned,
It is as the gall of asps within him.
- 15 He hath swallowed down riches,
And he shall vomit them up again :
God shall cast them out of his belly.
- 16 He shall suck the poison of asps :
The viper's tongue shall slay him.
- 17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods,
The brooks of honey and buttermilk.
- 18 That which he laboured for shall he restore,
And shall not swallow it down :
According to his substance shall the restitution be,
And he shall not rejoice therein.
- 19 Because he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the poor ;
Because he hath violently taken away a house which he built not ;
- 20 Because he knew not quietness within him,
He shall not save of that which he desired.
- 21 There shall none of his food be left ;
Therefore shall no man look for his goods.
- 22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits :
And trouble on every hand shall come upon him.
- 23 When he is about to fill his belly,
God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him,
And shall rain it upon him while he is eating.
- 24 Should he flee from the iron weapon,
The bow of brass shall strike him through.
- 25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body ;
Yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall :
Terrors are upon him.
- 26 All darkness is hid in his secret places :
A fire not blown shall consume him ;
It shall go ill with him who is left in his tabernacle.
- 27 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity ;
And the earth shall rise up against him.
- 28 The increase of his house shall depart,
And his treasures shall be dispersed in the day of his wrath.
- 29 This is the portion of the wicked man from God,
And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

21 BUT JOB answered and said,

- 2 Hear diligently my speech,
And let this be your great consolation.
- 3 Bear with me that I may speak ;
And after that I have spoken, mock on.
- 4 As for me, is my complaint to man ?
And if it is not so, why should I not be impatient ?
- 5 Mark me, and be astonished,
And lay your hand upon your mouth.
- 6 When I have remembered I have been perplexed,
And trembling hath taken hold on my flesh.
- 7 Wherefore do the wicked live,
Become old, yea, are mighty in power ?
- 8 Their seed is established in their sight with them,
And their offspring before their eyes.
- 9 Their houses are safe from fear,
Neither is the rod of God upon them.
- 10 Their bull engendereth, and faileth not ;
Their cow calveth safely, and casteth not her calf.
- 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock,
And their children leap for joy.
- 12 They take the timbrel and harp,
And rejoice at the sound of the organ.
- 13 They spend their days in mirth,

- And in a moment go down to the grave.
- 14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us;
For we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
- 15 Who is the Almighty, that we should serve him?
And what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
- 16 Lo, their prosperity is not in their own power:
The counsel of the wicked therefore—be it far from me.
- 17 How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out!
And how oft cometh their destruction upon them!
How oft he distributeth sorrows in his anger!
- 18 They are as stubble before the wind,
And as chaff that the storm carrieth away.
- 19 God layeth up the punishment of his iniquity for his children:
He rewardeth him, and he shall know it.
- 20 His eyes shall see his destruction,
And he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
- 21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him,
When the number of his months is cut off.
- 22 Shall any teach God knowledge?
Seeing he judgeth those who are high.
- 23 One dieth in his full strength,
Being wholly at ease and quiet.
- 24 His breasts are full of milk,
And his bones are moistened with marrow.
- 25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul,
And never eateth with pleasure.
- 26 They shall lie down alike in the dust,
And the worms shall cover them.
- 27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
And the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
- 28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince?
And where are the dwelling places of the wicked?
- 29 Have ye not asked those who go by the way?
And their tokens ye cannot mistake,
- 30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction.
They shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.
- 31 Yet who hath denounced his way to his face?
And who hath repaid him according to what he hath done?
- 32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave,
And shall remain in the tomb.
- 33 The soft sods of the valley shall be sweet unto him,
And every man shall be borne away after him,
As there were innumerable before him.
- 34 How then can ye comfort me with vain consolations,
Seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

22 THEN ELIPHAZ the Temanite answered and said,

- 2 Can a man be profitable unto God,
As he who is wise may be profitable unto himself?
- 3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous?
Or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
- 4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee?
Will he enter with thee into judgment?
- 5 Is not thy wickedness great?
And thine iniquities without bounds?
- 6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought,
And stripped the destitute of their clothing.
- 7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink,
And thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
- 8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth as his own;
And the honourable man dwelt in it.
- 9 Thou hast sent widows away empty,
And the arms of the fatherless have been broken by thee.

- 10 Therefore snares are round about thee,
And sudden fear troubleth thee ;
- 11 Or darkness, that thou canst not see ;
And abundance of waters cover thee.
- 12 Is not God higher than the heavens ?
And does he not behold the height of the stars, lofty as they are ?
- 13 And yet thou sayest, How doth God know ?
Can he judge through the dark cloud ?
- 14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not ;
And he walketh in the circuit of the heavens.
- 15 Hast thou marked the old way
Which wicked men have trodden ?
- 16 Who were cut down out of time,
Whose foundation was overflown with a flood :
- 17 Who said unto God, Depart from us :
And what can the Almighty do to them ?
- 18 When he had filled their houses with good things :
Be therefore the counsel of the wicked far from me.
- 19 The righteous see it, and are glad :
And the innocent laugh them to scorn, saying,
- 20 Our substance is not cut down,
But their excellency the fire shall consume.
- 21 Acquaint now thyself with God, and be at peace :
Thereby good shall come unto thee.
- 22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth,
And lay up his words in thy heart.
- 23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up,
Thou shalt put iniquity far away from thy tabernacles.
- 24 Then shalt thou lay up precious treasure as dust,
And the gold of Ophir as the stoues of the brooks.
- 25 Yea, the Almighty himself shall be thy treasure,
And in him thou shalt have plenty of silver.
- 26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty,
And shalt lift up thy face unto God.
- 27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee,
And thou shalt pay thy vows.
- 28 Thou shalt also decide a matter,
And it shall be established unto thee :
And the light shall shine upon thy ways.
- 29 When men are cast down,
Then thou shalt say, There was pride ;
And he shall save the humble person.
- 30 He shall deliver the habitation of the innocent :
And he shall be delivered for the pureness of his hands.

23 THEN JOB answered and said,

- 2 Even to-day is my complaint bitter :
My stroke is heavier than my groaning.
- 3 Oh that I knew where I might find him !
That I might come even to his seat !
- 4 I would order my cause before him,
And fill my mouth with arguments.
- 5 I would know the words which he would answer me,
And understand what he would say unto me.
- 6 Will he plead against me with his great power ?
No ; but he would put strength in me.
- 7 There the righteous might argue with him ;
So should I be delivered for ever from him who judged me.
- 8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there ;
And backward, but I cannot perceive him :
- 9 On the left hand, where he doth work,
But I cannot behold him :
He hideth himself on the right hand,

- That I cannot see him :
- 10 But he knoweth the way that I take :
When he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
- 11 My foot hath held his steps,
His way have I kept, and not declined.
- 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips ;
I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.
- 13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him ?
And what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.
- 14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me :
And many such things are with him.
- 15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence :
When I consider, I am afraid of him.
- 16 For God maketh my heart soft,
Yea, the Almighty troubleth me :
- 17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness,
Neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.
- 24** Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty,
Do they who know him not see his days ?
- 2 Some remove the landmarks ;
They violently take away flocks, and feed thereon.
- 3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless,
They take the widow's ox for a pledge.
- 4 They turn the needy out of the way :
The poor of the earth hide themselves together.
- 5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work ;
Rising betimes for the prey :
The wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.
- 6 They reap what belongeth not to them in the field :
And they gather the vintage of the wicked.
- 7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing,
That they have no covering in the cold.
- 8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains,
And embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
- 9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast,
And take a pledge of the poor.
- 10 They cause him to go naked without clothing,
And they who take away the sheaf are hungry ;
- 11 Who make oil within their walls at noonday,
And tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.
- 12 Men groan from out of the city,
And the soul of the wounded crieth out :
Yet God regardeth not their supplication.
- 13 They are of those who rebel against the light ;
They know not the ways thereof,
Nor abide in the paths thereof.
- 14 The murderer rising with the light
Killeth the poor and needy,
And in the night he is as a thief.
- 15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight,
Saying, No eye shall see me :
And disguiseth his face.
- 16 In the dark they dig through houses,
Which they had marked for themselves in the daytime :
They know not the light.
- 17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death :
If one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.
- 18 He is swift as the waters ;
Their portion is cursed in the earth :
He turneth not to go in the way of the vineyards.
- 19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters :
So doth the grave those who have sinned.

- 20 Mercy shall disregard him ;
 The worm shall feed sweetly on him ;
 He shall be no more remembered ;
 And wickedness shall be broken as a tree.
- 21 He devoureth the barren who beareth not :
 And doeth no good to the widow.
- 22 He draweth forth also the mighty with his power :
 He riseth up, and no man is sure of life.
- 23 It is given him to be in safety, and he is upholden ;
 Yet his eyes are upon their ways.
- 24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low ;
 They are taken out of the way as all others,
 And cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.
- 25 And if it be not so now, who will confute me,
 And make my speech nothing worth ?

25 THEN ANSWERED BILDAD the Shuhite, and said,

- 2 Dominion and fear are with him,
 He maintaineth peace in his high places.
- 3 Is there any number of his armies ?
 And upon whom doth not his light arise ?
- 4 How then can man be justified before God ?
 Or how can he be pure who is born of a woman ?
- 5 Behold even the moon, it abideth not ;
 Yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.
- 6 How much less man, who is but corruption ? -
 And the son of man, who is a worm ?

26 THEN JOB answered and said,

- 2 How hast thou helped him who is without power ?
 How savest thou the arm that hath no strength ?
- 3 How hast thou counselled him who hath no wisdom ?
 And how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is ?
- 4 To whom hast thou uttered words ?
 And what inspiration cometh from thee ?
- 5 The mighty dead, and those who dwell with them,
 Are in anguish beneath the waters.
- 6 The invisible world is naked before him,
 And the region of destruction hath no covering.
- 7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty space,
 And hangeth the earth upon nothing.
- 8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds ;
 And the cloud is not rent under them.
- 9 He holdeth back the face of his throne,
 And spreadeth his cloud upon it.
- 10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds,
 Until the day and night come to an end.
- 11 The pillars of the heavens tremble
 And are confounded at his rebuke.
- 12 He calmeth the sea with his power,
 And by his understanding he smiteth through the proud waves.
- 13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens ;
 His hand hath wounded the flying serpent.
- 14 Lo, these are but parts of his ways ; they convey but a whisper of his glory ;
 But the thunder of his power who can understand ?

27 MOREOVER JOB continued his parable, and said,

- 2 As God liveth, who hath put away my judgment ;
 And the Almighty, who hath embittered my life ;
- 3 All the while my breath is in me,
 Breath which God hath given me,
- 4 My lips shall not speak wickedness,

Nor my tongue utter deceit.

- 5 Woe unto me if I should justify you :
Till I die I will not put away mine integrity from me.
- 6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go :
My heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.
- 7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked,
And he who riseth up against me as the unrighteous.
- 8 For what is the hope of the ungodly,
Though he grow rich, when God taketh away his soul ?
- 9 Will God hear his cry
When trouble cometh upon him ?
- 10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty ?
Will he call upon God at any time ?
- 11 I will teach you by the help of God :
That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.
- 12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it ;
Why then are ye thus altogether vain ?
- 13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God,
And the heritage of oppressors,
Which they shall receive of the Almighty.
- 14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword :
And his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
- 15 Those who remain of him shall be buried in death :
And his widows shall not weep.
- 16 Though he heap up silver as the dust,
And prepare raiment as the clay ;
- 17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on,
And the innocent shall divide the silver.
- 18 He buildeth his house as a moth,
And as a booth that the keeper maketh.
- 19 In wealth he lieth down, but it shall not be gathered :
He openeth his eyes, and it is not.
- 20 Terrors take hold on him as waters,
A tempest stealeth him away in the night.
- 21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth :
Yea, as a storm it hurleth him out of his place.
- 22 It driveth upon him, and doth not spare ;
He would fain escape from its power.
- 23 It shall clap its hands at him,
And shall hiss him out of his place.

- 28** Surely there is a mine for silver,
And a place for gold which men refine.
- 2 Iron is taken out of the earth,
And copper is molten out of the stone.
- 3 Man putteth an end to darkness,
And searcheth out all perfection :
The stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.
- 4 He breaketh up the valley from the bottom of the mountains,
They descend not by the foot ;
They wander far away from men.
- 5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread :
And under it is turned up as it were fire.
- 6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires :
And it hath dust of gold.
- 7 There is a path which no bird knoweth,
And which the vulture's eye hath not seen :
- 8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it,
Nor the fierce lion passed by it.
- 9 He thrusteth forth his hand upon the rock ;
He upturneth the mountains.
- 10 He cutteth out channels among the rocks ;
And his eye seeth every precious thing.

JOB XXIX.

- 11 He restraineth the floods from overflowing ;
And hidden things bringeth he forth to light.
- 12 But where shall wisdom be found ?
And where is the place of understanding ?
- 13 Man knoweth not the price thereof ;
Neither is it found in the land of the living .
- 14 The depth saith, It is not in me :
And the sea saith, It is not with me.
- 15 Fine gold shall not be given for it,
Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
- 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir,
With the precious onyx, or the sapphire.
- 17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it :
And the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.
- 18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls :
For the price of wisdom is above rubies.
- 19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it,
Neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
- 20 Whence then cometh wisdom ?
And where is the place of understanding ?
- 21 Seeing it is hidden from the eyes of all living,
And concealed from the birds of the air.
- 22 Destruction and death say,
We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
- 23 God alone understandeth the way thereof,
And he alone knoweth the place thereof.
- 24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth,
And seeth under the whole heavens ;
- 25 To make a weight for the winds ;
And he establisheth the waters by measure.
- 26 When he made a decree for the rain,
And a way for the lightning of the thunder :
- 27 Then did he see it, and declare it ;
He prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
- 28 And unto man he said, Behold,
The fear of the LORD, that is wisdom ;
And to depart from evil is understanding.

29 MOREOVER JOB continued his parable, and said,

- 2 Oh that I were as in months past,
As in the days when God preserved me ;
- 3 When his lamp shone upon my head,
And when by his light I walked through darkness ;
- 4 As I was in the days of my youth,
When God set a fence about my tabernacle ;
- 5 When the Almighty was yet with me,
When my children were about me ;
- 6 When I washed my steps with buttermilk,
And the rock poured me out rivers of oil !
- 7 When I went out to the gate through the city,
When I prepared my seat in the street :
- 8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves :
And the aged arose, and stood up.
- 9 The princes refrained talking,
And laid their hand on their mouth.
- 10 The voice of the nobles was hushed,
And their tongue as cleaving to the roof of their mouth.
- 11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me ;
And when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me :
- 12 Because I delivered the poor who cried,
And the fatherless, and him who had none to help him.
- 13 The blessing of him who was ready to perish came upon me :

JOB XXX.

- And I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
- 14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me :
My judgment was as a robe and a diadem.
- 15 I was eyes to the blind,
And feet was I to the lame.
- 16 I was a father to the poor :
And the cause of him whom I knew not I searched out.
- 17 And I deprived the oppressor of his power,
And made him restore that which he had taken wrongfully.
- 18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest,
And I shall multiply my days as the sand.
- 19 My root shall be spread out by the waters,
And the dew shall lie all night upon my branch.
- 20 My glory shall be fresh in me,
And my bow shall be renewed in my hand.
- 21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited,
And kept silence at my counsel.
- 22 After my words they spoke not again ;
And my speech dropped upon them as the dew :
- 23 And they waited for me as for the rain ;
And they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.
- 24 Unless I smiled on them, they had no confidence ;
And by the light of my countenance they were not east down.
- 25 I chose out their way, and sat chief,
And dwelt as a king in the army,
As one who comforteth the mourners.
- 30** But now they who are younger than I, have me in derision,
Whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.
- 2 Yea, what to me was the strength of their hands,
In whom manly age was perished ?
- 3 For want and famine they were solitary ;
Fleeing into the wilderness but yesterday, desolate and waste.
- 4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes,
And juniper roots for their food.
- 5 They were driven forth from among men,
(They cried after them as after a thief ;)
- 6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys,
In caves of the earth, and in the rocks.
- 7 Among the bushes they brayed as wild asses ;
Under the nettles they were gathered together.
- 8 They were children of fools,
Yea, children of base men :
They were viler than the earth.
- 9 And now am I their song,
Yea, I am their byword.
- 10 They abhor me, they stand aloof from me,
And forbear not to spit in my presence.
- 11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me,
They have also let loose the bridle before me.
- 12 Upon my right hand rise the youth ;
They push away my feet,
And they raise up against me their destructive ways.
- 13 They impede my path,
They rejoice in my calamity,
There is no helper against them.
- 14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters :
In the desolation they roll on as waves.
- 15 Terrors are turned upon me :
They pursue my life as the wind :
And my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
- 16 And now my soul is poured out in me ;
The days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
- 17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season :

- And my nerves take no rest.
- 18 By the great force of my disease doth my garment bind me :
It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
- 19 He hath cast me into the mire,
And I am become like dust and ashes.
- 20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me :
I stand up, and thou regardest me not.
- 21 Thou art become cruel to me :
With thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.
- 22 Thou liftest me up to the wind ;
Thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.
- 23 But I know that thou wilt bring me to death,
And to the house appointed for all living.
- 24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave,
Though in its ruins there is freedom.
- 25 Did not I weep for him who was in trouble ?
Was not my soul grieved for the poor ?
- 26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me :
And when I waited for light, there came darkness.
- 27 My bowels boiled, and rested not :
The days of affliction came quickly.
- 28 I went mourning without the sun :
In the congregation I rose and eried out.
- 29 I became a brother to dragons,
And a companion to owls.
- 30 My skin is blackened upon me by disease, -
And my bones are burnt with heat.
- 31 My harp also is turned to mourning,
And my lyre into the voice of those who weep.
- 31** I made a covenant with mine eyes,
That I would not gaze on a maid.
- 2 For what is the portion of God from above ?
And what inheritance of the Almighty from on high ?
- 3 Is it not destruction to the wicked ?
And utter ruin to the workers of iniquity ?
- 4 Doth not he see my ways,
And count all my steps ?
- 5 If I have walked with vanity,
Or if my foot hath hastened to deceit ;
- 6 Let God weigh me in the balances of justice,
That he may know mine integrity.
- 7 If my step hath turned out of the way,
And my heart walked after mine eyes,
And if any blot hath cleaved to my hands ;
- 8 Then let me sow, and let another eat ;
Yea, let my offspring be rooted out.
- 9 If my heart hath been deceived by a woman,
Or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door ;
- 10 Then let my wife grind for another,
And let others oppress her.
- 11 For this is a heinous crime ;
Yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.
- 12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction,
And would root out all mine increase.
- 13 If I did despise the cause of my bondman
Or of my bondwoman, when they contended with me ;
- 14 What then shall I do when God riseth up ?
And when he visiteth, what shall I answer him ?
- 15 Did not he who made me in the womb make him ?
And did not one fashion us in the womb ?
- 16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire,
Or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail ;
- 17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone,

- And the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
 18 (For from my youth God brought me up, as a father,
 And by him I have been guided from my mother's womb);
 19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing,
 Or any poor without covering;
 20 If his loins have not blessed me,
 And if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
 21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless,
 When I saw my help in the gate:
 22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade,
 And mine arm be broken from the bone.
 23 For destruction from God was a terror to me,
 And his majesty I could not endure.
- 24 If I have made gold my confidence,
 Or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my trust;
 25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great,
 And because my hand had gotten much;
 26 If I have worshipped the sun when it shined,
 Or the moon walking in brightness;
 27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed,
 Or my mouth hath kissed my hand:
 28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by my judge:
 For I should have denied the God who is above.
 29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him who hated me,
 Or lifted up myself when evil overcame him:
 30 Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin
 By wishing a curse to his soul.
 31 Do not the men of my tabernacle say,
 Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
 32 The sojourner did not lodge in the street:
 But I opened my doors to the traveller.
 33 If I covered my transgressions after the manner of men,
 By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:
 34 Did I fear a great multitude,
 Or did the contempt of families terrify me,
 That I kept silence, and went not out of the door?
 35 Oh that I had one who would hear me!
 Behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me,
 And that mine adversary had written an accusation.
 36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder,
 And bind it as a crown to me.
 37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps;
 As a prince would I go near unto him.
 38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;
 39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money,
 Or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
 40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and tares instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes. **32**
 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred
 of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than
 God. Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found 3
 no answer, and yet had condemned Job. Now Elihu had waited for their reply to 4
 Job, because they were elder than he. When Elihu saw that there was no answer 5
 in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled. And Elihu the son of 6
 Barachel the Buzite answered and said,

- I am young, and ye are very old;
 Wherefore I was afraid,
 And durst not show you mine opinion.
 7 I said, Days should speak,
 And multitude of years should teach wisdom.
 8 Surely the spirit of God is in man,

And the inspiration of the Almighty giveth him understanding.

- 9 Great men are not always wise :
Neither do the aged always understand judgment.
- 10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me ;
I also will show unto you mine opinion.
- 11 Behold, I waited for your words ;
I gave ear to your reasons,
Whilst ye searched out what to say.
- 12 Yea, I attended unto you,
And, behold, there was none of you who convinced Job,
Or who answered his words :
- 13 Lest ye should say, We have found out by wisdom
That God thrusteth him down, not man.
- 14 Now he hath not directed his words against me :
Neither will I answer him with speeches such as yours.
- 15 They were amazed, they answered no more :
They left off speaking.
- 16 I wait, and they speak not.
They are at a stand, they answer no more.
- 17 I will answer also my part,
I also will show mine opinion.
- 18 For I am full of matter,
The spirit within me constraineth me :
- 19 Behold, it is as wine which hath no vent ;
It is ready to burst like new bottles.
- 20 I will speak, that I may be relieved :
I will open my lips and answer.
- 21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person,
Neither let me give flattering titles unto man.
- 22 For I know not to give flattering titles ;
In so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

- 33** Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speech,
And hearken to all my words.
- 2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth,
My tongue hath spoken in my mouth.
- 3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart :
And my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.
- 4 The Spirit of God hath made me,
And the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.
- 5 If thou canst answer me,
Set thy words in order before me, stand up.
- 6 Behold, I am like to thyself in God's estimation :
I also am formed out of the clay.
- 7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid,
Neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.
- 8 Surely thou hast spoken in my hearing,
And I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,
- 9 I am clean without transgression, I am innocent ;
Neither is there iniquity in me.
- 10 Behold, he inventeth accusations against me,
He counteth me for his enemy,
- 11 He putteth my feet in the stocks,
He marketh all my paths.
- 12 Behold, in this thou art not just :
I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.
- 13 Why dost thou strive against him ?
For he giveth not account of any of his matters.
- 14 For God speaketh once, yea twice,
Yet man perceiveth it not.
- 15 In a dream, in a vision of the night,
When deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed ;
- 16 Then he openeth the ears of men,

- And sealeth their instruction,
 17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose,
 And hide pride from man.
 18 He keepeth back his soul from destruction,
 And his life from perishing by the sword.
 19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed,
 And the multitude of his bones with strong pain :
 20 So that his life abhorreth bread,
 And his soul dainty food.
 21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen ;
 And his bones that were not seen stick out.
 22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave,
 And his life to the destroyers.
 23 If there be sent to him a messenger,
 An interpreter, one among a thousand,
 To show unto man what is his duty :
 24 Then will God be gracious unto him, and say,
 Deliver him from going down to the pit :
 I have provided an atonement.
 25 His flesh shall be fresher than in childhood :
 He shall return to the days of his youth :
 26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him :
 And he shall see his face with joy :
 For he will render unto man his righteousness.
 27 He looketh upon men, and if any say,
 I have sinned, and perverted that which was right,
 And it profited me not ;
 28 He will deliver his soul from going to destruction,
 And his life shall see the light.
 29 Lo, all these things
 Worketh God oftentimes with man,
 30 To bring back his soul from destruction,
 To be enlightened with the light of the living.
 31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me :
 Hold thy peace, and I will speak.
 32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me :
 Speak, for I desire that thou shouldst be justified.
 33 If not, hearken unto me :
 Hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom.

34

- Furthermore Elihu answered and said,
 2 Hear my words, O ye wise men ;
 And give ear unto me, ye who have knowledge.
 3 For the ear trieth words,
 As the palate tasteth food.
 4 Let us choose to us judgment :
 Let us know among ourselves what is good.
 5 For Job hath said, I am righteous :
 And God hath put away my judgment.
 6 Should I lie against my right ?
 My wound is incurable without transgression.
 7 What man is like Job,
 Who drinketh up scorning like water ?
 8 Who goeth in company with the workers of iniquity,
 And walketh with wicked men.
 9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing
 That he should delight himself with God.
 10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding :
 Far be it from God, that he should do wickedness ;
 And from the Almighty, that he should do perversely.
 11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him,
 And cause every man to find according to his ways.

- 12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly,
Neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.
- 13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth?
Or who hath disposed the whole world?
- 14 If he set his heart upon it,
He could recall his spirit and his breath unto himself.
- 15 All flesh would perish together,
And man would turn again unto dust.
- 16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this:
Hearken to the voice of my words.
- 17 Shall even he who hateth right govern?
And wilt thou condemn him who is most just?
- 18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked?
And to princes, Ye are ungodly?
- 19 How much less to him who accepteth not the persons of princes,
Nor regardeth the rich more than the poor?
For they all are the work of his hands.
- 20 In a moment shall they die,
And the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away:
And the mighty shall be taken away without hand.
- 21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man,
And he seeth all his goings.
- 22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death,
Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
- 23 For he will not lay upon man more than right;
That he should enter into judgment with God.
- 24 He breaketh in pieces mighty men without number,
And setteth others in their stead.
- 25 Therefore he knoweth their works,
And he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.
- 26 He striketh them as wicked men
In the open sight of beholders;
27 Because they turned back from him,
And would not consider any of his ways:
- 28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him,
And he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
- 29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble?
And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him?
Whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:
- 30 That the ungodly reign not,
Lest the people be insnared.
- 31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God,
I lift up my hands to thee; let me not perish:
- 32 That which I see not teach thou me:
If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more.
- 33 Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it,
Whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I:
Therefore speak what thou knowest.
- 34 Let men of understanding tell me,
And let a wise man hearken unto me.
- 35 Job hath spoken without knowledge,
And his words were without wisdom.
- 36 My desire is that Job may be fully tried
Because of his answers like wicked men.
- 37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin,
He clappeth his hands among us,
And multiplieth his words against God.

35 Elihu spoke moreover, and said,

- 2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst,
My righteousness is more than God's?
- 3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee?
And, What profit shall I have, more than from my sin?

- 4 I will answer thee,
And thy companions with thee.
- 5 Look unto the heavens, and see ;
And behold the clouds which are higher than thou.
- 6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him ?
Or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him ?
- 7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him ?
Or what receiveth he of thy hand ?
- 8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art ;
And thy righteousness may profit the son of man.
- 9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions the oppressed are made to cry :
They cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.
- 10 But none saith, Where is God my Maker,
Who giveth songs in the night ;
- 11 Who teacheth us by the beasts of the earth,
And maketh us wise by the birds of the heavens ?
- 12 There they cry, but God answereth not,
Because of the pride of evil men.
- 13 Surely God will not hear vanity,
Neither will the Almighty regard it.
- 14 Even when thou sayest thou canst not see him,
Judgment is before him ;
Therefore trust thou in him.
- 15 But now, because he hath not visited in his anger,
Nor noticed great arrogance ;
- 16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain ;
He multiplieth words without knowledge.

36

Elihu also proceeded, and said,

- 2 Suffer me a litle, and I will show thee
That I have yet arguments on God's behalf.
- 3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar,
And will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.
- 4 For truly my words shall not be false :
He who is perfect in knowledge is with thee.
- 5 Behold, God is mighty, yet he despiseth not any :
He is mighty in strength and wisdom.
- 6 He granteth not strength to the wicked :
But giveth right to the poor.
- 7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous :
But as kings on the throne
He doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.
- 8 And if they be bound in fetters,
And be holden in cords of affliction ;
- 9 Then he showeth them their deeds,
And their transgressions which they have greatly increased.
- 10 He openeth also their ear to discipline,
And commandeth that they return from iniquity.
- 11 If they obey and serve him,
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in pleasures.
- 12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword,
And they shall die without knowledge.
- 13 But the wicked in heart heap up wrath :
They cry not when he bindeth them.
- 14 They die in youth,
And their life is among the unclean.
- 15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction,
And openeth their ears in oppression.
- 16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait
Into a broad place, where there is no straitness ;
And that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

JOB XXXVII.

- 17 But thou art full of the striving of the wicked :
 Judgment and justice shall be upheld by thee.
- 18 When there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke :
 Then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.
- 19 Will he esteem thy riches ?
 No, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
- 20 Desire not the night,
 When people are cut off in their place.
- 21 Take heed, regard not iniquity :
 For this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.
- 22 Behold, God exalteth by his power :
 Who teacheth like him ?
- 23 Who hath enjoined him his way ?
 Or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity ?
- 24 Remember that thou magnify his work,
 Which men behold.
- 25 Every man may see it ;
 Man may behold it afar off.
- 26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not,
 Neither can the number of his years be searched out.
- 27 For he maketh small the drops of water :
 They pour down rain according to the vapour thereof :
- 28 Which the clouds do drop
 And distil upon man abundantly.
- 29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds,
 Or the noise of his tabernacle ?
- 30 Behold, he spreadeth his light around him,
 And covereth the bottom of the sea.
- 31 For by them judgeth he the people ;
 He giveth food in abundance.
- 32 He graspeth the lightning in his hands ;
 And commandeth it where to light upon.
- 33 He announceth his voice over man,
 Over cattle, and over whatsoever riseth up.
- 37** At this also my heart trembleth,
 And is ready to bound out of its place.
- 2 Hear attentively the noise of his voice,
 And the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
- 3 He directeth it under the whole heavens,
 And his lightning unto the ends of the earth.
- 4 After it a voice roareth :
 He thundereth with the voice of his excellency ;
 And deceiveth them not when his voice is heard.
- 5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice ;
 Great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.
- 6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth ;
 Likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
- 7 He sealeth up the hand of every man ;
 That all men may know his work.
- 8 Then the beasts go into dens,
 And remain in their places.
- 9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind :
 And cold out of the north.
- 10 By the breath of God frost is given :
 And the breadth of the waters is frozen.
- 11 Also by fair weather he driveth away the thick cloud :
 He scattereth his bright cloud :
- 12 Thus he turneth their courses by his counsels :
 That they may do whatsoever he commandeth them
 Upon the face of the world in the earth.
- 13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction,
 Or for his land, or in mercy, he causeth the rain to come upon the earth.
- 14 **Hearken unto this, O Job :**

JOB XXXVIII.

- Stand still, and consider the wonderful works of God.
- 15 Dost thou know when God disposed them,
And caused the light of his cloud to shine?
- 16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds,
The wonderful works of him who is perfect in knowledge?
- 17 How thy garments are warm,
When he quieteth the earth by the south wind?
- 18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky,
Which is smooth, and as a brazen mirror?
- 19 Teach us what we shall say unto him;
For we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.
- 20 Shall it be told him that I speak?
If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
- 21 And now men see not the bright light which is in the clouds:
But the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.
- 22 Fair weather cometh out of the north:
With God is terrible majesty.
- 23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out:
He is great in power, and in judgment,
And infinite in justice: he cannot be answered.
- 24 Men do therefore fear him,
Who regardeth the wise of heart as nothing.

38 THEN the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

- 2 Who is this that darkeneth counsel
By words without knowledge?
- 3 Gird up now thy loins like a man;
For I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
- 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth?
Declare, if thou hast information.
- 5 Who hath laid the proportions thereof, if thou knowest?
Or who hath stretched the line upon it?
- 6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened?
Or who laid the corner stone thereof;
- 7 When the morning stars sang together,
And all the sons of God shouted for joy?
- 8 Or who shut up the sea as with doors,
When it broke forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?
- 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
And thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,
- 10 And established my decree upon it,
And set bars and doors,
- 11 And said, Thus far shalt thou come, but no further:
And here shall thy proud waves be stayed?
- 12 Hast thou commanded the dawn since thy days;
And caused the dayspring to know its place;
- 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth,
That the wicked might be shaken out of it?
- 14 It is turned as clay to the seal;
And they stand as a garment.
- 15 And from the wicked their light is withholden,
And the high arm shall be broken.
- 16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea?
Or hast thou walked in search of the great deep?
- 17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee?
Or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?
- 18 Hast thou explored the breadth of the earth?
Declare if thou knowest it all.
- 19 Where is the way where light dwelleth?
And as for darkness, where is the place thereof,
- 20 That thou shouldst take a survey of it to the boundary thereof,

- And that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?
 21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born?
 Or because the number of thy days is great?
- 22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow?
 Or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,
 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble,
 Against the day of battle and war?
- 24 In what way is the lightning parted,
 Which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?
 25 Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters,
 Or a way for the lightning of thunder;
 26 To cause it to rain on a land where no man is;
 On the wilderness, wherein there is no man;
 27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground;
 And to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?
- 28 Who is the father of the rain?
 Or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
 29 Out of whose womb came the ice?
 And who begat the hoary frost of the heavens?
 30 The waters are hid as with a stone,
 And the face of the deep is frozen.
- 31 Canst thou bind the chain of Pleiades,
 Or loose the bands of Orion?
 32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season?
 Or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?
 33 Knowest thou the ordinances of the heavens?
 Canst thou establish a dominion even over the earth?
 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds,
 That abundance of waters may cover thee?
 35 Canst thou send lightnings, and will they go,
 And say unto thee, Here we are?
- 36 Who hath put wisdom in the tempest?
 Or who hath given intelligence to the thunder storm?
 37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom?
 Or who can cause the bottles of the heavens to empty themselves,
 38 When the dust groweth into hardness,
 And the clods cleave fast together?
- 39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lioness?
 Or satisfy the appetite of the young lions,
 40 When they couch in their dens,
 And abide in the covert to lie in wait?
 41 Who provideth for the raven his food?
 When his young ones cry unto God,
 When they wander for lack of food.
- 39** Knowest thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth?
 Or canst thou preserve the hinds when they calve?
 2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil?
 Or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
 3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones,
 They cast out their sorrows.
 4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up in the desert;
 They go forth, and return not unto them.
- 5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free?
 Or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?
 6 Whose house I have made the wilderness,
 And the barren land his dwellings.
 7 He scorneth the multitude of the city,
 Neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.
 8 The range of the mountains is his pasture,
 And he searcheth after every green thing.
 9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee,

JOB XL.

- Or abide by thy crib ?
10 Canst thou bind him with a cord for the furrow ?
Or will he harrow the valleys after thee ?
11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great ?
Or wilt thou leave thy labour to him ?
12 Wilt thou confide in him, that he will bring home thy seed,
And gather it into thy barn ?
13 The wing of the ostrich is expanded :
It is like a wing that flutters and quivers.
14 She leaveth her eggs in the earth,
And warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them,
Or that the wild beast may break them.
16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers ;
Her labour is in vain without fear ;
17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom,
Neither hath he imparted to her understanding.
18 What time she is provoked,
She scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse strength ?
Hast thou clothed his neck with thunder ?
20 Canst thou make him leap as a grasshopper ?
The glory of his nostrils is terrible.
21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength :
He goeth on to meet the armed men.
22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted ;
Neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth against him,
The glittering spear and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage :
He standeth not still at the sound of the trumpet.
25 At the blast of the trumpets he saith, Ahah !
And he smelleth the battle afar off,
The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom,
And stretch her wings towards the south ?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command,
And make her nest on high ?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock,
Upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the prey,
And her eyes behold afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood :
And where the slain are, there is she.

- 40** Moreover the LORD answered Job, and said,
2 Shall he who contendeth with the Almighty instruct him ?
He who reproveth God, let him answer it.
3 THEN JOB answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile ; what shall I answer thee ?
I will lay my hand upon my mouth.
5 Once have I spoken ; but I will not answer :
Yea, twice ; but I will proceed no further.
6 THEN ANSWERED THE LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and
said,
7 Gird up thy loins now like a man :
I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment ?
Wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous ?
9 Hast thou an arm like God ?
Or canst thou thunder with a voice like him ?

JOB XLI.

- 10 Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency ;
And array thyself with glory and beauty.
- 11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath :
Behold every proud thing, and abase it.
- 12 Look on every one who is proud, and bring him low ;
And tread down the wicked in their place.
- 13 Hide them in the dust together ;
And bind their faces in secret.
- 14 Then will I also confess unto thee
That thine own right hand can save thee.
- 15 Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee ;
He eateth grass as an ox.
- 16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins,
And his force is in the navel of his belly.
- 17 He moveth his tail like a cedar :
The sinews of his thighs are wrapped together.
- 18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass ;
His bones are like bars of iron.
- 19 He is the chief of the ways of God :
He who made him hath furnished him with his sword.
- 20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food,
Where all the beasts of the field play.
- 21 He lieth under the shady trees,
In the covert of the reed, and fens.
- 22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow ;
The willows of the brook compass him about.
- 23 Behold, should the river swell, he hasteneth not :
He is fearless should even the Jordan come up to his mouth.
- 24 Who can take him openly ?
Or draw a cord through his nose ?
- 41** Canst thou draw out leviathan with a hook ?
Or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down ?
- 2 Canst thou put a reed into his nose ?
Or bore his jaw through with a thorn ?
- 3 Will he make many supplications unto thee ?
Will he speak soft words unto thee ?
- 4 Will he make a covenant with thee ?
Wilt thou take him for a servant for ever ?
- 5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird ?
Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens ?
- 6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him ?
Shall they part him among the merchants ?
- 7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons ?
Or his head with fish spears ?
- 8 Lay thy hand upon him,
Remember the battle, and thou wilt do it again.
- 9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain :
Shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him ?
- 10 None is so fierce who dare stir him up :
Who then is able to stand before me ?
- 11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him ?
Whatsoever is under the heavens is mine.
- 12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power,
Nor his comely proportion.
- 13 Who can uncover his mailed face ?
Or who can come to him with his double bridle ?
- 14 Who can open the doors of his face ?
His teeth are terrible round about.
- 15 His scales are his pride,
Shut up together as with a close seal.
- 16 One is so near to another,
That no air can come between them.
- 17 They are joined one to another,

- They stick together, that they cannot be parted.
- 18 By his sneezing a light doth shine,
And his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.
- 19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps,
And sparks of fire leap out.
- 20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke,
As out of a seething pot or caldron.
- 21 His breath kindleth coals,
And a flame goeth out of his mouth.
- 22 In his neck remaineth strength,
And sorrow is turned into joy before him.
- 23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together :
They are firm in themselves ; they cannot be moved.
- 24 His heart is as firm as a stone ;
Yea, as hard as a piece of the lower millstone.
- 25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid :
By reason of breaking forth they are beside themselves from fear.
- 26 The sword of him who layeth at him cannot hold :
The spear, the dart, nor the breastplate.
- 27 He esteemeth iron as straw,
And brass as rotten wood.
- 28 The arrow cannot make him flee :
Slingstones are turned back like stubble.
- 29 Darts are counted as stubble :
He laugheth at the shaking of a spear.
- 30 Sharp stones are under him :
He spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.
- 31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot :
He maketh the sea like a boiling pot of ointment.
- 32 He maketh a path to shine after him ;
One would think the deep to be hoary.
- 33 Upon earth there is not his like,
Being made without fear.
- 34 He beholdeth all high things :
He is a king over all the inhabitants of the waters.

42 THEN JOB answered the LORD, and said,

- 2 I know that thou canst do every thing,
And that no thought can be withholden from thee.
- 3 Who then is he that darkeneth counsel without knowledge ?
Therefore have I uttered that I understood not ;
Things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.
- 4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak :
I will ask of thee, and declare thou unto me.
- 5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear :
But now mine eye seeth thee.
- 6 Wherefore I abhor myself,
And I repent in dust and ashes.

AND after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends : for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering ; and my servant Job shall pray for you : for him will I accept : lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, 9 and did according as the LORD commanded them : and the LORD accepted Job.

And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends : 10 also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before. Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they who had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house : and they bemoaned him, and 11

PSALMS.

comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

- 12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen,
13 14 and a thousand she-asses. He had also seven sons and three daughters. And he called the name of the first, Jemima [DAYS UPON DAYS]; and the name of the second, Kezia [CASSIA]; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch [HORN OF
15 PLENTY]. And in all the land were no women found so beautiful as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this lived Job a hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons'
17 sons, even four generations. So Job died, being old and full of days.

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSALM I.

- 1 OH the blessedness of the man who walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly,
Nor standeth in the way of sinners,
Nor sitteth in the seat of scoffers!
2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD;
And in his law doth he meditate day and night.
3 He is like a tree planted by the water side,
That bringeth forth its fruit in its season;
Whose leaf fadeth not;
And whatsoever he doeth prospereth.
4 The ungodly are not so:
But are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not be able to stand in judgment,
Nor sinners with the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD approveth the way of the righteous:
But the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

- 1 WHY do the nations rage,
And the people imagine a vain thing?
2 The kings of the earth set themselves,
And the rulers take counsel together,
Against the LORD, and against his Anointed, saying,
3 Let us break their bands asunder,
And cast away their cords from us.
4 He who dwelleth in the heavens shall laugh:
The LORD shall have them in derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath,
And rebuke them in his hot displeasure.
6 Yet have I set mine Anointed
Upon my holy hill of Zion.
7 I will declare the decree:
The LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son;
This day have I begotten thee.
8 Ask of me,
And I will give the nations for thine inheritance,
And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.
9 Thou shalt rule them with a sceptre of iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

PSALMS.

- 10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings :
Be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with reverence.
12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry,
And ye suddenly perish,
When his wrath is kindled though but a little.
Oh the blessedness of all those who put their trust in him !

PSALM III.

- 1 LORD, how are they increased who trouble me ?
Many are they who rise up against me.
2 Many there are who say of my soul,
There is no help for him in his God.
3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield about me ;
My glory, and the lifter up of my head.
4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice,
And he heard me out of his holy hill.
5 I laid me down and slept,
And rose up again ; for the LORD sustained me.
6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people,
Who have set themselves against me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD ; save me, O my God :
For thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek-bone ;
Thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.
8 Deliverance is from the LORD :
Thy blessing is upon thy people.

PSALM IV.

- 1 HEAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness :
Thou hast relieved me when I was in distress ;
Have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.
2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye be hardened in heart ?
How long will ye love vanity, and seek after falsehood ?
3 But know that the LORD hath chosen for himself him who is godly :
The LORD will hear me when I call upon him.
4 Sin not in your anger :
Commune with your own heart
Upon your bed, and be still.
5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness,
And put your trust in the LORD.
6 The many say, Who will show us any good ?
LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us !
7 Thou hast put more gladness into my heart,
Than they have in the time when their corn and their wine increase.
8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep :
For it is thou, LORD, only who makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM V.

- 1 GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.
2 O hearken thou unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God :
For unto thee will I pray.
3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD ;
In the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and look up.
4 For thou art not a God who hath pleasure in wickedness :
Neither shall evil dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight :
Thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy those who speak falsehood :
The LORD will abhor the man of blood and deceit.
7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy :
And in thy fear will I worship towards thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, according to thy righteousness : because of mine enemies
Make thy way plain before my face.

PSALMS.

- 9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth ;
Their inward part is very wickedness ;
Their throat is an open sepulchre ;
They flatter with their tongue.
- 10 Destroy thou them, O God ;
Let them fall by their own counsels ;
Cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions ;
For they have rebelled against thee.
- 11 All they who put their trust in thee shall rejoice :
They shall ever shout for joy, because thou protectest them
They also who love thy name shall be joyful in thee.
- 12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous ;
With favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSALM VI.

- 1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger,
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
- 2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD ; for I am weak :
O LORD, heal me ; for my bones are troubled.
- 3 My soul also is greatly distressed by thy wrath :
O LORD, how long wilt thou punish me ?
- 4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul :
O save me for thy mercies' sake !
- 5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee :
In the grave who shall give thee thanks ?
- 6 I am wearied with my groaning ;
All the night make I my bed to swim ;
I water my couch with my tears.
- 7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief ;
It waxeth old because of all mine enemies.
- 8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity ;
For the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
- 9 The LORD hath heard my supplication ;
The LORD will receive my prayer.
- 10 All mine enemies shall be ashamed and greatly troubled :
They shall turn back and be suddenly put to shame.

PSALM VII.

- 1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust :
Save me from all those who persecute me, and deliver me :
- 2 Lest they prey upon me like lions,
Rending me in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
- 3 O LORD my God, if I have done this ;
If there be iniquity in my hands ;
- 4 If I have rewarded evil unto him who was at peace with me ;
Or have oppressed him, who, without cause, is mine adversary :
- 5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it ;
Yea, let him tread my life down upon the earth,
And lay mine honour in the dust.
- 6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
Lift up thyself over the rage of mine enemies :
And awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.
- 7 So shall the congregation of the people come about thee :
For their sakes therefore lift up thyself again.
- 8 The LORD is the judge of his people :
Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness,
And according to the integrity that is in me.
- 9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end ;
But establish the just :
For thou, O righteous God, triest the hearts and reins.
- 10 My defence is in God,
Who saveth the upright in heart.

PSALMS.

- 11 God is a righteous judge,
And God is angry with the wicked every day.
- 12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword ;
He hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
- 13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death ;
He ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
- 14 Behold ! he hath conceived iniquity,
And hath travailed with mischief,
And brought forth falsehood.
- 15 He hath digged a pit, and sunk it,
And is fallen into the destruction which he made for others.
- 16 His mischief shall return upon his own head,
And his violent dealing shall come down upon the crown of his head.
- 17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness :
And will celebrate the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM VIII.

- 1 O LORD our God !
How excellent is thy name in all the earth !
Thou hast set thy glory above the heavens.
- 2 Out of the mouths of very babes and sucklings
Hast thou ordained strength
Because of thine enemies,
That thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.
- 3 When I consider the heavens, the work of thy fingers,
The moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained ;
- 4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him ?
And the son of man, that thou visitest him ?
- 5 For thou hast made him for a little while lower than the angels,
And wilt crown him with glory and honour.
- 6 Thou hast given him to have dominion over the works of thy hands ;
Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet :
- 7 All sheep and oxen,
Yea, and the beasts of the field ;
- 8 The birds of the air, and the fish of the sea,
And whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
- 9 O LORD our God !
How excellent is thy name in all the earth !

PSALM IX.

- 1 I WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart ;
I will speak of all thy marvellous works.
- 2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee :
I will sing praise to thy name, O thou Most High.
- 3 When mine enemies turn back,
They shall fall and perish in thine anger.
- 4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause ;
Thou satest in the throne judging righteously.
- 5 Thou hast rebuked the nations,
Thou hast destroyed the wicked,
Thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.
- 6 The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end ;
And as to the cities which thou, O God, hast destroyed,
Their memorial is perished with them.
- 7 But the LORD shall endure for ever :
He hath prepared his throne for judgment.
- 8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness,
He shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.
- 9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed,
A refuge in times of trouble.
- 10 And they who know thy name will put their trust in thee :
For thou, LORD, hast never forsaken those who seek thee.

PSALMS.

- 11 Sing praises to the LORD, who dwelleth in Zion :
Declare among the people his doings.
- 12 For he who maketh inquisition for blood hath remembered them :
He forgetteth not the cry of the afflicted.
- 13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD ;
Consider my trouble which I suffer of those who hate me,
Thou who liftest me up from the gates of death :
- 14 That I may show forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion :
I will rejoice in thy salvation.
- 15 The nations are sunk down in the pit that they made :
In the net which they secretly hid is their own foot taken.
- 16 The LORD is known by the judgment which he executeth :
The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands.
- 17 The wicked shall be turned into hell,
And all the people who forget God.
- 18 For the poor shall not always be forgotten :
The expectation of the meek shall not perish for ever.
- 19 Arise, O LORD ; let not man prevail :
Let the nations be judged in thy sight :
- 20 Put them in fear, O LORD,
That they may know themselves to be but men.

PSALM X.

- 1 WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD ?
Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble ?
- 2 The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor :
They are taken in the devices of the ungodly.
- 3 For the ungodly boasteth of his heart's desire,
And blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.
- 4 The ungodly, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God :
God is not in all his thoughts.
- 5 His ways are always evil ;
Thy judgments are far above out of his sight :
As for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
- 6 He saith in his heart, I shall not be moved :
For I shall never be in adversity.
- 7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud :
Under his tongue is mischief and vanity.
- 8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the streets :
In the secret places doth he murder the innocent :
His eyes are secretly set against the poor.
- 9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion lurketh in its den :
He lieth in wait to catch the poor :
He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.
- 10 He croucheth, and humbleth himself,
That the poor may fall into his hands.
- 11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten :
He hideth his face ; and he will never see it.
- 12 Arise, O LORD ; O God, lift up thy hand :
Forget not the afflicted.
- 13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God ?
Saying in his heart, Thou God wilt not require it.
- 14 Surely thou seest it ;
For thou beholdest mischief and wrong, that thou mayest take the matter into
thine own hand :
The poor committeth himself unto thee ;
For thou art the helper of the fatherless.
- 15 Break thou the arm of the ungodly and the malicious man :
Seek out his wickedness till thou find none.
- 16 The LORD is King for ever and ever :
The heathen shall perish out of his land.
- 17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the poor :
Thou preparest their heart,

PSALMS.

- Thou wilt cause thine ear to hear ;
18 To help the fatherless and the oppressed,
That man may no more be driven from the land.

PSALM XI.

- 1 IN the LORD put I my trust :
How say ye then to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain ?
2 For, lo, the wicked bend their bow,
They make ready their arrow upon the string,
That they may secretly shoot at the upright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed by them,
What can the righteous do ?
4 The LORD is in his holy temple,
The LORD'S throne is in heaven :
His eyes behold the poor, his eyelids try the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous :
But the ungodly and him who delighteth in wickedness his soul hateth.
6 Upon the ungodly he shall rain burning coals,
Fire and brimstone, storm and tempest :
This shall be the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness ;
His countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

- 1 HELP, LORD ; for the godly man ceaseth ;
For the faithful fail from among the children of men.
2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour :
With flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips,
And the tongue that speaketh proud things :
4 Who say, With our tongue will we prevail ;
Our lips are our own : who is lord over us ?
5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy,
Now will I arise, saith the LORD ;
I will set him in safety whom they puff at.
6 The words of the LORD are pure words :
Even as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified many times.
7 Thou shalt keep him, O LORD,
Thou shalt preserve every one of them from this generation for ever.
8 The ungodly walk on every side,
When the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

- 1 HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD ?
For ever ? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me ?
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
Having sorrow in my heart daily ?
How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me ?
3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God :
Enlighten mine eyes in thy law, lest I sin and sleep in death ;
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him ;
And those who trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I trust in thy mercy ;
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD,
Because he hath dealt bountifully with me ;
I will praise the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM XIV.

- 1 THE fool saith in his heart, There is no God.
They are corrupt, they have become abominable in their doings,
Not one doeth good, no, not one.
2 The LORD looked down from heaven
Upon the children of men,

PSALMS.

- To see if there were any who would understand,
And seek after God.
- 3 They are all gone aside,
They are all together become filthy :
Not one doeth good, no, not one.
- 4 Have they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of iniquity?
Eating up my people as they eat bread,
And calling not upon the LORD.
- 5 Then shall they tremble with fear:
For God is with his righteous people.
- 6 Ye have mocked at the counsel of the poor,
But the LORD is his refuge.
- 7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
When the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM XV.

- 1 O LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle?
Who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
- 2 He who walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness,
And speaketh the truth in his heart.
- 3 He who backbiteth not with his tongue,
Nor doeth evil to his neighbour,
Nor receiveth a reproach against his friend.
- 4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned;
But he honoureth those who fear the LORD.
He who sweareth to a friend, and changeth not.
- 5 He who putteth not out his money to usury,
Nor taketh a bribe against the innocent.
He who doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM XVI.

- 1 PRESERVE me, O God!
For in thee do I put my trust.
- 2 I have said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord:
I have no good but from thee.
- 3 In the saints who are in the earth,
And in the excellent, is all my delight.
- 4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied who hasten after another god:
Their drink offerings of blood will I not offer,
Nor take up their names into my lips.
- 5 The LORD himself is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup:
Thou maintainest my lot.
- 6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places;
Yea, I have a goodly heritage.
- 7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel:
My reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
- 8 I have set the LORD always before me:
Because he is at my right hand, I shall not fall.
- 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall rest in hope.
- 10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in the grave;
Neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.
- 11 Thou wilt show me the path of life:
In thy presence is fulness of joy;
And at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVII.

- 1 HEAR, O righteous LORD, attend to my cry,
Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.
- 2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence;
Let thine eyes behold the things that are right.
- 3 Thou hast proved my heart;

PSALMS.

- Thou hast visited me in the night ;
Thou hast tried me, but found no evil design ;
I am purposed that even my mouth shall not transgress.
- 4 Concerning the works of men,
By the words of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.
- 5 Hold thou up my goings in thy paths,
That my footsteps slip not.
- 6 I call upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God :
Incline thine ear unto me, and hearken to my words.
- 7 Show thy marvellous lovingkindness,
O thou who savest by thy right hand
Them who put their trust in thee
From those who rise up against them.
- 8 Keep me as the apple of the eye,
Hide me under the shadow of thy wings,
- 9 From the ungodly who oppress me,
From my deadly enemies, who compass me about.
- 10 They are enclosed in their own fat :
And their mouths speak proud things.
- 11 They have compassed us in our steps on every side :
Turning their eyes down to the ground ;
- 12 Like as a lion that is greedy of its prey,
And as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.
- 13 Arise, O LORD ! disappoint him, and cast him down :
Deliver my life from the ungodly, who are thy sword :
- 14 From men who are thy hand, O LORD,
From men of the world, who have their portion in this life,
Whom thou fillest with thy hidden treasure :
Their children are full ; and they leave the rest of their substance to their babes.
- 15 But as for me, I shall behold thy face in righteousness :
I shall be satisfied, when I awake in thy likeness.

PSALM XVIII.

- 1 I LOVE thee, O LORD ! my strength.
- 2 The LORD is my strong rock, my fortress, and my deliverer ;
My God, and my strength, in whom I trust ;
My buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.
- 3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised :
So shall I be safe from mine enemies.
- 4 The sorrows of death compassed me,
And the overflowings of ungodliness made me afraid.
- 5 The sorrows of the grave compassed me about :
The snares of death surrounded me.
- 6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God :
He heard my voice out of his holy temple,
And my cry came before him, even into his ears.
- 7 Then the earth shook and trembled ;
The very foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken,
Because he was wroth.
- 8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils,
And a consuming fire out of his mouth devoured :
So that coals were kindled by it.
- 9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down :
And darkness was under his feet.
- 10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly :
Yea, he came flying upon the wings of the wind.
- 11 He made darkness his secret place ;
His pavilion round about him
Were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.
- 12 At the brightness of his presence the thick clouds passed away,
Into hail stones and coals of fire.
- 13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens,
And the Highest gave his voice ;

PSALMS.

- 14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them ;
And he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.
- 15 Then the springs of waters were seen,
And the foundations of the world were discovered
At thy rebuke, O LORD,
At the blast of the breath of thy displeasure.
- 16 He sent from above, he took me,
And drew me out of great waters of affliction.
- 17 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
And from those who hated me :
For they were too strong for me.
- 18 They surrounded me in the day of my calamity :
But the LORD was my stay.
- 19 He brought me forth also into a large place ;
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
- 20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness ;
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
- 21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
- 22 For all his judgments were before me,
And I did not put away his statutes from me.
- 23 I was also upright before him,
And I kept myself from the iniquity I am prone to.
- 24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me
According to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
- 25 With the merciful thou wilt show thyself merciful ;
With an upright man thou wilt show thyself upright ;
- 26 With the pure thou wilt show thyself pure ;
And with the froward thou wilt contend.
- 27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people ;
But wilt bring down high looks.
- 28 For thou wilt light my lamp :
The LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
- 29 For by thee I have run through a troop ;
And by my God have I leaped over a wall.
- 30 As for God, his way is perfect :
The word of the LORD is tried :
He is a buckler to all those who trust in him.
- 31 For who is God but the LORD ?
Or who is a rock but our God ?
- 32 It is God who girdeth me with strength,
And maketh my way perfect.
- 33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet,
And setteth me on high places.
- 34 He teacheth my hands to war,
So that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
- 35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation :
And thy right hand hath holden me up,
And thy goodness hath made me great.
- 36 Thou hast made room for my steps under me,
That my feet did not slip.
- 37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them :
Neither did I turn again till they were destroyed.
- 38 I have wounded them that they were not able to stand :
They are fallen under my feet.
- 39 For thou hast guarded me with strength unto the battle :
Thou hast subdued under me those who rose up against me.
- 40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies ;
That I might destroy those who hate me.
- 41 They cried, but there was no one to save them :
Even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
- 42 Then did I beat them as small as the dust before the wind :

PSALMS.

- I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
- 43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people :
And thou hast made me the head of the nations :
A people whom I have not known shall serve me.
- 44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me :
The strangers shall submit themselves unto me.
- 45 The strangers shall fade away,
And be afraid out of their strong holds.
- 46 The LORD liveth ; and blessed be my rock ;
And let the God of my salvation be exalted ;
- 47 Even the God who avengeth me,
And subdueth the people under me.
- 48 He delivereth me from mine enemies :
Yea, thou liftest me up above those who rise up against me :
Thou hast delivered me from the man of violence.
- 49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the nations,
And sing praises unto thy name,
- 50 Who giveth great deliverance to his king ;
And showeth mercy to his anointed,
To David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM XIX.

- 1 THE heavens declare the glory of God ;
And the firmament showeth his handywork.
- 2 Day after day uttereth speech,
And night after night showeth knowledge.
- 3 There is no speech nor language,
And their voice is not heard ;
- 4 Yet their rule is throughout all the earth,
And their signs even to the ends of the world.
In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,
- 5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,
And rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.
- 6 Its going forth is from the end of the heavens,
And its circuit unto the ends of them :
And there is nothing hid from its heat.
- 7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul :
The testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the inexperienced.
- 8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart :
The commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.
- 9 The fear of the LORD is pure, enduring for ever :
The appointments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether.
- 10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold :
They are sweeter than honey and the droppings of the honeycomb.
- 11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned :
And in keeping of them there is great reward.
- 12 Who can understand his errors ?
Cleanse thou me from unknown faults.
- 13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins ;
Let them not have dominion over me :
Then shall I be upright,
And I shall be innocent from much transgression.
- 14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart,
Be always acceptable in thy sight,
O LORD, my rock, and my redeemer.

PSALM XX.

- 1 THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble !
The name of the God of Jacob defend thee !
- 2 Send thee help from the sanctuary,
And strengthen thee out of Zion !
- 3 Remember all thy offerings,
And accept thy burnt sacrifices.

PSALMS.

- 4 Grant thee according to thy heart's desire,
And fulfil all thy counsels.
- 5 We will rejoice in thy salvation,
And in the name of our God we will set up our banners :
The LORD fulfil all thy petitions.
- 6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed ;
He will hear him from his holy heaven
With the saving strength of his right hand.
- 7 Some trust in chariots, and some in horses :
But we will be strong in the name of the LORD our God.
- 8 They are brought down and fallen :
But we are risen, and stand upright.
- 9 O LORD! save the king :
And hear us when we call upon thee.

PSALM XXI.

- 1 THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD!
And in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!
- 2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire,
And hast not withholden the request of his lips.
- 3 For thou dost anticipate his desires with the blessings of thy goodness :
Thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.
- 4 He asked life of thee, and thou gavest it him,
Even length of days for ever and ever.
- 5 His glory is great in thy salvation :
Honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.
- 6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever :
Thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.
- 7 For the king trusteth in the LORD,
And through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.
- 8 Thy hand shall find out all thine enemies :
Thy right hand shall find out those who hate thee.
- 9 Thou shalt put them in a fiery oven in the time of thine anger :
The LORD shall devour them in his wrath,
And the fire shall consume them.
- 10 Their children shalt thou destroy from the earth,
And their seed from among the children of men.
- 11 For they intended evil against thee :
They imagined a mischievous device,
Which they are not able to perform.
- 12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight :
When thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon the strings against the face
of them.
- 13 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thine own strength ;
So will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM XXII.

- 1 MY God! my God! why hast thou forsaken me?
Why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my complaint?
- 2 O my God! I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not ;
And even in the night season I have no rest.
- 3 But thou art holy,
O thou who inhabitest the praises of Israel.
- 4 Our fathers trusted in thee :
They trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
- 5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered :
They trusted in thee, and were not confounded.
- 6 But as for me, I am a worm, and no man ;
A reproach of men, and despised of the people.
- 7 All they who see me laugh me to scorn :
They shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,
- 8 He trusted in the LORD that he would deliver him :
Let him deliver him, if he delighteth in him.

PSALMS.

- 9 But thou art he who took me out of the womb :
Thou didst keep me in safety when I was upon my mother's breasts.
- 10 I was cast upon thee from my birth :
Thou hast been my God ever since I was born.
- 11 Be not far from me ; for trouble is near ;
For there is none to help.
- 12 Many bulls have compassed me about :
Strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round on every side.
- 13 They gaped upon me with their mouths,
As a ravenous and a roaring lion.
- 14 I am poured out like water,
And all my bones are out of joint :
My heart in the midst of my body is melted like wax.
- 15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd ;
And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws ;
And thou hast brought me to the dust of death.
- 16 For many dogs have compassed me :
The assembly of the wicked have enclosed me :
They pierced my hands and my feet.
- 17 I may tell all my bones :
They look and stare upon me.
- 18 They part my garments among them,
And cast lots for my vesture.
- 19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD :
O my strength, haste thee to help me.
- 20 Deliver my life from the sword ;
My desolate soul from the power of the dog.
- 21 Save me from the lion's mouth :
And from the horns of the unicorns.
- 22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren :
In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
- 23 Ye who fear the LORD, praise him ;
All ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him ;
And fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.
- 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the low estate of the poor ;
Neither hath he hid his face from him ;
But when he cried unto him, he heard him.
- 25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation :
I will pay my vows before those who fear him.
- 26 The needy shall eat and be satisfied :
Those who seek the LORD shall praise him :
Your heart shall ever be revived.
- 27 All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn unto the LORD :
And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship him.
- 28 For the kingdom is the LORD'S :
And he is the governor among the nations.
- 29 All those who are mighty upon earth shall eat and worship :
All those who go down to the dust shall bow before him :
And none can keep himself alive.
- 30 A seed shall serve him ;
It shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.
- 31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto the next generation :
And unto a people who shall be born, what he hath done.

PSALM XXIII.

- 1 THE LORD is my shepherd ;
I shall not want.
- 2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures :
He leadeth me beside the gently flowing streams.
- 3 He reviveth my spirit :
He leadeth me in straight paths for his name's sake.
- 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,

PSALMS.

- I will fear no evil : for thou art with me ;
Thy rod, and thy staff, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table for me in the presence of mine enemies :
Thou anointest my head with oil ;
My cup runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life :
And I will dwell in the house of the LORD to length of days.

PSALM XXIV.

- 1 THE earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof ;
The world, and those who dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas,
And established it upon the floods.
3 Who shall ascend unto the hill of the LORD ?
Or who shall stand in his holy place ?
4 He who hath clean hands, and a pure heart ;
Who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD,
And righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6 This is the generation of those who seek him,
Who seek thy face, O God of Jacob !
7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates !
And be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors !
That the King of glory may come in.
8 Who is this King of glory ?
The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates !
And be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors !
That the King of glory may come in.
10 Who is this King of glory ?
The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory ?

PSALM XXV.

- 1 UNTO thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, I trust in thee :
Let me not be ashamed,
Let not mine enemies triumph over me.
3 For none who wait on thee shall be ashamed :
But they shall be ashamed who transgress without cause.
4 Show me thy ways, O LORD ;
Teach me thy paths.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me :
For thou art the God of my salvation ;
On thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses ;
For they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not the sins and offences of my youth :
But according to thy mercy remember thou me
For thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 Gracious and righteous is the LORD :
Therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgment :
And the meek will he teach his way.
10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity ;
For it is great.
12 What man is he who feareth the LORD ?
Him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease ;
And his seed shall inherit the land.

PSALMS.

- 14 The secret of the LORD is with those who fear him ;
And he will make known to them his covenant.
- 15 Mine eyes are ever towards the LORD ;
For he shall pluck my feet out of the net.
- 16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me ;
For I am desolate and afflicted.
- 17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged :
O bring thou me out of my distresses.
- 18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain ;
And forgive all my sins.
- 19 Consider mine enemies ; for they are many ;
And they hate me with cruel hatred.
- 20 O keep my soul, and deliver me :
Let me not be ashamed ; for I put my trust in thee.
- 21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me ;
For my hope is in thee.
- 22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM XXVI.

- 1 JUDGE me, O LORD ;
For I have walked in mine integrity :
I have trusted also in the LORD ; therefore I shall not fall.
- 2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me ;
Try my reins and my heart.
- 3 For thy lovingkindness is ever before mine eyes :
And I have walked in thy truth.
- 4 I have not sat with vain persons,
Neither will I hold fellowship with dissemblers.
- 5 I have hated the assembly of evildoers ;
And will not sit with the ungodly.
- 6 I will wash my hands in innocency :
So will I compass thine altar, O LORD :
- 7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving,
And tell of all thy wonderful works.
- 8 O LORD, I love the habitation of thy house,
And the place where thine honour dwelleth.
- 9 Gather not my soul with sinners,
Nor my life with men of blood :
- 10 In whose hands is mischief,
And their right hand is full of bribes.
- 11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity :
Redeem me, and be merciful unto me.
- 12 My foot standeth in an even place :
In the assemblies will I praise the LORD.

PSALM XXVII.

- 1 THE LORD is my light and my salvation ;
Whom then shall I fear ?
The LORD is the strength of my life ;
Of whom then shall I be afraid ?
- 2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up
my flesh,
They stumbled and fell.
- 3 Though a host should encamp against me,
Yet my heart shall not fear :
Though war should rise against me,
In this will I be confident.
- 4 One thing have I desired of the LORD,
And that will I seek after ;
That I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,
To behold the beauty of the LORD,
And to inquire in his temple.
- 5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion :
In the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me ;

PSALMS.

- He shall set me up upon a rock.
- 6 And now shall my head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me :
Therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy ;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.
- 7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice :
Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.
- 8 When thou saidst, Seek ye my face ;
My heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.
- 9 Hide not thy face from me ;
Put not thy servant away in anger :
Thou hast been my help ; leave me not,
Neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.
- 10 Should my father and my mother forsake me,
Then the LORD will take me up.
- 11 Teach me thy way, O LORD,
And lead me in a plain path, because of mine observers.
- 12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies :
For false witnesses are risen up against me,
And such as breathe out cruelty.
- 13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD
- 14 In the land of the living. Wait on the LORD :
Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart :
Put thou thy trust in the LORD.

PSALM XXVIII.

- 1 WHEN I cry unto thee, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me :
Lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like those who go down into the grave.
- 2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee,
When I lift up my hands towards the mercy seat of thy holy temple.
- 3 Let me not be drawn away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity,
Who speak peace to their neighbours,
But mischief is in their hearts.
- 4 Reward them according to their deeds,
And according to the wickedness of their endeavours :
Recompense them according to the work of their hands ;
Render to them their desert.
- 5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD,
Nor the operation of his hands,
He shall destroy them, and not build them up.
- 6 Blessed be the LORD,
Because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
- 7 The LORD is my strength and my shield ;
My heart trusteth in him, and I am helped :
Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth ;
And in my song will I praise him.
- 8 The LORD is the strength of his people,
And he is the saving strength of his anointed.
- 9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance :
Feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM XXIX.

- 1 GIVE unto the LORD, O ye mighty,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
- 2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name ;
Worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.
- 3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters :
The God of glory thundereth :
The LORD is upon many waters.
- 4 The voice of the LORD is full of power ;
The voice of the LORD is full of majesty.
- 5 The voice of the LORD shivereth the cedars ;
Yea, the LORD shivereth the cedars of Lebanon.
- 6 He maketh the mountains to skip ;

PSALMS.

- Lebanon like a calf, and Sirion like a young unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD scattereth lightnings.
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness;
The LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.
9 The voice of the LORD shivereth the oaks,
And strippeth the forests:
And in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.
10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood;
Yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.
11 The LORD will give strength unto his people;
The LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM XXX.

- 1 I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up,
And hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee,
And thou didst heal me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave:
Thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.
4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his,
And give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.
5 For his anger endureth but a moment;
In his favour is life:
Weeping may endure for a night,
But joy cometh in the morning.
6 And in my prosperity I said,
I shall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong:
Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.
8 I cried to thee, O LORD;
And unto the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit?
Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me:
LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned my mourning into joy:
Thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;
12 To the end that thy glory may be celebrated, and not passed over in silence:
O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

- 1 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust;
Let me never be ashamed:
Deliver me in thy righteousness.
2 Bow down thine ear to me;
Deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock,
For a house of defence to save me.
3 For thou art my strong rock and my fortress;
Therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.
4 Pull me out of the net that they have secretly laid for me:
For thou art my strength.
5 Into thy hand I commit my spirit:
Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 Thou hatest those who regard lying vanities:
But I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy:
For thou hast considered my trouble;
Thou hast known my soul in adversity;
8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy:
Thou hast set my feet in a large place.
9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble:
Mine eye is consumed with grief,
Yea, my soul and my body.

PSALMS.

- 10 For my life is spent with grief,
And my years with sighing :
My strength faileth because of mine affliction,
And my bones are consumed.
- 11 I am a reproach among all mine enemies,
But especially among my neighbours,
And mine acquaintance are afraid of me :
They who see me abroad fly from me.
- 12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind :
I am like a broken vessel.
- 13 For I have heard the slander of many :
Fear is on every side :
While they take counsel together against me,
To take away my life.
- 14 But I trust in thee, O LORD :
I said, Thou art my God.
- 15 My times are in thy hand :
Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies,
And from those who persecute me.
- 16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant :
Save me for thy mercies' sake.
- 17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD ; for I call upon thee :
Let the wicked be ashamed,
And let them be silent in the grave.
- 18 Let the lying lips be put to silence ;
Which speak grievous things proudly
And contemptuously against the righteous.
- 19 Oh how great is thy goodness,
Which thou hast laid up for those who fear thee ;
Which thou hast prepared for those who trust in thee before the sons of men.
- 20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence
From the conspiracies of man :
Thou shalt keep them secretly in thy tabernacle
From the strife of tongues.
- 21 Blessed be the LORD :
For he hath showed me his marvellous kindness, as in a strong city.
- 22 For I said in my haste,
I am cut off from before thine eyes :
Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications
When I cried unto thee.
- 23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints :
For the LORD preserveth the faithful,
And plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
- 24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart,
All ye who trust in the LORD.

PSALM XXXII.

- 1 OH the blessedness of the man whose transgression is forgiven,
Whose sin is covered !
- 2 Oh the blessedness of the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity,
And in whose spirit there is no guile !
- 3 When I kept silence, my bones wasted away
Through my complaining all the day long.
- 4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me :
My moisture was like the drought of summer.
- 5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee,
And mine iniquity I hid not.
I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD ;
And thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin.
- 6 For this shall every one who is godly pray unto thee
In a time when thou mayest be found :
Surely in the floods of great waters
They shall not come nigh unto him.

PSALMS.

- 7 Thou art my hiding place ;
Thou shalt preserve me from trouble ;
Thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance.
- 8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way in which thou shalt go :
I will counsel thee ; and mine eye shall be upon thee.
- 9 Be ye not as the horse,
Or as the mule, that have no understanding :
Whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle,
Lest they come near unto thee.
- 10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked :
But he who trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.
- 11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous :
And shout for joy, all ye who are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

- 1 REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous !
For praise becometh well the upright.
- 2 Praise the LORD with harp :
Sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.
- 3 Sing unto him a new song ;
Play skilfully with a loud noise.
- 4 For the word of the LORD is right ;
And all his works are faithful.
- 5 He loveth righteousness and judgment :
The earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.
- 6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made ;
And all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
- 7 He gathered the waters of the sea together as a heap :
He laid up the depths in storehouses.
- 8 Let all the earth fear the LORD :
Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
- 9 For he spoke, and it was done ;
He commanded, and it stood fast.
- 10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the nations to nought :
He maketh the devices of the people to be of none effect.
- 11 The counsel of the LORD shall endure for ever,
The thoughts of his heart to all generations.
- 12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD ;
And the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.
- 13 The LORD looketh from the heavens ;
He beholdeth all the sons of men.
- 14 From the place of his habitation
He looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.
- 15 He fashioneth all their hearts ;
He considereth all their works.
- 16 There is no king saved by the multitude of a host :
A mighty man is not delivered by much strength.
- 17 A horse is a vain thing for safety :
Neither can he deliver any by his great strength.
- 18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon those who fear him,
Upon those who hope in his mercy ;
- 19 To deliver their soul from death,
And to feed them in the time of famine.
- 20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD :
He is our help and our shield.
- 21 For our heart shall rejoice in him,
Because we have trusted in his holy name.
- 22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us,
According as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.

- 1 I WILL bless the LORD at all times :
His praise shall continually be in my mouth.

PSALMS.

- 2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD :
The humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.
- 3 O magnify the LORD with me,
And let us exalt his name together.
- 4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me,
And delivered me from all my fears.
- 5 Look unto him, and be enlightened :
And your face shall not be ashamed.
- 6 When the poor man crieth the LORD heareth him,
And saveth him out of all his troubles.
- 7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about those who fear him,
And delivereth them.
- 8 O taste and see how gracious the LORD is :
Blessed is the man who trusteth in him.
- 9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints :
For there is no want to those who fear him.
- 10 The rich may become poor, and suffer hunger :
But those who seek the LORD shall not want any good.
- 11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me :
I will teach you the fear of the LORD.
- 12 What man is he who desireth life,
And loveth many days, that he may see good ?
- 13 Keep thy tongue from evil,
And thy lips from speaking guile.
- 14 Depart from evil, and do good ;
Seek peace, and pursue it.
- 15 The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous,
And his ears are open unto their cry.
- 16 The anger of the LORD is against those who do evil,
To cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
- 17 The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth,
And delivereth them out of all their troubles.
- 18 The LORD is nigh unto those who are of a broken heart ;
And saveth such as are of a contrite spirit.
- 19 Many are the troubles of the righteous man :
But the LORD delivereth him out of them all.
- 20 He keepeth all his bones :
Not one of them is broken.
- 21 Calamity shall slay the wicked :
And those who hate the righteous shall be desolate.
- 22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants :
And none of those who trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.

- 1 PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with those who strive with me :
Fight against those who fight against me.
- 2 Take hold of shield and buckler,
And stand up for my help.
- 3 Draw out also the spear,
And stop the way against those who persecute me :
Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
- 4 Let them be confounded and put to shame
Who seek after my soul :
Let them be turned back and brought to confusion
Who devise my hurt.
- 5 Let them be as chaff before the wind :
And let the angel of the LORD scatter them.
- 6 Let their way be dark and slippery :
And let the angel of the LORD persecute them.
- 7 For without cause have they laid a snare for me,
Yea, even without cause they have digged a pit for my life.
- 8 Destruction shall come upon them unawares ;
The snare they laid shall catch themselves :

PSALMS.

- Into that very destruction shall they fall.
9 But my soul shall be joyful in the LORD :
It shall rejoice in his salvation.
- 10 All my frame shall say,
LORD, who is like unto thee,
Who deliverest the poor from him who is too strong for him,
Yea, the poor and the needy from him who spoileth him ?
- 11 False witnesses did rise up ;
They laid to my charge things that I knew not.
- 12 They rewarded me evil for good
To the discomfort of my soul.
- 13 Nevertheless when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth :
I afflicted my soul with fasting ;
And my prayer rested in mine own bosom.
- 14 I behaved myself as though he had been my friend or my brother :
I bowed down heavily, as one who mourneth for his mother.
- 15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together :
Yea, the objects whom I knew not gathered themselves together against me ;
They did tear me, and ceased not :
- 16 With hypocritical mockers,
They gnashed their teeth at me.
- 17 LORD, how long wilt thou look on ?
Rescue my life from destruction,
My desolate soul from the lions.
- 18 I will give thee thanks in the great assembly :
I will praise thee among much people.
- 19 Let not those who are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me :
Neither let them wink with the eye who hate me without a cause.
- 20 For they speak not peace :
But they devise deceitful matters against those who are quiet in the land.
- 21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me.
And said, Aha ! aha ! our eye hath seen it.
- 22 This thou hast seen, O LORD :
Keep not silence : O LORD, be not far from me.
- 23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment,
Even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
- 24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness ;
And let them not rejoice over me.
- 25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah ! so would we have it :
Let them not say, We have swallowed him up.
- 26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together
Who rejoice at my trouble ;
Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour
Who magnify themselves against me.
- 27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad,
Who favour my righteous cause :
Yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified,
Who hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.
- 28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness
And of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM XXXVI.

- 1 THE wickedness of the wicked is in his heart :
There is no fear of God before his eyes.
- 2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes,
Although his iniquity be found to be hateful.
- 3 The words of his mouth are impious and deceitful :
He hath left off to be wise, and to do good.
- 4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed ;
He setteth himself in a way that is not good ;
He abhorreth not evil.
- 5 Thy mercy, O LORD, reacheth to the heavens ;
And thy faithfulness to the clouds.

PSALMS.

- 6 Thy righteousness is like the great mountains ;
Thy judgments are a great deep :
O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.
- 7 How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God !
Therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.
- 8 They shall be abundantly satisfied
With the fatness of thy house ;
And they shall drink of the river of thy pleasures.
- 9 For with thee is the fountain of life :
In thy light shall we see light.
- 10 O continue thy lovingkindness unto those who know thee,
And thy righteousness to the upright in heart.
- 11 Let not the foot of the proud come against me,
And let not the hand of the wicked remove me.
- 12 For the workers of iniquity are fallen :
They are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM XXXVII.

- 1 FRET not thyself because of evildoers,
Neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.
- 2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass,
And wither as the green herb.
- 3 Trust in the LORD, and do good ;
So shalt thou dwell in the land, and assuredly thou shalt be fed.
- 4 Delight thyself also in the LORD ;
And he shall give thee the desires of thy heart.
- 5 Commit thy way unto the LORD ;
Trust also in him ; and he shall bring it to pass.
- 6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light,
And thine integrity as the noonday.
- 7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently upon him :
Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way,
Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
- 8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath :
Fret not thyself so as in any wise to do evil.
- 9 For evildoers shall be cut off :
But those who wait upon the LORD shall inherit the earth.
- 10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be :
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be found.
- 11 But the meek shall inherit the land ;
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
- 12 The wicked plotteth against the just,
And gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
- 13 The LORD shall laugh at him :
For he seeth that his day is coming.
- 14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow,
To cast down the poor and needy,
And to slay such as be of upright conversation.
- 15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart,
And their bows shall be broken.
- 16 Better is the little that a righteous man hath
Than the riches of many wicked.
- 17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken :
But the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
- 18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright :
And their inheritance shall be for ever.
- 19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time :
And in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
- 20 But the wicked shall perish,
And the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs :
They shall be consumed ; as smoke shall they consume away.
- 21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again :

PSALMS.

- But the righteous showeth mercy, and giveth.
- 22 Such as are blessed of him shall inherit the land;
And they who are cursed of him shall be cut off.
- 23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD :
And he delighteth in his way.
- 24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down :
For the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.
- 25 I have been young, and now am old ;
Yet have I never seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his seed begging bread.
- 26 The righteous is ever merciful, and lendeth ;
And his seed is blessed.
- 27 Depart from evil, and do good ;
And long shalt thou dwell in the land.
- 28 For the LORD loveth that which is right,
And forsaketh not his saints ;
They are preserved for ever :
But the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
- 29 The righteous shall inherit the land,
And dwell therein for ever.
- 30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom,
And his tongue talketh of judgment.
- 31 The law of his God is in his heart ;
None of his steps shall slide.
- 32 The wicked watcheth the righteous,
And seeketh to slay him.
- 33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand,
Nor condemn him when he is judged.
- 34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way,
And he shalt exalt thee to inherit the land :
When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
- 35 I have seen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like a green bay tree.
- 36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he was gone :
Yea, I sought him, but he could no where be found.
- 37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright :
For the end of that man is peace.
- 38 But as for the transgressors, they shall be destroyed together :
The end of the wicked is that they shall be cut off.
- 39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD :
He is their strength in the time of trouble.
- 40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them :
He shall deliver them from the wicked,
And save them, because they trust in him.

PSALM XXXVIII.

- 1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath :
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
- 2 For thine arrows stick fast in me,
And thy hand presseth me sore.
- 3 There is no soundness in my flesh
Because of thine anger ; neither is there any health in my bones
Because of my sin.
- 4 For mine iniquities are gone over my head :
As a heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
- 5 My wounds stink and are corrupt
Because of my foolishness.
- 6 I am troubled ; I am bowed down greatly ;
I go mourning all the day long.
- 7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease :
And there is no soundness in my flesh.

PSALMS.

- 8 I am feeble and sore broken :
I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
- 9 LORD, all my desire is before thee ;
And my groaning is not hid from thee.
- 10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me :
As for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
- 11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my trouble ;
And my kinsmen stand afar off.
- 12 Those also who seek after my life lay snares for me :
And those who seek my hurt speak mischievous things,
And imagine deceits all the day long.
- 13 But I was as a deaf man, and heard not ;
And I was as a dumb man who openeth not his mouth.
- 14 Thus I was as a man who heareth not,
And in whose mouth are no reproofs.
- 15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope :
Thou wilt answer for me, O LORD my God ;
- 16 Lest otherwise they should rejoice over me.
When my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.
- 17 For I am ready to halt,
And my sorrow is continually before me.
- 18 For I will confess mine iniquity ;
I will be sorry for my sin.
- 19 But those who without cause are mine enemies are strong :
And those who hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
- 20 Those also who render evil for good are mine adversaries ;
Because I follow that which is good.
- 21 Forsake me not, O LORD :
O my God, be not far from me.
- 22 Make haste to help me,
O LORD God of my salvation.

PSALM XXXIX.

- 1 I SAID, I will take heed to my ways,
That I sin not with my tongue :
I will keep my mouth as with a bridle,
While the wicked is before me.
- 2 I was dumb with silence,
I held my peace, even from good words ;
But it was pain and grief to me.
- 3 My heart was hot within me,
While I was musing the fire burned :
Then spoke I with my tongue.
- 4 LORD, make me to consider mine end,
And the number of my days ;
That I may know how frail I am.
- 5 Behold, thou hast made my days as a handbreadth ;
And mine age is as nothing before thee :
Verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity.
- 6 Surely every man walketh in a vain show :
Surely he is disquieted in vain :
He heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
- 7 And now, LORD, what is my hope ?
Truly my hope is in thee.
- 8 Deliver me from all my transgressions :
Make me not the reproach of the foolish.
- 9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth ;
Because thou didst it.
- 10 Remove thy stroke away from me :
I am consumed by the blow of thy hand.
- 11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity,
Thou makest his beauty to consume away like a garment fretted by the moth :
Surely every man is vanity.

PSALMS.

- 12 Hear my prayer, O LORD,
 And give ear unto my cry;
 Hold not thy peace at my tears:
 For I am a stranger with thee,
 And a sojourner, as all my fathers were.
- 13 O spare me a little while, that I may recover strength,
 Before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM XL.

- 1 I WAITED patiently for the LORD;
 And he inclined his ear unto me, and heard my cry.
- 2 He brought me up also out of a horrible pit,
 Out of the miry clay,
 And set my feet upon a rock,
 And established my goings.
- 3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth,
 Even praise unto our God:
 Many shall see it, and fear,
 And shall trust in the LORD.
- 4 Oh, the blessedness of that man who maketh the LORD his trust,
 And respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies!
- 5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done,
 And thy thoughts concerning us:
 They cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee:
 If I would declare and speak of them, they would be more than can be numbered.
- 6 Sacrifice and thank offering thou didst not delight in;
 But a body thou hast prepared for me:
 Burnt offerings and sin offerings thou hast not required.
- 7 Then said I, Lo, I come!
 In the volume of the book it is written of me,
- 8 I delight to do thy will, O my God:
 Yea, thy law is within my heart.
- 9 I have preached righteousness in the great assembly:
 Lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.
- 10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart;
 I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation:
 I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.
- 11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD:
 Let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.
- 12 For innumerable troubles have compassed me about:
 My calamities have taken hold upon me,
 So that I am not able to look up;
 They are more than the hairs of my head:
 Therefore my heart faileth me.
- 13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me:
 O LORD, make haste to help me.
- 14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together
 Who seek after my soul to destroy it;
 Let them be driven backward and put to shame
 Who wish me evil.
- 15 Let them be desolate and rewarded with shame
 Who say unto me, Aha! aha!
- 16 Let all those who seek thee
 Rejoice and be glad in thee:
 Let such as love thy salvation
 Say continually, The LORD be magnified.
- 17 But I am poor and needy;
 Yet the LORD thinketh on me.
 Thou art my helper and my deliverer;
 Make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALMS.

PSALM XLI.

- 1 OH, the blessedness of him who considereth the poor !
The LORD will deliver him in the time of trouble.
- 2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive ;
And he shall be blessed upon the earth :
And thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.
- 3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing :
Thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.
- 4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me :
Heal my soul ; for I have sinned against thee.
- 5 Mine enemies speak evil of me,
When shall he die, and his name perish ?
- 6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity :
His heart conceiveth iniquity within itself ;
When he goeth abroad, he telleth it.
- 7 All who hate me whisper together against me :
Against me do they devise evil.
- 8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him :
And now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.
- 9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, who did eat of my bread.
Hath lifted up his heel against me.
- 10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me,
And raise me up, that I may requite them.
- 11 By this I know that thou favourest me,
Because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
- 12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity,
And settest me before thy face for ever.
- 13 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel
From everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.

- 1 AS the hart panteth after the water brooks,
So panteth my soul after thee, O God.
- 2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God :
When shall I come and appear before God ?
- 3 My tears have been my food day and night,
While they continually say unto me, Where is thy God ?
- 4 When I remember times past, I pour out my soul in me :
For I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God,
With the voice of joy and praise,
With a multitude that kept holyday.
- 5 Why art thou so cast down, O my soul ?
And why art thou so disquieted within me ?
O put thou thy trust in God : for I shall yet praise him
For the help of his countenance.
- 6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me :
Therefore will I remember thee from the land of the Her-
monites,
From the hill Mizar.
- 7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts ;
All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
- 8 Yet the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the daytime,
And in the night his song shall be with me,
And my prayer unto the God of my life.
- 9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me ?
Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy ?
- 10 My bones are as smitten asunder, while mine enemies reproach me,
And say daily unto me, Where is thy God ?
- 11 Why art thou so cast down, O my soul ?
And why art thou so disquieted within me ?
O put thou thy trust in God : for I shall yet praise him,
Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALMS.

- 43** Judge me, O God, and plead my cause
 Against an ungodly nation :
 O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.
- 2 For thou art the God of my strength :
 Why dost thou cast me off ?
 Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy ?
- 3 O send out thy light and thy truth :
 Let them lead me ;
 Let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.
- 4 Then will I go unto the altar of God,
 Unto God my exceeding joy :
 Yea, upon the harp will I praise thee,
 O God ! my God.
- 5 Why art thou so cast down, O my soul ?
 And why art thou so disquieted within me ?
 O put thou thy trust in God : for I shall yet praise him,
 Who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIV.

- 1 WE have heard with our ears, O God,
 Our fathers have told us,
 What work thou didst in their days,
 In the times of old.
- 2 How thou didst drive out the nations with thy hand,
 But plantedst them ;
 How thou didst afflict the people,
 But didst spread them out.
- 3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword,
 Neither did their own arm save them :
 But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance,
 Because thou hadst a favour unto them.
- 4 Thou art my King, O God :
 Command deliverances for Jacob.
- 5 Through thee will we overthrow our enemies :
 And in thy name will we tread them under who rise up against us.
- 6 For I will not trust in my bow,
 Neither shall my sword save me.
- 7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies,
 And hast put them to shame who hated us.
- 8 In God we boast all the day long,
 And praise thy name for ever.
- 9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame ;
 And goest not forth with our armies.
- 10 Thou makest us to turn our backs to the enemy ;
 And those who hate us spoil our goods.
- 11 Thou hast given us like sheep for slaughter ;
 And hast scattered us among the nations.
- 12 Thou sellest thy people for nought,
 And dost not increase thy wealth by their price.
- 13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours,
 A scorn and a derision to those who are round about us.
- 14 Thou makest us a byword among the nations,
 And the people shake their heads at us.
- 15 My confusion is continually before me,
 And the shame of my face hath covered me,
- 16 For the voice of him who reproacheth and blasphemeth ;
 By reason of the enemy and avenger.
- 17 All this is come upon us ;
 Yet have we not forgotten thee,
 Neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
- 18 Our heart is not turned back,
 Neither have our steps declined from thy way ;
- 19 Though thou hast smitten us in the place of dragons,

PSALMS.

- And covered us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God,
Or stretched out our hands to a strange god ;
21 Shall not God search this out ?
For he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long ;
We are counted as sheep for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD ?
Arise, cast us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face,
And forgettest our affliction and our oppression ?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust :
Our body cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Arise for our help,
And redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM XLV.

- 1 MY heart is inditing a good matter :
I speak of the things which I have made touching the king :
My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art more beautiful than the children of men :
Grace is poured into thy lips :
Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O thou Most Mighty One,
Arrayed with thy glory and thy majesty.
4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously
Because of truth and meekness and righteousness ;
And thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies ;
Whereby the people fall under thee.
6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever :
The sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.
7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness :
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
With the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments are of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia :
Out of the ivory palaces they have made thee glad.
9 Kings' daughters were among thine honourable women :
Upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.
10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear ;
Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house ;
11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty :
For he is thy Lord ; and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift ;
Even the rich among the people shall entreat thy favour.
13 The king's daughter is all glorious within :
Her clothing is of wrought gold.
14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework :
The virgins her companions who follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought :
They shall enter into the king's palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,
Whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations :
Therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM XLVI.

- 1 GOD is our refuge and strength,
An ever present help in trouble.
Therefore will we not fear,
Though the earth be removed,
And though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea ;

PSALMS.

- 3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof.
4 There is a river,
The streams whereof shall make glad the city of God,
The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High.
5 God is in the midst of her;
Therefore she shall not be moved :
God shall help her, and that right early.
6 The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved :
He uttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts is with us ;
The God of Jacob is our refuge.
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD !
He who made desolations in the earth,
9 Maketh wars to cease unto the ends of the world ;
He breaketh the bow, and snappeth the spear in sunder ;
He burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still then, and know that I am God :
I will be exalted among the nations,
I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts is with us ;
The God of Jacob is our refuge.

PSALM XLVII.

- 1 O CLAP your hands together, all ye people ;
Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.
2 For the LORD is a God of awful majesty :
He is a great King over all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people under us,
And the nations under our feet.
4 He shall choose our inheritance for us,
The excellency of Jacob whom he loved.
5 God is gone up with a shout,
The LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 O sing praises to God, sing praises :
Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.
7 For God is the King of all the earth :
Sing ye praises with understanding.
8 God reigneth over the nations :
God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.
9 The princes of the people are gathered together,
Even the people of the God of Abraham,
Who is greatly exalted, and doth defend the earth as it were with a shield.

PSALM XLVIII.

- 1 GREAT is the LORD, and greatly to be praised
In the city of our God, even upon the mountain of his holiness.
2 Beautiful for situation,
The joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion :
On the sides of the north lieth the city of the great King.
3 God is known in her palaces as a sure refuge.
4 For, lo ! the kings were assembled,
They passed by together.
5 They marvelled to see such things ;
They were troubled, and hastened away.
6 Fear took hold upon them there,
And pain, (as upon a woman in travail,)
7 When thou breakest the ships of Tarshish
With an east wind.
8 As we have heard, so have we seen
In the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God :
God will establish it for ever.

PSALMS.

- 9 We have waited for thy lovingkindness, O God
In the midst of thy temple.
- 10 According to thy name, O God,
So be thy praise unto the ends of the earth :
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.
- 11 Let mount Zion rejoice,
Let the daughters of Judah be glad,
Because of thy judgments.
- 12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her :
Tell the towers thereof.
- 13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, count her palaces ;
That ye may tell it to the generation following.
- 14 For this God is our God for ever and ever :
He will be our guide even unto death.

PSALM XLIX.

- 1 HEAR this, all ye people ;
Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world :
- 2 Both low and high,
Rich and poor, together.
- 3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom ;
And the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.
- 4 I will incline mine ear to a parable :
I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
- 5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil
The iniquity of those who lie in wait for me ?
- 6 Those who trust in their wealth,
And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches ;
- 7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother,
Nor give to God a ransom for him :
- 8 (For the redemption of the soul is precious,
And it ceaseth for ever :)
- 9 That he should still live for ever,
And not see corruption.
- 10 For he seeth that wise men die,
Likewise the fool and the brutish person perish,
And leave their wealth to others.
- 11 Their inward thought is, that their sepulchres shall be their houses for ever,
Their dwelling places to all generations ;
They call their lands after their own names.
- 12 Nevertheless man continueth not in honour ;
He is like the beasts that perish.
- 13 This their way is their folly ;
Yet their posterity approve their sayings.
- 14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave ;
Death shall feed on them ;
And the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning ;
And their beauty shall be consumed : the grave being their dwelling place.
- 15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave :
For he shall receive me.
- 16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich,
When the glory of his house is increased ;
- 17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away :
His glory shall not descend after him.
- 18 Though while he lived he blessed himself,
(And men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself,)
- 19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers ;
He shall never see light.
- 20 Man who is in honour, and understandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

PSALM L.

- 1 THE mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken,
And called the earth

PSALMS.

- From the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.
- 2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,
God hath shined.
 - 3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence :
There shall go before him a consuming fire,
And it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
 - 4 He shall call to the heavens from above,
And to the earth, that he may judge his people : saying,
 - 5 Gather my saints together unto me ;
Those who have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.
 - 6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness :
For God is judge himself.
 - 7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak ;
O Israel, and I will testify against thee :
I am God, even thy God.
 - 8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices
Or thy burnt offerings, because they have not been continually before me.
 - 9 I will take no bullock out of thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folds.
 - 10 For every beast of the forest is mine,
And the thousands of cattle upon the mountains.
 - 11 I know all the birds of the air ;
And the wild beasts of the field are mine.
 - 12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee :
For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.
 - 13 Thinkest thou that I will eat the flesh of bulls,
Or drink the blood of goats ?
 - 14 Offer unto God thanksgiving ;
And pay thy vows unto the Most High :
 - 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble :
I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.
 - 16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare my statutes,
Or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth ?
 - 17 Seeing thou hatest instruction,
And castest my words behind thee.
 - 18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him,
And hast been partaker with adulterers.
 - 19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil,
And thy tongue frameth deceit.
 - 20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother ;
Thou slanderest thine own mother's son.
 - 21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence ;
Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thyself :
But I will reprove thee, and set before thine eyes the things thou hast done.
 - 22 Now consider this, ye who forget God,
Lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.
 - 23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me :
And to him who ordereth his conversation aright
Will I show the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

- 1 HAVE mercy upon me, O God,
According to thy lovingkindness :
According to the multitude of thy tender mercies
Blot out my transgressions.
- 2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin.
- 3 For I acknowledge my transgressions :
And my sin is ever before me.
- 4 Before thee, thee only, have I sinned,
And done this evil in thy sight :

PSALMS.

- That thou mightest be justified when thou speakest,
And be clear when thou judgest.
- 5 Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity ;
And in sin did my mother conceive me.
- 6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts :
In the hidden part therefore make me to know wisdom.
- 7 Cleanse me with hyssop, and I shall be clean :
Wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
- 8 Make me to hear joy and gladness ;
That the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.
- 9 Turn away thine anger from my sins,
And blot out all mine iniquities.
- 10 Create in me a clean heart, O God ;
And renew a right spirit within me.
- 11 Cast me not away from thy presence ;
And take not thy holy spirit from me.
- 12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation ;
And uphold me with thy free spirit.
- 13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways ;
And sinners shall be converted unto thee.
- 14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness,
O God, thou God my salvation :
And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.
- 15 O LORD, open thou my lips ;
And my mouth shall show forth thy praise.
- 16 For thou desirest not sacrifice ; else would I give it :
Thou delightest not in burnt offerings.
- 17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit :
A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
- 18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion :
Build thou the walls of Jerusalem.
- 19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness,
With burnt offerings and whole burnt offerings :
Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII.

- 1 WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man ?
The goodness of God endureth continually.
- 2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs ;
Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
- 3 Thou lovest evil more than good ;
And lying rather than to speak righteousness.
- 4 Thou lovest all devouring words,
And the deceitful tongue.
- 5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever,
He shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place,
And root thee out of the land of the living.
- 6 The righteous also shall see, and fear,
And shall laugh at him :
- 7 Lo, this is the man who made not God his strength ;
But trusted in the abundance of his riches,
And strengthened himself in his wickedness.
- 8 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God :
I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.
- 9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it :
And I will wait on thy name ;
For it is good before thy saints.

PSALM LIII.

- 1 THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity :
There is no one who doeth good.

PSALMS.

- 2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any who did understand,
Who did seek God.
- 3 Every one of them is gone back :
They are altogether become filthy ;
There is no one who doeth good, no, not one.
- 4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge ?
Who eat up my people as they eat bread :
They have not called upon God.
- 5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was :
For God hath broken the bones of him who encampeth against thee :
Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.
- 6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion !
When God bringeth back the captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LIV.

- 1 SAVE me, O God, for thy name's sake,
And avenge me by thy strength.
- 2 Hear my prayer, O God ;
Give ear to the words of my mouth.
- 3 For strangers are risen up against me,
And oppressors who have not set God before them,
Seek after my soul.
- 4 Behold, God is my helper :
The LORD is with those who uphold my soul.
- 5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies :
Cut them off in thy truth.
- 6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee :
I will praise thy name, O LORD ; for it is good.
- 7 For thou hast delivered me out of all my trouble :
And mine eye hath seen the fall of mine enemies.

PSALM LV.

- 1 GIVE ear to my prayer, O God !
And hide not thyself from my supplication.
- 2 Attend unto me, and hear me :
I mourn in my complaint, and am troubled ;
- 3 Because of the voice of the enemy,
Because of the oppression of the wicked :
For they cast iniquity upon me,
And in wrath they hate me.
- 4 My heart is disquieted within me :
And the terrors of death are fallen upon me.
- 5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me,
And horror hath overwhelmed me.
- 6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove !
For then would I fly away, and be at rest.
- 7 Lo, then would I wander far off,
And remain in the wilderness.
- 8 I would hasten my escape
From the stormy wind and tempest.
- 9 Destroy, O LORD, and divide their counsels :
For I have seen violence and strife in the city.
- 10 Day and night they go around the walls thereof :
Mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.
- 11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof :
Deceit and guile depart not from her streets.
- 12 For it was not an enemy who reproached me ;
Then I could have borne it :
Neither was it he who hated me who did magnify himself against me ;
For then I would have hid myself from him :

PSALMS.

- 13 But it was even thou, my companion,
My guide, and my familiar friend.
- 14 We took sweet counsel together,
And walked unto the house of God in company.
- 15 Let death come suddenly upon them,
And let them go down alive into the grave :
For wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.
- 16 As for me, I will call upon God ;
And the LORD shall save me.
- 17 In the evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray,
And cry aloud :
And he shall hear my voice.
- 18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me :
For many times the enemies contended with me.
- 19 God shall hear, and afflict them,
Even he who abideth from eternity.
- Because they have no changes,
Therefore they fear not God.
- 20 He hath put forth his hands against such as were at peace with him :
He hath broken his covenant.
- 21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter,
But war was in his heart :
His words were softer than oil,
Yet were they drawn swords.
- 22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD,
And he will sustain thee :
He will never suffer the righteous to be moved.
- 23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction :
Men of blood and deceit shall not live out half their days ;
But I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI.

- 1 BE merciful unto me, O God : for man would swallow me up ;
He fighting daily oppresseth me.
- 2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up :
For they are many who fight against me, O thou Most High.
- 3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.
- 4 In God I will rejoice, even in his word.
In God I have put my trust ;
I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.
- 5 Every day they wrest my words :
All their thoughts are against me for evil.
- 6 They gather themselves together,
They hide themselves, they mark my steps,
When they lie in wait for my soul.
- 7 Shall they escape by iniquity ?
In thine anger cast down the people, O God.
- 8 Thou tellest my wanderings :
Put thou my tears into thy bottle :
Are they not in thy book ?
- 9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies be put to flight :
This I know ; for God is for me.
- 10 In God will I rejoice, even in his word :
In the LORD will I rejoice, even in his word.
- 11 In God have I put my trust :
I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.
- 12 Thy vows are upon me, O God :
I will render praises unto thee.
- 13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death,
And my feet from falling,
That I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSALMS.

PSALM LVII.

- 1 BE merciful unto me, O God ! be merciful unto me :
For my soul trusteth in thee :
Under the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge,
Until these calamities be overpast.
- 2 I will cry unto God most high ;
Unto God who performeth all things for me.
- 3 He shall send from heaven, and save me :
He shall put to reproach him who would swallow me up.
God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.
- 4 I am among lions :
And I lie even among those who are set on fire,
Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows,
And their tongue a sharp sword.
- 5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens ;
And thy glory above all the earth.
- 6 They have prepared a net for my steps ;
My soul is bowed down :
They have digged a pit before me,
Into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves.
- 7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed :
I will sing and give praise.
- 8 Awake, my glory ; awake, psaltery and harp :
I myself will awake early.
- 9 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people :
I will sing unto thee among the nations.
- 10 For the greatness of thy mercy reacheth unto the heavens,
And thy truth unto the clouds.
- 11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens :
And thy glory above all the earth.

PSALM LVIII.

- 1 DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O ye mighty ones ?
Do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men ?
- 2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness ;
Ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
- 3 The wicked are estranged from their birth :
They go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.
- 4 Their raging is like the poison of a serpent :
They are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear ;
- 5 That hearkeneth not to the voice of charmers,
Charming never so wisely.
- 6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth :
Break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.
- 7 Let them fall away as waters which run continually :
When they bend their bow to shoot their arrows, let them be cut in pieces.
- 8 As wax which melteth, let every one of them pass away :
Like the untimely birth of a woman, let them not see the sun.
- 9 Before your pots can feel the thorns,
He shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.
- 10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance :
He shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
- 11 Then shall it be said, Verily there is a reward for the righteous :
Verily he is a God who judgeth in the earth.

PSALM LIX.

- 1 DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God ;
Defend me from those who rise up against me.
- 2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
And save me from men of blood.
- 3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul :
The mighty are gathered against me ;

PSALMS.

- Not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.
- 4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault :
Awake to help me, and behold.
 - 5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel,
Awake to visit all the nations :
Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors.
 - 6 They return at evening :
They make a noise like a dog,
And go about the city.
 - 7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth ;
Swords are in their lips ;
For who, say they, doth hear ?
 - 8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them ;
Thou shalt have all such in derision.
 - 9 O thou Mighty One, on thee will I wait :
For God is my defence.
 - 10 The God of my mercy shall appear for me :
God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.
 - 11 Slay them not, lest my people forget :
Scatter them by thy power ;
And bring them down, O LORD our shield.
 - 12 For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips
Let them even be taken in their pride :
And for cursing and lying which they speak.
 - 13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume them, that they may perish :
And let them know that God ruleth in Jacob
Unto the ends of the earth.
 - 14 And at evening let them return ;
And let them make a noise like a dog,
And go about the city.
 - 15 Let them wander up and down for food,
And grudge if they be not satisfied.
 - 16 But I will sing of thy power ;
Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning :
For thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
 - 17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing :
For God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.

- 1 O GOD, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us,
Thou hast been displeased ; O turn thyself to us again.
- 2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble ; thou hast broken it :
Heal the breaches thereof ; for it shaketh.
- 3 Thou hast showed thy people hard things :
Thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.
- 4 Thou hast given a banner to those who feared thee,
That it may be displayed because of the truth.
- 5 That thy beloved may be delivered ;
Save with thy right hand, and hear me.
- 6 God hath spoken in his sanctuary :
I will rejoice, I will rule over Shechem,
And mete out the valley of Succoth.
- 7 Gilcad and Manasseh have submitted to me :
Ephraim shall supply me with valiant men ;
Judah with men of prudence and wisdom ;
- 8 I will reduce Moab to the vilest servitude ;
Over Edom will I triumph ;
And Philistia shall add to my glory.
- 9 Who will bring me into the strong city ?
Who will lead me into Edom ?
- 10 Wilt not thou, O God ! who hadst cast us off ?
And thou, O God ! who didst not go out with our armies ?

PSALMS.

- 11 Give us help from trouble :
For vain is the help of man.
- 12 Through God we shall do valiantly :
For he shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM LXI.

- 1 HEAR my cry, O God ;
Attend unto my prayer.
- 2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed.
Lead me to the rock that is higher than I.
- 3 For thou hast been a shelter for me,
And a strong tower from the enemy.
- 4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever :
I will take refuge under the covert of thy wings.
- 5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows :
Thou hast given me the heritage of those who fear thy name.
- 6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life :
And his years as many generations.
- 7 He shall abide before God for ever :
O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.
- 8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,
That I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM LXII.

- 1 TRULY my soul waiteth upon God :
From him only cometh my salvation.
- 2 He only is my rock and my salvation ;
He is my defence ; I shall not be greatly moved.
- 3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man ?
Ye shall be slain all of you :
As a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.
- 4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency :
They delight in lies :
They bless with their mouths, but they curse inwardly.
- 5 My soul, wait thou only upon God ;
For my expectation is from him.
- 6 He only is my rock and my salvation :
He is my defence ; I shall not be moved.
- 7 In God is my salvation and my glory :
The rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.
- 8 Trust in him at all times ; ye people,
Pour out your hearts before him :
God is a refuge for us.
- 9 Surely men of low degree are vanity,
And men of high degree are a lie :
To be laid in the balance,
They are alike lighter than vanity.
- 10 Trust not in oppression,
And become not vain in robbery :
If riches increase, set not your heart upon them.
- 11 God hath spoken once ;
These two things have I heard ;
That power belongeth to God.
- 12 Also to thee, O LORD, belongeth mercy :
For thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM LXIII.

- 1 O GOD! thou art my God ; early will I seek thee :
My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,
As a dry and thirsty land, where no water is ;
- 2 To see thy power and thy glory,
So as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.
- 3 Because thy lovingkindness is better than life,

PSALMS.

My lips shall praise thee.

- 4 Thus will I bless thee while I live :
I will lift up my hands in thy name.
- 5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness ;
And my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips :
- 6 When I remember thee upon my bed,
And meditate on thee in the night watches.
- 7 Because thou hast been my help,
Therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.
- 8 My soul followeth hard after thee :
Thy right hand upholdeth me.
- 9 But those who seek my soul, to destroy it,
Shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
- 10 They shall fall by the sword :
They shall be a portion for foxes.
- 11 But the king shall rejoice in God ;
Every one who sweareth by him shall glory :
But the mouth of those who speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM LXIV.

- 1 HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer :
Preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
- 2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked ;
From the rage of the workers of iniquity.
- 3 Who whet their tongue like a sword,
And bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words :
- 4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect :
Suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
- 5 They encourage themselves in an evil matter :
They commune of laying snares privily ;
They say, Who shall see us ?
- 6 They search out iniquities ;
They accomplish a diligent search :
Both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.
- 7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow ;
Suddenly shall they be wounded.
- 8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves :
All who see them shall flee away.
- 9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God ;
For they shall wisely consider of his doing.
- 10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him :
And all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM LXV.

- 1 PRAISE waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion :
And unto thee shall every one perform his vow.
- 2 O thou who hearest prayer,
Unto thee shall all flesh come.
- 3 Iniquities prevail against me :
As for our transgressions, thou shalt take them away.
- 4 Oh, the blessedness of the man whom thou choosest,
And causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts !
We shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house,
Even of thy holy temple.
- 5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us,
O God of our salvation ;
Who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth,
And of those who are afar off upon the sea :
- 6 Who by his strength setteth fast the mountains ;
Being girded with power :
- 7 Who stilleth the noise of the seas,
The noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.
- 8 Those also who dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens :

PSALMS.

- Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.
9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it :
Thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water :
Thou preparest them corn,
When thou hast so provided for it.
10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly :
Thou causest rain to descend into the furrows thereof :
Thou makest it soft with showers :
Thou blessest the springing thereof.
11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness ;
And thy paths drop fatness.
12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness :
And the little hills rejoice on every side.
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks ;
The valleys also are covered over with corn ;
They shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM LXVI.

- 1 MAKE a joyful noise unto God, all the earth :
2 Sing forth the honour of his name :
Make his praise glorious.
3 Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works !
Through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves
unto thee.
4 All the earth shall worship thee,
And shall sing unto thee ; they shall sing to thy name.
5 Come and see the works of God :
He is terrible in his doing towards the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry land :
They went through the flood on foot :
There did we rejoice in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for ever ;
His eyes behold the nations :
Let not the rebellious exalt themselves.
8 O bless our God, ye people,
And make the voice of his praise to be heard :
9 Who holdeth our soul in life,
And suffereth not our feet to be moved.
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us :
Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net ;
Thou laidst a burden upon our loins.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads ;
We went through fire and through water :
But thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.
13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings :
I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have uttered,
And my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings and rams with incense ;
I will offer bullocks with goats.
16 Come and hear, all ye who fear God,
And I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth,
And he was extolled with my tongue.
18 Had I regarded iniquity in my heart,
The LORD would not have heard me :
19 But verily God hath heard me ;
He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20 Blessed be God, who hath not turned away my prayer,
Nor his mercy from me.

PSALMS.

PSALM LXVII.

- 1 O GOD, be merciful unto us, and bless us ;
And cause thy face to shine upon us.
- 2 That thy way may be known upon earth,
Thy saving health among all nations.
- 3 Let the people praise thee, O God ;
Let all the people praise thee.
- 4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy :
For thou shalt judge the people righteously,
And govern the nations upon earth.
- 5 Let the people praise thee, O God ;
Let all the people praise thee.
- 6 Then shall the earth yield her increase ;
And God, even our own God, shall bless us.
- 7 God shall bless us ;
And all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM LXVIII.

- 1 LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered :
Let those also who hate him flee before him.
- 2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away :
As wax melteth before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
- 3 But let the righteous be glad ;
Let them rejoice before God :
Yea, let them rejoice with gladness.
- 4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name :
Extol him who rideth upon the heavens : JAH is his name :
Rejoice before him.
- 5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows,
Is God in his holy habitation.
- 6 God setteth the solitary in families :
He bringeth out those who are bound with chains :
But the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
- 7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people,
When thou didst march through the wilderness ;
- 8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God :
Even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
- 9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain,
Whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
- 10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein :
Thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.
- 11 The LORD gave the word :
Great was the company of those who published it.
- 12 Kings and armies did flee apace :
And she who tarried at home divided the spoil.
- 13 When ye lie down within your boundaries,
Ye shall be as the wings of a dove covered with silver,
And her feathers with yellow gold.
- 14 When the Almighty scattered kings and armies for his people,
Their enemies were as flakes of snow in Salmon.
- 15 The hill of God is the hill of Bashan ;
A high hill is the hill of Bashan.
- 16 Why leap ye, ye high hills ?
This is the hill which God desireth to dwell in ;
Yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.
- 17 The angels of God are twenty thousand, even thousands upon thousands :
The LORD is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.
- 18 Thou hast ascended on high,
Thou hast led thine enemies captive :
Thou hast received gifts for men ;
Yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them.

PSALMS.

- 19 Blessed be the LORD, who daily loadeth us with benefits,
Even the God of our salvation.
- 20 He who is our God is the God of salvation ;
And unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.
- 21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies,
And the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
- 22 The LORD said, I will bring again from Bashan,
I will bring the enemy back from the depths of the sea :
- 23 That thy foot may be dipped in blood,
And the tongue of thy dogs may feed on them.
- 24 They have seen thy goings, O God ;
Even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.
- 25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after ;
Among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.
- 26 Bless ye God in the congregations,
Even the LORD, from the fountain of Israel.
- 27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler,
The princes of Judah and their company of archers,
The princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.
- 28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength :
Strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.
- 29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem
Shall kings bring presents unto thee.
- 30 Rebuke the company of spear-men,
The assembly of mighty men who boast themselves ;
Till every one fall prostrate with pieces of silver :
Scatter thou the people who delight in war.
- 31 Princes shall come out of Egypt ;
Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.
- 32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth ;
O sing praises unto the LORD ;
- 33 To him who rideth upon the heavens, the everlasting heavens ;
Lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.
- 34 Ascribe ye strength unto God :
His excellency is over Israel,
And his strength is in the heavens.
- 35 O God ! thou art terrible out of thy holy places :
The God of Israel is he who giveth strength and power unto his people.
Blessed be God.

PSALM LXIX.

- 1 SAVE me, O God ;
For the waters are come in unto my soul.
- 2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing :
I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.
- 3 I am weary of my crying : my throat is dried :
Mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.
- 4 Those who hate me without a cause
Are more than the hairs of my head :
Those who would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty :
Then I was required to restore that which I took not away.
- 5 O God ! thou knowest my foolishness ;
And my sins are not hid from thee.
- 6 Let not those who wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts,
Be ashamed for my sake :
Let not those who seek thee be confounded for my sake,
O God of Israel.
- 7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach ;
Shame hath covered my face.
- 8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren,
And an alien unto my mother's children.
- 9 For the zeal of thy house hath eaten me up ;
And the reproaches of those who reproached thee are fallen upon me.

PSALMS.

- 10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting,
That was to my reproach.
- 11 I made sackcloth also my garment ;
And I became a proverb to them.
- 12 Those who sit in the gate speak against me ;
And I was the song of the drunkards.
- 13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time :
O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.
- 14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink :
Let me be delivered from those who hate me, and out of the deep waters.
- 15 Let not the waterflood overflow me,
Neither let the deep swallow me up,
And let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.
- 16 Hear me, O LORD ; for thy lovingkindness is good :
Turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
- 17 And hide not thy face from thy servant ;
For I am in trouble : hear me speedily.
- 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it :
Deliver me because of mine enemies.
- 19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour :
Mine adversaries are all before thee.
- 20 Reproach hath broken my heart ;
And I am full of heaviness :
And I looked for some to take pity, but there was none ;
And for comforters, but I found none.
- 21 They gave me also gall for my food ;
And in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
- 22 Let their table become a snare before them :
And that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.
- 23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not ;
And make their loins continually to shake.
- 24 Pour out thine indignation upon them,
And let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.
- 25 Let their habitation be desolate ;
And let none dwell in their tents.
- 26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten ;
And they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.
- 27 Add punishment unto their iniquity :
And let them not come into thy righteousness.
- 28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living,
And not be written with the righteous.
- 29 But I am poor and sorrowful :
Let thy salvation, O God, set me on high.
- 30 I will praise the name of God with a song,
And will magnify him with thanksgiving.
- 31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox
Or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
- 32 The humble shall see this, and be glad :
And your heart shall live who seek God.
- 33 For the LORD heareth the poor,
And despiseth not his prisoners.
- 34 Let the heavens and earth praise him,
The seas, and every thing that moveth therein.
- 35 For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah :
That they may dwell there, and have it in possession.
- 36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it :
And those who love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

- 1 BE pleased, O God, to deliver me ;
Make haste to help me, O LORD.
- 2 Let them be ashamed and confounded
Who seek after my soul :

PSALMS.

- Let them be turned backward, and put to confusion,
Who desire my hurt.
- 3 They shall receive for their reward shame,
Who say, Aha! aha!
- 4 Let all those who seek thee
Rejoice and be glad in thee:
And let such as love thy salvation
Say continually, Let God be magnified.
- 5 But I am poor and needy:
Make haste unto me, O God:
Thou art my help and my deliverer;
O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSALM LXXI.

- 1 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust:
Let me never be put to confusion.
- 2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape:
Incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
- 3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort:
Thou hast given commandment to save me;
For thou art my rock and my fortress.
- 4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked,
Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
- 5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God:
Thou art my trust from my youth.
- 6 By thee have I been holden up from my birth:
Thou art he who took me out of my mother's bowels:
My praise shall be continually of thee.
- 7 I am a wonder unto many;
But thou art my strong refuge.
- 8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise
And with thine honour all the day.
- 9 Cast me not off in the time of old age;
Forsake me not when my strength faileth.
- 10 For mine enemies speak against me;
And those who lay wait for my soul take counsel together,
- 11 Saying, God hath forsaken him:
Persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.
- 12 O God, be not far from me:
O my God, make haste for my help.
- 13 Let them be confounded and consumed
Who are adversaries to my soul;
Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour
Who seek my hurt.
- 14 But I will hope continually,
And will yet praise thee more and more.
- 15 My mouth shall show forth thy righteousness
And thy salvation all the day;
Though I cannot recount them.
- 16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God;
I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.
- 17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth:
And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
- 18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded,
O God, forsake me not;
Until I have showed thy strength unto this generation,
And thy power to every one who is to come.
- 19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high,
Who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee!
- 20 Thou, who hast showed me great and sore troubles,
Shalt quicken me again,
And shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
- 21 Thou shalt increase my greatness,
And comfort me on every side.

PSALMS.

- 22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery.
Even thy truth, O my God :
Unto thee will I sing with the harp,
O thou Holy One of Israel.
- 23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee ;
And my soul, which thou hast redeemed.
- 24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long :
For they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, who seek my hurt.

PSALM LXXII.

- 1 GIVE the king thy judgments, O God,
And thy righteousness unto the king's son.
- 2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness,
And thy poor with judgment.
- 3 The mountains and the little hills
Shall bring forth peace.
- 4 In righteousness he shall judge the poor of the people,
He shall save the children of the needy,
And shall break in pieces the oppressor.
- 5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure,
Throughout all generations.
- 6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass :
As showers that water the earth.
- 7 In his days shall the righteous flourish ;
And abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.
- 8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea,
And from the river unto the ends of the earth.
- 9 Those who dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him ;
And his enemies shall lick the dust.
- 10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents :
The kings of Arabia and Ethiopia shall offer gifts.
- 11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him :
All nations shall serve him.
- 12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth ;
The poor also, and him who hath no helper.
- 13 He shall mercifully spare the poor and needy,
And shall save the souls of the needy.
- 14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence :
And precious shall their blood be in his sight.
- 15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Arabia :
Prayer also shall be made for him continually ;
And daily shall he be praised.
- 16 There shall be an abundance of corn in the earth upon the top of the
mountains ;
The fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon :
And they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
- 17 His name shall endure for ever :
His name shall be continued as long as the sun :
And men shall be blessed in him :
All nations shall call him blessed.
- 18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel,
Who only doeth wondrous things.
- 19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever :
And let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.
- The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM LXXIII.

- 1 TRULY God is good to Israel,
Even to such as are of a clean heart.
- 2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone ;
My steps had well nigh slipped.
- 3 For I was envious at the foolish,
When I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

PSALMS.

- 4 For they meet with no perplexities :
Their strength is firm.
- 5 They are not in trouble as other men ;
Neither are they plagued like other men.
- 6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain ;
Violence covereth them as a garment.
- 7 Their eyes stand out with fustness :
They have more than heart could wish.
- 8 They mock, and speak wickedly : concerning oppression
They speak loftily.
- 9 They speak with authority as if from heaven,
And their tongue walketh through the earth.
- 10 Therefore his people return hither :
And waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.
- 11 And they say, How doth God know ?
And is there knowledge in the Most High ?
- 12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world ;
They increase in riches.
- 13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain,
And washed my hands in innocency.
- 14 For all the day long have I been plagued,
And chastened every morning.
- 15 If I say, I will speak thus ;
Behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.
- 16 When I thought to know this,
It was too painful for me ;
- 17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God ;
Then understood I their end.
- 18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places ;
Thou castedst them down into destruction.
- 19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment !
They are utterly consumed with terrors.
- 20 As a dream when one awaketh ;
So, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
- 21 Thus my heart was grieved,
And I was pricked in my reins.
- 22 So foolish was I, and ignorant :
I was as a beast before thee.
- 23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee :
Thou hast holden me by my right hand.
- 24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel,
And afterwards receive me to glory.
- 25 Whom have I in heaven but thee ?
And there is none upon earth I desire besides thee.
- 26 My flesh and my heart fail :
But God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
- 27 For, lo, those who are far from thee shall perish :
Thou hast destroyed all those who worship idols.
- 28 But it is good for me to draw near to God :
I have put my trust in the Lord God,
That I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXIV.

- 1 O GOD, why hast thou cast us off for ever ?
Why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture ?
- 2 Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old ;
The tribe of thine inheritance, whom thou hast redeemed ;
This mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
- 3 Hasten thy feet unto these perpetual desolations ;
For every thing in the sanctuary thine enemy hath destroyed.
- 4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy temple ;
They set up their own banners for signs !

PSALMS.

- 5 As men were famous, who with uplifted axes
Cut down the thick trees :
- 6 So now they break down the carved work of thy temple at once
With axes and hammers.
- 7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary,
They have defiled the dwelling place of thy name by casting it down to the
ground.
- 8 They said in their hearts, Let us oppress them together :
They have burnt up all the synagogues of God in the land.
- 9 We see not our signs :
There is no more any prophet :
Neither is there among us any who knoweth how long.
- 10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach ?
Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever ?
- 11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand ?
Pluck it out of thy bosom to consume the enemy.
- 12 For God is my King of old,
Working salvation in the midst of the earth.
- 13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength :
Thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.
- 14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces,
And gavest him to be food to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
- 15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood :
Thou driedst up mighty rivers.
- 16 The day is thine, the night also is thine :
Thou hast prepared the light and the sun.
- 17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth :
Thou hast made summer and winter.
- 18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD,
And that the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.
- 19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the multitude of the wicked :
Forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.
- 20 Have respect unto the covenant :
For the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
- 21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed :
Let the poor and needy praise thy name.
- 22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause :
Remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
- 23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies :
The tumult of those who rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSALM LXXV.

- 1 UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks,
Unto thee do we give thanks :
For that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.
- 2 When I shall receive the congregation
I will judge uprightly.
- 3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved :
I bear up the pillars of it.
- 4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly :
And to the wicked, Lift not up the horn :
- 5 Lift not up your horn on high :
Speak not with a stiff neck.
- 6 For promotion cometh neither from the east,
Nor from the west, nor from the south.
- 7 But God is the judge :
He putteth down one, and setteth up another.
- 8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup,
And the wine is red ; it is full of mixture ;
And he poureth out of the same :
But the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and
drink them.

PSALMS.

- 9 But I will declare for ever;
I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off;
But the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM LXXXVI.

- 1 IN Judah is God known :
His name is great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his tabernacle,
And his dwelling place in Zion.
3 There broke he the arrows of the bow,
The shield, and the sword, and the battle.
4 Thou, O Mighty One! art more glorious and excellent
Than the mountains of prey.
5 The stouthearted are spoiled,
They have slept their sleep :
And none of the men of might have found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
Both the charioteers and horsemen are cast into the sleep of death.
7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared :
And who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry ?
8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven ;
The earth feared, and was still,
9 When God arose to judgment,
To save all the meek of the earth.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee :
The remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God :
Let all who are round about him bring presents unto him who alone is to be
feared.
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes :
He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM LXXXVII.

- 1 I CRIED unto God with my voice,
Even unto God with my voice ; and he gave ear unto me.
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the LORD :
My tears trickled down in the night, and ceased not :
My soul refused to be comforted.
3 I remembered God in the time of trouble :
I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking :
I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the days of old,
The years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night :
I commune with mine own heart :
And my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the LORD cast off for ever ?
And will he be favourable no more ?
8 Is his mercy quite gone for ever ?
Doth his promise fail for evermore ?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious ?
Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies ?
10 And I said, This is mine infirmity :
But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.
11 I will remember the works of the LORD :
Surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work,
And talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is in holiness :
Who is so great a God as our God ?
14 Thou art the God who doest wonders :

PSALMS.

- Thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people,
The sons of Jacob and Joseph.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee;
They were afraid :
The depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds poured out water :
The skies sent out a sound :
Thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the whirlwind :
The lightnings lightened the world :
The earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way was in the sea,
And thy path in the great waters,
And thy footsteps were not perceived.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock
By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM LXXVIII.

- 1 GIVE ear, O my people, to my law :
Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
2 I will open my mouth in a parable :
I will utter dark sayings of old :
3 Which we have heard and known,
And our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide them from their children,
Showing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,
And his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob,
And appointed a law in Israel,
Which he commanded our fathers,
That they should make them known to their children :
6 That the generation to come might know them,
Even the children who should be born ;
Who should arise and declare them to their children :
7 That they might set their hope in God,
And not forget the works of God,
But keep his commandments :
8 And might not be as their fathers,
A stubborn and rebellious generation ;
A generation whose hearts were not right,
And whose spirit was not steadfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, and carrying bows,
Turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God,
And refused to walk in his law ;
11 And forgot his works,
And his wonders that he had showed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,
In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.
13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through ;
And he made the waters to stand as a wall.
14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud,
And all the night with a light of fire.
15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness,
And gave them drink as out of the great depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the rock,
And caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him
By provoking the Most High in the wilderness.
18 And they tempted God in their heart
By asking food for their longings.
19 Yea, they spoke against God ;

PSALMS.

- They said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness ?
20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out,
And the streams overflowed ;
Can he give bread also ?
Can he provide flesh for his people ?
- 21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth :
So a fire was kindled against Jacob,
And anger also came against Israel ;
- 22 Because they believed not in God,
And trusted not in his salvation :
- 23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above,
And opened the doors of heaven,
24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat,
And had given them the corn of heaven.
- 25 Man did eat angels' food :
He sent them meat to the full.
- 26 He caused an east wind to blow in the heavens :
And by his power he brought in the south wind.
- 27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust,
And feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea :
28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp,
Round about their habitations.
- 29 So they did eat, and were well filled :
For he gave them their own desire.
- 30 They were not estranged from their longings.
But while their food was yet in their mouths,
- 31 The wrath of God came upon them,
And slew the fattest of them,
And smote down the chosen men of Israel.
- 32 For all this they sinned still,
And believed not for his wondrous works.
- 33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity,
And their years in trouble.
- 34 When he slew them, then they sought him :
And they returned and inquired early after God.
- 35 And they remembered that God was their rock,
And the high God their redeemer.
- 36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth,
And they lied unto him with their tongues.
- 37 For their heart was not right with him,
Neither were they steadfast in his covenant.
- 38 But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity,
And destroyed them not :
Yea, many a time turned he his anger away,
And did not stir up all his wrath.
- 39 For he remembered that they were but flesh ;
A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
- 40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness !
And grieve him in the desert !
- 41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God,
And limited the Holy One of Israel.
- 42 They remembered not his hand,
Nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.
- 43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt,
And his wonders in the field of Zoan :
44 And had turned their rivers into blood ;
And their floods, that they could not drink.
- 45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them ;
And frogs, which destroyed them.
- 46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar,
And their labour unto the locust.

PSALMS.

- 47 He destroyed their vines with hail,
And their sycamore trees with frost.
48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail,
And their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger,
Wrath, and indignation, and trouble,
By sending evil angels among them.
50 He made a way to his anger ;
He spared not their soul from death,
But gave their life over to the pestilence ;
51 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt ;
The chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham :
52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep,
And guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not :
But the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of the holy land,
Even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.
55 He cast out the heathen also before them,
And divided them an inheritance by line,
And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
- 56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God,
And kept not his testimonies :
57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers :
They were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places,
And moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
- 59 When God heard this, he was wroth,
And greatly abhorred Israel :
60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh,
The tent which he placed among men ;
61 And delivered his strength into captivity,
And his glory into the enemy's hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword ;
And was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men ;
And their maidens had no marriage feasts.
64 Their priests fell by the sword ;
And their widows made no lamentation.
- 65 Then the LORD awoke as one out of sleep,
And like a mighty man who shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder part :
He put them to a perpetual reproach.
- 67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph,
And chose not the tribe of Ephraim :
68 But chose the tribe of Judah,
The mount Zion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary as a palace,
Like the earth which he hath established for ever.
70 He chose David also his servant,
And took him from the sheepfolds :
71 From following the ewes great with young
He brought him to feed Jacob his people,
And Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart ;
And guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM LXXIX.

- 1 O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance ;
Thy holy temple have they defiled ;
They have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given

PSALMS.

- To be meat unto the birds of the heavens,
The flesh of thy saints
Unto the beasts of the earth.
- 3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem ;
And there was none to bury them.
- 4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours,
A scorn and derision to those who are round about us.
- 5 How long, LORD ? wilt thou be angry for ever ?
Shall thy jealousy burn like fire ?
- 6 Pour out thy wrath upon the nations that have not known thee,
And upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.
- 7 For they have devoured Jacob,
And laid waste his dwelling place.
- 8 O remember not against us former iniquities :
Let thy tender mercies speedily appear for us :
For we are brought very low.
- 9 Help us, O God of our salvation,
For the glory of thy name :
And deliver us, and pardon our sins,
For thy name's sake.
- 10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God ?
Let him be known among the nations in our sight
By the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.
- 11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee ;
According to the greatness of thy power
Preserve thou those who are appointed to die ;
- 12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom
Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD.
- 13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture
Will give thee thanks for ever :
We will show forth thy praise to all generations.

PSALM LXXX.

- 1 GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel,
Thou who leadest Joseph like a flock ;
Thou who dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.
- 2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength,
And come and save us.
- 3 Revive us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine ;
And we shall be saved.
- 4 O LORD God of hosts,
How long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people ?
- 5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears ;
And givest them tears to drink in great measure.
- 6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours :
And our enemies laugh among themselves.
- 7 Revive us again, O God of hosts,
And cause thy face to shine ; and we shall be saved.
- 8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt :
Thou hast cast out the nations, and planted it.
- 9 Thou preparedst room before it,
And didst cause it to take deep root,
And it filled the land.
- 10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it,
And the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.
- 11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea,
And her branches unto the river.
- 12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges,
So that all they who pass by the way do pluck her ?
- 13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it,
And the wild beast of the field doth devour it.
- 14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts :
Look down from the heavens, and behold, and visit this vine ;

PSALMS.

- 15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted,
And the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.
16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down :
They perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand,
Upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.
18 So will not we go back from thee :
Quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.
19 Revive us again, O LORD God of hosts,
Cause thy face to shine ; and we shall be saved.

PSALM LXXXI.

- 1 SING aloud unto God our strength :
Make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.
2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel,
The pleasant harp with the psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon,
In the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel,
And a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony,
When he went out through the land of Egypt :
Where I heard a language that I understood not.
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden :
His hands were delivered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee ;
I answered thee in the secret place of thunder :
I proved thee at the waters of Meribah [STRIFE].
8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee :
O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me ;
9 There shall no strange god be in thee ;
Neither shalt thou worship any strange god.
10 I am the LORD thy God,
Who brought thee out of the land of Egypt :
Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voice ;
And Israel would none of me.
12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' desires :
And they walked in their own counsels.
13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me,
And Israel had walked in my ways !
14 I would soon have subdued their enemies,
And turned my hand against their adversaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him :
But their time should have endured for ever.
16 He would have fed them also with the finest of the wheat :
And with honey out of the rock would I have satisfied them.

PSALM LXXXII.

- 1 GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty ;
He judgeth among the judges.
2 How long will ye judge unjustly,
And accept the persons of the wicked ?
3 Defend the poor and fatherless :
Do justice to the afflicted and needy.
4 Deliver the poor and needy :
Rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they understand ;
They walk on in darkness :
All the foundations of the earth are moved.
6 I have said, Gods are ye !
And all of you children of the Most High !

PSALMS.

- 7 But ye shall die like other men,
And fall like one of the poor.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth :
For thou hast power over all nations.

PSALM LXXXIII.

- 1 KEEP not thou silence, O God :
Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult :
And those who hate thee have lifted up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people,
And consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation ;
That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent :
They are confederate against thee :
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites ;
Of Moab, and the Hagarenes ;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek ;
The Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre ;
8 Assur also is joined with them :
They have helped the children of Lot.
9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites ;
As to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison :
10 Which perished at En-dor :
They became as dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb :
Yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna :
12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves
The houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like chaff ;
As the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood,
And as the flame setteth the mountains on fire ;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest,
And make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame ;
That they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever ;
Yea, let them be put to shame, and perish :
18 That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH,
Art the Most High over all the earth.

PSALM LXXXIV.

- 1 OH how lovely is thy dwelling place, O LORD of hosts !
2 My soul longeth with intense desire, yea, even fainteth
For the courts of the LORD :
My heart and my flesh cry out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow findeth a house,
And the swallow a nest for herself, where they may lay their young :
But when shall I approach thine altars ?
O LORD of hosts, my King and my God !
4 Oh the blessedness of the dwellers in thy house !
They are always praising thee.
5 Oh the blessedness of the men whose strength is in thee ;
In whose hearts are thy ways !
6 Who passing through the valley of Baca make wells therein ;
The rain also filleth the pools.
7 They go from strength to strength,
Until each one appeareth before God in Zion.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer :
Give ear, O God of Jacob.
9 Behold, O God our shield,

PSALMS.

- And look upon the face of thine anointed.
- 10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand elsewhere :
I would rather choose to sit on the threshold of the house of my God,
Than to dwell as an honoured guest in the tents of the ungodly.
 - 11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield :
The LORD will give grace and glory :
No good will he withhold
From those who live a godly life.
 - 12 O LORD of hosts,
Oh the blessedness of the man who trusteth in thee !

PSALM LXXXV.

- 1 LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land :
Thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.
- 2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people,
Thou hast covered all their sin.
- 3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath :
Thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.
- 4 Turn us, O God of our salvation,
And cause thine anger towards us to cease.
- 5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever ?
Wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations ?
- 6 Wilt thou not revive us again :
That thy people may rejoice in thee ?
- 7 Show us thy mercy, O LORD,
And grant us thy salvation.
- 8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak :-
For he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints :
But let them not turn again to folly.
- 9 Surely his salvation is nigh those who fear him ;
That glory may dwell in our land.
- 10 Mercy and truth are met together ;
Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
- 11 Truth shall spring out of the earth ;
And righteousness shall look down from heaven.
- 12 Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good ;
And our land shall yield its increase.
- 13 Righteousness shall go before him ;
And shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSALM LXXXVI.

- 1 BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me :
For I am poor and needy.
- 2 Preserve my soul ; for I am afflicted and destitute :
O thou my God, save thy servant who trusteth in thee.
- 3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD :
For I cry unto thee all the day.
- 4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant :
For unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
- 5 For thou, LORD, art good, and ready to forgive ;
And plenteous in mercy unto all those who call upon thee.
- 6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer ;
And attend to the voice of my supplications.
- 7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee :
For thou wilt answer me.
- 8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O LORD ;
Neither are there any works like unto thy works.
- 9 All nations whom thou hast made
Shall come and worship before thee, O LORD ;
And shall glorify thy name.
- 10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things :
Thou art God alone.
- 11 Teach me thy way, O LORD ;

PSALMS.

- I will walk in thy truth :
Unite my heart to fear thy name.
- 12 I will praise thee, O LORD my God, with all my heart :
And I will glorify thy name for evermore.
- 13 For great is thy mercy towards me :
And thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest pit.
- 14 O God, the proud are risen against me,
And the assemblies of violent men seek my life ;
And have not set thee before them.
- 15 But thou, O LORD, art a God full of compassion, and gracious,
Long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
- 16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me ;
Give thy strength unto thy servant,
And save the son of thy handmaid.
- 17 Show me a token for good ;
That those who hate me may see it, and be ashamed :
Because thou, LORD, helpst me, and comfortest me.

PSALM LXXXVII.

- 1 THE foundations of Zion are on the holy mountains.
- 2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion
More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
- 3 Glorious things are spoken of thee,
O city of God !
- 4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon : they shall acknowledge me :
Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia ;
It shall be said, This man was born there.
- 5 And of Zion it shall be said,
This and that man was born in her :
And the Highest himself shall establish her.
- 6 The LORD shall record, when he counteth up the people,
That this man was born there.
- 7 As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there :
Each one shall say, All my springs are in thee.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

- 1 O LORD God of my salvation !
I cry day and night unto thee :
- 2 Let my prayer come before thee :
Incline thine ear unto my cry ;
- 3 For my soul is full of troubles :
And my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
- 4 I am counted with those who go down into the pit :
I am as a man who hath no strength :
- 5 Laid low among the dead,
Like the slain who lie in the grave,
Whom thou rememberest no more :
And they are cut off from thy hand.
- 6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit,
In darkness, in the shadow of death.
- 7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me,
And thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves.
- 8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me ;
Thou hast made me an abomination unto them :
I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.
- 9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction :
LORD, I have called daily upon thee,
I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
- 10 Wilt thou show wonders to the dead ?
Shall the dead arise and praise thee ?
- 11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave ?
Or thy faithfulness in destruction ?

PSALMS.

- 12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark ?
And thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD ;
And in the morning shall my prayer come before thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul ?
Why hidest thou thy face from me ?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up :
While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me ;
Thy terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me all the day like water ;
They compassed me about together.
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me,
And mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM LXXXIX.

- 1 I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever :
With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations.
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever :
Thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen,
I have sworn unto David my servant,
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever,
And build up thy throne to all generations.
5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD :
Thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heavens can be compared unto the LORD ?
Who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD ?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints,
And to be had in reverence of all those who are about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts ! who is a strong LORD like unto thee ?
Or to thy faithfulness round about thee ?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea :
When the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one who is slain ;
Thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.
11 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine :
As for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The north and the south thou hast created them :
Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.
13 Thou hast a mighty arm :
Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 Justice and judgment are the foundation of thy throne :
Mercy and truth go before thy face.
15 Oh, the blessedness of the people who know the joyful sound !
They shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day :
And in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength :
And in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence ;
And the Holy One of Israel is our king.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy prophets,
And saidst, I have given power to one who is mighty ;
I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 I have found David my servant ;
With my holy oil have I anointed him :
21 With whom my hand shall be established :
Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact upon him ;
Nor the son of wickedness subdue him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face,
And plague those who hate him.

PSALMS.

- 24 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him:
And in my name shall his horn be exalted.
- 25 I will set his hand also in the sea,
And his right hand in the rivers.
- 26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father,
My God, and the rock of my salvation.
- 27 Also I will make him my firstborn,
Higher than the kings of the earth.
- 28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore,
And my covenant shall stand fast with him.
- 29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever,
And his throne as the days of heaven.
- 30 If his children forsake my law,
And walk not in my judgments ;
- 31 If they break my statutes,
And keep not my commandments ;
- 32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod,
And their iniquity with stripes.
- 33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him,
Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
- 34 My covenant will I not break,
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
- 35 Once have I sworn by my holiness
That I will not lie unto David.
- 36 His seed shall endure for ever,
And his throne as the sun before me.
- 37 It shall be established for ever as the moon,
And as a faithful witness in the heavens.
- 38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred,
Thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.
- 39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant :
Thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.
- 40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges ;
Thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
- 41 All that pass by the way spoil him :
He is a reproach to his neighbours.
- 42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries ;
Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
- 43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword,
And hast not made him to stand in the battle.
- 44 Thou hast made his glory to cease,
And cast his throne down to the ground.
- 45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened :
Thou hast covered him with shame.
- 46 How long, LORD ? wilt thou hide thyself for ever ?
Shall thy wrath burn like fire ?
- 47 Remember how short my time is :
Wherefore hast thou made all men as vanity ?
- 48 What man is he who liveth, and shall not see death ?
Shall he deliver his soul from the power of the grave ?
- 49 LORD, where are thy former lovingkindnesses,
Which thou swarest unto David in thy truth ?
- 50 Remember, LORD, the reproach of thy servants ;
How I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people ;
- 51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD ;
Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
- 52 Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XC.

- 1 LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.
2 Before the mountains were brought forth,
Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world,

PSALMS.

- Even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.
- 3 Thou turnest man to destruction ;
And sayest, Return, ye children of men.
 - 4 For a thousand years in thy sight
Are but as yesterday when it is past,
And as a watch in the night.
 - 5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood ;
They are as a sleep :
Suddenly they fade away like grass,
 - 6 Which in the morning groweth up and flourisheth,
And in the evening is cut down and withereth.
 - 7 For we are consumed by thine anger,
And by thy wrath are we troubled.
 - 8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee,
Our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
 - 9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath :
We spend our years as a tale that is told.
 - 10 The days of our years are threescore years and ten ;
And if by reason of strength they be fourscore years,
Yet is their strength labour and sorrow ;
For it is soon cut off, and we fly away.
 - 11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger ?
Or of thy wrath, so as to fear thee aright ?
 - 12 So teach us to number our days,
That we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.
 - 13 Return, O LORD, (how long wilt thou be angry ?)
And let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
 - 14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy ;
That we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
 - 15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us,
And the years wherein we have seen evil.
 - 16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants,
And thy glory unto their children.
 - 17 And let thy favour, O LORD our God, be upon us :
And establish thou the work of our hands for us ;
Yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM XCI.

- 1 HE who dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High
Abideth under the shadow of the Almighty.
- 2 I will say of the LORD,
He is my refuge and my fortress :
My God ; in whom I trust.
- 3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler,
And from the noisome pestilence.
- 4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust :
His truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
- 5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night ;
Nor for the arrow that flieth by day ;
- 6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness ;
Nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
- 7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand ;
But it shall not come nigh thee.
- 8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold
And see the reward of the wicked.
- 9 Because thou hast made the LORD who is my refuge,
Even the Most High, thy habitation ;
- 10 There shall no evil befall thee,
Neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
- 11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.
- 12 They shall bear thee up in their hands,
Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

PSALMS.

- 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder :
The young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under foot.
- 14 Because he hath set his love upon me,
Therefore will I deliver him :
I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
- 15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him :
I will be with him in trouble ;
I will deliver him, and honour him.
- 16 With length of days will I satisfy him,
And show him my salvation.

PSALM XCII.

- 1 IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD,
And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High :
- 2 To show forth thy lovingkindness in the morning,
And thy faithfulness every night,
- 3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery ;
Upon the harp with a solemn sound.
- 4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work :
I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
- 5 O LORD, how great are thy works !
And thy thoughts are very deep.
- 6 A brutish man knoweth not ;
Neither doth a fool understand this.
- 7 When the wicked spring as the grass,
And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish ;
It is that they shall be destroyed for ever :
- 8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.
- 9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD,
For, lo, thine enemies shall perish ;
All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
- 10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of a unicorn :
I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
- 11 Mine eye also shall see the fall of mine enemies,
And mine ears shall hear of the destruction of the wicked who rise up against me.
- 12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree :
He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
- 13 Those who are planted in the house of the LORD
Shall flourish in the courts of our God.
- 14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age ;
They shall be full of sap and flourishing ;
- 15 To show that the LORD, my rock, is upright :
And that there is no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM XCIII.

- 1 THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty ;
The LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself :
The world also is established, that it cannot be moved.
- 2 Thy throne is established of old :
Thou art from everlasting.
- 3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD,
The floods have lifted up their voice ;
The floods lift up their waves.
- 4 The LORD on high
Is mightier than the noise of many waters,
Yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.
- 5 Thy testimonies are very sure :
Holiness becometh thy house, O LORD, for ever.

PSALM XCIV.

- 1 O LORD God of vengeance !
O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, show thyself.

PSALMS.

- 2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth :
Render a reward to the proud.
- 3 LORD, how long shall the wicked,
How long shall the wicked triumph ?
- 4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things ?
And all the workers of iniquity boast themselves ?
- 5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD,
And afflict thy heritage.
- 6 They slay the widow and the stranger,
And murder the fatherless.
- 7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see,
Neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.
- 8 Understand, ye brutish among the people :
And ye fools, when will ye be wise ?
- 9 He who planted the ear, shall he not hear ?
He who formed the eye, shall he not see ?
- 10 He who chastiseth the nations, shall not he correct ?
He who teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know ?
- 11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man,
That they are vanity.
- 12 Oh the blessedness of the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD,
And teachest him out of thy law !
- 13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity,
Until the pit be digged for the wicked.
- 14 For the LORD will not cast off his people,
Neither will he forsake his inheritance.
- 15 But judgment shall be directed by justice :
And all the upright in heart shall follow it.
- 16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers ?
Or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity ?
- 17 Unless the LORD had been my help,
My soul would soon have dwelt in silence.
- 18 When I said, My foot slippeth ;
Thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
- 19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me
Thy comforts delight my soul.
- 20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee,
Which frameth mischief by a law ?
- 21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous,
And condemn the innocent blood.
- 22 But the LORD is my defence ;
And my God is the rock of my refuge.
- 23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity,
And shall cut them off in their own wickedness ;
Yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCV.

- 1 O COME, let us sing unto the LORD :
Let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.
- 2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving,
And make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
- 3 For the LORD is a great God,
And a great King above all gods.
- 4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth :
The strength of the hills is his also.
- 5 The sea is his, and he made it :
And his hands formed the dry land.
- 6 O come, let us worship and bow down :
Let us kneel before the LORD our maker.
- 7 For he is our God ;
And we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.
To-day if ye will hear his voice,

PSALMS.

- 8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,
And as in the day of temptation in the wilderness :
- 9 When your fathers tempted me,
Proved me, and saw my works.
- 10 Forty years long was I grieved with that generation,
And said, It is a people who do err in their hearts,
And they have not known my ways :
- 11 Therefore I swore in my wrath
That they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.

- 1 O SING unto the LORD a new song :
Sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
- 2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name ;
Show forth his salvation from day to day.
- 3 Declare his glory among the nations,
His wonders among all people.
- 4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised :
He is to be feared above all gods.
- 5 For all the gods of the nations are idols :
But the LORD made the heavens.
- 6 Honour and majesty attend him :
Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
- 7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people,
Give unto the LORD glory and strength.
- 8 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name :
Bring an offering, and come into his courts.
- 9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness :
Fear before him, all the earth.
- 10 Say among the nations that the LORD reigneth :
The world also shall be established that it shall not be moved :
He shall judge the people righteously.
- 11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad ;
Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.
- 12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein :
Then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice
- 13 Before the LORD : for he cometh,
For he cometh to judge the earth :
He shall judge the world with righteousness,
And the people with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.

- 1 THE LORD reigneth ; let the earth rejoice ;
Let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.
- 2 Clouds and darkness are round about him :
Righteousness and equity are the habitation of his throne.
- 3 A fire goeth before him,
And burneth up his enemies round about.
- 4 His lightnings enlightened the world :
The earth saw, and trembled.
- 5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD,
At the presence of the LORD of the whole earth.
- 6 The heavens declare his righteousness,
And all the people see his glory.
- 7 Confounded be all those who serve graven images,
Who boast themselves of idols :
Worship him, all ye his angels.
- 8 Zion heard, and was glad ;
And the cities of Judah rejoiced
Because of thy judgments, O LORD.
- 9 For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth :
Thou art exalted far above all gods.

PSALMS.

- 10 Ye who love the LORD, hate evil :
He preserveth the souls of his saints ;
He delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
- 11 Light is sown for the righteous,
And gladness for the upright in heart.
- 12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous ;
And give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM XCVIII.

- 1 O SING unto the LORD a new song ;
For he hath done marvellous things :
His right hand, and his holy arm,
Have gotten him the victory.
- 2 The LORD hath made known his salvation :
His righteousness hath he openly revealed
In the sight of the nations.
- 3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth
Towards the house of Israel :
All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
- 4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth :
Make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.
- 5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp ;
With the harp, and the voice of a psalm.
- 6 With trumpets and sound of cornet
Make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.
- 7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof ;
The world, and those who dwell therein.
- 8 Let the floods clap their hands :
Let the hills be joyful together
- 9 Before the LORD ; for he cometh to judge the earth :
With righteousness shall he judge the world,
And the people with equity.

PSALM XCIX.

- 1 THE LORD reigneth—let the people tremble :
He sitteth between the cherubims—let the earth be moved.
- 2 The LORD is great in Zion ;
And he is high above all the people.
- 3 Let them praise thy name, O thou who art great and terrible :
For it is holy.
- 4 The king's strength also loveth judgment ;
Thou dost establish equity,
Thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.
- 5 Exalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his footstool ;
For he is holy.
- 6 Moses and Aaron among his priests,
And Samuel among those who call upon his name ;
They called upon the LORD, and he answered them.
- 7 He spoke unto them in the cloudy pillar :
They kept his testimonies,
And the ordinances that he gave them.
- 8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God :
Thou wast a God who forgavest them,
Though thou tookest vengeance of their evil deeds.
- 9 Exalt the LORD our God,
And worship at his holy hill ;
For the LORD our God is holy.

PSALM C.

- 1 MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth.
- 2 Serve the LORD with gladness :
Come before his presence with singing.

PSALMS.

- 3 Know ye that the LORD he is God :
It is he who hath made us, and not we ourselves ;
We are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.
- 4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving,
And into his courts with praise :
Be thankful unto him, and bless his name.
- 5 For the LORD is good ; his mercy is everlasting ;
And his truth endureth to all generations.

PSALM CI.

- 1 I WILL sing of mercy and of judgment :
Unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
- 2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way.
(O when wilt thou come unto me ?)
I will walk within my house with an upright heart.
- 3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes :
I hate the work of those who turn aside ;
It shall not cleave to me.
- 4 A froward heart shall depart from me :
I will not countenance a wicked person.
- 5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off :
Him who hath a high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.
- 6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me :
He who walketh in the right way, he shall serve me.
- 7 He who worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house :
He who telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.
- 8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land ;
That I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM CII.

- 1 HEAR my prayer, O LORD,
And let my cry come unto thee.
- 2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble ;
Incline thine ear unto me : in the day when I call
Answer me speedily.
- 3 For my days are consumed into smoke,
And my bones are burnt as a firebrand.
- 4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass ;
So that I forget to eat my bread.
- 5 By reason of the voice of my groaning
My bones cleave to my skin.
- 6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness :
I am like an owl of the desert.
- 7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.
- 8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day ;
And those who deride me swear against me.
- 9 Therefore I have eaten ashes like bread,
And mingled my drink with weeping,
- 10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath :
For thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.
- 11 My days are like a shadow that declineth ;
And I am withered like grass.
- 12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever ;
And thy remembrance unto all generations.
- 13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion :
For the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.
- 14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones,
And favour the dust thereof.
- 15 So the nations shall fear the name of the LORD,
And all the kings of the earth thy glory.
- 16 When the LORD shall build up Zion,
He shall appear in his glory.
- 17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute,

PSALMS.

- And not despise their prayer.
- 18 This shall be written for the generation to come :
And the people who shall be created shall praise the LORD.
- 19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary ;
From the heavens did the LORD behold the earth ;
- 20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner ;
To loose those who are appointed to death ;
- 21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem ;
- 22 When the people are gathered together,
And the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.
- 23 He weakened my strength in the way ;
He shortened my days.
- 24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days :
Thy years are throughout all generations.
- 25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth :
And the heavens are the work of thy hands.
- 26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure :
Yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment ;
As a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed :
- 27 But thou art the same,
And thy years shall have no end.
- 28 The children of thy servants shall dwell in the land,
And their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM CIII.

- 1 BLESS the LORD, O my soul !
And all that is within me, bless his holy name.
- 2 Bless the LORD, O my soul !
And forget none of his benefits :
- 3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities ;
Who healeth all thy diseases ;
- 4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction ;
Who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies ;
- 5 Who satisfieth thine advancing age with good ;
Thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.
- 6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment
For all who are oppressed.
- 7 He made known his ways unto Moses,
His acts unto the children of Israel.
- 8 The LORD is merciful and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
- 9 He will not always chide :
Neither will he keep his anger for ever.
- 10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins ;
Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
- 11 For as the heavens are high above the earth,
So great is his mercy towards those who fear him.
- 12 As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
- 13 Like as a father pitieth his children,
So the LORD pitieth those who fear him.
- 14 For he knoweth our frame ;
He remembereth that we are dust.
- 15 As for man, his days are as grass :
As a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
- 16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone ;
And the place thereof shall know it no more.
- 17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon those who
fear him,
And his faithfulness unto children's children ;
- 18 To such as keep his covenant,
And to those who remember his commandments to do them.

PSALMS.

- 19 The LORD hath established his throne in the heavens ;
And his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels,
Who excel in strength, who do his commandments,
Hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts ;
Ye ministers of his, who do his pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all his works
In all places of his dominion :
Bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM CIV.

- 1 BLESS the LORD, O my soul !
O LORD my God, thou art very great ;
Thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment :
Who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain :
3 Who layest the beams of thy chambers in the waters :
Who makest the clouds thy chariot :
Who walkest upon the wings of the wind :
4 Who makest thine angels spirits ;
Thy ministers a flaming fire.
5 Who laidest the foundations of the earth,
That it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment :
The waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled ;
At the voice of thy thunder they hastened away.
8 They go up by the mountains ; they go down by the valleys
Unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over ;
That they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 Thou sendest the springs into the valleys,
Which run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field :
The wild asses quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the birds of the heavens have their habitation,
Which sing among the branches.
13 Thou waterest the hills from thy chambers :
The carth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 Thou causest the grass to grow for the cattle,
And herb for the service of man :
Thou bringest forth food out of the earth ;
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man,
And oil to make his face to shine,
And bread which strengtheneth man's heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap ;
The cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted ;
17 Where the birds make their nests :
As for the stork, the fir trees are her house.
18 The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats ;
And the rocks for the conies.
19 Thou appointest the moon for seasons :
The sun knoweth its going down.
20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night :
Wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.
21 The young lions roar after their prey,
And seek their food from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together,
And lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work
And to his labour until the evening.

PSALMS.

- 24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works!
In wisdom hast thou made them all:
The earth is full of thy riches.
- 25 So is this great and wide sea,
Wherein are things creeping innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
- 26 There go the ships:
There is that leviathan, which thou hast made to play therein.
- 27 These wait all upon thee;
That thou mayest give them their food in due season.
- 28 That thou givest them they gather:
Thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.
- 29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled:
Thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
- 30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created:
And thou renewest the face of the earth.
- 31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever:
The LORD shall rejoice in his works.
- 32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth:
He toucheth the hills, and they smoke.
- 33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live:
I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.
- 34 My meditation of him shall be sweet:
I will be glad in the LORD.
- 35 Let sinners be consumed out of the earth,
And let the wicked be no more.
Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CV.

- 1 O GIVE thanks unto the LORD;
Call upon his name:
Make known his deeds among the people.
- 2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him:
Talk ye of all his wondrous works.
- 3 Glory ye in his holy name:
Let the heart of them rejoice who seek the LORD.
- 4 Seek the LORD, and his strength:
Seek his face evermore.
- 5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done;
His wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;
- 6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant,
Ye children of Jacob his chosen.
- 7 He is the LORD our God:
His judgments are in all the earth.
- 8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever,
The word which he commanded to a thousand generations.
- 9 Which covenant he made with Abraham,
And his oath unto Isaac;
- 10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law,
And to Israel for an everlasting covenant:
- 11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
The lot of your inheritance.
- 12 When there were but a few men in number;
Yea, very few, and strangers in it.
- 13 When they went from one nation to another,
From one kingdom to another people;
- 14 He suffered no man to do them wrong:
Yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;
- 15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed,
And do my prophets no harm.
- 16 Moreover he called for a famine upon the land;
He broke the whole staff of bread.

PSALMS.

- 17 He sent a man before them, even Joseph,
Who was sold for a servant:
18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters:
They bound him with iron:
19 Until the time that his word came:
The word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king sent and loosed him;
Even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house,
And ruler of all his substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure;
And teach his senators wisdom.
- 23 Israel also came into Egypt;
And Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly;
And made them stronger than their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people,
To deal deceitfully with his servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant;
And Aaron whom he had chosen.
- 27 They showed his signs among them,
And wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark;
And they disobeyed his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood,
And slew their fish.
30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance,
In the chambers of their kings.
31 He spoke, and there came divers sorts of flies,
And lice in all their coasts.
32 He gave them hail for rain,
And flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees;
And broke the trees of their coasts.
34 He spoke, and the locusts came,
And caterpillars, without number,
35 Which ate up all the herbs in their land,
And devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land,
The chief of all their strength.
37 He brought forth his people also with silver and gold:
And there was not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed:
For the fear of them fell upon them.
39 He spread a cloud for a covering;
And fire to give light in the night.
40 The people asked, and he brought quails,
And satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out;
They ran in the dry places like a river.
- 42 For he remembered his holy promise,
And Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy,
And his chosen with gladness:
44 And gave them the lands of the heathen:
And they inherited the labour of the people;
45 That they might observe his statutes,
And keep his laws.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:

PSALMS.

- For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD ?
Who can show forth all his praise ?
- 3 Oh, the blessedness of those who keep judgment,
And of him who doeth righteousness at all times !
- 4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour which thou bearest unto thy
people :
O visit me with thy salvation ;
- 5 That I may see the good of thy chosen,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,
That I may glory with thine inheritance.
- 6 We have sinned with our fathers,
We have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
- 7 Our fathers regarded not the wonders of the LORD in Egypt ;
They remembered not the multitude of his mercies ;
But provoked him at the sea, even at the Red Sea.
- 8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake,
That he might make his mighty power to be known :
- 9 He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was dried up :
So he led them through the deeps, as through the wilderness.
- 10 And he saved them from the hand of him who hated them,
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
- 11 And the waters covered their enemies :
There was not one of them left.
- 12 Then believed they his words ;
They sang his praise.
- 13 They soon forgot his works ;
They waited not for his counsel :
- 14 But longed exceedingly in the wilderness,
And tempted God in the desert.
- 15 And he gave them their request ;
But sent a consuming plague amongst them.
- 16 They envied Moses also in the camp,
And Aaron the saint of the LORD.
- 17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan,
And covered the company of Abiram.
- 18 And a fire was kindled in their company ;
The flame burnt up the wicked.
- 19 They made a calf in Horeb,
And worshipped the molten image.
- 20 Thus they changed their glory
Into the similitude of a calf that eateth grass.
- 21 They forgot God their saviour,
Who had done great things in Egypt ;
- 22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
And terrible things by the Red Sea.
- 23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them,
Had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach,
To turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.
- 24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land,
They believed not his word :
- 25 But murmured in their tents,
And hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
- 26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them,
To overthrow them in the wilderness :
- 27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations,
And to scatter them in the lands.
- 28 They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor,
And ate the sacrifices of idols.
- 29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their evil deeds :
And the plague broke forth among them.
- 30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment :

PSALMS.

- And so the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness
Unto all generations for evermore.
- 32 They angered him also at the waters of strife,
So that it went ill with Moses for their sakes :
- 33 Because they provoked his spirit,
So that he spoke unadvisedly with his lips.
- 34 They did not destroy the nations,
Concerning whom the LORD commanded them :
- 35 But were mingled among the heathen,
And learned their works.
- 36 And they served their idols :
Which were a snare unto them.
- 37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons
And their daughters unto evil spirits,
- 38 And shed innocent blood,
Even the blood of their sons and of their daughters,
Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan :
And the land was polluted with blood.
- 39 Thus were they defiled with their own works,
And committed idolatry with their own delusions.
- 40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people,
Insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
- 41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen ;
And those who hated them ruled over them.
- 42 Their enemies also oppressed them,
And they were brought into subjection under their hand.
- 43 Many times did he deliver them ;
But they provoked him with their counsel,
And were brought low for their iniquity.
- 44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction,
When he heard their cry :
- 45 And he remembered for them his covenant,
And repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
- 46 He made them also to be pitied
Of all those who carried them captives.
- 47 Save us, O LORD our God,
And gather us from among the nations,
To give thanks unto thy holy name,
And to triumph in thy praise.
- 48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel
From everlasting to everlasting :
And let all the people say, Amen.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVII.

- 1 O GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for he is good :
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so,
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy ;
- 3 And gathered them out of the lands,
From the east, and from the west,
From the north, and from the south.
- 4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way ;
They found no city to dwell in.
- 5 Hungry and thirsty,
Their soul fainted in them.
- 6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he delivered them out of their distresses.
- 7 And he led them forth by the right way,
That they might go to a city of habitation.

PSALMS.

- 8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men !
- 9 For he satisfieth the longing soul,
And filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
- 10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death,
Being bound in affliction and iron ;
- 11 Because they rebelled against the words of God,
And contemned the counsel of the Most High :
- 12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour ;
They fell down, and there was none to help.
- 13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he saved them out of their distresses.
- 14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,
And broke their bands in sunder.
- 15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men !
- 16 For he hath broken the gates of brass,
And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
- 17 Fools because of their transgression,
And because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
- 18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat ;
And they draw near unto the gates of death.
- 19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he saveth them out of their distresses.
- 20 He sent his word, and healed them,
And delivered them from their destructions.
- 21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men !
- 22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And declare his works with rejoicing.
- 23 Those who go down to the sea in ships,
Who do business in great waters ;
- 24 These see the works of the LORD,
And his wonders in the deep.
- 25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind,
Which lifteth up the waves thereof.
- 26 They mount up to the heavens,
They go down again to the depths :
Their soul is melted because of trouble.
- 27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,
And are at their wit's end.
- 28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
- 29 He maketh the storm a calm,
So that the waves thereof are still.
- 30 Then are they glad because they are quiet ;
So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
- 31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men !
- 32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people,
And praise him in the assembly of the elders.
- 33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And the watersprings into dry ground ;
- 34 A fruitful land into barrenness,
For the wickedness of those who dwell therein.
- 35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water,
And dry ground into watersprings.
- 36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,
That they may prepare a city for habitation ;
- 37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards,
Which may yield fruits of increase.

PSALMS.

- 38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly ;
And suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
39 Again, they sin and are diminished and brought low
Through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.
41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction,
And maketh him families like a flock.
42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoice :
And all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things,
Even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

PSALM CVIII.

- 1 O GOD! my heart is fixed ;
I will sing and give praise :
Awake, my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp :
I myself will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people :
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For the greatness of thy mercy reacheth unto the heavens :
And thy truth unto the clouds.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens :
And thy glory above all the earth ;
6 That thy beloved may be delivered :
Save with thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness ; I will rejoice,
I will divide Shechem,
And mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilcad and Manasseh have submitted to me ;
Ephraim shall supply me with valiant men ;
Judah with men of prudence and wisdom ;
9 I will reduce Moab to the vilest servitude ;
Over Edom will I triumph ;
And Philistia shall add to my glory.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city ?
Who will lead me into Edom ?
11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off ?
And wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts ?
12 Give us help from trouble :
For vain is the help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly :
For he shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM CIX.

- 1 HOLD not thy peace, O God of my praise ;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened
against me :
They have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred ;
And fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love they are mine adversaries :
But I give myself unto prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good,
And hatred for my love.
6 Let his wickedness be visited on him :
And let Satan stand at his right hand.
7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned :
And let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few ;
And let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless,

PSALMS.

- And his wife a widow.
- 10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg :
Let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.
 - 11 Let the extortioner take away all that he hath ;
And let the strangers spoil his labour.
 - 12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him :
Neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
 - 13 Let his posterity be cut off ;
And in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
 - 14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD ;
And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
 - 15 Let them be before the LORD continually,
That he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
 - 16 Because that he remembered not to show mercy,
But persecuted the poor and needy man,
That he might even slay the broken in heart.
 - 17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him :
As he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
 - 18 As he clothed himself with cursing as with his garment,
So let it come into his bowels like water,
And like oil into his bones.
 - 19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him,
And for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
 - 20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD,
And of those who speak evil against my soul.
 - 21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord,
For thy name's sake :
Because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.
 - 22 For I am poor and needy,
And my heart is wounded within me.
 - 23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth :
I am tossed up and down as the locust.
 - 24 My knees are weak through fasting ;
And my flesh faileth of fatness.
 - 25 I became also a reproach unto them :
When they looked upon me they shook their heads.
 - 26 Help me, O LORD my God :
O save me according to thy mercy :
 - 27 That they may know that this is thy hand ;
That thou, LORD, hast done it.
 - 28 Let them curse, but bless thou :
When they arise, let them be ashamed ;
But let thy servant rejoice.
 - 29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame,
And let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
 - 30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth ;
Yea, I will praise him among the multitude.
 - 31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor,
To save him from those who condemn his soul.

PSALM CX.

- 1 JEHOVAH said unto my Lord,
Sit thou at my right hand,
Until I make thine enemies thy footstool.
- 2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion :
Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
- 3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness.
More abundant shall be the dew of thy youth, than the dew from the womb of
the morning.
- 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent,
Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
- 5 The Lord at thy right hand
Shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

PSALMS.

- 6 He shall judge among the nations :
The field of battle shall be filled with the dead bodies of the slain ;
He shall smite the heads of mighty ones on the earth.
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way :
Therefore shall he lift up his head.

PSALM CXI.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
I will praise the LORD with my whole heart,
In the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.
2 The works of the LORD are great,
Sought out of all those who have pleasure therein.
3 His work is honourable and glorious :
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered :
The LORD is gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given food unto those who fear him :
He will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath showed his people the power of his works,
By giving them the heritage of the nations.
7 The works of his hands are verity and righteousness ;
All his commandments are sure.
8 They are established for ever and ever,
And are done in truth and uprightness.
9 He sent redemption unto his people :
He hath commanded his covenant for ever :
Holy and reverend is his name.
10 The fear of the LORD is the perfection of wisdom :
A good understanding have all those who do his commandments :
His praise endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Oh, the blessedness of the man who feareth the LORD,
Who delighteth greatly in his commandments !
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth :
The generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house :
And his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness :
He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A good man showeth favour, and lendeth :
He will guide his affairs with discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever :
The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings :
His heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.
8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid
Until he see the fall of his enemies.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor ;
His righteousness endureth for ever ;
His horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved ;
He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away :
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise, O ye servants of the LORD,
Praise the name of the LORD.
2 Blessed be the name of the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same
Let the LORD'S name be praised.

PSALMS.

- 4 The LORD is high above all nations,
And his glory above the heavens.
- 5 Who is like unto the LORD our God,
Who dwelleth on high,
- 6 Yet humbleth himself to behold
The things that are in the heavens, and in the earth!
- 7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
And lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;
- 8 That he may set him with princes,
Even with the princes of his people.
- 9 He maketh the childless woman to keep house,
And to be a joyful mother of children.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXIV.

- 1 WHEN Israel went out of Egypt,
The house of Jacob from a people of strange language;
- 2 Judah was his sanctuary,
And Israel his dominion.
- 3 The sea saw it, and fled:
The Jordan was driven back.
- 4 The mountains skipped like rams,
And the little hills like lambs.
- 5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest?
Thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?
- 6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams;
And ye little hills, like lambs?
- 7 The earth trembled at the presence of the LORD,
At the presence of the God of Jacob;
- 8 Who turned the rock into a pool of water,
The flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM CXV.

- 1 NOT unto us, O LORD, not unto us,
But unto thy name give glory,
For thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.
- 2 Wherefore should the nations say,
Where is now their God?
- 3 For our God is in the heavens:
He hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.
- 4 Their idols are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
- 5 They have mouths, but they speak not:
Eyes have they, but they see not:
- 6 They have ears, but they hear not:
Noses have they, but they smell not:
- 7 They have hands, but they handle not:
Feet have they, but they walk not:
Neither speak they through their throat.
- 8 Those who make them are like unto them;
So is every one who trusteth in them.
- 9 O house of Israel, trust thou in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
- 10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
- 11 Ye who fear the LORD, trust in the LORD:
He is their help and their shield.
- 12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless us;
He will bless the house of Israel;
He will bless the house of Aaron.
- 13 He will bless those who fear the LORD,
Both small and great.

PSALMS.

- 14 The LORD shall increase you more and more,
You and your children.
- 15 Ye are blessed of the LORD
Who made the heavens and the earth.
- 16 The heaven of heavens is for the LORD :
But the earth hath he given to the children of men.
- 17 The dead praise not the LORD,
Neither any who go down into silence.
- 18 But we will bless the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.
Praise the LORD.

PSALM CXVI.

- 1 I LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard
The voice of my supplications.
- 2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me,
Therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.
- 3 The sorrows of the grave compassed me,
And the pains of death got hold upon me ;
I found trouble and sorrow.
- 4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD ;
O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
- 5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous ;
Yea, our God is merciful.
- 6 The LORD preserveth the simple :
I was brought low, and he helped me.
- 7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul ;
For the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
- 8 For he hath delivered my soul from death,
Mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.
- 9 I will walk before the LORD
In the land of the living.
- 10 I believed, therefore have I spoken :
I was greatly afflicted :
- 11 I said in my haste,
All men are liars.
- 12 What shall I render unto the LORD
For all his benefits towards me ?
- 13 I will take the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the LORD.
- 14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD
Now in the presence of all his people.
- 15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
Is the death of his saints.
- 16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant ;
I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid :
Thou hast loosed my bonds.
- 17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
And will call upon the name of the LORD.
- 18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD
Now in the presence of all his people,
- 19 In the courts of the LORD'S house,
In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXVII.

- 1 O PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations :
Praise him, all ye people.
- 2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us :
And the faithfulness of the LORD endureth for ever.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALMS.

PSALM CXVIII.

- 1 O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
Because his mercy endureth for ever.
- 2 Let Israel now say,
That his mercy endureth for ever.
- 3 Let the house of Aaron now say,
That his mercy endureth for ever.
- 4 Let those now who fear the LORD say,
That his mercy endureth for ever.
- 5 I called upon the LORD in distress:
The LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.
- 6 The LORD is on my side;
I will not fear: what can man do unto me?
- 7 The LORD taketh my part with those who help me:
Therefore shall I see my desire upon those who hate me.
- 8 It is better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in man.
- 9 It is better to trust in the LORD
Than to put confidence in princes.
- 10 All nations compassed me about:
But in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.
- 11 They compassed me about;
Yea, they compassed me about:
But in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
- 12 They compassed me about like bees;
They are quenched as the fire of thorns:
But in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.
- 13 They have thrust sore at me that I might fall:
But the LORD helped me.
- 14 The LORD is my strength and song,
And is become my salvation.
- 15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
- 16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted:
The right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
- 17 I shall not die, but live,
And declare the works of the LORD.
- 18 The LORD hath chastened me sore:
But he hath not given me over unto death.
- 19 Open to me the gates of righteousness:
I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD:
- 20 This is the gate of the LORD,
Into which the righteous shall enter.
- 21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me,
And art become my salvation.
- 22 The stone which the builders refused
Is become the corner stone of the foundation.
- 23 This is the LORD'S doing;
It is marvellous in our eyes.
- 24 This is the day which the LORD hath made;
We will rejoice and be glad in it.
- 25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD:
O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
- 26 Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the LORD:
We have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
- 27 God is the LORD, who hath showed us light:
Bind the sacrifice with cords, and sprinkle its blood upon the horns of the altar.
- 28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee:
Thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
- 29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALMS.

PSALM CXIX.

℞ ALEPH.

- 1 OH, the blessedness of the upright and sincere in the way,
Who walk in the law of the LORD!
- 2 Oh, the blessedness of those who keep his testimonies,
And who seek him with the whole heart!
- 3 They also do no iniquity:
They walk in his ways.
- 4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.
- 5 Oh that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!
- 6 Then shall I not be ashamed,
When I have respect unto all thy commandments.
- 7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart,
When I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.
- 8 I will keep thy statutes:
O forsake me not utterly.

⊃ BETH.

- 9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way?
By taking heed thereto according to thy word.
- 10 With my whole heart have I sought thee:
O let me not wander from thy commandments.
- 11 Thy word have I hid in my heart,
That I might not sin against thee.
- 12 Blessed art thou, O LORD:
Teach me thy statutes.
- 13 With my lips have I declared
All the judgments of thy mouth.
- 14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,
As much as in all riches.
- 15 I will meditate in thy precepts,
And have respect unto thy ways.
- 16 I will delight myself in thy statutes:
I will not forget thy word.

⊃ GIMEL.

- 17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live,
And keep thy word.
- 18 Open thou mine eyes,
That I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.
- 19 I am a stranger in the earth:
Hide not thy commandments from me.
- 20 My soul breaketh
For the longing that it hath unto thy judgments at all times.
- 21 Thou hast rebuked the proud who are cursed,
Who do err from thy commandments.
- 22 Remove from me reproach and contempt;
For I have kept thy testimonies.
- 23 Princes also did sit and speak against me:
But thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
- 24 Thy testimonies also are my delight
And my counsellors.

⊃ DALETH.

- 25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust:
Quicken thou me according to thy word.
- 26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me:
Teach me thy statutes.
- 27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts:
So shall I talk of thy wondrous works.
- 28 My soul is bowed down with sorrow:
Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.
- 29 Remove from me the way of lying:

PSALMS.

- And teach me thy law graciously.
30 I have chosen the way of truth :
Thy judgments have I laid before me.
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies :
O LORD, let me not be put to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments,
When thou shalt enlarge my heart.

¶ HE.

- 33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes ;
And I shall keep it unto the end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law ;
Yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.
35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments ;
For therein do I delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies,
And not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity ;
And quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Establish thy word unto thy servant,
Who is devoted to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear :
For thy judgments are good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts :
Quicken me in thy righteousness.

¶ VAU.

- 41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD,
Even thy salvation, according to thy word.
42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him who reproacheth me :
For I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth ;
For I have hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually
For ever and ever.
45 And I will walk at liberty :
For I seek thy precepts.
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings,
And will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments,
Which I love.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I love ;
And I will meditate in thy statutes.

¶ ZAIN.

- 49 Remember thy word unto thy servant,
Upon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in mine affliction :
For thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision :
Yet have I not declined from thy law.
52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD ;
And have comforted myself.
53 Horror hath taken hold upon me
Because of the wicked who forsake thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs
In the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night,
And have kept thy law.
56 This was my comfort,
That I kept thy precepts.

¶ CHETH.

- 57 Thou art my portion, O LORD :
I have purposed to keep thy words.

PSALMS.

- 58 I entreated thy favour with my whole heart :
Be merciful unto me according to thy word.
59 I thought on my ways,
And turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not
To keep thy commandments.
61 The hands of the wicked have surrounded me :
But I have not forgotten thy law.
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee
Because of thy righteous judgments.
63 I am a companion of all those who fear thee,
And of those who keep thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy :
Teach me thy statutes.

♩ TETH.

- 65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD,
According unto thy word.
66 Teach me discretion and knowledge :
For I have believed thy commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went astray :
But now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good ;
Teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud have forged a lie against me :
But I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as insensible as fat ;
But I delight in thy law.
71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted :
That I might learn thy statutes.
72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me
Than thousands of gold and silver.

♪ JOD.

- 73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me :
Give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
74 Those who fear thee will be glad when they see me ;
Because I have hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are right,
And that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort,
According to thy word unto thy servant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live :
For thy law is my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed ; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause :
But I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those who fear thee turn unto me,
And those who have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes ;
That I may never be ashamed.

♩ CAPH.

- 81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation :
But I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes wait for the fulfilment of thy promise,
Saying, When wilt thou comfort me ?
83 For I am become like a leathern bottle in the smoke ;
Yet do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the days of thy servant ?
When wilt thou execute judgment on those who persecute me ?
85 The proud have digged pits for me,
Which are not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments are faithful :
They persecute me wrongfully ; help thou me.

PSALMS.

- 87 They had almost consumed me upon earth ;
But I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness :
So shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

↳ LAMED.

- 89 Thou art for ever, O LORD : thy word is established in the heavens.
90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations :
Thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances :
For all are thy servants.
92 Unless thy law had been my delight,
I should have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts :
For with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me ;
For I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me :
But I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection :
But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

▣ MEM.

- 97 Oh how love I thy law !
It is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies :
For thy law is ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers :
For thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more than the ancients,
Because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way,
That I might keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments :
For thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste !
Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth !
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding :
Therefore I hate every false way.

↳ NUN.

- 105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet,
And a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and I will perform it,
That I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much :
Quicken me, O LORD, according to thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD,
And teach me thy judgments.
109 My life is continually in thy hand :
And I do not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me :
Yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as my heritage for ever :
For they are the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined my heart to perform thy statutes always,
Even unto the end.

▣ SAMECH.

- 113 I hate vain thoughts :
But thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield :
I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evildoers :

PSALMS.

- For I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live :
And let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe :
And then shall I have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast trodden down all those who err from thy statutes :
For vain is their deceit.
119 Thou esteemest all the wicked of the earth as dross :
Therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee ;
And I am afraid of thy judgments.

Y AIN.

- 121 I have executed judgment and justice :
Leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good :
Let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation,
And for the word of thy righteousness.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy,
And teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy servant ; give me understanding,
That I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work :
For they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold ;
Yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right ;
And I hate every false way.

D PE.

- 129 Thy testimonies are wonderful :
Therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light ;
It giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted :
For I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me,
As thou usest to do unto those who love thy name.
133 Order my steps in thy word :
And let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man :
So will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant ;
And teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes,
Because they keep not thy law.

Y TZADDI.

- 137 Righteous art thou, O LORD,
And upright are thy judgments.
138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded
Are right and very faithful.
139 My zeal hath consumed me,
Because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very pure :
Therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I am small and despised :
Yet do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness,
And thy law is the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me :
Yet thy commandments are my delight.
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting :
Give me understanding, and I shall live.

PSALMS.

ⲡ KOPH.

- 145 I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD:
I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee; save me,
That I may keep thy testimonies.
147 I waited for the dawning of the morning, and cried:
I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes wait for the night watches,
That I might meditate on thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness:
O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment.
150 They draw nigh who follow after mischief:
They are far from thy law.
151 Thou art near, O LORD;
And all thy commandments are truth.
152 Out of thy testimonies I have learned
That of old thou hast founded them for ever.

Ⲛ RESH.

- 153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me:
For I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me:
Quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation is far from the wicked:
For they seek not thy statutes.
156 Many are thy tender mercies, O LORD:
Quicken me according to thy judgments.
157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies;
Yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved;
Because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts:
Quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.
160 Thy word is true from the beginning:
And every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

ⲛ SCHIN.

- 161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause:
But my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoice at thy word,
As one who findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying:
But thy law do I love.
164 Many times daily do I praise thee
Because of thy righteous judgments.
165 Great peace have those who love thy law:
And nothing shall be a stumblingblock to them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation,
And done thy commandments.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies;
And I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies:
For all my ways are before thee.

Ⲕ TAU.

- 169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD:
Give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee:
Deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise,
When thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word:
For all thy commandments are righteousness.
173 Let thy hand help me;

PSALMS.

- For I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD ;
And thy law is my delight.
175 Let my soul live, that it may praise thee ;
And let thy judgments help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep ; seek thy servant ;
For I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM CXX.

- 1 IN my distress I cried unto the LORD,
And he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips,
And from a deceitful tongue.
3 (What shall be given unto thee ?
Or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue ?)
4 Which are as sharp arrows of the mighty,
With coals of juniper.
5 Woe to me, that I sojourn in Mesech,
That I dwell in the tents of Kedar !
6 My soul hath long dwelt
With him who hateth peace.
7 I am for peace : but when I speak,
They are for war.

PSALM CXXI.

- 1 I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills,
From whence cometh my help.
2 My help cometh from the LORD,
Who made the heavens and the earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to stumble :
He who keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he who keepeth Israel
Shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD is thy keeper :
The LORD will shade thee with his right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day,
Nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil :
He shall preserve thy life.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in
From this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

- 1 I WAS glad when they said unto me,
Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand
Within thy gates, O Jerusalem !
3 Jerusalem is built as a city,
Where all associate together :
4 Whither the tribes go up,
The tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel,
To give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there are set thrones of judgment,
The thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem :
They shall prosper who love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls,
And prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes,
I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God
I will seek thy good.

PSALMS.

PSALM CXXIII.

- 1 UNTO thee lift I up mine eyes,
O thou who dwellest in the heavens.
- 2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters,
And as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress ;
So our eyes wait upon the LORD our God,
Until that he have mercy upon us.
- 3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us :
For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
- 4 Our soul is exceedingly filled
With the scorning of those who are at ease,
And with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM CXXIV.

- 1 IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
Now may Israel say ;
- 2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
When men rose up against us :
- 3 Then they had swallowed us up alive,
When their wrath was kindled against us :
- 4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us,
The stream had gone over our soul :
- 5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
- 6 Blessed be the LORD,
Who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.
- 7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers :
The snare is broken, and we are escaped.
- 8 Our help is in the name of the LORD,
Who made the heavens and the earth.

PSALM CXXV.

- 1 THOSE who trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion,
Which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.
- 2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem,
So the LORD is round about his people
From henceforth even for ever.
- 3 For the sceptre of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous ;
Lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.
- 4 Do good, O LORD, unto those who are good,
And to those who are upright in their hearts.
- 5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways,
The LORD shall punish them with the workers of iniquity :
But peace shall be upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

- 1 WHEN the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion,
We were like those who dream.
- 2 Then were our mouths filled with laughter,
And our tongues with singing :
Then said they among the nations,
The LORD hath done great things for them.
- 3 The LORD hath done great things for us ;
Whereof we are glad.
- 4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD,
As the streams in the south.
- 5 Those who sow in tears
Shall reap in joy.
- 6 He who goeth forth weeping,
And sowing precious seed,
Shall doubtless come again with rejoicing,
Bringing his sheaves with him.

PSALMS.

PSALM CXXVII.

- 1 EXCEPT the LORD build the house,
They labour in vain who build it :
Except the LORD keep the city,
The watchman watcheth in vain.
- 2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late,
To eat the bread of sorrows :
For he giveth to his beloved sleep.
- 3 Lo, children are a heritage of the LORD :
And the fruit of the womb is his reward.
- 4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man ;
So are children of the youth.
- 5 Happy is the man who hath his quiver full of them :
They shall not be ashamed,
But they shall subdue his enemies in the gate.

PSALM CXXVIII.

- 1 OH the blessedness of every one who feareth the LORD ;
Who walketh in his ways !
- 2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thy hands :
Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.
- 3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thy house :
Thy children like olive plants round about thy table.
- 4 Behold ! that thus shall the man be blessed
Who feareth the LORD.
- 5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion :
And thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
- 6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children,
And peace upon Israel.

PSALM CXXIX.

- 1 MANY a time have they afflicted me from my youth,
May Israel now say :
- 2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth :
Yet they have not prevailed against me.
- 3 The ploughers ploughed upon my back :
They made long their furrows.
- 4 The LORD is righteous :
He hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
- 5 Let them all be confounded and turned back
Who hate Zion.
- 6 Let them be as the grass upon the housetops,
Which withereth before it is pulled up :
- 7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand ;
Nor he who bindeth sheaves his bosom.
- 8 Neither do they who go by say,
The blessing of the LORD be upon you :
We bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSALM CXXX.

- 1 OUT of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
- 2 LORD, hear my voice :
Let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.
- 3 If thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities,
O LORD, who shall stand ?
- 4 But there is forgiveness with thee,
That thou mayest be feared.
- 5 I have waited for thee, O LORD ! my soul hath waited,
And in thy word do I hope.
- 6 My soul hath waited for the LORD
More than the watchmen for the morning :
Yea, more than the watchmen for the morning.

PSALMS.

- 7 Let Israel hope in the LORD :
For with the LORD there is mercy,
And with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel
From all his iniquities.

PSALM CXXXI.

- 1 LORD, my heart is not haughty,
Nor mine eyes lofty :
Neither do I exercise myself in great matters,
Or in things too high for me.
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself,
As a child that is weaned of its mother :
My soul is even as a weaned child.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD
From henceforth and for ever.

PSALM CXXXII.

- 1 LORD, remember David,
And all his afflictions :
2 How he swore unto the LORD,
And vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob ;
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house,
Nor go up into my bed ;
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
Or slumber to mine eyelids,
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD,
A habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.
6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah :
We found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles :
We will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest ;
Thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness ;
And let thy saints shout for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake
Turn not away the face of thine anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David ;
He will not turn from it ;
Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.
12 If thy children will keep my covenant
And my testimony that I shall teach them,
Their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion ;
He hath desired it for his habitation.
14 This is my rest for ever :
Here will I dwell ; for I have desired it.
15 I will abundantly bless her provision :
I will satisfy her poor with bread.
16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation :
And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.
17 There will I make the horn of David to bud :
I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame :
But upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSALM CXXXIII.

- 1 BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant it is
For brethren to dwell together in unity !
2 It is like the precious oil upon the head,
That ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard :
That went down to the skirts of his garments ;

PSALMS.

- 3 It is like the dew of Hermon,
And as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion :
For there the LORD hath promised the blessing,
Even life for evermore.

PSALM CXXXIV.

- 1 COME ye !
All ye servants of the LORD,
Who by night stand in the house of the LORD, bless ye the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary,
And bless the LORD.
3 The LORD who made the heavens and the earth
Bless thee out of Zion.

PSALM CXXXV.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise ye the name of the LORD ;
Praise him, all ye servants of the LORD.
2 Ye who stand in the house of the LORD,
In the courts of the house of our God,
3 Praise the LORD ; for the LORD is good :
Sing praises unto his name ; for it is pleasant.
4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself,
And Israel for his peculiar treasure.
5 For I know that the LORD is great,
And that our LORD is above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleaseth, that doeth he
In the heavens, and in the earth,
In the seas, and all deep places.
7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth ;
He maketh lightnings for the rain ;
He bringeth the wind out of his treasures.
8 He smote the firstborn of Egypt,
Both of man and beast.
9 He sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt,
Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
10 He smote great nations,
And slew mighty kings ;
11 Sihon king of the Amorites,
And Og king of Bashan,
And all the kingdoms of Canaan :
12 And gave their land for a heritage,
A heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever ;
And thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.
14 For the LORD will judge his people,
And he will repent himself concerning his servants.
15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths—but they speak not ;
Eyes have they—but they see not ;
17 They have ears—but they hear not ;
Neither is there any breath in their mouths.
18 Those who make them are like unto them :
So is every one who trusteth in them.
19 Bless ye the LORD, O house of Israel :
Bless ye the LORD, O house of Aaron :
20 Bless ye the LORD, O house of Levi :
Ye who fear the LORD, bless the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion,
Who dwelleth at Jerusalem.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALMS.

PSALM CXXXVI.

- 1 O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 2 O give thanks unto the God of gods:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 4 To him who alone doeth great wonders:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 5 To him who by wisdom made the heavens:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 6 To him who stretched out the earth above the waters:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 7 To him who made great lights:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 8 The sun to rule by day:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 9 The moon and stars to rule by night:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 10 To him who smote the firstborn of the Egyptians:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 11 And brought out Israel from among them:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 13 To him who divided the Red Sea into parts:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 16 To him who led his people through the wilderness:
And made the water to flow from the rock:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 17 To him who smote great kings:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 18 And slew famous kings:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 19 Sihon king of the Amorites:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 20 And Og the king of Bashan:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 21 And gave their land for a heritage:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 22 Even a heritage unto Israel his servant:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 23 Who remembered us in our low estate:
For his mercy endureth for ever:
- 24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 25 Who giveth food to all flesh:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 26 O give thanks unto the God of the heavens:
For his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM CXXXVII.

- 1 BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down,
Yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.
- 2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.
- 3 For there those who carried us away captive required of us a song;
And those who derided us required of us mirth,
Saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

PSALMS.

- 4 How shall we sing the LORD'S song
In a land of strangers ?
- 5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
Let my right hand forget her skilfulness.
- 6 If I do not remember thee,
Let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth ;
If I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.
- 7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom
In the day of Jerusalem ;
Who said, Raze it,
Raze it, even to the foundation thereof.
- 8 O daughter of Babylon ! doomed to be destroyed ;
Happy he ! who rewardeth thee
As thou hast served us.
- 9 Happy he !
Who taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the rock.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

- 1 I WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart :
Before the rulers of the people will I sing praise unto thee.
- 2 I will worship towards thy holy temple,
And praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth :
For thou hast magnified thy name, even thy word, above all.
- 3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me,
And strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.
- 4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD,
When they hear the words of thy mouth.
- 5 Yea, they shall sing of the doings of the LORD :
For great is the glory of the LORD.
- 6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly :
Also, the proud he knoweth afar off.
- 7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me :
Thou shalt stretch forth thy hand against the wrath of mine enemies,
And thy right hand shall save me.
- 8 The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me :
Thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever :
Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

- 1 O LORD ! thou hast searched me, and known me.
- 2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising,
Thou understandest my thoughts afar off.
- 8 Thou compassest my path and my lying down,
And art acquainted with all my ways.
- 4 For the word is not yet on my tongue,
But, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
- 5 Thou hast beset me behind and before,
And laid thy hand upon me.
- 6 Such knowledge is too wonderful for me ;
It is high, I cannot comprehend it.
- 7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit ?
Or whither shall I flee from thy presence ?
- 8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there :
If I make my bed in the invisible world, behold, thou art there.
- 9 If I take the wings of the morning,
And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea ;
- 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me,
And thy right hand shall hold me.
- 11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me ;
Even the night shall be light about me.
- 12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee ;
But the night shineth as the day :
The darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

PSALMS.

- 13 For thou hast formed my reins :
Thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.
- 14 I will praise thee ; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made :
Marvellous are thy works ;
And that my soul knoweth right well.
- 15 My substance was not hid from thee,
When I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in perfect darkness.
- 16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect ;
And in thy book all my members were written,
Which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there were none of them.
- 17 How precious also are thy thoughts concerning me, O God !
How great is the sum of them !
- 18 If I should count them,
They are more in number than the sand :
When I awake, I am still with thee.
- 19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God !
Depart from me therefore, ye men of blood.
- 20 For they speak against thee wickedly,
And thine enemies take thy name in vain.
- 21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, who hate thee ?
And am not I grieved with those who rise up against thee ?
- 22 I hate them with perfect hatred :
I count them mine enemies.
- 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart :
Try me, and know my thoughts :
- 24 And see if there be any wicked way in me,
And lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM CXL.

- 1 DELIVER me, O LORD, from evil men :
Preserve me from men of violence ;
- 2 Who imagine mischief in their heart ;
Continually are they gathered together for war.
- 3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent ;
Adders' poison is under their lips.
- 4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked ;
Preserve me from violent men ;
Who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
- 5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords ;
They have spread a net by the way side ;
They have set traps for me.
- 6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God :
Hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
- 7 O God the LORD, the strength of my salvation,
Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.
- 8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the ungodly :
Further not their wicked devices ;
Lest they exalt themselves.
- 9 As for the head of those who compass me about,
The mischief of their own lips shall cover them.
- 10 Burning coals shall fall upon them :
They shall be cast into the fire ;
Into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
- 11 An evil speaker shall not be established in the earth :
Evil shall hunt the man of violence to overthrow him.
- 12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted,
And the right of the poor.
- 13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name :
The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM CXLI.

- 1 LORD, I cry unto thee : make haste unto me ;
Give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

PSALMS.

- 2 Let my prayer ascend as incense before thee ;
And the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.
- 3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth ;
Keep the door of my lips.
- 4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing,
To practise wicked works with men who work iniquity :
And let me not eat of their dainties.
- 5 Let the righteous reprove me—it shall be a kindness :
And let him rebuke me—it shall be as an excellent oil, which shall not break
my head :
For yet my prayer shall be in their calamities.
- 6 Their chiefs were let go among the rocks,
And heard my words ; for they were consolatory.
- 7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth,
As when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.
- 8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord :
In thee is my trust ; leave not my soul destitute.
- 9 Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me,
And the gins of the workers of iniquity.
- 10 The wicked shall fall into their own nets,
Whilst that I escape.

PSALM CXLII.

- 1 I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice ;
With my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.
- 2 I poured out my complaint before him ;
I showed before him my trouble.
- 3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me,
Then thou knewest my path.
In the way wherein I walked
Have they secretly laid a snare for me.
- 4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld,
But there was no man who would know me :
Refuge failed me ;
No man cared for my soul.
- 5 I cried unto thee, O LORD :
I said, Thou art my refuge
And my portion in the land of the living.
- 6 Attend unto my cry ; for I am brought very low :
Deliver me from my persecutors ;
For they are stronger than I.
- 7 Bring my soul out of prison,
That I may praise thy name :
The righteous shall compass me about ;
For thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

- 1 HEAR my prayer, O LORD,
Give ear to my supplications :
In thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.
- 2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant :
For in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
- 3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul ;
He hath smitten my life down to the ground ;
He hath made me to dwell in darkness,
As those who have been long dead.
- 4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me ;
My heart within me is desolate.
- 5 I remember the days of old ;
I meditate on all thy works ;
I muso on the work of thy hands.
- 6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee :
My soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land.

PSALMS.

- 7 Hear me speedily, O LORD :
My spirit faileth :
Hide not thy face from me,
Lest I be like unto those who go down into the pit.
- 8 Cause me to experience thy lovingkindness in the morning ;
For in thee do I trust :
Cause me to know the way wherein I should walk ;
For I lift up my soul unto thee.
- 9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies :
I flee unto thee to hide me.
- 10 Teach me to do thy will ;
For thou art my God :
Let thy good spirit lead me in the right way.
- 11 Revive me, O LORD, for thy name's sake :
For thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.
- 12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies,
And destroy all those who afflict my soul :
For I am thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

- 1 BLESSED be the LORD my strength,
Who teacheth my hands to war,
And my fingers to fight :
- 2 My goodness, and my fortress ;
My high tower, and my deliverer ;
My shield, and he in whom I trust ;
Who subdueth the people under me.
- 3 LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him !
Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him !
- 4 Man is like a vapour :
His days are as a shadow that passeth away.
- 5 Bow the heavens, O LORD, and come down :
Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.
- 6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them :
Shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.
- 7 Send thy hand from above ;
Rid me, and deliver me out of great waters,
From the hand of strange children ;
- 8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
- 9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God :
Upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
- 10 It is he who giveth victory unto kings :
Who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.
- 11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children,
Whose mouth speaketh vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
- 12 Let our sons be as plants,
Grown up in their youth ;
Let our daughters be as corner stones,
Polished after the similitude of a palace :
- 13 Let our garners be full,
Affording all manner of store :
Let our sheep bring forth thousands
And ten thousands in our fields :
- 14 Let our oxen be strong to labour ;
Let there be no breaking in, nor going out ;
Let there be no complaining in our streets.
- 15 Happy is that people, who are in such a case :
Yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSALM CXLV.

- 1 I WILL extol thee, my God, O King ;
And I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

PSALMS.

- 2 Every day will I bless thee ;
And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
- 3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised ;
And his greatness is unsearchable.
- 4 One generation shall praise thy works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty acts.
- 5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty,
And of thy wondrous works.
- 6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts :
And I will declare thy greatness.
- 7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteousness.
- 8 The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion ;
Slow to anger, and of great mercy.
- 9 The LORD is good to all :
And his tender mercies are over all his works.
- 10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD ;
And thy saints shall bless thee.
- 11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power ;
- 12 To make known to the sons of men thy mighty acts,
And the glorious majesty of thy kingdom.
- 13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
And thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.
- 14 The LORD upholdeth all who fall,
And raiseth up all those who are bowed down.
- 15 The eyes of all wait upon thee ;
And thou givest them their food in due season.
- 16 Thou openest thy hand,
And satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
- 17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways,
And merciful in all his works.
- 18 The LORD is nigh unto all those who call upon him,
To all who call upon him in truth.
- 19 He will fulfil the desire of those who fear him :
He also will hear their cry, and will save them.
- 20 The LORD preserveth all those who love him :
But all the wicked will he destroy.
- 21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD :
And let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM CXLVI.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise the LORD, O my soul.
- 2 While I live will I praise the LORD :
I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.
- 3 Put not your trust in princes,
Nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.
- 4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth ;
In that very day his thoughts perish.
- 5 Happy is he who hath the God of Jacob for his help,
Whose hope is in the LORD his God :
- 6 Who made the heavens, and the earth,
The sea, and all that therein is :
Who keepeth truth for ever :
- 7 Who executeth judgment for the oppressed :
Who giveth food to the hungry.
The LORD looseth the prisoners :
- 8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind :
The LORD raiseth up those who are bowed down :
The LORD loveth the righteous :
- 9 The LORD preserveth the strangers ;

PSALMS.

- He relieveth the fatherless and widow :
But the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.
10 The LORD shall reign for ever,
Even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVII.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD :
For it is good to sing praises unto our God ;
For it is pleasant ; and praise is comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem :
He gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart,
And bindeth up their wounds.
4 He telleth the number of the stars ;
He calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our LORD, and of great power :
His understanding is infinite.
6 The LORD lifteth up the meek :
He casteth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving ;
Sing praise upon the harp unto our God :
8 Who covereth the heavens with clouds,
Who prepareth rain for the earth,
Who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food,
And to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse :
He taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in those who fear him,
In those who hope in his mercy.
12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem ;
Praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he strengtheneth the bars of thy gates ;
He blesseth thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace in thy borders,
And filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.
15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth :
His word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool :
He scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels :
Who can stand before his cold ?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them :
He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
19 He showeth his words unto Jacob,
His statutes and his ordinances unto Israel.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation :
And as for his judgments, they have not known them.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLVIII.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise ye the LORD from the heavens :
Praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him, all his angels :
Praise ye him, all his hosts.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon :
Praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens,
And ye waters that are above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the name of the LORD :
For he commanded—and they were created.

PSALMS.

- 6 He hath also established them for ever and ever :
He hath made a decree which shall not pass.
- 7 Praise the LORD from the earth,
Ye dragons, and all deeps :
- 8 Fire, and hail ; snow, and vapours ;
Stormy wind fulfilling his word :
- 9 Mountains, and all hills ;
Fruitful trees, and all cedars :
- 10 Beasts, and all cattle ;
Creeping things, and flying birds :
- 11 Kings of the earth, and all people ;
Princes, and all judges of the earth :
- 12 Both young men, and maidens ;
Old men, and children :
- 13 Let them praise the name of the LORD :
For his name alone is to be extolled ;
His glory is above the earth and the heavens.
- 14 He also exalteth the horn of his people,
The praise of all his saints ;
Even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CXLIX.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Sing unto the LORD a new song,
And his praise in the congregation of saints.
- 2 Let Israel rejoice in him who made him :
Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
- 3 Let them praise his name in the dance :
Let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
- 4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people :
He will beautify the meek with salvation.
- 5 Let the saints rejoice gloriously :
Let them sing aloud in their assemblies.
- 6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth,
And a two-edged sword in their hand ;
- 7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen,
And punishments upon the people ;
- 8 To bind their kings with chains,
And their nobles with fetters of iron ;
- 9 To execute upon them the judgment written :
This honour have all his saints.
Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CL.

- 1 PRAISE ye the LORD.
Praise God in his sanctuary :
Praise him in the firmament of his power.
- 2 Praise him for his mighty acts :
Praise him according to his excellent greatness.
- 3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet :
Praise him with the psaltery and harp.
- 4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance :
Praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
- 5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals :
Praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.
- 6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD.
Praise ye the LORD.

THE BOOK OF PROVERBS.

- 1 THE PROVERBS OF SOLOMON THE SON OF DAVID, KING OF ISRAEL ;
From which we may learn wisdom and instruction ;
And understand the sayings of prudence ;
- 3 And receive the instruction of wisdom,
Justice, judgment, and equity ;
- 4 Which give discernment to the inexperienced,
To the young man knowledge and discretion.
- 5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning ;
And a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels :
- 6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation ;
The words of the wise, and their dark sayings.
- 7 THE fear of the LORD is the perfection of knowledge :
But fools despise wisdom and instruction.
- 8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father,
And forsake not the precepts of thy mother :
- 9 For they shall be a graceful ornament unto thy head,
And chains about thy neck.
- 10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.
- 11 If they say, Come with us,
Let us lay wait for blood,
Let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause :
- 12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave ;
And whole, as those who go down into the pit :
- 13 We shall find all precious substance,
We shall fill our houses with spoil :
- 14 Cast in thy lot among us ;
Let us all have one purse :
- 15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them ;
Refrain thy foot from their paths :
- 16 For their feet run to evil,
And make haste to shed blood.
- 17 For in vain is the net spread out
Before the eyes of any bird.
- 18 But they lie in wait for their own blood ;
They lurk privily for their own lives.
- 19 Such are the ways of every one who is greedy of gain ;
Seducing the soul of him who is enslaved by it.
- 20 WISDOM crieth aloud in the streets ;
She uttereth her voice in the wide places :
- 21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse,
In the openings of the gates :
In the city she uttereth her words, saying,
- 22 How long, ye heedless ones, will ye love indiscretion ?
And the scoffers delight in their scoffing,
And fools hate knowledge ?
- 23 Turn you at my reproof :
Behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you,
I will make known my words unto you.
- 24 Because I have called—and ye refused ;
I have stretched out my hand—and no man regarded ;
- 25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel,
And would none of my reproof :
- 26 I also will laugh at your calamity ;
I will mock when what you feared cometh ;
- 27 When what you feared cometh as desolation,

PROVERBS II. III.

- And your destruction advanceth as a whirlwind ;
 When distress and anguish come upon you.
- 28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer ;
 They shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.
- 29 Because they hated knowledge,
 And did not choose the fear of the LORD :
- 30 They would none of my counsel :
 And contemptuously rejected all my reproof.
- 31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own ways,
 And be filled with their own devices.
- 32 For the heedlessness of the inconsiderate shall slay them,
 And the confidence of fools shall destroy them.
- 33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell in safety ;
 And shall be quiet from fear of evil.
- 2** MY son, if thou wilt receive my words,
 2 And lay up my commandments with thee ;
 2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom,
 And apply thy heart to understanding ;
- 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge,
 And liftest up thy voice for understanding ;
- 4 If thou seekest her as silver,
 And searchest for her as for hidden treasures ;
- 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD,
 And find the knowledge of God.
- 6 For the LORD giveth wisdom :
 Out of his mouth come knowledge and understanding.
- 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous :
 Which is a buckler to those who walk uprightly,
- 8 To keep them in the paths of prudence,
 And he preserveth the way of his saints.
- 9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and wisdom,
 And equity ; yea, every good path.
- 10 When wisdom entereth into thy heart,
 And knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul ;
- 11 Discretion shall preserve thee,
 Understanding shall keep thee :
- 12 To deliver thee from the way of evil men,
 From men who speak perverse things ;
- 13 Who leave the paths of uprightness,
 To walk in the ways of darkness ;
- 14 Who rejoice to do evil,
 And delight in the perverseness of the wicked ;
- 15 Whose ways are crooked,
 And they are perverse in their paths :
- 16 To deliver thee from the strange woman,
 Even from the adulteress, who flattereth with her words ;
- 17 Who forsaketh the guide of her youth,
 And forgetteth the covenant of her God.
- 18 For her house leadeth unto death,
 And her paths unto the dead.
- 19 None who go unto her return again,
 Neither take they hold again of the paths of life.
- 20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men,
 And keep the paths of the righteous.
- 21 For the upright shall dwell in the land,
 And the perfect shall remain in it.
- 22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth,
 And the transgressors shall be swept away from it.
- 3** My son, forget not my law ;
 2 But let thy heart keep my commandments :
 2 For length of days, and many years,
 And prosperity, shall they add to thee.
- 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee :
 Bind them about thy neck ;

PROVERBS III.

- Write them upon the table of thy heart :
- 4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding
In the sight of God and man.
 - 5 Trust in the LORD with all thy heart ;
And lean not unto thine own understanding.
 - 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him,
And he shall direct thy paths.
 - 7 Be not wise in thine own eyes :
Fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
 - 8 It shall be health to thy flesh,
And marrow to thy bones.
 - 9 Honour the LORD with thy substance,
And with the firstfruits of all thine increase :
 - 10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty,
And thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
 - 11 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD ;
Neither be weary of his correction :
 - 12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth ;
And chasteneth every son in whom he delighteth.
 - 13 Happy is the man who findeth wisdom,
And the man who getteth understanding.
 - 14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver,
And the gain thereof than fine gold.
 - 15 She is more precious than rubies :
And all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.
 - 16 Length of days is in her right hand ;
And in her left hand riches and honour.
 - 17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness,
And all her paths are peace.
 - 18 She is a tree of life to those who lay hold upon her :
And happy is every one who holdeth her fast.
 - 19 The LORD in wisdom hath founded the earth ;
With skill hath he established the heavens.
 - 20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up,
And the clouds drop down the dew.
 - 21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes :
Keep sound wisdom and discretion :
 - 22 So shall they be life unto thy soul,
And grace to thy neck.
 - 23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely,
And thy foot shall not stumble.
 - 24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid :
Yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.
 - 25 Thou shalt not be afraid of sudden alarm,
Neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.
 - 26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence,
And shall keep thy foot from the snare.
 - 27 Withhold not good from those to whom it is due,
When it is in the power of thy hand to do it.
 - 28 Say not unto thy neighbour,
Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give ;
When thou hast it by thee.
 - 29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour,
Seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
 - 30 Strive not with a man without cause,
If he have done thee no harm.
 - 31 Envy thou not the oppressor,
And choose none of his ways.
 - 32 For the perverse is an abomination to the LORD :
But his secret is with the righteous.
 - 33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked :
But he blesseth the habitation of the just.
 - 34 Surely he scorneth the scorners :
But he giveth grace unto the lowly.

PROVERBS IV. V.

- 35 The wise shall inherit glory :
But shame shall be the portion of fools.
- 4** Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father,
And attend to know understanding.
- 2 For I give you good counsel,
Forsake ye not my law.
- 3 For I was a son very dear to my father,
And as an only one in the sight of my mother.
- 4 He taught me also, and said unto me,
Let thy heart hold fast my words :
Keep my commandments, and thou shalt live.
- 5 Get wisdom, get understanding :
Forget it not ; and turn not away from the words of my mouth.
- 6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee :
Love her, and she shall keep thee.
- 7 Wisdom is the principal thing ; therefore get wisdom :
And with all thy getting get understanding.
- 8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee :
She shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
- 9 She shall give to thy head a graceful ornament :
A crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
- 10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings ;
And the years of thy life shall be many.
- 11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom ;
I have led thee in right paths.
- 12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened ;
And when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
- 13 Take fast hold of instruction ; let her not go :
Keep her ; for she is thy life.
- 14 Enter not into the path of the wicked,
And go not in the way of evil men.
- 15 Avoid it, pass not by it,
Turn from it, and pass away.
- 16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief ;
And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
- 17 For they eat the bread of restlessness,
And drink the wine of violence.
- 18 But the path of the just is as the shining light,
That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
- 19 The way of the wicked is as thick darkness :
They know not at what they stumble.
- 20 My son, attend to my words ;
Incline thine ear unto my sayings.
- 21 Let them not depart from thine eyes ;
Keep them in the midst of thy heart.
- 22 For they are life unto those who find them,
And health to all their flesh.
- 23 Above all keeping, keep thy heart ;
For out of it are the issues of life.
- 24 Put away from thee frowardness of mouth,
And perverseness of lips put far from thee.
- 25 Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
- 26 Ponder the path of thy feet,
And all thy ways shall be ordered aright.
- 27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left :
Remove thy foot from evil.
- 5** My son, attend unto my wisdom,
And incline thine ear to mine understanding :
- 2 That thou mayest regard discretion,
And that thy lips may keep knowledge.
- 3 Cleave not to a strange woman ; for her lips drop as a honeycomb,
And her tongue is smoother than oil ;
- 4 But her end is bitter as wormwood,

PROVERBS VI.

- And sharp as a two-edged sword.
- 5 Her feet go down to death ;
Her steps take hold on hell.
- 6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life,
Her ways are uncertain, that thou canst not know them.
- 7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children,
And depart not from the words of my mouth.
- 8 Remove thy way far from her,
And come not nigh the door of her house :
- 9 Lest thou give thine honour to others,
And thy years unto the cruel :
- 10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth ;
And thy labours be in the house of a stranger ;
- 11 And thou mourn at the last,
When the flesh of thy body is consumed,
- 12 And say, How have I hated instruction,
And my heart despised reproof ;
- 13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers,
Nor inclined mine ear to those who instructed me !
- 14 I was almost in all evil
In the midst of the congregation and assembly.
- 15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern,
And running waters out of thine own well.
- 16 Let not thy fountains be dispersed abroad,
And rivers of waters in the streets.
- 17 Let them be only thine own,
And not strangers' with thee.
- 18 Let thy fountain be blessed :
And rejoice in the wife of thy youth.
- 19 Let her be as the loving hind and graceful roe ;
Let her endearments satisfy thee at all times ;
And delight in her love continually.
- 20 And why wilt thou, my son, delight in a strange woman,
And embrace the bosom of a stranger ?
- 21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD,
And he pondereth all his goings.
- 22 His own iniquities shall take the wicked man,
And he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.
- 23 He shall die without correction ;
And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.
- 6** My son, if thou be surety for thy neighbour,
With whom thou art but little acquainted,
2 Thou art insnared with the words of thy lips,
Thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
- 3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself,
When thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour ;
Go, humble thyself, so shalt thou prevail with him.
- 4 Give not sleep to thine eyes,
Nor slumber to thine eyelids.
- 5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter,
And as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
- 6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard ;
Consider her ways, and be wise :
- 7 Who having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her food in the summer,
And storeth up provision in the harvest.
- 9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard ?
When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep ?
- 10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to sleep :
- 11 So shall thy poverty come as a robber on the highway,
And thy want as an armed man.
- 12 A naughty person, a wicked man,
Walketh with perverseness of lips.

PROVERBS VII.

- 13 He winketh with his eyes,
He speaketh with his feet,
He teacheth with his fingers ;
- 14 Perverseness is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually ;
He soweth discord.
- 15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly ;
Suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
- 16 These six things doth the LORD hate :
Yea, the seventh is an abomination unto him :
- 17 A proud look, a lying tongue,
And hands that shed innocent blood,
- 18 A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations,
Feet that are swift in running to mischief,
- 19 A false witness who speaketh lies,
And he who soweth discord among brethren.
- 20 My son, keep thy father's commandment,
And forsake not the precepts of thy mother :
- 21 Bind them continually upon thy heart,
And tie them about thy neck.
- 22 When thou walkest, instruction shall lead thee ;
When thou sleepest, it shall keep thee ;
And when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.
- 23 For the commandment is a lamp ; and the law is light ;
And reproofs of discipline are the way of life :
- 24 To keep thee from the evil woman,
From the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman
- 25 Lust not after her beauty in thy heart ;
Neither let her take thee with her eyelids.
- 26 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread :
And the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.
- 27 Can a man take fire in his bosom,
And his clothes not be burnt ?
- 28 Can one go upon hot coals,
And his feet not be scorched ?
- 29 So he who goeth in to his neighbour's wife ;
Whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.
- 30 Men do not despise a thief,
If he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry ;
- 31 But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold ;
He shall give all the substance of his house.
- 32 He who committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding :
He who doeth it destroyeth his own soul.
- 33 A wound and dishonour shall he get ;
And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
- 34 For jealousy is the rage of a man :
Therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
- 35 He will not accept any ransom ;
Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.
- 7 My son, keep my words,
And lay up my commandments with thee.
- 2 Keep my commandments, and live ;
And my precepts as the apple of thine eye.
- 3 Bind them upon thy fingers,
Write them upon the table of thy heart.
- 4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister ;
And call understanding thy kinswoman :
- 5 That they may keep thee from the adulteress,
From the stranger who flattereth with her words.
- 6 For at the window of my house
I looked through my casement,
- 7 And beheld among the thoughtless ones,
I discerned among the youths,
A young man void of understanding,
- 8 Passing through the street near her corner ;

PROVERBS VIII.

- And he went the way to her house,
 9 In the twilight, in the evening of the day,
 In the blackness and darkness of night :
 10 And, behold, there met him a woman
 With the attire of a harlot, and subtil of heart.
 11 (She is noisy and roving ;
 Her feet abide not in her house :
 12 Now is she without, now in the streets,
 And lieth in wait at every corner.)
 13 So she caught him, and kissed him,
 And with an impudent face said unto him,
 14 I have peace offerings with me ;
 This day have I paid my vows.
 15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
 Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
 16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry,
 With carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.
 17 I have perfumed my bed
 With myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
 18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning :
 Let us solace ourselves with caresses.
 19 For the householder is not at home,
 He is gone a long journey :
 20 He hath taken a bag of money with him,
 And will come home at the day appointed.
 21 With her plausible speech she caused him to yield,
 With the flattering of her lips she forced him.
 22 He goeth after her straightway,
 As an ox goeth to the slaughter,
 Or as a hart boundeth into the toils,
 23 Till a dart strike through its liver ;
 As a bird hasteneth to the snare,
 And knoweth not that it is for its life.
 24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O my son,
 And attend to the words of my mouth.
 25 Let not thy heart decline to her ways,
 Go not astray in her paths.
 26 For she hath cast down many wounded :
 Yea, many strong men have been slain by her.
 27 Her house is the way to hell,
 Going down to the chambers of death.
- 8** DOTH not wisdom cry aloud ?
 And understanding lift up her voice ?
 2 She standeth in the top of high places,
 By the crossways of the paths.
 3 She crieth aloud at the gates, at the entry of the city,
 At the coming in at the doors.
 4 Unto you, O men, I call ;
 And my appeal is to the sons of man.
 5 O ye inconsiderate, understand wisdom :
 And, ye fools, be ye wise in heart.
 6 Hear ; for I will speak of excellent things ;
 And the opening of my lips shall be right things.
 7 For my mouth shall speak truth ;
 And falsehood is the abomination of my lips.
 8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness ;
 There is nothing crooked or perverse in them.
 9 They are all plain to him who understandeth,
 And right to those who find knowledge.
 10 Receive my instruction rather than silver ;
 And knowledge rather than choice gold.
 11 For wisdom is better than rubies ;
 And all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

PROVERBS IX.

- 12 I wisdom dwell with prudence,
And find out the knowledge of every invention.
- 13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil :
Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,
And the froward mouth, do I hate.
- 14 With me is counsel and sound wisdom :
With me understanding and strength.
- 15 By me kings reign,
And princes decree justice.
- 16 By me princes rule,
And nobles, even all the judges of the earth.
- 17 I love those who love me ;
And those who seek me earnestly shall find me.
- 18 Riches and honour are with me ;
Yea, durable riches and righteousness.
- 19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold ;
And my revenue than choice silver.
- 20 I lead in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of judgment :
- 21 To cause those who love me to inherit substance ;
And I will fill their treasures.
- 22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way,
Before his works of old.
- 23 Of old I was anointed,
From the beginning, or ever the earth was.
- 24 When there were no seas, I was brought forth ;
When there were no fountains abounding with water.
- 25 Before the mountains were settled,
Before the hills was I brought forth.
- 26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the clouds,
Nor the highest part of the dust of the world.
- 27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there :
When he described a circle upon the face of the deep :
- 28 When he established the clouds above :
When he strengthened the fountains of the deep :
- 29 When he gave to the sea his decree,
That the waters should not pass his commandment :
When he appointed the foundations of the earth :
- 30 Then I was by him, as a workman with him :
And I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him ;
- 31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth ;
And my delights were with the sons of Adam.
- 32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children :
For blessed are those who keep my ways.
- 33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse it not.
- 34 Blessed is the man who heareth me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
- 35 For whoso findeth me findeth life,
And shall obtain favour of the LORD.
- 36 But he who sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul :
All those who hate me love death.
- 9 WISDOM hath built her house,
She hath hewn out her seven pillars :
- 2 She hath killed her beasts ;
She hath mingled her wine ; she hath also furnished her table.
- 3 She hath sent forth her maidens :
She crieth upon the highest places of the city,
- 4 Whoso is inexperienced, let him turn in hither :
As for him who wanteth understanding, she saith to him,
- 5 Come, eat of my bread,
And drink of the wine which I have mingled.
- 6 Forsake the foolish, and live ;

PROVERBS X.

- And walk in the way of understanding.
7 He who reproveth a scoffer getteth to himself shame :
And he who reproveth a wicked man getteth himself a blot.
8 Reprove not a scoffer—lest he hate thee :
Reprove a wise man—and he will love thee.
9 Give instruction to a wise man—and he will be yet wiser :
Teach a just man—and he will increase in learning.
10 The fear of the LORD is the perfection of wisdom :
And the knowledge of holy things is understanding.
11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself :
But if thou scoffest, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 A foolish woman is clamorous :
She is indiscreet, and knoweth nothing.
14 For she sitteth at the door of her house,
On a seat in the high places of the city,
15 To call passengers
Who go right on their way :
16 Whoso is indiscreet, let him turn in hitber :
And she saith to him who wanteth understanding,
17 Stolen waters are sweet,
And bread eaten in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there ;
And that her guests are in the depths of hell.

10 THE PROVERBS OF SOLOMON.

- A wise son maketh a happy father :
But a foolish son is the grief of his mother.
2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing :
But righteousness delivereth from death.
3 The LORD will not suffer the righteous to famish :
But he casteth away the substance of the wicked.
4 He becometh poor who dealeth with a slack hand :
But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He who gathereth in summer is a wise son :
But he who sleepeth in harvest is a son who causeth shame.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the just :
But the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence.
7 The memory of the just is blessed :
But the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments :
But a prating fool shall fall.
9 He who walketh uprightly walketh safely :
But he who perverteth his ways shall be known.
10 He who winketh with the eye causeth sorrow :
But a prating fool shall fall.
11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life :
But the mouth of the wicked concealeth violence.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes :
But love covereth all faults.
13 In the lips of him who hath understanding wisdom is found :
But a rod is for the back of him who is void of understanding.
14 Wise men treasure up knowledge :
But the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.
15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city :
The destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The recompence of the righteous is life :
The fruit of the wicked is destruction.
17 He is in the way of life who keepeth instruction :
But he who refuseth reproof erreth.
18 He who hideth hatred with lips of deceit,
And he who uttereth a slander, is a fool.

PROVERBS XI.

- 19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin :
But he who restraineth his lips is prudent.
- 20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver :
The heart of the wicked is little worth.
- 21 The lips of the righteous feed many :
But fools die for want of wisdom.
- 22 The blessing of the LORD maketh rich,
And he addeth no sorrow with it.
- 23 As to do mischief is pleasure to a fool,
So is wisdom to a man of understanding.
- 24 The fear of the wicked shall come upon him :
But the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
- 25 As the whirlwind passeth, so the wicked is no more :
But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
- 26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes,
So is the sluggard to those who send him.
- 27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth life :
But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
- 28 The hope of the righteous is gladness :
But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
- 29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright :
But it is destruction to the workers of iniquity.
- 30 The righteous shall never be removed :
But the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
- 31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom :
But the treacherous tongue shall be cut out.
- 32 The lips of the righteous make known what is acceptable :
But the mouth of the wicked, treachery.

- 11** False balances are an abomination to the LORD :
But a just weight is well pleasing to him.
- 2 When pride cometh, then shame will follow :
But with the lowly is wisdom.
- 3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them :
But the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.
- 4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath :
But righteousness delivereth from death.
- 5 The righteousness of the upright shall direct his way :
But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
- 6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them :
But transgressors shall be ensnared by perverseness.
- 7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation is lost :
And the hope of unjust men perisheth.
- 8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble,
And the wicked cometh in his stead.
- 9 A hypocrite with his mouth corrupteth his neighbour :
But through knowledge shall the just be delivered.
- 10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth :
And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
- 11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted :
But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
- 12 He who is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour :
But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
- 13 A talebearer going about revealeth secrets :
But he who is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
- 14 Where no counsel is, the people fall :
But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
- 15 He who is surety for a stranger shall smart for it :
And he who hateth suretiship is sure.
- 16 A gracious woman retaineth honour :
As strong men retain riches.
- 17 The merciful man doeth good to his own soul :
But he who is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

PROVERBS XII.

- 18 The wicked reapeth the reward of falsehood :
But he who soweth righteousness hath the reward of truth.
- 19 As righteousness tendeth to life :
So he who pursueth evil pursueth it to his own destruction.
- 20 Those who are of a treacherous heart are the abomination of the LORD :
But such as are upright in their way are his delight.
- 21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished :
But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
- 22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout,
So is beauty in a woman who is without discretion.
- 23 The desire of the righteous is only good :
But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
- 24 There is who scattereth, and yet increaseth ;
And there is who withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.
- 25 The liberal soul shall be made fat :
And he who watereth shall be watered also himself.
- 26 He who withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him :
But blessing shall be upon the head of him who causeth it to be sold.
- 27 He who diligently seeketh good procureth favour :
But he who seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.
- 28 He who trusteth in his riches shall fall :
But the righteous shall flourish as a branch.
- 29 He who troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind :
And the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.
- 30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life ;
And he who winneth souls is wise.
- 31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth :
How much more the wicked and the sinner !

- 12** Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge :
But he who hateth reproof is brutish.
- 2 A good man obtaineth favour from the LORD :
But a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
- 3 A man shall not be established by wickedness :
But the root of the righteous shall not be moved.
- 4 A virtuous wife is a crown to her husband :
But she who causeth shame is as rottenness in his bones.
- 5 The thoughts of the righteous are equitable :
But the counsels of the wicked are deceitful.
- 6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood :
But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
- 7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not :
But the house of the righteous shall stand.
- 8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom :
But he who is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
- 9 He who is despised, and is servant to himself,
Is better than he who honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
- 10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast :
But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
- 11 He who tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread :
But he who followeth vain projects is void of understanding.
- 12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men :
But the branch of the righteous yieldeth fruit.
- 13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips :
But the just shall come out of trouble.
- 14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth :
And the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
- 15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes :
But he who hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.
- 16 A fool's wrath is presently known :
But a prudent man concealeth contempt.
- 17 He who speaketh truth showeth forth righteousness :
But a false witness deceit.

PROVERBS XIII.

- 18 There is who speaketh like the piercings of a sword :
But the tongue of the wise is healing.
- 19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever :
But the tongue of falsehood is but for a moment.
- 20 Deceit is in the heart of those who imagine evil :
But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
- 21 There shall no evil happen to the just :
But the wicked shall be filled with mischief.
- 22 Lips of deceit are an abomination to the LORD :
But those who practise truth are his delight.
- 23 A prudent man concealeth what he knoweth :
But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
- 24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule :
But the slothful shall be under tribute.
- 25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop :
But a kind word maketh it glad.
- 26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour :
But the way of the wicked seduceth them.
- 27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting :
But the substance of a diligent man is precious.
- 28 In the way of righteousness is life ;
And in the pathway thereof there is no death.

- 13** A wise son loveth his father's instruction :
But a scoffer heareth not rebuke.
- 2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth :
But the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.
- 3 He who keepeth his mouth keepeth his life :
But he who openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.
- 4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing :
But the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.
- 5 A righteous man hateth lying :
But a wicked man is odious, and cometh to shame.
- 6 Righteousness keepeth him who is upright in the way :
But wickedness overthroweth the sinner.
- 7 There is who proclaimeth himself rich, yet hath nothing :
There is who proclaimeth himself poor, yet hath great riches.
- 8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches :
But the poor heareth not rebuke.
- 9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth :
But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
- 10 A worthless man by pride causeth contention :
But with the well advised is wisdom.
- 11 Wealth gotten hastily shall be diminished :
But that which is gathered by labour shall increase.
- 12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick :
But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
- 13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed :
But he who feareth the commandment shall be in peace.
- 14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life,
To turn him from the snares of death.
- 15 Good understanding procureth favour :
But the way of transgressors is hard.
- 16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge :
But a fool layeth open his folly.
- 17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief :
But a faithful ambassador is a healing medicine.
- 18 Poverty and shame shall be to him who refuseth instruction :
But he who regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
- 19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul :
But it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.
- 20 He who walketh with wise men shall be wise :
But a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

PROVERBS XIV.

- 21 Evil pursueth sinners :
But good shall recompense the righteous.
- 22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children :
And the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.
- 23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor :
But wealth is squandered for want of judgment.
- 24 He who spareth his rod hateth his son :
But he who loveth him chasteneth him betimes.
- 25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul :
But the belly of the wicked shall want.
- 14** Every wise woman buildeth up her house :
But the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
- 2 He who walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD :
But he who is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
- 3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride :
But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
- 4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean :
But much increase is by the strength of the ox.
- 5 A faithful witness will not deceive :
But a false witness will utter lies.
- 6 A scoffer seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not :
But knowledge is easy unto him who hath understanding.
- 7 Go from the presence of a foolish man,
When thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.
- 8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way :
But the folly of fools is deceit.
- 9 Fools make a mock at sin :
But among the righteous there is favour.
- 10 The heart knoweth its own bitterness ;
And a stranger doth not intermeddle with its joy.
- 11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown :
But the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
- 12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man,
But the end of it leadeth to death.
- 13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful ;
And the end of that mirth is heaviness.
- 14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways :
And a good man shall be satisfied from himself.
- 15 The credulous believeth every word :
But the prudent man looketh well to his going.
- 16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil :
But the fool rageth, and is confident.
- 17 He who is soon angry dealeth foolishly :
And a man of wicked devices is hated.
- 18 The inconsiderate have folly for an inheritance :
But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
- 19 The evil bow before the good ;
And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
- 20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour :
But the rich hath many friends.
- 21 He who despiseth his neighbour sinneth :
But he who hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.
- 22 Do they not err who devise evil ?
But mercy and truth shall be to those who devise good.
- 23 In all labour there is profit :
But the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.
- 24 The crown of the wise is their riches :
But the foolishness of fools is mere folly.
- 25 A faithful witness delivereth souls :
But a deceitful witness speaketh lies.
- 26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence :
And to his children it shall be a refuge.

PROVERBS XV.

- 27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life,
To him who departeth from the snares of death.
- 28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour :
But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
- 29 He who is slow to wrath is of great understanding :
But he who is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
- 30 A sound heart is life to the flesh :
But envy is rottenness to the bones.
- 31 He who oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker :
But he who honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.
- 32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness :
But the righteous hath hope in his death.
- 33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him who hath understanding :
But that which is in the midst of fools will be known.
- 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation :
But sin is a reproach to any people.
- 35 The king's favour is towards a wise servant :
But his wrath is against him who causeth shame.
- 15** A soft answer turneth away wrath :
But provoking words stir up anger.
- 2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright :
But the mouth of fools poureth out streams of folly.
- 3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place,
Beholding the evil and the good.
- 4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life :
But perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.
- 5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction :
But he who regardeth reproof is prudent.
- 6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure :
But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
- 7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge :
But the heart of the foolish doth not so.
- 8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD :
But the prayer of the upright is his delight.
- 9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD :
But he loveth him who followeth after righteousness.
- 10 Correction is grievous unto him who forsaketh the way :
And he who hateth reproof shall die.
- 11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD :
How much more then the hearts of the children of men ?
- 12 A scoffer loveth not one who reproveth him :
Neither will he go unto the wise.
- 13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance :
But by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
- 14 The heart of him who hath understanding seeketh knowledge :
But the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.
- 15 All the days of the afflicted are evil :
But a merry heart is a continual feast.
- 16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD
Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
- 17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is,
Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
- 18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife :
But he who is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
- 19 The way of the slothful man is as a hedge of thorns :
But the way of the righteous is made plain.
- 20 A wise son maketh a glad father :
But a foolish son despiseth his mother.
- 21 Folly is joy to him who is destitute of wisdom :
But a man of understanding walketh uprightly.
- 22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed :
But in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

PROVERBS XVI.

- 23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth:
And a word spoken in due season, how good is it!
- 24 The way of life is above to the wise,
That he may depart from hell beneath.
- 25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud:
But he will establish the border of the widow.
- 26 Evil thoughts are an abomination to the LORD:
But the words of the pure are words of pleasantness.
- 27 He who is greedy of gain troubleth his own house:
But he who hateth bribes shall live.
- 28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer:
But the mouth of the wicked poureth out streams of wickedness.
- 29 The LORD is far from the wicked:
But he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
- 30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart:
And a good report maketh the bones fat.
- 31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life
Abideth among the wise.
- 32 He who rejecteth discipline despiseth his own soul:
But he who heareth reproof getteth understanding.
- 33 The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom;
And before honour is humility.

- 16** The disposings of the heart are of man;
But the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.
- 2 All the ways of a man are pure in his own eyes;
But the LORD weigheth the spirits.
- 3 Commit thy works unto the LORD,
And thy purposes shall be established.
- 4 The LORD hath made all things to subserve his designs;
Yea, even the wicked in the day of calamity.
- 5 All pride of heart is an abomination to the LORD:
Though hand join in hand, it shall not be unpunished.
- 6 By mercy and truth iniquity is taken away:
And by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.
- 7 When a man's ways please the LORD,
He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
- 8 Better is a little with righteousness
Than great revenues without right.
- 9 A man's heart deviseth his way:
But the LORD directeth his steps.
- 10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king:
His mouth transgresseth not in judgment.
- 11 A just weight and balance are the LORD'S:
All the weights of the bag are his work.
- 12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness:
For the throne is established by righteousness.
- 13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings;
And they love him who speaketh uprightly.
- 14 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death:
But a wise man will pacify it.
- 15 In the light of the king's countenance is life;
And his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
- 16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold?
And understanding is rather to be chosen than silver.
- 17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil:
He who keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
- 18 Pride goeth before destruction,
And a haughty spirit before a fall.
- 19 Better it is to be of a humble spirit with the lowly,
Than to divide the spoil with the proud.
- 20 He who handleth a matter wisely shall find good:
And whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

PROVERBS XVII.

- 21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent :
And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning
- 22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him who hath it :
But folly is the chastisement of fools.
- 23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth discretion,
And addeth persuasion to his lips.
- 24 Pleasant words are as a honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
- 25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man,
But the end of it leadeth to death.
- 26 He who laboureth laboureth for himself ;
For his mouth compelleth him to it.
- 27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil :
And in his lips there is as a burning fire.
- 28 A froward man soweth strife ;
And a whisperer separateth chief friends.
- 29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour,
And leadeth him into the way that is not good.
- 30 He who winketh with his eyes deviseth perverse things :
And he who muttereth with his lips bringeth evil to pass.
- 31 The hoary head is a crown of glory,
If it be found in the way of righteousness.
- 32 He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty ;
And he who ruleth his spirit than he who taketh a city.
- 33 The lot is cast into the lap ;
But the whole determination of it is of the LORD.

- 17** Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith,
Than a house full of feastings with strife.
- 2 A wise servant shall have rule over a profligate son,
And shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.
- 3 The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold :
But the LORD trieth the hearts.
- 4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips ;
And a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.
- 5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker :
And he who is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.
- 6 Children's children are the crown of old men ;
And the glory of children are their fathers.
- 7 Excellent spech becometh not a fool :
Much less do lying lips a prince.
- 8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him who hath it :
Whithersoever it turneth, it is excellent.
- 9 He who covereth a transgression secureth love ;
But he who repeateth a matter separateth intimate friends.
- 10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man
Than a hundred stripes into a fool.
- 11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion :
Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
- 12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man,
Rather than a fool in his folly.
- 13 Whoso returneth evil for good,
Evil shall not depart from his house.
- 14 The beginning of strife is as when one openeth floodgates :
Therefore leave off contention, before it breaketh out.
- 15 He who justifieth the wicked, and he who condemneth the just,
Even they both are an abomination to the LORD.
- 16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom,
Seeing he hath no heart to it ?
- 17 A friend loveth at all times,
And a brother is born for adversity.
- 18 A man void of understanding striketh hands,
And becometh surety for his neighbour.

PROVERBS XVIII.

- 19 He loveth transgression who loveth strife :
 And he who exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
- 20 He who hath a froward heart findeth no good :
 And he who hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.
- 21 He who begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow :
 And the father of a fool hath no joy.
- 22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine :
 But a broken spirit drieth the bones.
- 23 A wicked man taketh a bribe out of the bosom
 To pervert the course of justice.
- 24 Wisdom is before him who hath understanding ;
 But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
- 25 A foolish son is a grief to his father,
 And bitterness to her who bore him.
- 26 Also to punish the just is not good,
 Nor to strike princes for their equity.
- 27 He who hath knowledge spareth his words :
 And a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.
- 28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise :
 And he who shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

- 18** The self-conceited seeketh his own desire ;
 He ridiculeth all sound wisdom.
- 2 A fool hath no delight in understanding,
 But in discovering the thoughts of his heart.
- 3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also the scoffer,
 And with ignominy reproach.
- 4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters,
 And the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.
- 5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked,
 To overthrow the righteous in judgment.
- 6 A fool's lips enter into contention,
 And his mouth provoketh blows.
- 7 A fool's mouth is his destruction,
 And his lips are the snare of his soul.
- 8 The words of a talebearer are greedily swallowed,
 And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
- 9 He who is slothful in his work
 Is brother to him who is a great waster.
- 10 The name of the LORD is a strong tower :
 The righteous runneth into it, and is safe.
- 11 The rich man's wealth is his strong city,
 And as a high wall in his own conceit.
- 12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty,
 And before honour is humility.
- 13 He who answereth a matter before he heareth it,
 It is folly and shame unto him.
- 14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity ;
 But a wounded spirit who can bear ?
- 15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge ;
 And the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
- 16 A man's gift maketh room for him,
 And bringeth him before great men.
- 17 He who is first in his own cause seemeth just ;
 But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
- 18 The lot causeth contentions to cease,
 And parteth between the mighty.
- 19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city :
 And their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
- 20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth ;
 And with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
- 21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue :
 And those who love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

PROVERBS XIX.

- 22 Whoso findeth a good wife findeth a good thing,
And obtaineth a favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth entreaties ;
But the rich answereth roughly.
24 A man who hath friends must show himself friendly :
And there is a friend who sticketh closer than a brother.

- 19** Better is the poor who walketh in his integrity,
Than he who is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.
2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good ;
And he who hasteneth with his feet sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way :
And his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 Wealth maketh many friends ;
But the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witness shall not be unpunished,
And he who speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince :
And every man is a friend to him who giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him :
How much more do his friends go far from him ?
He pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 He who getteth wisdom loveth his own soul :
He who keepeth understanding shall find good.
9 A false witness shall not be unpunished,
And he who speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Authority is not seemly for a fool ;
Much less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger ;
And it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion ;
But his favour is as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father :
And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are the patrimony of fathers :
But a prudent wife is from the LORD.
15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep ;
And an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He who keepeth the commandment of God keepeth his own soul ;
But he who despiseth his ways shall die.
17 He who hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD ;
And his recompence will be rendered unto him.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope,
And let not thy soul spare him to his ruin.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment :
For if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction,
That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 There are many devices in a man's heart ;
Nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 A desirable thing in a man is his kindness :
And a poor man is better than a liar.
23 The fear of the LORD teacheth to life :
And he who hath it shall abide satisfied ;
He shall not be visited with evil.
24 A slothful man dippeth his hand in the dish,
But will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scoffer, and the thoughtless will beware :
And reprove one who hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.
26 He who robbeth his father, and driveth away his mother,
Is a son who causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction
That leadeth astray from the words of knowledge.

PROVERBS XX.

- 28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment :
And the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
- 29 Judgments are prepared for scoffers,
And stripes for the back of fools.
- 20** Wine mocketh, strong drink rageth :
And whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
- 2 The wrath of a king is as the roaring of a lion :
Whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own life.
- 3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife :
But every fool will be meddling.
- 4 The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold ;
Therefore shall he seek in harvest, and have nothing.
- 5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water ;
But a man of understanding will draw it out.
- 6 Many men proclaim their own goodness :
But a faithful man who can find ?
- 7 The just man walketh in his integrity :
His children are blessed after him.
- 8 A king who sitteth in the throne of judgment
Scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
- 9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean,
I am pure from my sin ?
- 10 Deceitful weights and measures,
Both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.
- 11 Even a child is known by his doings,
Whether his actions be pure, and whether they be right.
- 12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
The LORD hath made even both of them.
- 13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty ;
Open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
- 14 It is bad ! it is bad ! saith the buyer :
But when he goeth away, then he boasteth.
- 15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies :
But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
- 16 Take his garment who is surety for another :
And take his pledge for the debts of a stranger.
- 17 Bread got by lying is sweet to a man ;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
- 18 Every purpose is established by counsel :
And with good advice make war.
- 19 He who goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets :
Therefore meddle not with him who flattereth with his lips.
- 20 Whoso revileth his father or his mother,
His lamp shall be put out in blackness of darkness.
- 21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning ;
But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
- 22 Say not thou, I will revenge evil ;
But wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.
- 23 Deceitful weights are an abomination unto the LORD ;
And a false balance is not good.
- 24 Man's goings are of the LORD ;
How then can a man understand his own way ?
- 25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy,
And after vows to make inquiry.
- 26 A wise king scattereth the wicked,
And bringeth again the wheel over them.
- 27 The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD,
Searching all the inward parts of the belly.
- 28 Mercy and truth preserve the king :
And his throne is upholden by mercy.
- 29 The glory of young men is their strength :
And the beauty of old men is the gray head.

PROVERBS XXI.

30 As the suppuration of a wound cleanseth away the evil;
So do stripes the inward thoughts of the mind.

21 The king's heart in the hand of the LORD is as the rivers of water:
He turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes:
But the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment
Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 Haughty looks, and a proud heart,
And the splendour of the wicked, are sin.

5 The plans of the diligent tend only to plenteousness;
But of every one who is hasty only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue
Is a vanity dispelled by the messengers of death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them;
Because they refuse to work righteousness.

8 The way of man is unsteady and strange:
But as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious wife in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil:
His neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scoffer is punished, the inconsiderate is made wise:
And when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked,
The overthrowing of the wicked for their wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger:
And a bribe in the bosom strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment:
But destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man who wandereth out of the way of understanding
Shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He who loveth pleasure shall be a poor man:
He who loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous,
And the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness,
Than with a contentious and an angry wife.

20 Desirable treasure and oil are in the dwelling of the wise;
But a foolish man devoureth them.

21 He who followeth after righteousness and mercy
Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty,
And casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue
Keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scoffer is his name,
Who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him;
For his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long:
But the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination:
Because he bringeth it with a wicked mind.

28 A false witness shall perish:
But the true witness speaketh convincingly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face:
But as for the upright, he considereth his way.

30 There is no wisdom nor understanding
Nor counsel against the LORD.

PROVERBS XXII. XXIII.

- 31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle :
But victory is of the LORD.
- 22** A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches,
And loving favour rather than silver and gold.
- 2 The rich and poor meet together :
The LORD is the maker of them all.
- 3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself :
But the inconsiderate pass on, and are punished.
- 4 By humility and the fear of the LORD
Are riches, honour, and life.
- 5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the perverse :
He who keepeth his soul shall be far from them.
- 6 Train up a child in the way he should go :
And when he is old, he will not depart from it.
- 7 The rich ruleth over the poor,
And the borrower is servant to the lender.
- 8 He who soweth iniquity shall reap affliction :
And the rod of his anger shall be consumed.
- 9 He who hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed ;
For he giveth of his bread to the poor.
- 10 Cast out the scoffer, and contention shall go out ;
Yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
- 11 He who loveth pureness of heart,
And hath grace in his lips, the king shall be his friend.
- 12 The eyes of the LORD preserve those who keep knowledge,
And he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.
- 13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion without,
I shall be slain in the streets.
- 14 The mouth of a strange woman is a deep pit :
He who is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
- 15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child ;
But the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
- 16 He who oppresseth the poor to increase his riches,
And he who giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.
- 17 BOW down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise,
And apply thy heart unto my knowledge.
- 18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee ;
If they be established on thy lips.
- 19 That thy trust may be in the LORD,
I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.
- 20 Have not I written to thee excellent things
In counsels and knowledge,
- 21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth ;
That thou mightest answer the words of truth to those who send thee ?
- 22 Rob not the poor, because he is poor :
Neither oppress the afflicted in the gate :
- 23 For the LORD will plead their cause,
And spoil the soul of those who spoil them.
- 24 Make no friendship with a passionate man ;
And with a wrathful man have no acquaintance ;
- 25 Lest thou learn his ways,
And bring thyself into a snare.
- 26 Be not thou one of those who strike hands,
Or of those who are sureties for debts.
- 27 If thou hast nothing to pay,
Why should thy bed be taken away from under thee ?
- 28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.
- 29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business ?
He shall stand before kings ;
He shall not stand before mean men.
- 23** When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
Consider well in whose presence thou art :

PROVERBS XXIII.

- 2 And put a knife to thy throat,
If thou be a man given to appetite.
- 3 Be not desirous of his dainties :
For they are deceitful food.
- 4 Labour not to be rich :
Cease from thine own wisdom.
- 5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not ?
For riches certainly make themselves wings ;
They fly away as an eagle towards the heavens.
- 6 Eat thou not the bread of him who hath a grudging eye,
Neither desire thou his dainty food.
- 7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he :
He will say to thee, Eat and drink ;
But his heart is not with thee.
- 8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up,
And retract thy thankful words.
- 9 Speak not in the ear of a fool :
For he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
- 10 Remove not the old landmark ;
Nor encroach on the fields of the fatherless :
- 11 For their protector is mighty ;
He shall plead their cause with thee.
- 12 Apply thy heart unto instruction,
And thine ears to the words of knowledge.
- 13 Withhold not correction from the child :
For if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
- 14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod,
And shalt deliver his soul from hell.
- 15 My son, if thy heart be wise,
My heart shall rejoice, even mine.
- 16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice,
When thy lips speak right things.
- 17 Let not thy heart envy sinners :
But be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.
- 18 For surely there is a future recompence ;
And thine expectation shall not be cut off.
- 19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise,
And guide thy heart in the way.
- 20 Be not among winebibbers ;
Among gluttonous eaters of flesh :
- 21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty :
And drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.
- 22 Harken unto thy father who begat thee,
And despise not thy mother when she is old.
- 23 Buy the truth, and sell it not ;
Also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
- 24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice :
And he who begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.
- 25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad,
And she who bore thee shall rejoice.
- 26 My son, give me thy heart,
And let thine eyes observe my ways.
- 27 For a whore is a deep ditch ;
And a strange woman is a narrow pit.
- 28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey,
And increaseth the transgressors among men.
- 29 Who hath woe ? who hath sorrow ?
Who hath contentions ? who hath babbling ?
Who hath wounds without cause ? who hath redness of eyes ?
- 30 Those who tarry long at the wine ;
Those who go to seek mixed wine.
- 31 Look not thou upon the wine when it sparkleth,
When it giveth its colour in the cup, when it goeth down smoothly :

PROVERBS XXIV.

- 32 For at last it biteth like a serpent,
And stingeth like an adder.
- 33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women,
And thy heart shall utter perverse things.
- 34 Yea, thou shalt be as he who lieth down in the midst of the sea,
Or as he who lieth upon the top of a mast.
- 35 They have stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sick ;
They have beaten me, and I felt it not :
When shall I awake ? I will seek it yet again and again.
- 24** Be not thou envious against evil men,
Neither desire to be with them.
- 2 For their heart studieth destruction,
And their lips talk of mischief.
- 3 Through wisdom is a house built ;
And by understanding it is established :
- 4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled
With all precious and pleasant riches.
- 5 A wise man prevaieth over the mighty ;
And a man of knowledge over the powerful.
- 6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war :
And in multitude of counsellors there is safety.
- 7 Wisdom is too high for a fool :
He openeth not his mouth in the gate.
- 8 He who deviseth to do evil
Shall be called a mischievous person.
- 9 The thought of foolishness is sin :
And the scoffer is an abomination to men.
- 10 If thou faint in the day of adversity,
Thy strength is small.
- 11 If thou forbear to deliver those who are hurried away to death,
And those who are ready to be slain ;
- 12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not ;
Doth not he who pondereth the heart consider it ?
And he who keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it ?
And shall not he render to every man according to his works ?
- 13 My son, thou eatest honey, because it is good ;
And the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste :
- 14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul :
When thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward,
And thy expectation shall not be cut off.
- 15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous ;
Spoil not his resting place :
- 16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again :
But the wicked are overwhelmed with evil.
- 17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth,
And let not thy heart be glad when he stumbleth :
- 18 Lest the LORD see it, and it displease him,
And he turn away his wrath from him.
- 19 Fret not thyself because of evil men,
Neither be thou envious at the wicked ;
- 20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man ;
The lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
- 21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king :
And meddle not with those who are given to change :
- 22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly ;
And who knoweth the ruin of them both ?
- 23 These things also belong to the wise.
It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.
- 24 He who saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous ;
Him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him :
- 25 But to those who rebuke him shall be delight,
And a blessing of good shall come upon them.

PROVERBS XXV.

- 26 Every man shall kiss his lips
Who giveth a right answer.
- 27 Prepare thy work without,
And make it fit for thyself in the field ;
And afterwards build thy house.
- 28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause ;
And deceive not with thy lips.
- 29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me :
I will render to the man according to his work.
- 30 I went by the field of the slothful,
And by the vineyard of the man void of understanding ;
- 31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns,
And nettles had covered the face thereof,
And the stone wall thereof was broken down.
- 32 Then I saw, and considered it well :
I looked upon it, and received instruction.
- 33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber,
A little folding of the hands to sleep :
- 34 So shall thy poverty come as an invader ;
And want as an armed man.

25 THESE ARE ALSO PROVERBS OF SOLOMON,
WHICH THE SCRIBES OF HEZEKIAH KING OF JUDAH COPIED OUT.

- 2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing :
But the honour of kings is to search out a matter.
- 3 The heavens for height, and the earth for depth,
And there is no searching the heart of kings.
- 4 Take away the dross from the silver,
And there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.
- 5 Take away the wicked from before the king,
And his throne shall be established in righteousness.
- 6 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king,
And stand not in the place of great men :
- 7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither ;
Than that thou shouldest be put lower
In the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.
- 8 Enter not hastily into contention,
Lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof,
When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
- 9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself ;
And discover not a secret to another :
- 10 Lest he who heareth it put thee to shame,
And thine infamy turn not away.
- 11 A word seasonably spoken
Is like apples of gold in baskets of silver.
- 12 As an carring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold,
So is a wise reprove upon an obedient ear.
- 13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest,
So is a faithful messenger to those who send him :
For he refresheth the soul of his masters.
- 14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift
Is like clouds and wind without rain.
- 15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded,
And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
- 16 Hast thou found honey ? eat so much only as is sufficient for thee,
Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
- 17 Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house ;
Lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.
- 18 A man who beareth false witness against his neighbour
Is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
- 19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble
Is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
- 20 As he who taketh away a garment in cold weather,

PROVERBS XXVI.

- And as vinegar upon soda,
 So is he who singeth songs to a heavy heart.
 21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat;
 And if he be thirsty, give him water to drink :
 22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head,
 And the LORD shall reward thee.
 23 As the north wind driveth away rain,
 So doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.
 24 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
 Than with a contentious wife and in a large house.
 25 As cold waters to one who is thirsty,
 So are good news from a far country.
 26 A righteous man erring before the wicked
 Is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.
 27 It is not good to eat much honey :
 So for men to seek their own glory is not glorious.
 28 He who hath no rule over his own spirit
 Is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

- 26** As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest,
 So honour becometh not a fool.
 2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying,
 So the curse causeless shall not come.
 3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass,
 And a rod for the fool's back.
 4 Answer not a fool according to his folly,
 Lest thou also be like unto him.
 5 Answer a fool as he deserveth,
 Lest he be wise in his own conceit.
 6 He who sendeth a message by the hand of a fool
 Cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.
 7 The legs of the lame are not equal :
 So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
 8 As he who bindeth a stone in a sling,
 So is he who giveth honour to a fool.
 9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard,
 So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
 10 Every drunkard causeth much grief ;
 And the fool and drunkard are transgressors.
 11 As a dog returneth to his vomit,
 So a fool returneth to his folly.
 12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit ?
 There is more hope of a fool than of him.
 13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way ;
 A lion is in the streets.
 14 As the door turneth upon its hinges,
 So doth the slothful upon his bed.
 15 The slothful putteth his hand in his bosom ;
 But it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.
 16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit
 Than seven men who can render a reason.
 17 He who passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him
 Is like one who taketh a dog by the ears.
 18 As a mad man who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death,
 19 So is the man who deceiveth his neighbour,
 And saith, Am not I in sport ?
 20 Where there is no wood, the fire goeth out :
 So where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.
 21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire ;
 So is a contentious man to kindle strife.
 22 The words of a talebearer are as wounds,
 They go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
 23 Lips of ardent affection with a wicked heart
 Are like an earthen pot covered with silver dross.

PROVERBS XXVII.

- 24 He who hateth dissembleth with his lips,
And layeth up deceit within him ;
25 When he speaketh plausibly, believe him not :
For there are seven abominations in his heart.
26 His hatred is covered by deceit,
But his wickedness shall be showed before the whole congregation.
27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein :
And he who rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth those who are injured by it ;
And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

- 27** Boast not thyself of to-morrow ;
For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.
2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth ;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.
3 A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty ;
But a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.
4 Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous ;
But who is able to stand before jealousy ?
5 Open rebuke is better than secret love.
6 Faithful are the wounds of a friend ;
But the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.
7 The full soul loatheth the honeycomb ;
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.
8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest,
So is a man who wandereth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart :
So is hearty counsel sweet to a man's friend.
10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not ;
Thou shalt thou have no need to go into thy brother's house in the day of thy
calamity :
For better is a neighbour who is near than a brother far off.
11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad,
That I may answer him who reproacheth me.
12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself ;
But the thoughtless pass on, and are punished.
13 Take his garment who is surety for a stranger,
And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
14 He who praiseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse to him.
15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day
And a contentious woman are alike.
16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind,
And the ointment of his right hand, which betrayeth itself.
17 Iron sharpeneth iron ;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat of its fruit :
So he who waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
19 As in water face answereth to face,
So doth the heart of man to man.
20 Death and the grave are never full ;
So the eyes of man are never satisfied.
21 As silver is tried by the fining pot, and gold by the furnace ;
So is a man by the mouth of him who praiseth him.
22 Though thou shouldst pound a fool in a mortar
Among bruised wheat with a pestle,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And look well to thy herds.
24 For riches are not for ever ;
Nor the crown to every generation !
25 The grass shooteth, and the tender herbage showeth itself,
And herbs of the mountains are gathered.
26 The lambs are for thy clothing,

PROVERBS XXVIII.

And the goats are the price of the field.
 27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food,
 For the food of thy household,
 And for the maintenance for thy maidens.

28 The wicked flee when no man pursueth :
 But the righteous are bold as a lion.
 2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof :
 But by men of understanding and knowledge the state shall be prolonged.
 3 A needy man in authority who oppresseth the poor
 Is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.
 4 Those who forsake the law praise the wicked :
 But such as keep the law contend with them.
 5 Wicked men understand not judgment :
 But those who seek the LORD understand all things.
 6 Better is the poor who walketh in his uprightness,
 Than he who is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.
 7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son :
 But he who is a companion of riotous men is a disgrace to his father.
 8 He who by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance,
 He shall gather it for him who will pity the poor.
 9 He who turneth away his ear from hearing the law,
 Even his prayer is an abomination.
 10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way,
 He shall fall himself into his own pit :
 But the upright shall have good things in possession.
 11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit ;
 But the poor who hath understanding searcheth him out.
 12 When righteous men rejoice, there is great glory :
 But when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.
 13 He who covereth his sins shall not prosper :
 But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.
 14 Happy is the man who feareth always :
 But he who hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.
 15 As a roaring lion, and a greedy bear ;
 So is a wicked ruler over the poor people.
 16 The prince who wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor :
 But he who hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.
 17 A man oppressed with the guilt of blood
 Fleeth to the pit ; that no man may lay hold of him.
 18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved :
 But he who is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.
 19 He who tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread :
 But he who followeth after vain projects shall have poverty enough.
 20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings :
 But he who maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.
 21 To have respect of persons is not good :
 For for a piece of bread that man will transgress.
 22 He who hasteneth to be rich hath a covetous eye,
 And considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.
 23 He who rebuketh a man
 Afterwards shall find more favour
 Than he who flattereth with the tongue.
 24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother,
 And saith, It is no transgression ;
 The same is the companion of a destroyer.
 25 He who is of a proud heart stirreth up strife :
 But he who putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
 26 He who trusteth in his own heart is a fool :
 But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
 27 He who giveth unto the poor shall not lack :
 But he who hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.
 28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves :
 But when they perish, the righteous increase.

- 29** He who being often reprov'd, and yet hardeneth his neck,
 Shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.
- 2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice :
 But when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.
- 3 Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father :
 But he who keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.
- 4 The king by judgment establisheth the land :
 But he who receiveth bribes overthroweth it.
- 5 A man who flattereth his neighbour
 Spreadeth a net for his feet.
- 6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare :
 But the righteous doth sing and rejoice.
- 7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor :
 But the wicked regardeth not to know it.
- 8 Scornful men inflame a city :
 But wise men turn away wrath.
- 9 If a wise man contend with a foolish man,
 Whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.
- 10 The bloodthirsty hate the upright :
 But the just seek his soul.
- 11 A fool uttereth all his mind :
 But a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.
- 12 If a ruler hearken to a false report,
 He will make all his servants wicked.
- 13 The poor and the noble meet together :
 The LORD lighteneth both their eyes.
- 14 The king who faithfully judgeth the poor,
 His throne shall be established for ever.
- 15 The rod and reproof give wisdom :
 But a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.
- 16 When the wicked are in authority, transgression increaseth :
 But the righteous shall see their fall.
- 17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest ;
 Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.
- 18 Where there is no revelation, the people go astray :
 But he who keepeth the law, happy is he.
- 19 A servant will not be corrected by words :
 For though he understand he will not answer.
- 20 Seest thou a man who is hasty in his words ?
 There is more hope of a fool than of him.
- 21 He who delicately bringeth up his servant from a child
 Shall have him become his son at length.
- 22 An angry man stirreth up strife,
 And a furious woman aboundeth in transgression.
- 23 A man's pride shall bring him low :
 But honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.
- 24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul :
 He heareth the oath, and betrayeth it not.
- 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare :
 But whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.
- 26 Many seek the ruler's favour ;
 But every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.
- 27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just :
 And he who is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

- 30** THE WORDS OF AGUR THE SON OF JAKEH,
 THE WEIGHTY SAYINGS HE SPOKE UNTO ITHIEL,
 EVEN UNTO ITHIEL AND UCAL.
- 2 Surely I am more ignorant than any man,
 And have not the understanding of a man.
- 3 Nor have I learned wisdom,
 That I should have knowledge of holy things.
- 4 Who hath ascended up into the heavens, and descended ?
 Who hath gathered the wind in his fists ?

PROVERBS XXX.

- Who hath bound the waters in a garment ?
Who hath established all the ends of the earth ?
What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell ?
- 5 Every word of God is pure :
He is a shield unto those who put their trust in him.
- 6 Answer thou not again,
Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
- 7 Two things have I required of thee ;
Withhold them not from me while I live :
- 8 Remove far from me vanity and falsehood ;
Give me neither poverty nor riches ;
Feed me with food sufficient for me ;
- 9 Lest I be full, and deny thee,
And say, Who is the LORD ?
Or lest I be poor, and steal,
And take the name of my God in vain.
- 10 Accuse not a servant unto his master,
Lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
- 11 There is a generation who curseth their father,
And do not even bless their mother.
- 12 There is a generation who are pure in their own eyes,
And yet they are not washed from their filthiness.
- 13 There is a generation, oh how lofty are their eyes !
And their eyelids are lifted up.
- 14 There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords,
And their jaw teeth as knives,
To devour the meek from off the earth,
And the poor from among men.
- 15 The horseleech hath two daughters, which are ever crying, Give, give.
There are three things that are never satisfied,
Yea, four that say not, It is enough :
- 16 The grave ; and the barren womb ;
The earth that is not filled with water ;
And the fire that saith not, It is enough.
- 17 The eye that mocketh at his father,
And despiseth to obey his mother,
The ravens of the valley shall pick it out,
And the young eagles shall eat it.
- 18 There are three things which are too wonderful for me,
Yea, four which I know not :
- 19 The way of an eagle in the air ;
The way of a serpent upon a rock ;
The way of a ship in the midst of the sea ;
And the way of a man in his youth.
- 20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman ;
She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,
And saith, I have done no wickedness.
- 21 By three things the earth is disquieted,
And by four which it cannot bear :
- 22 By a servant when he reigneth ;
And a fool when he is filled with food ;
- 23 By a hated wife when she obtaineth power ;
And a handmaid who supplants her mistress.
- 24 There are four things which are little upon the earth,
But they are exceeding wise :
- 25 The ants, though a race not strong,
Yet they prepare their meat in the summer ;
- 26 The mountain mice, though not vigorous,
Yet make they their houses in the rocks ;
- 27 The locusts, though they have no king,
Yet go they forth all of them by bands ;
- 28 The spider taketh hold with her hands,
And is in king's palaces.

PROVERBS XXXI.

- 29 There are three things which go well,
 Yea, four are comely in going :
 30 An old lion, which is mighty among beasts,
 And turneth not away for any ;
 31 A greyhound ; and the goat ;
 And a king, against whom there is no rising up.
 32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself,
 Or if thou hast entered into a conspiracy,
 Lay thy hand upon thy mouth.
 33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter,
 And the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood :
 So the provoking of wrath bringeth forth strife.

31 THE WORDS OF KING LEMUEL,
 THE WEIGHTY SAYINGS THAT HIS MOTHER TAUGHT HIM.

- 2 O my son !
 O thou son of my womb !
 O thou son of my vows !
 3 Give not thy strength unto women,
 Nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.
 4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel,
 It is not for kings to drink wine ;
 Nor for princes to drink mixed wine :
 5 Lest they drink, and forget the law,
 And pervert the judgment of any of the oppressed.
 6 Give strong drink unto him who is ready to perish,
 And wine unto those who are of heavy hearts.
 7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty,
 And remember his misery no more.
 8 Open thy mouth for the dumb,
 In the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.
 9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously,
 And plead the cause of the poor and needy.
 10 Who can find a virtuous wife ?
 For her price is far above rubies.
 11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her,
 So that he shall have no need of spoil.
 12 She will do him good and not evil
 All the days of her life.
 13 She seeketh wool, and flax,
 And worketh willingly with her hands.
 14 She is like the merchants' ships ;
 She bringeth her food from afar.
 15 She riseth also while it is yet night,
 And giveth food to her household,
 And her orders to her maidens.
 16 She looketh out for a field, and buyeth it :
 With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
 17 She girdeth her loins with might,
 And strengtheneth her arms by exercise.
 18 She tasteth that her merchandise is good :
 Her lamp goeth not out by night.
 19 She putteth her hands to the spindle,
 And her hands hold the distaff.
 20 She openeth her hand to the poor ;
 Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.
 21 She is not afraid of the winter for her household :
 For all her household are clothed with double garments.
 22 She worketh beautiful vestments for herself ;
 Her clothing is fine linen and purple.
 23 Her husband is known in the gates,
 When he sitteth among the elders of the land.
 24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it ;
 And delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

- 25 Strength and honour are her clothing;
And she shall rejoice in time to come.
- 26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom;
And on her tongue is the law of kindness.
- 27 She looketh well to the ways of her household,
And eateth not the bread of idleness.
- 28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed;
Her husband also, and he praiseth her, saying,
- 29 Many daughters have done worthily,
But thou excellest them all.
- 30 Gracefulness fadeth, and beauty is vain:
But the wife who feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
- 31 The fruit of her hands shall be given to her;
And her own works shall praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

on,

THE PREACHER.

- 1** THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king of Jerusalem. Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities! all is vanity.
- 3 4 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun? One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever. The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteneth to its place where it arose. It goeth towards the south, and turneth about unto the north. The wind whirleth about continually, and returneth again according to its circuits.
- 7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea doth not overflow; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return to flow again. All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.
- 9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those who shall come after.
- 12 13 I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under the heavens:—this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith.
- 14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity, even—a feeding on wind. That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered. I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten more wisdom than all those who have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: but even this I found to be a feeding on wind. For in much wisdom is much grief: and he who increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.
- 2** I said in my heart, Come now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, this also is vanity. I said to laughter, Art thou mad? and to mirth, What doest thou?
- 3 I determined in my heart to withhold myself from wine, and to acquaint my heart with wisdom, and to lay hold on knowledge, that I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heavens all the days of their life. I made me great works; I built me houses; I planted me vineyards: I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

ECCLESIASTES III.

I made me pools of water, to water therewith the grove flourishing with trees: I 6 7
 purchased menservants and maidservants, and their children were born in my house;
 also I had great possessions of herds and flocks above all who were in Jerusalem be-
 fore me: I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and 8
 of the provinces: I got me men singers and women singers, and wives and concu-
 bines, the delights of the sons of men. So I was great, and increased more than all 9
 who were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom assisted me. And whatsoever 10
 mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for
 my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour. Then 11
 I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had
 laboured to do: and, behold, all was vanity, even a feeding on wind, and there was
 no profit under the sun.

And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what can the 12
 man do who cometh after the king, but those things which have been already done?
 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. The wise 13 14
 man's eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself per-
 ceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; 15
 and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.
 For there is no perpetual remembrance of the wise more than of the fool; seeing 16
 that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise
 man? as the fool. Therefore I was weary of life; because the work that is wrought 17
 under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity, even a feeding on wind. Yea, 18
 I was weary of all my labour which I had endured under the sun: because I should
 leave it unto the man who shall be after me. And who knoweth whether he shall 19
 be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have
 laboured, and wherein I have showed myself wise under the sun:—this is also vanity.

Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took 20
 under the sun. For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, 21
 and in equity; yet to a man who hath not laboured therein shall he leave it for his
 portion:—this also is vanity and a great evil. For what hath man of all his labour, 22
 and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun? For all 23
 his days are sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night:
 —this is also vanity. Is it not then good for a man, that he should eat and drink, 24
 and that he should make his soul enjoy ease in his labour? This also I saw, that it
 was from the hand of God. For who can eat, or drink, more than I? For God 25 26
 giveth to a man that which is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy:
 but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to
 him that is good before God:—this also is vanity, even feeding on wind.

TO every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heavens: **3**

- 2 A time to be born—and a time to die;
- A time to plant—and a time to pluck up that which is planted;
- 3 A time to kill—and a time to preserve alive;
- A time to break down—and a time to build up;
- 4 A time to weep—and a time to laugh;
- A time to mourn—and a time to dance;
- 5 A time to cast away stones—and a time to gather stones together;
- A time to embrace—and a time to refrain from embracing;
- 6 A time to get—and a time to lose;
- A time to keep—and a time to cast away;
- 7 A time to rend—and a time to sew;
- A time to keep silence—and a time to speak;
- 8 A time to love—and a time to hate;
- A time of war—and a time of peace.

What profit hath he who worketh in that wherein he laboureth? 9

I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised 10
 in it. He hath made every thing beautiful in its season: also he hath put it into 11
 their hearts to observe the world, without which no man can find out the work that
 God maketh from the beginning to the end. I know that there is no good in them, 12
 but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life. And also that every man should 13
 eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God. I know 14
 that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any

- 15 **thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him. That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God bringeth again that which is past.**
- 16 **And moreover I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was**
 17 **there; and the place of justice, that iniquity was there. I said in my heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.**
- 18 **I said in my heart concerning the state of the sons of men, that God's design is to prove them, that they might see that they are no better than beasts, when left to themselves. For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one**
 20 **breath; so that a man hath no pre-eminence above a beast: for all is vanity. All**
 21 **go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit of man, whether it goeth upwards, and the spirit of the beast, whether it goeth**
 22 **downwards to the earth? Is it not then good for a man to rejoice in his own works? for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?**
- 4 **SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and beheld the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but the oppressed had no com-**
 2 **forter. Wherefore I praised the dead who are already dead more than the living**
 3 **who are yet alive. Yea, better is he than both they, who hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.**
- 4 **Again, I considered all travail, and every prosperous work, that for this a man is**
 5 **envious of his neighbour. This is also vanity, even a feeding on wind. The fool**
 6 **foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh, saying, Better is a handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and feeding on wind.**
- 7 **8 Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun. There is one alone, and without a companion; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good?—this is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.**
- 9 **10 Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him who is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up. Again, if two lie together, then they**
 12 **have heat: but how can one be warm alone? And if one prevail against another, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.**
- 13 **Better is a poor and a wise youth than an old and foolish king, who will no more**
 14 **be admonished. For out of prison he cometh to reign; yet in his own kingdom**
 15 **he was born poor. All the living who walk under the sun I saw attending a youth**
 16 **who is about to stand up in his stead. There is no end of all the people, even of all to whom he shall become leader; but those who come after shall not rejoice in him:—surely this also is vanity, even feeding on wind.**
- 5 **KEEP thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to offer the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil. Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thy heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in the heavens, and thou upon the earth: therefore let thy words be few.**
 3 **For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice is known by**
 4 **multitude of words. When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for**
 5 **he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed. Better is it that thou**
 6 **shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay. Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou to the priest, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thy hands? For as in many dreams there is great vanity; so also in many words: but fear thou God.**
- 8 **If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he who is higher than the**
 9 **highest regardeth; and there is higher than they. Moreover the produce of the earth is for all; the king himself is supplied from the field.**
- 10 **He who loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he who loveth abundance with increase:—this is also vanity. When goods increase, they are increased**
 11 **who eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, beyond the beholding**
 12 **of them with their eyes? The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat**
 13 **little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep. There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners**
 14 **thereof to their hurt. But those riches perish by misfortune: and having a son,**

he hath nothing to leave him. As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he 15
return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry
away in his hand. And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall 16
he go : and what profit hath he who hath laboured for the wind ? All his days also 17
he cateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

Behold that which I have seen : it is good and comely for one to eat and to 18
drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the
days of his life, which God giveth him : for it is his portion. Every man also to 19
whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof,
and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour ; this is the gift of God. For 20
he shall not much remember the days of his life ; because God answereth him in
the joy of his heart.

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among 6
men : a man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he want-
eth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to
enjoy it, but a stranger enjoyeth it :—this is vanity, and it is an evil disease. If a 3
man beget a hundred children, and live many years, and there be plenty in the days
of his years, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial ;
I say, that an untimely birth is better than he. For it cometh in with vanity, and 4
departeth in darkness, and its name shall be covered with darkness. Moreover it 5
hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing : this hath more rest than the other.
Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good : do not 6
all go to one place ?

All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. For 7 8
what hath the wise more than the fool ? what hath the poor, who knoweth to walk
before the living ? Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire : 9
—this is also vanity, even feeding on wind.

For he who hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man : neither 10
may he contend with him who is mightier than he. Seeing there are many things 11
that increase vanity, what is man the better ? For who knoweth what is good for 12
man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow ? for
who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun ?

- 7 A GOOD name is better than precious perfume ;
And the day of death than the day of one's birth.
- 2 It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of
feasting :
For that is the end of all men ;
And the living will lay it to his heart.
- 3 Sorrow is better than laughter :
For by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.
- 4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning ;
But the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.
- 5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise,
Than for a man to hear the song of fools.
- 6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot,
So is the laughter of the fool : this also is vanity.
- 7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad ;
And a gift destroyeth the heart.
- 8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof :
And the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.
- 9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry :
For anger resteth in the bosom of fools.
- 10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these ?
For thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.
- 11 Wisdom is better than an inheritance,
And profitable to those who see the sun ;
- 12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence :
But the excellency of knowledge is,
That wisdom giveth life to those who have it.
- 13 Consider the work of God :
For who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked ?
- 14 In the day of prosperity be joyful,
But in the day of adversity consider :

ECCLESIASTES VIII. IX.

For God also hath set the one over against the other,
To the end that man should not find what next may befall him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man who perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man who longeth his life in his
16 wickedness. Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why
17 shouldst thou cause thyself to be shunned? Be not over much wicked, neither be
18 thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time? It is good that thou shouldst
take hold of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thy hand: for he who feareth
God shall escape both evils.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than many mighty men who are in the city.
20 For there is not a just man upon earth, who doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant
22 curse thee: for oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise
23 hast cursed others. All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it
24 was far from me. That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applied my heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the
reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and mad-
26 ness: and I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets,
and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner
27 shall be taken by her. Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, comparing
28 one thing with another to find out the reason; which yet my soul seeketh, but I
find not: one wise man among a thousand have I found; but a wise woman among
29 all those have I not found. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man
upright; but they have sought out many devices.

8 WHO IS as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a
man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, but he who is bold of face shall be hated.

2 Keep the king's commandment, but according to the word of the oath of God.
3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth what-
4 soever pleaseth him. Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may
say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall know no evil thing: and a wise man's
6 heart discerneth both time and judgment. Because to every purpose there is time
7 and judgment, yet the misery of man is great upon him. For he knoweth not that
which shall be: or who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man who hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath
he power in the day of death: and there is no escape from that conflict, neither shall
wickedness deliver those who are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under
10 the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt. And
so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and
they were forgotten in the city where they had so done:—this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the
12 hearts of the sons of men are fully set in them to do evil. Though a sinner do evil
a hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well
13 with those who fear God, who fear before him: but it shall not be well with the
wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth
not before God.

14 THERE is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there are just men, unto
whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there are wicked
men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous:—I said that this
15 also is vanity. Then I commended mirth, because is it not good for a man to eat,
and to drink, and to be merry? for that shall abide with him of his labour the days
of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done
upon the earth: (for also there is he who neither day nor night seeth sleep with his
17 eyes:) then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that
is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not
find it; yea further; though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able
to find it.

9 For all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous,
and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love
2 or hatred by all that is before them. All things come alike to all: there is one event
to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the clean, and to the unclean; to him who

sacrificeth, and to him who sacrificeth not : as is the good, so is the sinner ; and he who sweareth, as he who feareth an oath. This evil is in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event unto all : yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead. For to him who is joined to all the living there is hope : for a living dog is better than a dead lion. For the living know that they shall die : but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward ; for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished ; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart ; for God now accepteth thy works. Let thy garments be always white ; and let thy head lack no ointment. Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun : for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might ; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

I RETURNED, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill ; but time and chance happeneth to them all. For man also knoweth not his time : as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare ; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me : There was a little city, and few men within it ; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it : now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city ; yet no man remembered that same poor man. Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength : nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet
More than the cry of him who ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war :
But one sinner destroyeth much good.

10 Dead flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth an offensive
smell :

So a little folly causeth him who is in reputation for wisdom and honour to be
contemned.

2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand ;
But a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he who is a fool walketh by the way,
His wisdom falleth him,

And he saith to every one, that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee,
Leave not thy place ;

For yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun,
As an error which proceedeth from the ruler :

6 Folly is set in great dignity,
And the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses,
And princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He who diggeth a pit shall fall into it ;
And whoso breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith ;
And he who cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron tool be blunt, and he who useth it do not whet the edge,
Then must he put forth more strength :
But wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without warning ;
And a babbler is no better.

12 The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious ;
But the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness :
And the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

- 14 A fool also multiplieth words :
 Yet no man can tell what shall be ;
 And what shall be after him, who can tell him ?
- 15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them,
 Because he knoweth not how to go to the city.
- 16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child,
 And thy princes feast in the morning !
- 17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is noble-minded,
 And thy princes feast in due season,
 For strength, and not for drunkenness !
- 18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth ;
 And through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.
- 19 A feast is made for festivity, and wine maketh merry :
 But money answereth all things.
- 20 Curse not the king, no not in thy thought ;
 And curse not the rich in thy bedchamber :
 For a bird of the air shall carry the voice,
 And that which hath wings shall tell the matter.
- 11** Cast thy bread corn upon the watered ground,
 And thou shalt find it after many days.
- 2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight ;
 For thou knowest not what calamity shall shortly be upon the earth.
- 3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth :
 And if the tree fall towards the south, or towards the north,
 In the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.
- 4 He who observeth the wind shall not sow ;
 And he who regardeth the clouds shall not reap.
- 5 (As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit,
 Nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her who is with child :
 Even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.)
- 6 In the morning sow thy seed,
 And in the evening withhold not thy hand :
 For thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that,
 Or whether they both shall be alike good.
- 7 TRULY the light is sweet,
 And a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun :
 8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all ;
 Yet let him remember the days of darkness ;
 For they shall be many.
 All that cometh is vanity.
- 9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth ;
 And let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth,
 And walk in the ways of thy heart,
 And in the sight of thine eyes :
 But know thou, that for all these things
 God will bring thee into judgment.
- 10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart,
 And put away evil from thy flesh :
 For childhood and youth are vanity.
- 12** Remember now thy Creator in the days of thy youth,
 While the evil days come not,
 Nor the years draw nigh,
 When thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them ;
- 2 While the sun, and the light,
 And the moon, and the stars, be not darkened,
 Nor the clouds return after the rain :
- 3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble,
 And the strong men shall bow themselves,
 And the grinders fail because they are few,
 And those who look out of the windows be darkened,
- 4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets,
 When the sound of the grinding is low,
 And men rise up at the voice of the bird,
 And all the daughters of music are brought low ;

SOLOMON'S SONG I.

- 5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high,
And fears shall be in the way,
And the almond tree shall flourish,
And the grasshopper shall be a burden,
And desire shall fail : because man goeth to his long home,
And the mourners go about the streets :
6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed,
Or the golden bowl be broken,
Or the pitcher be broken at the fountain,
Or the wheel broken at the cistern.
7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was :
And the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher ; all is vanity. And moreover, because the 8 9
preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge ; yea, he weighed, and sought
out, and set in order many proverbs. The preacher sought to find out acceptable 10
words : and that which was written was right, even words of truth. The words of 11
the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which
are given from one shepherd. And further, by these instructions, my son, be ad- 12
monished : of making many books there is no end ; and much study is a weariness
of the flesh.

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter : Fear God, and keep his command- 13
ments : for this is the sum of all that concerneth man. For God shall bring every 14
work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

1 THE SONG OF SONGS, WHICH IS SOLOMON'S.

- 2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth :
For thy love is better than wine,
3 Thy breath than precious perfumes.
Thy name is as ointment poured forth,
Therefore do the virgins love thee.
4 Draw me, we will run after thee :
The king hath brought me into his chambers :
We will be glad and rejoice in thee,
We will remember thy love more than wine :
Thou art every way lovely.
5 I am dark, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar,
But comely as the tapestry of Solomon.
6 Gaze not upon me, because I am dark,
Because the sun hath darkened me :
My mother's children were severe with me ;
They made me keeper of the vineyards ;
But mine own vineyard have I not kept.
7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest,
Where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon :
For why should I be as a wanderer by the flocks of thy companions ?
8 If thou know not, O thou most beautiful among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,
And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.
9 I have compared thee, O my love,
To one of the steeds in Pharaoh's chariots.
10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels,
Thy neck with chains of gold.

SOLOMON'S SONG II.

- 11 We will make thee borders of gold
With studs of silver.
- 12 While the king sitteth at his table,
My spikenard sendeth forth its fragrance.
- 13 A bundle of myrrh is my wellbeloved unto me ;
Which is constantly betwixt my breasts.
- 14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphor
In the balm gardens of En-gedi.
- 15 Behold, thou art beautiful, my companion ;
Behold, thou art beautiful ; thou hast doves' eyes.
- 16 Behold, thou art beautiful, my beloved, yea, pleasant :
Also our carpet is green.
- 17 The beams of our house are cedar,
And our rafters of fir.
- 2** I AM the rosebud of the field of Sharon,
And the lily of the valleys.
- 2 As the lily among thorns,
So is my love among the daughters.
- 3 As the citron tree among the trees of the wood,
So is my beloved among the sons.
I sat down under his shadow with great delight,
And his fruit was sweet to my taste.
- 4 He brought me to the banqueting house,
And his banner over me was love.
- 5 Stay me with refreshments,
Comfort me with citrons,
For I am sick with love.
- 6 His left hand is under my head,
And his right hand doth embrace me.
- 7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
Before the roes, and before the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till she please.
- 8 The voice of my beloved !
Behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains,
Skipping upon the hills.
- 9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart :
Behold, he standeth behind our wall,
He looketh forth at the windows, showing himself through the lattice.
- 10 My beloved spoke, and said unto me,
Rise up, my love, my beautiful one, and come away.
- 11 For, lo, the winter is past,
The rain is over and gone ;
- 12 The flowers appear on the earth ;
The time of the singing of birds is come,
And the voice of the turtle is heard in our land ;
- 13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs,
And the vines with the tender grape give a good smell.
Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.
- 14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock,
In the secret fissures of the cliffs,
Let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice ;
For sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is lovely.
- 15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines :
For our vines have tender grapes.
- 16 My beloved is mine, and I am his :
He feedeth among the lilies.
- 17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart
Upon the mountains of Bether.

SOLOMON'S SONG III. IV.

- 3** BY night on my bed
 I sought him whom my soul loveth :
 I sought him, but I found him not.
 2 I will rise now, and go about the city
 In the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth :
 I sought him, but I found him not.
 3 The watchmen who go about the city found me :
 To whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth ?
 4 It was but a little that I passed from them,
 But I found him whom my soul loveth :
 I held him, and would not let him go,
 Until I had brought him into my mother's house,
 And into the chamber of her who conceived me.
- 5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem,
 By the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
 That ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.
- 6 What is this that cometh out of the wilderness
 Like pillars of smoke,
 Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
 With all powders of the merchant ?
 7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's ;
 Threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.
 8 They all hold swords, being expert in war :
 Every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.
 9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.
 10 He made the pillars thereof of silver,
 The carpet thereof of gold, and the cushions of it of purple,
 The midst thereof being lined with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.
- 11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon
 With the crown wherewith his mother crowned him
 In the day of his espousals,
 And in the day of the gladness of his heart.
- 4** Behold, thou art beautiful, my love ; behold, thou art beautiful ;
 Thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks :
 Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
 That feed on mount Gilead.
 2 Thy teeth are like a flock of shorn sheep,
 Which come up from the washing ;
 Whereof every one bear twins,
 And none is barren among them.
 3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet,
 And thy speech is comely :
 Thy cheeks are like the blossom of the pomegranate within thy locks.
 4 Thy neck is like the tower of David built for an armoury,
 Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers,
 All shields of mighty men.
 5 Thy two breasts are like two young roes
 That are twins, which feed among the lilies.
 6 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away,
 I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.
 7 Thou art all beautiful, my love ;
 There is no spot in thee.
 8 Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse,
 With me from Lebanon :
 Look from the top of Amana,
 From the top of Shenir and Hermon,
 From the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.
 9 Thou hast captivated my heart, my sister, my spouse ;
 Thou hast captivated my heart with one glance of thine eyes,
 With one turn of thy neck.
 10 How beautiful is thy love, my sister, my spouse !
 How much better is thy love than wine !
 And the smell of thine ointments than all spiccs !

SOLOMON'S SONG V.

- 11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb :
Honey and milk are under thy tongue ;
And the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.
- 12 A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse ;
A spring shut up, a fountain sealed.
- 13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits ;
- 14 Camphor, with spikenard, and saffron ;
Calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense ;
Myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices :
- 15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters,
And streams from Lebanon.
- 16 Awake, O north wind ; and come, thou south ;
Blow upon my garden,
That the spices thereof may flow out.
Let my beloved come into his garden,
And eat his pleasant fruits.
- 5** I am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse :
I have gathered my myrrh with my spice ;
I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey ;
I have drunk my wine with my milk :
Eat, O friends ; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.
- 2 I sleep, but my heart waketh :
It is the voice of my beloved who knocketh, saying,
Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled :
For my head is filled with dew,
And my locks with the drops of the night.
- 3 I have put off my coat ;
How shall I put it on ?
I have washed my feet ;
How shall I defile them ?
- 4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door,
And my bowels were moved for him.
- 5 I rose up to open to my beloved ;
And my hands dropped with myrrh,
And my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.
- 6 I opened to my beloved ;
But my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone :
My soul failed when he spoke :
I sought him, but I could not find him ;
I called him, but he gave me no answer.
- 7 The watchmen who went about the city found me,
They smote me, they wounded me ;
The keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.
- 8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
If ye find my beloved, that ye tell him,
That I am sick with love.
- 9 What is thy beloved more than another beloved,
O thou most beautiful among women ?
What is thy beloved more than another beloved,
That thou dost so charge us ?
- 10 My beloved is white and ruddy,
The chief among ten thousand.
- 11 His head is as the most fine gold,
His locks are curled, and black as a raven.
- 12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters,
Washed with milk, and fitly set.
- 13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers :
His lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.
- 14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl :
His bowels are as polished ivory overlaid with sapphires.
- 15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold :
His countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

SOLOMON'S SONG VI. VII.

16 His mouth is most sweet : yea, he is altogether lovely.
This is my beloved, and this is my friend,
O daughters of Jerusalem.

6 Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou most beautiful among women?
Whither is thy beloved turned aside?
That we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden,
To the beds of spices,
To feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine :
He feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah,
Comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
For they have overcome me :
Thy hair is as a flock of goats
That appear from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep
Which go up from the washing,
Whereof every one beareth twins,
And there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate
Are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines,
And virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one ;
She is the only one of her mother,
She is the choice one of her who bore her.

The daughters saw her, and blessed her ;
Yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her, saying,
10 Who is she who looketh forth as the morning,
Fair as the moon, clear as the sun,
And terrible as an army with banners ?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts
To see the fruits of the valley,
And to see whether the vine flourished,
And the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware,
Thou madest me swifter than the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O bride of Solomon ;
Return, return, that we may look upon thee.

What will ye see in the bride of Solomon ?
As it were the company of two armies.

7 How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter !
The joints of thy thighs are like jewels,
The work of the hands of a skilful workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet,
Which wanteth not liquor :
Thy bosom as twin heaps of wheat
Set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts
Are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory ;
Thine eyes like the fishpools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim :
Thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh towards Damascus.

5 Thy head upon thee is like Carmel,
And the hair of thy head like purple ; the king is held in the galleries.

6 How beautiful and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights !

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree,
And thy breasts to clusters of dates.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree,
I will take hold of the boughs thereof :

SOLOMON'S SONG · VIII.

- Now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine,
 And the smell of thy breath like citrons ;
- 9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine
 For my beloved, that goeth down sweetly,
 Causing the lips of those who are asleep to speak.
- 10 I am my beloved's,
 And his desire is towards me.
- 11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field,
 Let us lodge in the villages.
- 12 Let us get up early to the vineyards ;
 Let us see if the vine flourish,
 Whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth :
 There will I give thee my loves.
- 13 The mandrakes give a smell,
 And at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old,
 Which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.
- 8 Oh that thou wert as my brother,
 Who sucked the breasts of my mother !
 When I should find thee without, I would kiss thee ;
 Yea, I should not be despised.
- 2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house,
 Thou wouldest then instruct me :
 I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine
 Of the juice of my pomegranate.
- 3 His left hand should be under my head,
 And his right hand should embrace me.
- 4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
 That ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.
- 5 Who is this who cometh up from the wilderness,
 Leaning upon her beloved ?
 I raised thee up under the citron tree :
 Thence thy mother brought thee forth :
 There she who bore thee plighted thee.
- 6 Set me as a seal upon thy heart,
 As a seal upon thine arm :
 For love is strong as death ;
 Jealousy is cruel as the grave :
 Its flames are flames of fire,
 And as the lightning of the heavens.
- 7 Many waters cannot quench love,
 Neither can the floods drown it :
 If a man would give all the substance of his house for love,
 It would utterly be contemned.
- 8 WE have a sister who is little, and her breasts are not grown :
 What shall we do for our sister
 In the day when she shall be spoken for ?
- 9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver :
 And if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.
- 10 I was a wall, and my breasts like towers :
 Then was I in his eyes as one who found favour.
- 11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon ;
 Which he let out unto keepers ;
 Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.
- 12 My vineyard, which is mine, is before me :
 Thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand,
 And those who keep the fruit thereof two hundred.
- 13 Thou who dwellest in the gardens,
 The companions hearken to thy voice :
 Cause me to hear it.
- 14 Flee away, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe
 Or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

I S A I A H.

- 1** THE VISION OF ISAIAH THE SON OF AMOZ, WHICH HE SAW CONCERNING JUDAH AND JERUSALEM IN THE DAYS OF UZZIAH, JOTHAM, AHAZ, AND HEZEKIAH, KINGS OF JUDAH.
- 2** HEAR, O heavens, and hearken, O earth !
For the LORD speaketh :
I have nourished and brought up children,
But they have rebelled against me.
- 3** The ox knoweth his owner,
And the ass his master's crib :
But Israel doth not know,
My people doth not consider !
- 4** Woe to the sinful nation ! the people laden with iniquity !
The race of evildoers, children who are corrupted !
They have forsaken the LORD,
They have provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger,
They have wholly gone away backwards.
- 5** Why will ye be stricken any more ?
Why will ye revolt more and more ?
The whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.
- 6** From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it ;
But wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores :
They have not been closed, nor bound up,
Nor mollified with ointment.
- 7** Your country is desolate ;
Your cities are burnt with fire ;
Your land, strangers devour it in your presence,
It is desolate, as overthrown by foreigners.
- 8** And the daughter of Zion is left as a shed in a vineyard,
As a lodge in a garden of cucumbers,
As a besieged city.
- 9** Except the LORD of hosts had left us a very small remnant,
We should have been as Sodom,
And we should have been like unto Gomorrah.
- 10** Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom !
Give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah !
- 11** To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me ? saith the LORD :
I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts ;
And I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.
- 12** When ye come to appear before me,
Who hath required you to tread my courts ?
- 13** Bring no more vain oblations ;
Incense is an abomination to me ;
The new moons also, and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with ;
It is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.
- 14** Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth :
They are a trouble unto me ;
I am weary of bearing them.
- 15** And when ye spread forth your hands,
I will hide mine eyes from you :
Yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear :
Your hands are full of blood.
- 16** Wash you, make you clean ;

ISAIAH II.

- Put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes ;
17 Cease to do evil ; learn to do well ;
Seek judgment, relieve the oppressed,
Maintain the cause of the fatherless, plead for the widow.
18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD :
Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow ;
Though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
19 If ye be willing and obedient,
Ye shall eat the good of the land :
20 But if ye refuse and rebel,
Ye shall be devoured by the sword :
For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.
21 How is the faithful city become a harlot !
It was full of justice ;
Righteousness lodged in it ; but now murderers.
22 Thy silver is become dross,
Thy wine mixed with water :
23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves :
Every one loveth bribes, and followeth after rewards :
They maintain not the cause of the fatherless,
Nor doth the cause of the widow come before them.
24 Therefore saith the Lord,
The LORD of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel,
Ah ! I will ease me of mine adversaries,
And avenge me of mine enemies :
25 I will bring again my hand upon thee,
I will purify thy dross in the furnace,
And take away all thine alloy :
26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first,
And thy counsellors as at the beginning :
Afterwards thou shalt be called,
The city of righteousness, the faithful city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment,
And her converts with righteousness.
28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together,
And those who forsake the LORD shall be consumed.
29 For ye shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired,
And ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth,
And as a garden that hath no water.
31 And the strong shall be as tow,
And his work as a spark of fire,
And they shall both burn together,
And none shall quench them.

2 THE WORD THAT WAS REVEALED TO ISAIAH THE SON OF AMOZ, CONCERNING JUDAH AND JERUSALEM.

- 2 In the last days the mountain of the LORD'S house
Shall be established in the top of the mountains,
And shall be exalted above the hills ;
And all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say,
Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,
To the house of the God of Jacob ;
And he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths :
For out of Zion shall go forth the law,
And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
4 And he shall judge among the nations,
And shall rebuke many people :
And they shall beat their swords into ploughshares,
And their spears into pruninghooks :
Nation shall not lift up sword against nation,
Neither shall they learn war any more.

ISAIAH III.

- 5 O house of Jacob ! come ye,
And let us walk in the light of the LORD.
- 6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob,
Because they are filled with diviners from the east,
And are soothsayers like the Philistines,
And they please themselves with the children of strangers.
- 7 Their land also is full of silver and gold,
And there is no end of their treasures ;
Their land is also full of horses,
And there is no end of their chariots :
- 8 Their land also is full of idols ;
They worship the work of their own hands,
That which their own fingers have made :
- 9 Therefore shall the mean man be bowed down,
And the great man humbled :
Yet thou wilt not forgive them.
- 10 Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust,
For fear of the LORD, and of his glorious majesty.
- 11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled,
And the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down,
And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
- 12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be
Against every one who is proud and lofty,
And against every one who is lifted up ; and he shall be brought low :
- 13 And against all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up,
And against all the oaks of Bashan,
- 14 And against all the high mountains,
And against all the hills that are lifted up,
- 15 And against every high tower,
And against every fenced wall,
- 16 And against all the ships of Tarshish,
And against all pleasant pictures.
- 17 And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down,
And the haughtiness of men shall be made low :
And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
- 18 And the idols he shall utterly abolish.
- 19 And men shall go into the holes of the rocks,
And into the caves of the earth,
For fear of the LORD, and of his glorious majesty,
When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
- 20 In that day men shall cast their idols of silver, and their idols of gold,
(Which they made for themselves to worship,)
To the moles and to the bats ;
- 21 To go into the clefts of the rocks,
And into the tops of the ragged rocks,
For fear of the LORD, and of his glorious majesty,
When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.
- 22 Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils :
For wherein is he to be accounted of ?
- 3** For, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
Shall take away from Jerusalem and from Judah
The stay and the staff,
The whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,
- 2 The mighty man, and the man of war,
The judge, and the prophet, and the diviner, and the elder,
- 3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man,
And the counsellor, and the skilful artificer, and the eloquent orator.
- 4 And I will give children to be their princes,
And babes shall rule over them.
- 5 And the people shall oppress each other,
Each one his neighbour :
The child shall behave himself proudly against the aged,
And the base against the honourable.

ISAIAH IV.

- 6 For should a man take hold of his brother in the house of his father, saying,
Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler,
And let this thing done be under thy hand :
- 7 In that day shall he swear, saying,
I will not be a healer ;
For in my house is neither bread nor clothing :
Make me not a ruler of the people.
- 8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen :
Because their tongue and their doings have been against the LORD,
To provoke the eyes of his glory.
- 9 The show of their countenance doth witness against them ;
And they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not.
Woe unto them ! for they bring evil upon themselves.
- 10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with them :
For they shall eat the fruit of their doings.
- 11 Woe unto the wicked ! it shall be ill with them :
For the reward of their hands shall be given them.
- 12 As for my people, children are their oppressors,
And women rule over them.
O my people ! those who lead thee, cause thee to err,
And destroy the way of thy paths.
- 13 The LORD hath set himself to contend ;
He standeth to judge the people.
- 14 The LORD will enter into judgment
With the elders of his people, and the princes thereof :
For ye have burnt up the vineyard ;
The spoil of the poor is in your houses.
- 15 What mean ye that ye crush my people to pieces,
And grind the faces of the poor ?
Saith the Lord God of hosts.
- 16 Moreover the LORD saith,
Because the daughters of Zion are haughty,
And walk with stretched forth necks
And wanton eyes,
Walking and mincing as they go,
And making a tinkling with their feet-rings :
- 17 Therefore the LORD will make bald
The crown of the head of the daughters of Zion,
And the LORD will expose their shame.
- 18 In that day the LORD will take away
Their feet-rings,
And their head-dresses, and their round tires like the moon,
19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,
20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands,
And the girdle-clasps, and the earrings,
21 The rings for the fingers and nose,
22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles,
And the cloaks, and the little purses,
23 The glasses, and the fine linen,
And the hoods, and the veils.
- 24 And instead of sweet smell, there shall be stink :
And instead of a girdle, a rag :
And instead of well set hair, baldness :
And instead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth ;
And sun-burnt skin, instead of beauty.
- 25 Thy men shall fall by the sword,
And thy mighty in the war.
- 26 And her gates shall lament and mourn ;
And she being desolate shall sit upon the ground.
- 4** And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying,
We will eat our own bread,
And wear our own apparel :

ISAIAH V.

- Only let us be called by thy name,
And take thou away our reproach.
- 2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious,
And the fruit of the land shall be excellent and comely
For those who are escaped of Israel.
- 3 And he who is left in Zion,
And he who remaineth in Jerusalem,
Shall be called holy,
Even every one who is enrolled among the living in Jerusalem :
- 4 When the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion,
And shall have cleansed out the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof
By the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.
- 5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion,
And upon her assemblies,
A cloud and smoke by day,
And the brightness of a flaming fire by night :
Which shall be over all the glory for protection.
- 6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat,
And for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.
- 5** NOW will I sing to my wellbeloved
A song of my love touching his vineyard.
My wellbeloved hath a vineyard
In a high and fruitful hill :
- 2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof,
And planted it with the choicest vine,
And built a tower in the midst of it,
And also made a winevat therein :
And he looked that it should bring forth grapes,
And it brought forth poisonous berries.
- 3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah,
Judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
- 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard,
That I have not done in it ?
Wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes,
Brought it forth poisonous berries ?
- 5 Now, I will tell you
What I will do to my vineyard :
I will take away its hedge, and it shall be eaten up ;
And break down its wall, and it shall be trodden down :
- 6 And I will lay it waste :
It shall not be pruned, nor digged ;
But there shall come up briers and thorns :
I will also command the clouds
That they rain no rain upon it.
- 7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel,
And the men of Judah his pleasant plant :
And he looked for justice, but behold oppression ;
For righteousness, but behold a cry.
- 8 Woe unto those who join house to house,
Who add field to field,
Till there be no place,
That they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth !
- 9 In mine ears hath the LORD of hosts revealed it :
Surely many houses shall be desolate,
The large and fine ones shall be without inhabitants.
- 10 For ten acres of vineyard shall yield only one bath,
And the seed of a homer shall yield but an ephah.
- 11 Woe unto those who rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong
drink ;
Who continue until night, till wine inflame them !
- 12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe,
And wine, are in their feasts :

ISAIAH V.

But they regard not the work of the LORD,
Neither consider the operation of his hands.

- 13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge :
And their honourable men are famished,
And their multitude parched with thirst.
- 14 Therefore the grave hath enlarged herself,
And opened her mouth without measure :
And their nobles, and their multitude, and their pomp,
And he who rejoiceth, shall descend into it.
- 15 And the mean man shall be brought down,
And the mighty man shall be humbled,
And the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled :
- 16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment,
And God who is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.
- 17 Then shall the lambs feed wherever they are driven,
And strange flocks shall devour the waste fields of the rich.
- 18 Woe unto those who draw calamity with cords of iniquity,
And sin as it were with a cart rope :
- 19 Who say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work,
That we may see it :
And let the purpose of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come,
That we may know it !
- 20 Woe unto those who call evil good, and good evil ;
Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness ;
Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter !
- 21 Woe unto those who are wise in their own eyes,
And prudent in their own sight !
- 22 Woe unto those who are mighty to drink wine,
And men of strength to mingle strong drink :
- 23 Who justify the wicked for a bribe,
And deprive the righteous of their right !
- 24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble,
And the flame consumeth the chaff,
So their root shall be as rottenness,
And their blossom shall go up as dust :
Because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts,
And despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.
- 25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people,
And he hath stretched forth his hand against them,
And hath smitten them : and the hills did tremble,
And their carcasses became as filth in the midst of the streets.
Nevertheless his anger is not turned away,
But his hand is stretched out still.
- 26 And he will lift up a banner to the nations from far,
And will call unto them from the end of the earth :
And, behold, they shall come with speed swiftly :
- 27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them ;
None shall slumber nor sleep ;
Neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed,
Nor the latchet of their shoes be broken :
- 28 Their arrows are sharp,
And all their bows bent,
Their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint,
And their wheels like a whirlwind :
- 29 Their roaring shall be like that of a lioness,
They shall roar like young lions :
Yea, they shall growl, and lay hold of the prey,
And shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.
- 30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea :
So that if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow,
And the light is darkened by the clouds.

IN the year in which king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, **6**
 high and lifted up, and the train of his robe filled the temple. Above him stood
 the seraphims: each one had six wings; with two he covered his face, and with two
 he covered his feet, and with two he did fly. And one cried unto another, and said, **3**

Holy! holy! holy! is the LORD of hosts:
 The whole earth is full of his glory.

And the foundation of the threshold of the door moved at the voice of him who **4**
 cried, and the house was filled with smoke. Then said I, Woe to me! for I am struck **5**
 dumb; for I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of un-
 clean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. Then flew one **6**
 of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with
 the tongs from off the altar: and he touched my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath **7**
 touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin is forgiven.

Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go **8**
 for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me. And he said, Go, and tell this people, **9**

Ye hear indeed, but will not understand;
 And ye see indeed, but will not perceive.
10 Prophecy that the heart of this people shall be fat,
 And their ears heavy, and their eyes shut;
 Lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears,
 And understand with their heart, and be converted, and healed.
11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered,
 Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant,
 And the houses without man,
 And the land be utterly desolate,
12 And the LORD have removed men far away,
 And there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.
13 But though there be a tenth part remaining,
 Even this shall be destroyed:
 Yet as a turpentine tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they
 cast their leaves:
 The stock thereof shall be a holy seed.

AND in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, **7**
 Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up
 towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it. And it was **2**
 told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart
 and the heart of his people shook, as the trees of the wood are shaken with the wind.
 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear- **3**
 jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the
 fuller's field; and say unto him, **4**

Take heed, and be quiet;
 Fear not, neither be fainthearted
 For the two tails of these smoking firebrands,
 For the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.
5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah,
 Have purposed evil against thee, saying,
6 Let us go up against Judah, and harass it,
 And let us rend a part of it for ourselves,
 And set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:
7 Thus saith the Lord God,
 It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.
8 Though the head of Syria be Damascus,
 And the head of Damascus is Rezin;
 Within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be no more
 a people.
9 And the head of Ephraim shall be Samaria,
 And the head of Samaria Remaliah's son.
 Yet if ye will not believe these things, ye shall not be established.
10 Moreover the LORD spoke again unto Ahaz, saying,
11 Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God;
 Ask it either in the depth below, or in the height above.

ISALAH VIII.

- 12 13 But Abaz said, I will not ask, neither will I put the LORD to the proof. And he said,
 Hear ye now, O house of David;
 Is it a small thing for you to weary out men,
 But will ye weary out my God also?
- 14 Therefore the LORD himself shall give you a sign;
 Behold, the virgin shall conceive, and bear a son,
 And shall call his name IMMANUEL [GOD WITH US].
- 15 Butter and honey shall he eat,
 When he shall be able to know to refuse evil, and to choose good.
- 16 For before the child shall he able to know
 To refuse evil, and to choose good,
 The land of which thou art afraid
 Shall be forsaken of both her kings.
- 17 The LORD shall bring upon thee,
 And upon thy people, and upon thy father's house,
 Days that have not come,
 From the day that Ephraim departed from Judah;
 Even the king of Assyria.
- 18 And in that day the LORD shall call
 For the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt,
 And for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.
- 19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them
 In the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks,
 And upon all thorn bushes, and upon all thickets.
- 20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired,
 Namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria,
 The head, and the hair of the feet:
 And it shall also take off the beard.
- 21 And in that day
 A man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;
- 22 And for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter:
 Yea, butter and honey shall every one eat
 Who is left in the land.
- 23 And in that day, in every place,
 Where there were a thousand vines at a thousand pieces of silver,
 There shall be briers and thorns.
- 24 With arrows and with bows shall men enter it;
 Because all the land shall become briers and thorns.
- 25 But to none of the hills that shall be digged with the mattock shalt thou go,
 Afraid of briers and thorns:
 It shall be for the sending forth of oxen,
 And where sheep may graze.

8 Moreover the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee a tablet, and write on it with a graving tool concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz. And I took unto me faithful witnesses, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bore a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz [HASTE TO THE SPOIL: QUICKLY TAKE THE PREY]. For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

- 5 The LORD spoke also unto me again, saying,
 6 Forasmuch as this people despiseth
 The waters of Shiloah that go softly,
 And rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;
 7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord will bring up on them
 The waters of the river, strong and mighty, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory:
 And it shall come up over all its channels,
 And go over all its banks:
 8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over,
 He shall reach even to the neck;

ISAIAH IX.

And the stretching out of his wings shall fill
The breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

- 9 Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces ;
And give ear, all ye of far countries :
Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces ;
Gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.
- 10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought ;
Speak the word, and it shall not stand :
For God is with us.
- 11 For the LORD spoke thus to me with a strong hand,
And instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,
- 12 Say ye not, There is a confederacy
Of any thing this people shall say, A confederacy ;
Neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.
- 13 Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself ;
And let him be your fear, and your dread.
- 14 And he shall be for a sanctuary ;
But for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence
To both houses of Israel,
For a trap and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
- 15 And many among them shall stumble,
And fall, and be broken,
And insnared, and taken.
- 16 Bind up the testimony,
Seal the law for my disciples.
- 17 And I will wait upon the LORD,
Who hideth his face from the house of Jacob,
And I will look for him.
- 18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me
Are for signs and for wonders in Israel
From the LORD of hosts, who dwelleth on mount Zion.
- 19 And when they shall say unto you,
Seek unto those who have familiar spirits, and unto wizards
Who speak inwardly, and who mutter :
Should not a people seek unto their God ?
Should they seek for the living among the dead ?
- 20 To the law and to the testimony :
If they speak not according to this word,
It is because there is no light in them.
- 21 And they shall pass through it, distressed and hungry :
And when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves,
And curse their king and their God,
And look upwards.
- 22 And they shall look unto the earth ;
And behold trouble and darkness, faintness of anguish ;
And they shall be darkened with distress.
- 9** Nevertheless the darkness shall not be such as was in her anguish,
When at first he rendered contemptible
The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
So shall he confer honour upon them
By the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, in Galilee of the nations.
- 2 The people who walked in darkness, have seen a great light :
Those who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the light shineth.
- 3 Thou hast multiplied the nation,
Whose joy thou didst not increase ;
They rejoice before thee as with the joy of harvest,
And as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.
- 4 For thou hast broken the yoke of their burden,
And the staff laid on their shoulder,
The rod of their oppressor,
As in the day of Midian.
- 5 For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise,

ISAIAH X.

- And garments rolled in blood ;
But this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.
- 6 For unto us a child is born,
Unto us a son is given :
And the government shall be upon his shoulder :
And his name shall be called
Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God,
The everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.
- 7 Of the increase of his government and its peace there shall be no end,
Upon the throne of David, and over his kingdom ;
To order it, and to establish it
With judgment and with justice, henceforth and for ever.
The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.
- 8 THE LORD sent destruction to Jacob,
And it hath lighted upon Israel.
- 9 And all the people shall feel it,
Even Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria,
Who say in pride and stoutness of heart,
- 10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones :
The sycamores are cut down, but we will replace them with cedars.
- 11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him,
And join his enemies together ;
- 12 The Syrians on the east, and the Philistines on the left,
Shall devour Israel with open mouth.
Nevertheless his anger is not turned away,
But his hand is stretched out still.
- 13 For the people have not returned to him who smote them,
Neither have they sought the LORD of hosts.
- 14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel the head and the tail,
The branch and the rush, in one day.
- 15 The elders and honourable, they are the head ;
And the prophet who teacheth lies, he is the tail.
- 16 For the leaders of this people cause them to err ;
And those who are led by them are destroyed.
- 17 Therefore the LORD shall have no joy in their young men,
Neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows :
For every one is a hypocrite and an evildoer,
And every mouth speaketh folly.
Nevertheless his anger is not turned away,
But his hand is stretched out still.
- 18 For wickedness burneth as fire :
It devoureth the briers and thorns,
And kindleth the thickets of the forest,
And they mount up like the mounting up of smoke.
- 19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened,
And the people have become fuel for the fire :
They have no pity for each other.
- 20 And one shall snatch on the right hand, and yet be hungry ;
And eat on the left hand, and not be satisfied :
They shall eat every man the flesh of his neighbour :
- 21 Manasseh, Ephraim ; and Ephraim, Manasseh :
And they together shall be against Judah.
Nevertheless his anger is not turned away,
But his hand is stretched out still.
- 10** Woe unto the enactors of unrighteous statutes,
And to the writers who register evil ;
- 2 To turn away the poor from justice,
And to take away the right of the afflicted of my people,
That widows may be their prey,
And that they may rob the fatherless !
- 3 What will ye do in the day of visitation,
And in the desolation which shall come from far ?

ISAIAH X.

- To whom will ye flee for help?
 And where will ye deposit your wealth?
 4 Unless they shall bow down among the prisoners,
 They shall fall under the slain.
 Nevertheless his anger is not turned away,
 But his hand is stretched out still.
- 5 Woe to thee, O Assyrian! the rod of mine anger!
 And the staff in whose hand is mine indignation.
- 6 I will send him against a hypocritical nation,
 And against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge,
 To take the spoil, to take the prey,
 And to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
- 7 But as for him, he thinketh not so,
 Neither doth his heart so intend;
 But it is in his heart to destroy
 And cut off nations not a few.
- 8 For he saith,
 Are not my princes altogether kings?
 9 Is not Calno as Carchemish?
 Is not Hamath as Arpad?
 Is not Samaria as Damascus?
- 10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols,
 Whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;
- 11 As I have done unto Samaria and her idols,
 Shall I not so do to Jerusalem and her idols?
- 12 Wherefore when the LORD hath performed his whole work
 Upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, then, saith he,
 I will punish the fruit of the proud heart of the king of Assyria,
 And the arrogance of his high looks.
- 13 For he saith,
 By the strength of my hand I have done it,
 And by my wisdom; for I am prudent:
 And I have removed the bounds of the people,
 And have robbed their treasures,
 And I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man:
- 14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people:
 And as one gathereth eggs that are left,
 Have I gathered all the earth;
 And there was none that moved the wing, or opened the beak, or chirped.
- 15 Shall the axe boast itself against him who heweth therewith?
 Or shall the saw magnify itself against him who moveth it?
 As if the rod should shake itself against those who lift it up,
 Or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.
- 16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send
 Among his fat ones leanness;
 And under his nobles he shall kindle a burning
 Like the burning of a fire.
- 17 And the light of Israel shall become a fire,
 And his Holy One a flame:
 And it shall burn and devour his thorns
 And his briers in one day;
- 18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field,
 Both soul and body:
 And they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth.
- 19 And the remnant of the trees of his forest shall be so few,
 That a child may count them.
- 20 And in that day the remnant of Israel,
 And such as are escaped of the house of Jacob,
 Shall no more again stay upon him who smote them;
 But shall stay upon the LORD,
 The Holy One of Israel.
- 21 Yet only a remnant shall return, a remnant of Jacob,
 Unto the mighty God.

ISAIAH XI.

- 22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea,
 Only a remnant of them shall return :
 The consummation determined shall overflow with righteousness.
- 23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consummation, which is determined,
 In the midst of all the land.
- 24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts,
 O my people who dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian :
 He may smite thee with a rod,
 And lift up his staff against thee, on his way to Egypt ;
- 25 But yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease.
 And mine anger in their destruction.
- 26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him
 According to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb :
 And as his rod was upon the sea,
 So shall he lift it up on his way to Egypt.
- 27 And in that day his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder,
 And his yoke from off thy neck,
 And the yoke shall be destroyed before the anointed one.
- 28 He is come to Aiyath, he is passed to Migron ;
 At Michmash he hath laid up his baggage ;
- 29 They are gone through the pass ;
 They have taken up their lodging at Geba ;
 Ramah is afraid ;
 Gibeah of Saul is fled.
- 30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim :
 Cause it to be heard unto Laish,
 O poor Anathoth.
- 31 Madmenah is removed ;
 The inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.
- 32 He shall remain at Nob a day :
 And then he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion,
 The hill of Jerusalem.
- 33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
 Shall cut off the branches with a tremendous blow ;
 And the high ones of stature shall be hewn down,
 And the haughty shall be humbled.
- 34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron,
 And Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.
- 11** And there shall come forth a shoot out of the stem of Jesse,
 And a Branch shall grow out of his roots :
- 2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him,
 The spirit of wisdom and understanding,
 The spirit of counsel and might,
 The spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD ;
- 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD :
 And he shall not judge by the sight of his eyes,
 Nor decide by the hearing of his ears :
- 4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor,
 And decide with equity for the meek of the earth :
 And he shall smite the earth with the blast of his mouth,
 And with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
- 5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins,
 And faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
- 6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb,
 And the leopard shall lie down with the kid ;
 And the calf and the young lion and the fatling shall be together ;
 And a little child shall lead them.
- 7 And the cow and the she-bear shall feed ;
 Their young ones shall lie down together :
 And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.
- 8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp,
 And the weaned child shall put his hand on the den of the basilisk.
- 9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain :

ISAIAH XII. XIII.

- For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD,
As the waters cover the depths of the sea.
- 10 And in that day, in the root of Jesse
Which shall rise to reign over the nations,
Shall the Gentiles trust:
And his rest shall be glorious.
- 11 And in that day the LORD shall set his hand again the second time
To recover the remnant of his people,
Who shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt,
And from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam,
And from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.
- 12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations,
And shall assemble the outcasts of Israel,
And gather together the dispersed of Judah
From the four corners of the earth.
- 13 The jealousy also of Ephraim shall depart,
And the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off:
Ephraim shall not be jealous of Judah,
And Judah shall not be hostile to Ephraim.
- 14 But they shall invade the borders of the Philistines towards the west;
Together they shall spoil them of the east:
They shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab;
And the children of Ammon shall obey them.
- 15 Then shall the LORD utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea;
And with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river,
And shall smite it in the seven streams,
And make men go over dryshod.
- 16 And there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people,
Who shall be left, from Assyria;
Like as it was to Israel
In the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.
- 12** And in that day thou shalt say,
O LORD, I will praise thee:
Though thou hast been angry with me, thine anger is turned away,
And thou comfortest me.
- 2 Behold! God is my salvation;
I will trust, and not be afraid:
For the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song;
He also is become my salvation.
- 3 4 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. And in
that day shall ye say,
Praise the LORD,
Call upon his name,
Declare his mighty deeds among the people,
Make mention that his name is exalted.
- 5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things:
It is known through all the earth.
- 6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion:
For great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.
- 13** THE PROPHECY CONCERNING BABYLON, WHICH WAS REVEALED TO ISAIAH
THE SON OF AMOZ.
- 2 Lift ye up a banner upon the bare mountain,
Raise the voice unto them, shake the hand,
That they may go into the gates of the nobles.
- 3 I have commanded my consecrated warriors,
I have also called my mighty ones to execute mine anger,
Even those who rejoice in my highness.
- 4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people;
A tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together:
The LORD of hosts mustereth the host for battle.
- 5 They come from a far country,
From the end of the heavens,

ISAIAH XIV.

Even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation,
To destroy the whole land.

- 6 Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand;
It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.
- 7 Therefore shall all hands fall down,
And every man's heart shall melt:
- 8 And they shall be afraid:
Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them;
They shall be in pain as a woman who travaileth:
They shall be amazed one at another;
Their faces shall be as flames.
- 9 Behold! the day of the LORD cometh,
Cruel both with wrath and fierce anger,
To lay the land desolate:
And he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.
- 10 For the stars of the heavens and the constellations thereof
Shall not give their light:
The sun shall be darkened in his going forth,
And the moon shall not cause her light to shine.
- 11 And I will punish the world for its wickedness,
And the wicked for their iniquity;
And I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease,
And will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.
- 12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold;
Even than the gold of Ophir.
- 13 Therefore I will shake the heavens,
And the earth shall be removed out of her place,
In the wrath of the LORD of hosts,
And in the day of his fierce anger.
- 14 And the remnant shall be chased as the roe,
And as a sheep that no man taketh up:
They shall every man turn to his own people,
And every one shall flee into his own land.
- 15 Every one who is found shall be thrust through;
And every one who taketh flight shall fall by the sword.
- 16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes;
Their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.
- 17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them,
Who shall not regard silver;
And as for gold, they shall not delight in it.
- 18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces;
And they shall have no compassion on the fruit of the womb;
Their eye shall not pity the children.
- 19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms,
The beauty of the Chaldees' excellency,
Shall be as Sodom and Gomorrah, overthrowen of God.
- 20 It shall never more be inhabited,
Nor dwelt in from generation to generation:
The Arabian shall not pitch his tent there;
Neither shall the shepherds make their flocks to rest there.
- 21 But the wild beasts of the desert shall lie there;
And their houses shall be full of doleful creatures;
The owls shall dwell there,
And the wild goats shall skip there.
- 22 The vultures of the islands shall cry in their palaces,
And dragons in their temples of pleasure:
Her time is near to come,
And her days shall not be prolonged.

14 For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob,
He will yet choose Israel,
And settle them in their own land:
And the strangers shall be joined with them,
And they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

ISAIAH XIV.

- 2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their own place :
 And the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD
 For servants and handmaids :
 And they shall take captive their captors ;
 And they shall rule over their oppressors.
- 3 And in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest
 From thy sorrow, and from thy fear,
 And from the hard bondage
 Wherein thou wast made to serve,
- 4 Thou shalt take up this parable against the king of Babylon, and say,
 How hath the oppressor ceased !
 The golden city ceased !
- 5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked,
 And the sceptre of the tyrants,
- 6 Who smote the people in wrath
 With a continual stroke,
 Who ruled the nations in anger
 With unceasing tyranny.
- 7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet :
 They break forth into singing.
- 8 Even the fir trees rejoice over thee,
 And the cedars of Lebanon, saying,
 Since thou art laid down,
 No feller is come up against us.
- 9 The invisible world from beneath is moved for thee
 To meet thee at thy coming :
 It stirreth up the dead for thee,
 Even all the chief ones of the earth ;
 It hath raised up from their thrones
 All the kings of the nations.
- 10 All they shall speak and say unto thee,
 Art thou also become weak as we ?
 Art thou become like unto us ?
- 11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave,
 And the noise of thy viols :
 Putridity is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
- 12 How art thou fallen from heaven,
 O Lucifer, son of the morning !
 How art thou cut down to the ground,
 Who didst weaken the nations !
- 13 For thou hast said in thy heart,
 I will ascend into the heavens,
 I will exalt my throne above the stars of God :
 I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north :
- 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds ;
 I will be like the Most High.
- 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to the grave,
 To the sides of the pit.
- 16 Those who see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying,
 Is this the man who made the earth to tremble,
 Who did shake kingdoms ;
- 17 Who made the world as a wilderness,
 And destroyed the cities thereof ;
 Who opened not the house of his prisoners ?
- 18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them,
 Lie in glory, every one in his own sepulchre.
- 19 But thou art cast out of thy grave
 Like an abominable branch,
 And as the raiment of those who are slain, thrust through with a sword,
 That go down to the stones of the pit ;
 As a carcase trodden under foot.
- 20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial,
 Because thou hast destroyed thy land,
 And slain thy people :

ISALAH XV.

- The seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.
- 21 Prepare slaughter for his children
For the iniquity of their fathers ;
That they may not rise, nor possess the land,
Nor fill the face of the world with cities.
- 22 For I will rise up against them,
Saith the LORD of hosts,
And cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant,
And son, and son's son, saith the LORD.
- 23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water :
And I will sweep it out with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying,
Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass ;
And as I have purposed, so shall it stand :
- 25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land,
And upon my mountains tread him under foot :
Then shall his yoke depart from off them,
And his burden be removed from off their shoulders.
- 26 This is the purpose that is purposed concerning the whole earth :
And this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.
- 27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it ?
And his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back ?
- 28 IN THE YEAR THAT KING UZZIAH DIED WAS THIS PROPHECY PRONOUNCED.
- 29 Rejoice not any part of thee, O Philistia !
Because the rod of him who smote thee is broken :
For out of the serpent's root shall come forth a basilisk,
And its fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.
- 30 And the chiefs of the poor shall feed,
And the needy shall lie down in safety :
And I will kill thy root with famine,
And thy remnant shall be slain.
- 31 Howl, O gate ! cry, O city !
O Philistia, thou art lost in consternation ;
For there shall come from the north a smoke.
And there shall not be a straggler among his hosts.
- 32 What answer shall then be given to the ambassadors of the nations ?
That the LORD hath founded Zion,
And the poor of his people shall find refuge in her.

15 THE PROPHECY CONCERNING MOAB.

- Assuredly in the night of assault Ar of Moab is laid waste, and utterly destroyed ;
Assuredly in the night of assault Kir of Moab is laid waste, and utterly destroyed ;
- 2 Go up, O daughter of Dibon, to the high places, and weep :
Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba :
On all their heads is baldness,
And every beard is cut off.
- 3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth :
On the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl,
Weeping abundantly.
- 4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh :
Their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz :
Therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out ;
His life trembleth within him.
- 5 My heart crieth out for Moab ;
His fugitives wander to Zoar, even as a heifer of three years old :
Yea, they mount up to Luhith : with weeping shall they go up ;
For in the way of Horonaim they shall raise a cry of destruction.
- 6 For the waters of Nimrim are wasted :
For the grass is withered away, the herb faileth,
There is no green thing.
- 7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up,
Shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

- 8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab;
 The wailing thereof unto Eglaim,
 And the lamentation thereof unto Beer-elim.
 9 Though the waters of Dimon be full of blood :
 Yet I will bring more upon Dimon,
 Lions upon him who escapeth of Moab,
 And upon those left in the land.

- 16** Send ye the lambs to the ruler of the land
 From Petra of the wilderness,
 Unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.
 2 For as a wandering bird
 Cast out of the nets,
 So the daughters of Moab shall be
 At the fords of Arnon, saying,
 3 Take counsel, execute judgment;
 Make thy shadow as the night at noonday;
 Hide the outcasts;
 Betray not him who wandereth.
 4 Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee;
 Be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler :
 For the extortioner faileth,
 The spoiler ceaseth,
 The oppressors are consumed out of the land.
 5 And in mercy shall the throne be established :
 And a Judge shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David,
 Judging, and seeking judgment, and prompt in equity.
 6 We have heard of the pride of Moab ; he is very proud :
 Even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath :
 But his pretensions are false.
 7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab,
 Every one shall howl :
 For the men of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn ;
 Surely they are stricken.
 8 For the fields of Heshbon languish,
 And the vine of Sibmah : the lords of the nations have broken down its noble
 branches,
 They are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness :
 Her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.
 9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah :
 I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh :
 For the spoiler hath fallen on thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.
 10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field ;
 And in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting :
 The treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses ;
 I have made their vintage shouting to cease.
 11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like a harp for Moab,
 And mine inward parts for Kir-harsh.
 12 And when it is seen
 That Moab is weary on the high place,
 He shall come to his sanctuary to pray ;
 But he shall not prevail.
 13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.
 14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying,
 Within three years, as the years of a hireling,
 And the nobles of Moab shall be contemned,
 With all that great multitude ;
 And the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

17 THE PROPHECY CONCERNING DAMASCUS.

- Behold, Damascus shall be taken away from being a city,
 And it shall be a heap of ruins.
 2 The cities of Aroer shall be forsaken for ever ;

ISALIAH XVIII.

- They shall be for flocks,
Which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.
- 3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim,
And the kingdom from Damascus, and the rest of Syria :
They shall be as the glory of the children of Israel,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
- 4 And in that day the glory of Jacob shall be made thin,
And the fatness of his flesh shall become lean.
- 5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn,
And reapeth the ears with his arm ;
And it shall be as he who gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.
- 6 Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree,
Two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough,
Four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof,
Saith the LORD God of Israel.
- 7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker,
And his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.
- 8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands,
Neither shall respect that which his fingers have made,
Either the groves, or the sun images.
- 9 In that day shall his strongly defenced cities be as a forsaken bough,
And an uppermost branch,
Which they left because of the children of Israel :
And the land shall become a desolation.
- 10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation,
And hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength,
Therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants,
And shalt set it with strange slips :
- 11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow,
And in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish :
But the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief
And of desperate sorrow.
- 12 Woe to the multitude of many people,
Who make a noise like the noise of the seas ;
And to the roaring of nations,
Who make a roaring like the roaring of mighty waters !
- 13 The nations shall roar, like the roaring of many waters :
But God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off,
And shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind,
And like thistle-down before the whirlwind.
- 14 And behold at eveningtide trouble ;
And before the morning they are not.
This is the portion of those who spoil us,
And the lot of those who rob us.
- 18** Woe to the land shadowing with wings,
Which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia :
2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea,
Even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters,
Saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation outspread and fierce,
To a people terrible from their beginning hitherto ;
A nation meted out and trodden down,
Whose land the rivers have spoiled !
- 3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth,
When an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye ;
And when a trumpet soundeth, hear ye.
- 4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will sit calmly,
And look on in my dwelling place
Like a clear heat upon herbs after rain ;
And like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.
- 5 For before the harvest, when the bud is perfect,
And the sour grape is ripening in the flower,
He shall both cut off the shoots with pruning hooks,
And take away and cut down the branches.

- 6 They shall be left together for the birds of the mountains,
 And for the beasts of the earth :
 And the birds shall summer upon them,
 And all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.
- 7 At that time shall a present be brought unto the LORD of hosts
 Of a people outspread and fierce,
 And from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto ;
 A nation meted out and trodden under foot,
 Whose land the rivers have spoiled,
 To the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

19 THE PROPHECY CONCERNING EGYPT.

- Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud,
 And shall come into Egypt :
 And the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his approach,
 And the heart of Egypt shall melt within her.
- 2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians :
 And they shall fight every one against his brother,
 And every one against his neighbour ;
 City against city,
 And kingdom against kingdom.
- 3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail within her ;
 And I will destroy her counsel :
 And they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers,
 And to those who have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.
- 4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord ;
 And a fierce king shall rule over them,
 Saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.
- 5 And the waters shall fail from the sea,
 And the river shall be wasted and dried up.
- 6 And the streams shall become putrid ;
 And the canals of defence shall be emptied and dried up :
 The reeds and flags shall wither.
- 7 The marshy meadows, by the mouth of the rivers,
 And every thing sown by the brooks,
 Shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.
- 8 The fishermen also shall mourn,
 And all those who cast the hook into the brooks shall lament,
 And those who spread nets upon the waters shall languish.
- 9 Moreover those who work in fine flax,
 And those who weave networks, shall be confounded.
- 10 And their webs shall be broken in pieces,
 All who labour for hire shall be grieved in mind.
- 11 Surely the princes of Zoan are fools,
 The counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become vain :
 How say ye unto Pharaoh,
 I am the son of the wise,
 The son of ancient kings ?
- 12 Where are they ? where are thy wise men ?
 And let them tell thee now, and let them make known
 What the LORD of hosts hath purposed concerning Egypt.
- 13 The princes of Zoan are infatuated,
 The princes of Noph are deceived ;
 The chiefs of her tribes have caused Egypt to err.
- 14 The LORD hath poured a perverse spirit into the midst of her :
 So that Egypt is made to err in every work,
 As a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.
- 15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt,
 Which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.
- 16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women :
 And it shall be afraid and fear
 Because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts,
 Which he shaketh over it.
- 17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt,

Every one who maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself,
Because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts,
Which he hath determined against it.

- 18 In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt
Speak the language of Canaan,
And swear to the LORD of hosts ;
One of them shall be called, THE CITY OF THE SUN.
- 19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD
In the midst of the land of Egypt,
And a pillar at its border to the LORD.
- 20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness
Unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt :
For they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors,
And he shall send them a saviour and a defender,
And he shall deliver them.
- 21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt,
And the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day,
And shall do sacrifice and oblation ;
Yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.
- 22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt : he shall smite and heal it :
And they shall return even to the LORD,
And he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.
- 23 In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria,
And the Assyrians shall come into Egypt,
And the Egyptians into Assyria,
And the Egyptians shall worship with the Assyrians.
- 24 In that day shall Israel be the third
With Egypt and with Assyria,
- 25 Even a blessing in the midst of the land : whom the LORD of hosts shall
bless, saying,
Blessed be Egypt my people,
And Assyria the work of my hands,
And Israel mine inheritance.

- 20 IN the year that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it ; at the same time spoke the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoes from thy feet. And he did so, walking stripped and barefoot. And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked stripped and barefoot three years, a sign and a type in reference to Egypt and Ethiopia ; so shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, stripped and barefoot, even with their hinder parts uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. And the inhabitants of this coast shall say in that day, Behold ! thus it is with our expectation, to which we have fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria : and how then shall we escape ?

21 THE PROPHECY CONCERNING THE DESERT OF THE SEA.

As whirlwinds sweeping through the south ;
So it cometh from the desert, from the terrible land.

- 2 A grievous vision is declared unto me ;
The plunderer plundering, and the destroyer destroying.
Go up, O Elam : besiege, O Media ;
All sighing have I made to cease.
- 3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain :
Pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman who travaileth :
I am bowed down at the hearing of it ;
I am dismayed at the seeing of it.
- 4 My heart is bewildered,
Fearfulness hath affrighted me :
The night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.
- 5 The table is prepared, the watch is set, eat and drink :
Arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

ISAIAH XXII.

- 6 For thus hath the LORD said unto me,
Go, set a watchman,
Let him declare what he seeth.
- 7 And he saw troops of horses by pairs,
Troops of asses, and troops of camels ;
- 8 And he hearkened diligently with much heed : and he cried out like a lion :
My lord, I stand continually upon the watchtower in the day time,
And I am set at my post whole nights :
- 9 And, behold, here cometh troops of men,
With horses by pairs.
And he further said,
Babylon is fullen, is fallen !
And all the graven images of her gods he hath dashed on the ground.
- 10 O people, afflicted, forsaken, and grieved :
That which I have heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
Have I declared unto you.
- 11 THE PROPHECY CONCERNING DUMAH.
One calleth to me out of Seir,
Watchman ! what of the night ?
Watchman ! what of the night ?
- 12 The watchman said,
Morning cometh, and also night :
If ye will inquire, inquire :
Turn, come.
- 13 THE PROPHECY CONCERNING ARABIA.
In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge,
O ye travelling companies of Dedanites.
- 14 Ye inhabitants of the land of Tema,
Bring water to the thirsty,
Anticipate with bread those who flee.
- 15 For they flee from the swords,
From the drawn sword,
And from the bent bow,
And from the grievousness of war.
- 16 For thus hath the LORD said unto me,
Within a year, according to the years of a hireling,
And all the glory of Kedar shall fail :
- 17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty sons of Kedar, shall be
diminished :
For the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

22 THE PROPHECY CONCERNING THE VALLEY OF VISION.

- What aileth thee now,
That thou, and all belonging to thee, art gone up to the housetops ?
- 2 Thou wast full of stirs,
The noisy city, the joyous city :
Thy slain men are not slain with the sword,
Nor such as have died in battle.
- 3 All thy rulers flee together,
They are bound by the archers :
All who are found in thee are bound together,
Even those who have fled from far.
- 4 Therefore said I, Look away from me ; I will weep bitterly,
Labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.
- 5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity
By the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision,
Breaking down the walls,
And of crying to the mountains.
- 6 And Elam beareth the quiver
With chariots of men and horsemen,
And Kir uncovereth the shield.

ISAIAH XXIII

- 7 And the choicest of thy valleys are full of chariots,
And the horsemen set themselves in array at the gate.
- 8 The barrier of Judah is laid open,
And thou lookest to the armour of the house of the forest.
- 9 Ye see also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many :
And ye gather together the waters of the lower pool.
- 10 And ye number the houses of Jerusalem,
And the houses ye break down to fortify the wall.
- 11 Ye make also a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool :
But ye look not to him who doeth this,
Neither have respect unto him who devised it long ago.
- 12 The Lord God of hosts calleth on this same day
To weeping, and to mourning,
And to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth :
- 13 And behold joy and gladness,
Slaying oxen, and killing sheep,
Eating flesh, and drinking wine :
Let us eat and drink ;
For to-morrow we shall die.
- 14 But it is revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts,
Surely this iniquity shall not be pardoned till ye die,
Saith the Lord God of hosts.
- 15 Thus saith the Lord God of hosts,
Go, get thee unto this treasurer,
Even unto Shebna, who is over the house, and say,
- 16 What hast thou to do here ? and whom hast thou here,
That thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here,
As he who heweth him out a sepulchre on high,
And who cutteth out a habitation for himself in a rock ?
- 17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity,
And will hold thee firmly.
- 18 And, whirling thee round and round,
Will toss thee like a ball into a wide country :
There shalt thou die,
And there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.
- 19 And I will drive thee from thy post,
And pull thee down from thy station.
- 20 And in that day
I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah :
- 21 And I will clothe him with thy robe,
And strengthen him with thy girdle,
And I will commit thy government into his hand :
And he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
And to the house of Judah.
- 22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder ;
He shall open, and none shall shut ;
And he shall shut, and none shall open.
- 23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place ;
And he shall become a glorious throne to his father's house.
- 24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house,
The offspring and the issue,
All vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to every sort of
meaner vessels.
- 25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
Shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed,
And be cut down, and fall ;
And the burden that was upon it shall be cut off :
For the LORD hath spoken it.

23 THE PROPHECY CONCERNING TYRE.

Howl, ye ships of Tarshish ;
For it is laid waste,
So that there is no house, nor any to enter into it :

ISATAH XXIV.

- From the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.
 2 Be astonished, ye inhabitants of the isle ;
 Thou whom the merchants of Zidon, who pass over the sea, have supplied.
 3 On the great waters was the produce of Sihor, the harvest of the river was her
 revenue ;
 And she was a mart of nations.
 4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon : for the sea hath spoken,
 Even the mighty fortress of the sea, saying,
 I am as though I had not brought forth children,
 I nourished no young men, nor brought up virgins.
 5 As at the report concerning Egypt,
 So shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.
 6 Pass ye over to Tarshish ;
 Howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.
 7 Is this your joyous city,
 Whose antiquity is of ancient days ?
 Her own feet shall carry her far away to sojourn.
 8 Who hath purposed this against Tyre,
 The dispenser of crowns,
 Whose merchants are princes,
 Whose traders are the honourable of the earth ?
 9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it,
 To stain the pride of all glory,
 And to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
 10 Overflow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish :
 There is no more restraint.
 11 The LORD stretched out his hand over the sea,
 He shook the kingdoms :
 He hath given a commandment against the merchant city,
 To destroy her strong holds.
 12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice,
 O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon :
 Arise, pass over to Chittim ;
 Yet shalt thou have no rest.
 13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans ;
 The people was not,
 Till the Assyrian founded it for those who dwell in the wilderness :
 They set up the towers thereof,
 They raised up the palaces thereof ;
 And they have reduced her to ruin.
 14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish :
 For your strong holds are laid waste.
 15 And in that day Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years,
 According to the days of one king :
 After the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as a harlot.
 16 Take a harp, go about the city,
 Thou harlot that hast been forgotten ;
 Make sweet melody, sing many songs,
 That thou mayest be remembered.
 17 And after the end of seventy years,
 The LORD will visit Tyre,
 And she shall turn to her hire,
 And shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world
 Upon the face of the earth.
 18 But her gain and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD :
 It shall not be treasured nor laid up ;
 For her gain shall be for those who dwell before the LORD,
 To eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.
- 24** BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the land empty, and maketh it waste,
 And turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
 2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest ;
 As with the servant, so with his master ;

ISALAH XXIV.

- As with the maid, so with her mistress ;
 As with the buyer, so with the seller ;
 As with the lender, so with the borrower ;
 As with the taker, so with the giver of usury.
- 3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled :
 For the LORD hath spoken this word.
- 4 The land mourneth and fadeth away,
 The land languisheth and fadeth away,
 The haughty people of the land do languish.
- 5 The land also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof ;
 Because they have transgressed the laws, changed the statutes,
 Broken the everlasting covenant.
- 6 Therefore a curse devoureth the land,
 And those who dwell therein are desolate :
 Therefore the inhabitants of the land are burnt up,
 And few men are left.
- 7 The new wine mourneth,
 The vine languisheth,
 And all the merry-hearted do sigh.
- 8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth,
 The noise of those who rejoice is ended,
 The joy of the harp ceaseth.
- 9 They shall not drink wine with a song ;
 Strong drink shall be bitter to those who drink it.
- 10 The city is broken down, it is desolate :
 Every house is shut up, that no man may come in.
- 11 There is a crying for wine in the streets ;
 All joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.
- 12 In the city is left desolation,
 And the gate is battered to ruins.
- 13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people,
 There shall be as the shaking of an olive tree,
 And as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.
- 14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing ;
 Because of the majesty of the LORD, they shall shout aloud from the sea.
- 15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the distant coasts,
 Even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.
- 16 From the uttermost part of the earth we hear songs,
 Even glory to the Righteous One.
 But I said, My calamity, my calamity, woe unto me !
 The plunderers plunder ;
 Yea, the plunderers do continually plunder.
- 17 Terror, and the pit, and the snare,
 Are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
- 18 And he who fleeth from the noise of the terror shall fall into the pit ;
 And he who cometh up out of the midst of the pit
 Shall be taken in the snare :
 For the floodgates from on high are open,
 And the foundations of the earth do shake.
- 19 The land is utterly broken down,
 The land is greatly shattered,
 The land is moved exceedingly.
- 20 The land shall reel to and fro like a drunkard,
 And shall move like a hammock ;
 And her transgression lieth heavy upon her ;
 And she shall fall, and not rise again.
- 21 And in that day
 The LORD shall punish the host of the high ones on high,
 And the kings of the earth upon the earth.
- 22 And they shall be gathered together,
 As prisoners are gathered in the pit,
 And shall be shut up in the prison,
 And after many days shall they be visited.

- 23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed,
 When the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion,
 And in Jerusalem, and before his elders shall he be glorified.
- 25** O LORD, thou art my God;
 I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name;
 For thou hast done wonderful things;
 Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.
- 2 For thou hast made of the city a heap;
 The defenced city a ruin:
 A palace of strangers to be no city;
 It shall never be built.
- 3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee,
 The city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.
- 4 For thou hast been a fortress to the poor,
 A strength to the needy in his distress,
 A refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat,
 When the blast of the terrible ones raged like a winter storm.
- 5 Thou hast brought down the noise of the proud,
 As the heat in a parched land;
 As the heat by a thick cloud:
 The triumph of the terrible ones is brought low.
- 6 And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people
 A feast of fat things, a feast of wines from the lees,
 Of fat things full of marrow, of wines from the lees well refined.
- 7 And he will destroy in this mountain
 The face of the covering east over all people,
 And the web that is spread over all nations.
- 8 He will swallow up death in victory;
 And the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces;
 And the reproach of his people shall he take away from off all the earth:
 For the LORD hath spoken it.
- 9 And it shall be said in that day,
 Lo, this is our God;
 We have waited for him, and he hath saved us:
 This is the LORD;
 We have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.
- 10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD give rest,
 And Moab shall be trodden down under him,
 Even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.
- 11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of it,
 As he who swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim:
 And he shall bring down his pride
 Together with the spoils of his hands.
- 12 And the towering fortification of thy walls will he bring down,
 Lay low, and level with the ground, even with the dust.
 In that day shall this song be sung.
- 26** In the land of Judah we have a strong city;
 Salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.
- 2 Open ye the gates,
 That the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.
- 3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace,
 Whose mind is stayed on thee:
 Because he trusteth in thee.
- 4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever:
 For the LORD JEHOVAH is the Rock of ages:
- 5 For he bringeth down those who dwell on high;
 The lofty city, he layeth it low;
 He layeth it low, even to the ground;
 He bringeth it even to the dust.
- 6 The foot shall tread it down,
 Even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.
- 7 The way of the just is uprightness:
 Thou, Most Upright, dost regulate the path of the just.
- 8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee;

ISALAH XXVII.

- The desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.
- 9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night ;
 Yea, with my spirit within me have I sought thee early :
 For when thy judgments are in the earth,
 The inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.
- 10 Should favour be showed to the wicked,
 Yet will he not learn righteousness :
 In the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly,
 And will not regard the majesty of the LORD.
- 11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see :
 But they shall see with confusion thy zeal for thy people ;
 Yea, the fire shall devour thine enemies.
- 12 LORD, thou hast ordained peace for us :
 For thou also hast wrought all our works for us.
- 13 O LORD our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us :
 But henceforth thee only, and thy name, will we celebrate.
- 14 They are dead, they shall not live ;
 They are deceased, they shall not rise :
 Because thou hast visited and destroyed them,
 And made all remembrance of them to perish.
- 15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD,
 Thou hast increased the nation : thou art glorified :
 Thou hast removed far all the boundaries of the land.
- 16 LORD, in trouble have they sought thee,
 They poured out humble supplication when thy chastening was upon them.
- 17 Like as a woman with child,
 Who draweth near the time of her delivery,
 Is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs ;
 So have we been in thy sight, O LORD.
- 18 We have been as with child, we have been in pain,
 We have as it were brought forth wind ;
 Deliverance is not wrought for the land ;
 Neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.
- 19 Thy dead shall live again,
 Their dead bodies shall arise.
 Awake and sing, ye who dwell in dust :
 For thy dew is as the dew of the dawn,
 And the earth shall cast out the dead.
- 20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers,
 And shut thy door behind thee :
 Hide thyself as it were for a little moment,
 Until the indignation be overpast.
- 21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place
 To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity :
 The earth also shall disclose its blood,
 And shall no more cover its slain.
- 27** In that day the LORD with his hard and great and strong sword
 Shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent,
 And leviathan that crooked serpent ;
 And he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.
- 2 In that day sing ye a responsive song, concerning the vineyard.
- 3 I the LORD do keep it ;
 I water it every moment :
 Lest any hurt it,
 I keep it night and day.
- 4 I have no wall for my defence :
 Oh that I had a fence of briers and thorns !
 I would go through them in battle, I would burn them up together.
- 5 Or let him take hold of my protection,
 That he may make peace with me ;
 And he shall make peace with me.
- 6 In coming days Jacob shall take root :
 Israel shall blossom and bud,

ISAIAH XXVIII.

- And fill the face of the world with fruit.
 7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those who smote him ?
 Or is he slain according to the slaughter of those who are slain by him ?
 8 When thou sendest forth the rod, thou wilt debate with it :
 He stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.
 9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be expiated ;
 And this shall be all the fruit—the removal of his sin ;
 When he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are broken in
 pieces,
 The groves and images shall not rise up again.
 10 For the defenced city is desolate,
 And the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness :
 There the calf doth feed, and there it lieth down,
 And consumeth her branches.
 11 When her boughs are withered, they shall be broken off :
 The women shall come, and make a fire of them :
 For it is a people of no understanding :
 Therefore he who made them will not have mercy on them,
 And he who formed them will show them no favour.
 12 And in that day the LORD shall gather his fruit
 From the branch of the river unto the stream of Egypt,
 And ye shall be gleaned one by one. O ye children of Israel.
 13 And in that day a great trumpet shall be blown,
 And they shall come who were ready to perish in the land of Assyria,
 And the outcasts in the land of Egypt,
 And shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

- 28** WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim,
 Whose glorious beauty is a fading flower,
 Which is on the head of the fat valleys of those who are overcome with wine !
 2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one,
 Which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm,
 As a flood of mighty waters overflowing,
 Shall cast it down to the earth with his hand.
 3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim,
 Shall be trodden under foot :
 4 And the fading flower which while in its glorious beauty is on the head of the
 fat valley,
 Shall be as the hasty fruit before the summer ;
 Which he who looketh upon plucketh,
 And whilst it is yet on its bough he eateth it up.
 5 In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory,
 And for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,
 6 And for a spirit of judgment to him who sitteth in judgment,
 And for strength to those who turn the battle from the gate.
 7 But they also have erred through wine,
 And reel through strong drink ;
 The priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink,
 They are overpowered with wine,
 They reel through strong drink ;
 They err in vision, they stumble in judgment.
 8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness,
 So that there is no place clean.
 9 Whom can such teach knowledge ?
 And whom can such make to understand doctrine ?
 They are but as children weaned from the milk,
 And removed from the breasts :
 10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept ;
 Line upon line, line upon line ;
 Here a little, and there a little :
 11 For with stammering lips and another tongue
 Will he speak to this people.
 12 To whom he said,

ISAIAH XXVIII.

- This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest ;
 And this is the refreshing :
 Yet they would not hear.
- 13 But the word of the LORD shall be unto them
 Precept upon precept, precept upon precept ;
 Line upon line, line upon line ;
 Here a little, and there a little ;
 That they might go, and fall backwards, and be broken,
 And snared, and taken.
- 14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scoffers,
 That rule this people who are in Jerusalem.
- 15 Because ye say,
 We have made a covenant with death,
 And with the grave are we at agreement ;
 When the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us :
 For we have made falsehood our refuge,
 And under deceit have we hid ourselves :
- 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God,
 Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone,
 A tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation :
 He who believeth shall not make haste.
- 17 Judgment also will I lay to the line,
 And righteousness to the plumb line :
 And the hail shall sweep away the refuge of falsehood,
 And the waters shall overflow the hiding place.
- 18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled,
 And your agreement with the grave shall not stand ;
 When the overflowing scourge shall pass through,
 Then ye shall be trodden down by it.
- 19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you :
 For morning by morning shall it pass over,
 By day and by night :
 Even the report itself shall cause terror.
- 20 For the bed is too short for one to stretch himself at length ;
 And the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in.
- 21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim,
 He shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon,
 That he may do his work, his strange work ;
 And bring to pass his act, his strange act.
- 22 Now therefore be ye not mockers,
 Lest your bonds be made strong :
 For I have heard from the Lord God of hosts that a devastation
 Is even determined of all the land.
- 23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice ;
 Hearken, and hear my speech.
- 24 Doth the ploughman plough all day to sow ?
 Is he always opening and breaking the clods of the ground ?
- 25 When he hath made level its face,
 Doth he not cast abroad the vetches, and scatter the cummin,
 And cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley
 And the rye in their place ?
- 26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion,
 And doth teach him.
- 27 For the vetches are not threshed with a threshing instrument,
 Neither is a cart wheel rolled over upon the cummin ;
 But the vetches are beaten out with a staff,
 And the cummin with a rod.
- 28 Bread corn is bruised ;
 Because he will not ever be threshing it,
 Nor break it with the wheel of his cart,
 Nor bruise it with the hoofs of his cattle.
- 29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts,
 Who is wonderful in counsel, and whose wisdom is great.

- 29 Woe to Ariel, to Ariel,
The city which David besieged !
Add ye year to year ;
Let the festivals go round.
- 2 Yet I will distress Ariel,
And there shall be heaviness and sorrow :
And it shall be indeed an Ariel [A STOUT LION] to me.
- 3 And I will encamp against thee round about,
And will lay siege against thee with a mount,
And I will raise forts against thee.
- 4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak from the ground,
And thy speech shall be low from the dust,
And thy voice shall be, as of one who hath a familiar spirit, from the ground,
And thy speech shall whisper from the dust.
- 5 But the multitude of thine enemies shall be like small dust,
And the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away :
Yea, it shall take place in an instant, suddenly.
- 6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts
With thunder, and with earthquake, and a loud voice,
With storm and tempest,
And the flame of devouring fire.
- 7 And the multitude of all the nations
That fight against Ariel,
Even all who fight against her and her ramparts, and those who distress her,
Shall be as a dream of a night vision.
- 8 It shall even be
As when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth ;
But he awaketh, and his soul is empty :
Or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh :
But he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite :
So shall it be with the multitude of all the nations
That fight against mount Zion.
- 9 Stay, and wonder ;
Take your pleasure, and be ye blinded :
They are drunken, but not with wine ;
They stagger, but not with strong drink.
- 10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep,
And hath closed your eyes :
The prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.
- 11 And the whole vision is become to you
As the words of a book that is sealed,
Which men deliver to one who is learned.
Saying, Read this, I pray thee :
But he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed :
- 12 Or if the book be delivered to him who is not learned,
Saying, Read this, I pray thee :
But he saith, I am not learned.
- 13 Wherefore the Lord saith,
Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth,
And with their lips do honour me,
But have removed their heart far from me,
And their fear towards me is taught by the precept of men :
- 14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people,
Even a marvellous work and a wonder :
For the wisdom of their wise men shall perish,
And the prudence of their prudent men shall be hid.
- 15 Woe unto those who seek deeply to hide their counsel from the LORD,
And their works are in the dark,
And they say, Who seeth us ? and who knoweth us ?
- 16 O your perverseness !
Shall the potter be esteemed as the clay ?
Shall the work say of him who made it, He made me not ?
Or shall the thing framed say of him who framed it, He hath no understanding ?

ISALAH XXX.

- 17 Is it not yet a very little while,
 And Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field,
 And the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest ?
- 18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book,
 And the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.
- 19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD,
 And the poor among them shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.
- 20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scoffer is consumed,
 And all who watch for iniquity are cut off :
- 21 Who make a man an offender for a word,
 And lay a snare for him who reproveth in the gate,
 And turn aside the just for a thing of nought.
- 22 Therefore, thus saith the LORD, (who redeemed Abraham,) concerning
 the house of Jacob,
 Jacob shall not now be ashamed,
 Neither shall his face now wax pale.
- 23 But when his children see the work of my hands,
 In the midst of them, they shall sanctify my name,
 And sanctify the Holy One of Jacob,
 And shall fear the God of Israel.
- 24 Those also who erred in spirit shall attend to instruction,
 And those who murmured shall learn doctrine.

- 30** WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD,
 Who take counsel, but not of me ;
 And pour out libations, but not from my spirit,
 That they may add sin to sin :
- 2 Who set out to go down into Egypt,
 But have not asked at my mouth ;
 To strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh,
 And to trust in the shadow of Egypt !
- 3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame,
 And the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.
- 4 For their princes were at Zoan,
 And their ambassadors came to Hanes.
- 5 They were all ashamed of a people who could not profit them,
 Nor be a help or profit,
 But a shame, and also a reproach.
- 6 The burden of the beasts going southwards :
 Into the land of trouble and anguish,
 From whence come the lioness and the fierce lion,
 The viper and fiery flying serpent,
 They will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses,
 And their treasures upon the bunches of camels,
 To a people who shall not profit them.
- 7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose :
 Therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.
- 8 Now go, write it before them on a tablet,
 And note it in a book,
 That it may be for the latter days ; even a testimony for ever ;
- 9 That they are a rebellious people, lying children,
 Children who will not hear the law of the LORD :
- 10 Who say to the seers,
 See not ;
 And to the prophets,
 Prophecy not unto us right things,
 Speak unto us smooth things,
 Prophecy deceits :
- 11 Get you out of the way,
 Turn aside out of the path,
 Remove from our sight the Holy One of Israel.
- 12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel,
 Because ye despise this word,
 And trust in oppression and perverseness,

ISALAH XXX.

- And stay thereon :
- 13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you
As a breach ready to fall,
Swelling out in a high wall,
Whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.
- 14 And it shall be broken
As one breaketh a potters' vessel that is broken in pieces ;
He shall not spare :
So that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a broken piece
To take fire from the hearth,
Or to take water with out of the pool.
- 15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel ;
In returning and rest shall ye be saved ;
In quietness and in confidence shall be your strength : and ye would not.
- 16 But ye said, No ; for we will flee upon horses ;
Therefore shall ye flee :
And, We will ride upon the swift horses ;
Therefore shall those who pursue you be swift.
- 17 A thousand shall flee at the threat of one ;
At the threat of five shall ye all flee :
Till ye be left as a tree reft of its branches upon the top of a mountain,
And as an ensign on a hill.
- 18 Nevertheless will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you,
And he will arise, that he may have mercy upon you :
For the LORD is a God of justice :
Blessed are all those who wait for him.
- 19 For a holy people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem :
Thou shalt weep no more :
He will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry ;
When he heareth it, he will answer thee.
- 20 And though the Lord give you
The bread of adversity, and the water of affliction,
Yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more,
But thine eyes shall see thy teachers :
- 21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying,
This is the way, walk ye in it,
When ye turn to the right hand, or to the left.
- 22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver,
And the ornament of thy molten images of gold :
Thou shalt cast them away as an offensive cloth ;
Thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.
- 23 Then shall he give rain for thy seed,
With which thou shalt sow the ground ;
And bread corn, the produce of the earth,
Shall be fat and plenteous :
In that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.
- 24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that plough the ground
Shall eat clean provender,
Which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.
- 25 And there shall be upon every high mountain,
And upon every high hill,
Rills and streams of waters
In the day of the great slaughter,
When the mighty fall.
- 26 Then shall the light of the moon be as the light of the sun.
And the light of the sun shall be sevenfold,
As the light of seven days,
In the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people,
And healeth the wound of their stroke.
- 27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far,
His wrath burneth, and his flame rageth :
His lips are full of indignation,
And his tongue as a devouring fire :

- 28 And his breath, as an overflowing torrent,
Reacheth to the very neck :
He shall sift the nations with the sieve of vanity ;
And there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err :
- 29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept ;
And gladness of heart, as when one marcheth to the sound of a pipe
Going to the mountain of the LORD, to the Mighty One of Israel.
- 30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard,
And shall show the lighting down of his arm,
With the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire,
With a flood, and tempest, and hailstones.
- 31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down,
As with the rod of destruction.
- 32 And every stroke of the rod,
Which the LORD shall lay heavily upon him,
Shall be accompanied with tabrets and harps :
And in fierce battles will he fight against him.
- 33 For Tophet is made ready of old ;
Yea, for the king it is prepared ;
Deep and large :
The pile thereof is fire and much wood ;
The breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.
- 31** WOE to those who go down to Egypt for help ;
And stay on horses,
And trust in chariots, because they are many ;
And in horsemen, because they are very strong ;
But they look not unto the Holy One of Israel,
Neither seek the LORD !
- 2 Yet he also is wise,
And will bring calamity, and will not call back his words ;
But will arise against the house of the cvildoers,
And against the help of those who work iniquity.
- 3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not gods ;
And their horses flesh, and not spirit.
When the LORD shall stretch out his hand,
Both he who helpeth shall fall, and he who is helped shall fall down,
And they all shall perish together.
- 4 For thus saith the LORD,
Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on their prey,
When a multitude of shepherds is called forth against them,
They will not be afraid of their voice,
Nor terrified by the multitude of them :
So shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion,
And for the hill thereof.
- 5 As birds covering their young, so will the LORD of hosts protect Jerusalem :
Protecting also he will deliver it ;
And preserving he will rescue it.
- 6 Turn ye unto him
From whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.
- 7 For in that day every man shall cast away
His idols of silver, and his idols of gold,
Which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.
- 8 Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man ;
And the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him :
But he shall flee from the sword,
And the courage of his young men shall fail.
- 9 And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear,
And his princes shall be struck with consternation at his flight,
Saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion,
And his furnace in Jerusalem.
- 32** Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness,
And princes shall rule in justice.
- 2 And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind,

ISALAH XXXIII.

- And a covert from the tempest ;
 As rivers of water in a dry place,
 As the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.
- 3 And the eyes of those who see shall not be dim,
 And the ears of those who hear shall hearken.
- 4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge,
 And the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.
- 5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal,
 Nor shall it be said of the miser, He is rich.
- 6 For the vile person will speak villany,
 And his heart will work iniquity,
 To practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD,
 To make empty the soul of the hungry,
 And he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.
- 7 The instruments also of the miser are evil :
 He deviseth wicked devices
 To destroy the poor with lying words,
 Even the needy when he speaketh right.
- 8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things ;
 And in liberal deeds will he persevere.
- 9 Rise up, ye women who are at ease ;
 Hear my voice, ye careless daughters ;
 Give ear unto my speech.
- 10 In a little more than a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women :
 For the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.
- 11 Tremble, ye women who are at ease ;
 Be alarmed, ye careless ones :
 Strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.
- 12 They shall smite themselves on the breast,
 For the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.
- 13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers ;
 Yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.
- 14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken ;
 The wealth of the city shall be abandoned ;
 The forts and towers shall be for dens for ever,
 A joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks ;
- 15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high,
 And the wilderness become a fruitful field,
 And the fruitful field be esteemed a forest.
- 16 Then also shall justice dwell in the wilderness,
 And righteousness inhabit in the fruitful field.
- 17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace ;
 And the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.
- 18 And my people shall dwell in peaceable habitations,
 And in secure dwellings, and in quiet resting places ;
- 19 But the hail shall fall, and the forest shall be brought down ;
 And the city shall be laid level with the plain.
- 20 Blessed are ye who sow beside all waters,
 Who send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.
- 33** WOE to thee who spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled ;
 And dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee !
 When thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled ;
 And when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.
- 2 O LORD, be gracious unto us ; we have waited for thee :
 Be thou our arm every morning,
 Our salvation also in the time of trouble.
- 3 At the noise of the tumult the people flee ;
 At the lifting up of thyself the nations are scattered.
- 4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar :
 As the running to and fro of locusts shall they run and seize it.
- 5 The LORD is exalted ;

ISAJAH XXXIII.

- For he dwelleth on high :
He filleth Zion with justice and righteousness.
- 6 Wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times,
And strength of salvation :
The fear of the LORD is his treasure.
- 7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without :
The ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.
- 8 The highways lie waste,
The traveller ceaseth :
He hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities,
He regardeth no man.
- 9 Verily the earth mourneth and languisheth :
Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down :
Sharon is like a wilderness ;
And Bashan and Carmel shake off their leaves.
- 10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD ;
Now will I exalt myself ;
Now will I lift up myself.
- 11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble :
Your own wrath, as fire, shall devour you.
- 12 And the nations shall be as lime that is burnt ;
As thorns cut down shall they be burnt in the fire.
- 13 Hear, ye who are far off, what I have done ;
And, ye who are near, acknowledge my might.
- 14 The sinners in Zion are afraid ;
Fearfulness hath seized on the hypocrites.
Who among us can dwell with the devouring fire ?
Who among us can dwell with everlasting burnings ?
- 15 He who walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly ;
He who despiseth the gain of oppressions,
Who shaketh his hands from holding of bribes,
Who stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood,
And shutteth his eyes from seeing evil ;
- 16 He it is who shall dwell on high :
His place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks :
His bread shall be given him ;
And his water shall be sure.
- 17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty :
They shall behold the land that is very far off.
- 18 Thy heart shall meditate on the terror that is past.
Where is the scribe ? where is the receiver ?
Where is he who counted the towers ?
- 19 Thou shalt no more see a fierce people,
A people of unintelligible language,
Of a barbarous unmeaning tongue.
- 20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities :
Thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation,
A tabernacle that shall not be taken down ;
Not one of its stakes shall ever be removed,
Neither shall any of its cords be broken.
- 21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us
Instead of broad rivers and streams ;
Wherein shall go no galley with oars,
Neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.
- 22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver,
The LORD is our king ; he will save us.
- 23 Thy tacklings are loosed ;
So that they could not well strengthen their mast,
They could not spread the sail :
Then the prey of much spoil was divided ;
The lame took the prey.
- 24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick :
The people who dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

- 34** COME near, ye nations, to hear ;
 And hearken, ye people :
 Let the earth hear, and all that is therein ;
 The world, and all things that come forth of it.
- 2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations,
 And his fury upon all their armies :
 He hath devoted them to destruction,
 He hath delivered them over to the slaughter.
- 3 Their slain also shall be cast out,
 And their stink shall come up out of their carcases,
 And the mountains shall flow down with their blood.
- 4 And all the host of the heavens shall be dissolved,
 And the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll :
 And all their host shall fall down,
 As the leaf falleth off from the vine,
 And as a withered fig from the fig tree.
- 5 For my sword that is in the heavens shall be bathed in blood ;
 Behold, it shall come down upon Edom,
 And upon the people of my curse, to judgment.
- 6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood,
 It is made fat with fatness,
 And with the blood of lambs and goats,
 With the fat of the kidneys of rams :
 For the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah,
 And a great slaughter in the land of Edom.
- 7 And the unicorns shall come down with them,
 And the bullocks with the bulls ;
 And their land shall be soaked with blood,
 And their dust made fat with fatness.
- 8 For it is the day of the LORD'S vengeance,
 And the year of recompences in vindication of Zion.
- 9 And her streams shall be turned into pitch,
 And her dust into brimstone,
 And her land shall become burning pitch.
- 10 It shall not be quenched night nor day ;
 Her smoke shall go up for ever :
 From generation to generation it shall lie waste ;
 None shall pass through it for ever and ever.
- 11 But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it ;
 The owl also and the raven shall dwell in it :
 And he shall stretch out upon it the line of desolation,
 And the plummet of emptiness.
- 12 As to her nobles, there shall be none whom they may call to reign over them,
 For all her princes shall be as nothing.
- 13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces,
 Nettles and brambles in her fortresses :
 And it shall be a habitation of dragons,
 And a court for owls.
- 14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island,
 And the satyr shall cry to his fellow ;
 The screech owl also shall rest there,
 And find for herself a place of rest.
- 15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay,
 And hatch, and gather under her shadow :
 There shall the vultures also be gathered,
 Every one with her mate.
- 16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read :
 No one of these shall fail,
 None shall want her mate :
 For the LORD hath commanded it, and his spirit it hath gathered them.
- 17 And he hath cast the lot for them,
 And his hand hath divided it unto them by line :
 They shall possess it for ever,
 From generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

- 35** The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them ;
 And the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.
- 2 It shall blossom abundantly,
 And rejoice even with joy and singing :
 The splendour of Lebanon shall be given unto it,
 The excellency of Carmel and Sharon :
 They shall see the glory of the LORD,
 And the excellency of our God.
- 3 Strengthen ye the weak hands,
 And confirm the feeble knees.
- 4 Say to those who are of a fearful heart,
 Be strong, fear not :
 Behold your God !
 Vengeance cometh, even God with a restitution,
 He will come and save you.
- 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened,
 And the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.
- 6 Then shall the lame man leap as a hart,
 And the tongue of the dumb sing :
 For in the wilderness shall water break out,
 And streams in the desert.
- 7 And the flowing sand shall become a pool,
 And the thirsty land springs of water :
 In the habitation of dragons, where each lay,
 Shall be grass with reeds and rushes.
- 8 And a highway shall be there,
 And it shall be called The way of holiness ;
 The unclean shall not pass over it ; but
 God shall be with them walking in the way, and the foolish shall not err
 therein,
- 9 No lion shall be there,
 Nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon,
 It shall not be found there ;
 But the redeemed shall walk there :
- 10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return,
 And come to Zion with songs,
 And everlasting joy shall crown their heads :
 They shall obtain joy and gladness,
 And sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

- 36** NOW in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them. And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's
- 3 field. And there went out to him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, who was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joach, Asaph's son, the recorder.
- 4 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What foolish confidence is this wherein thou trustest ?
- 5 With the lips thou sayest that thou hast counsel and strength for war : now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me ? Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt ; whercon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce
- 7 it : so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him. But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God : is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before
- 8 this altar ? Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set
- 9 riders upon them. How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and yet rely on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen ?
- 10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it ? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.
- 11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joach unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language ; for we understand it : and speak not to us
- 12 in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people who are on the wall. But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words ? hath

he not sent me to the men who sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own urine with you ?

Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, 13
Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. Thus saith the king, Let 14
not Hezekiah deceive you : for he shall not be able to deliver you. Neither let 15
Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us :
this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. Hearken not 16
to Hezekiah : for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make peace with me, and come
out to me : and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and
drink ye every one of the waters of his own cistern ; until I come and take you 17
away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vine-
yards. Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. 18
Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the
king of Assyria ? Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad ? where are the gods 19
of Sepharvaim ? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand ? Who are they 20
among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand,
that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand ? But they held their 21
peace, and answered him not a word : for the king's commandment was, saying,
Answer him not.

Then came Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and 22
Joach, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told
him the words of Rabshakeh. And when king Hezekiah heard them, he rent his 37
clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the
LORD.

And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the 2
elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.
And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of 3
rebuke, and of provocation : for the children are come to the birth, and there is
not strength to bring forth. It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of 4
Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living
God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard : wherefore
lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. And Isaiah said unto them, 5 6
Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words
that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blas-
phemed me. Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, 7
and return to his own land ; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own
land.

So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria besieging Libnah : for he 8
had heard that he was departed from Lachish. And he heard say concerning Tir- 9
hakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he
heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah 10
king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, say-
ing, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. Behold, thou 11
hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all other lands by destroying them
utterly ; and shalt thou be delivered ? Have the gods of the nations delivered 12
them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezepth, and the
children of Eden who were in Telassar ? Where is the king of Hamath, and the 13
king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah ?

And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it : 14
and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, 15 16
who dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the
kingdoms of the earth : thou hast made the heavens and the earth. Incline thine 17
ear, O LORD, and hear ; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see : and hear all the words
of Sennacherib, who hath sent to reproach the living God. Of a truth, LORD, the 18
kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries, and have cast
their gods into the fire : for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood 19
and stone : therefore they have destroyed them. Now therefore, O LORD our God, 20
save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art
the LORD, even thou only.

Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD 21
God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria :
this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him ; 22

ISAIAH XXXVIII.

- The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee,
 And laughed thee to scorn;
 The daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
- 23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed?
 And against whom hast thou exalted thy voice,
 And lifted up thine eyes on high?
 Even against the Holy One of Israel.
- 24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said,
 By the multitude of my war chariots have I ascended
 The height of the mountains, the sides of Lebanon;
 And I have cut down its tallest cedars, and its choicest fir trees:
 And I have entered into the fastnesses of his border, and the forest of his
 Carmel.
- 25 I have digged, and drunk water;
 And with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the streams of Egypt.
- 26 Hast thou not heard of old that I have done it?
 And that from ancient times I determined it?
 Now have I brought it to pass,
 That thou shouldst reduce into heaps of ruins strongest cities.
- 27 Therefore their inhabitants are of small power,
 They are dismayed and confounded:
 They are as the grass of the field, and as the green herb,
 As the grass on the housetops,
 And as corn blighted before it be grown up.
- 28 But I know thy sitting down, thy going out, and thy coming in,
 And thy rage against me.
- 29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears,
 Therefore will I put my hook in thy nose,
 And my bridle in thy lips,
 And I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.
- 30 And this shall be a sign unto thee,
 Ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself;
 And the second year that which springeth up in like manner:
 And in the third year sow ye, and reap,
 And plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.
- 31 The escaped of the house of Judah who remaineth
 Shall again take root downwards,
 And bear fruit upwards:
- 32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant,
 And those who have escaped out of mount Zion:
 The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.
- 33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria,
 He shall not come into this city,
 Nor shoot an arrow there,
 Nor come before it with shields,
 Nor cast a bank against it.
- 34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return,
 And shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.
- 35 For I will defend this city to save it
 For mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.
- 36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians
 a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morn-
 37 ing, behold, they were all dead corpses. Then Sennacherib king of Assyria departed,
 38 and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh. And as he was worshipping in the
 house of Nisroch his god, Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the
 sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned
 in his stead.
- 38** IN those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of
 Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Give charge con-
 2 cerning thy house: for thou shalt die, and not live. Then Hezekiah turned his
 3 face towards the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, and said, Remember now, O
 LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with an upright
 heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept exceed-

ISAIAH XXXIX.

ingly. Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, Go, and say to Hezekiah, 4 5
 Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have
 seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. And I will deliver 6
 thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this
 city. And this shall be a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do 7
 the thing that he hath spoken; Behold, I will cause the shadow of the degrees, which 8-
 is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, to go back ten degrees. So the sun returned
 ten degrees, the degrees it was gone down.

9 THE WRITING OF HEZEKIAH KING OF JUDAH, WHEN HE HAD BEEN SICK,
 AND WAS RECOVERED OF HIS SICKNESS:

- 10 I said in the meridian of my days,
 I shall go to the gates of the grave:
 I am deprived of the residue of my years.
- 11 I said, I shall no more see the LORD,
 Even the LORD, in the land of the living:
 I shall behold man no more
 With the inhabitants of the world.
- 12 My habitation is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent:
 My life is cut off as by the weaver:
 He will cut me off with pining sickness:
 From morning to night thou makest an end of me.
- 13 I compose myself until morning; then, as a lion,
 He breaketh all my bones:
 From morning to night thou makest an end of me.
- 14 Like a crane or a swallow, I chatter:
 I mourn as a dove:
 Mine eyes fail with looking upwards:
 O LORD, I am oppressed: undertake for me.
- 15 What shall I say?
 He hath both given me a promise, and he hath performed it:
 I will walk humbly all my years
 Because of the bitterness of my soul.
- 16 O Lord, by these things men live,
 And in all these things is the life of my spirit:
 So wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.
- 17 Behold, my bitter anguish is changed into ease;
 In love to my soul thou hast delivered me from the pit of corruption:
 For thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.
- 18 For the grave cannot praise thee,
 Death cannot celebrate thee:
 Those who go down into the pit cannot declare thy truth.
- 19 The living, the living, shall praise thee, as I do this day:
 The father to the children shall make known thy truth.
- 20 The LORD was ready to save me:
 Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments
 All the days of our life, in the house of the LORD.

Now Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon 21
 the ulcer, and he shall recover. Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I 22
 shall go up to the house of the LORD?

ABOUT this time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent **39**
 letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was
 recovered. And Hezekiah was delighted with them, and showed them the house of 2
 his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oint-
 ment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there
 was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah showed them not.
 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said 3
 these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are
 come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon. Then said he, What have 4
 they seen in thy house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in my house have they
 seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not showed them. Then 5
 said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts: Behold, the days 6
 come, that all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store

until this day, shall be carried to Babylon : nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.
 7 And of thy sons who shall issue from thee, whom thou shalt beget, shall they take
 8 away ; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. Then said
 Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He
 said moreover, There shall be peace and truth in my days.

- 40** COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people,
 Saith your God.
- 2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and declare unto her,
 That her warfare is accomplished,
 That her iniquity is pardoned :
 For she hath received of the LORD'S hand
 A full measure of punishment.
- 3 A voice proclaimeth in the wilderness,
 Prepare ye the way of the LORD,
 Make straight in the desert a highway for our God.
- 4 Every valley shall be exalted,
 And every mountain and hill shall be made low :
 And the crooked shall be made straight,
 And the rough places plain :
- 5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed,
 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God :
 For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.
- 6 The voice said, Proclaim ! And I said, What shall I proclaim ?
 All flesh is grass,
 And all its goodness is as the flower of the field :
- 7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth :
 Because the breath of the LORD bloweth upon it :
 Surely the people is grass.
- 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth :
 But the word of our God shall stand for ever.
- 9 O thou who bringest good tidings to Zion, get thee up into the high
 mountain ;
 O thou who bringest good tidings to Jerusalem,
 Lift up thy voice with strength ;
 Lift it up, be not afraid ;
 Say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God !
- 10 Behold ! the Lord God will come with might,
 And his arm shall rule for him :
 Behold ! his reward is with him,
 And the recompence before him.
- 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd :
 He shall gather the lambs with his arm,
 And carry them in his bosom,
 And shall gently lead those that give milk.
- 12 Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand,
 And meted out the heavens with the span,
 And comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure,
 And weighed the mountains in scales,
 And the hills in a balance ?
- 13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD,
 Or being his counsellor hath taught him ?
- 14 With whom took he counsel, that he should instruct him,
 And teach him in the path of judgment,
 Or teach him knowledge,
 And show him the way of understanding ?
- 15 Behold ! the nations are as a drop of a bucket,
 And are accounted as the small dust of the balance :
 Behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.
- 16 And Lebanon is not sufficient for fire,
 Nor its beasts for a burnt offering.
- 17 All nations before him are as nothing ;
 And they are accounted by him less than nothing, and vanity.
- 18 To whom then will ye liken God ?

ISAIAH XLI.

- Or what likeness will ye compare unto him ?
- 19 The workman casteth an image,
And the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold,
And casteth silver chains.
- 20 He who is so impoverished that he hath no oblation
Chooseth a tree that will not rot ;
He seeketh for himself a skilful workman to erect an image, that shall not be
moved.
- 21 Have ye not known ? have ye not heard ?
Hath it not been told you from the beginning ?
Have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth ?
- 22 It is he who sitteth upon the circle of the earth,
The inhabitants of which are as grasshoppers ;
Who stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain,
And spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in :
- 23 Who reduceth the princes to nothing ;
He maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.
- 24 Scarcely are they planted ;
Scarcely are they sown :
Scarcely has their stock taken root in the earth :
And he scarcely bloweth upon them, when they wither,
And the whirlwind taketh them away as stubble.
- 25 To whom then can ye liken me,
Or may I be compared ?
Saith the Holy One.
- 26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold
Who hath created these things !
He bringeth out their host by number ; and calleth them all by name ;
Not one is concealed from him who is mighty and strong in power . . .
- 27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel,
My way is hidden from the LORD,
And my judgment is passed over from my God ?
- 28 Hast thou not known ? hast thou not heard,
That the everlasting God, the LORD,
The Creator of the ends of the earth,
Fainteth not, neither is weary ?
There is no searching of his understanding.
- 29 He giveth power to the faint ;
And to those who have no might he increaseth strength.
- 30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary,
And the young men shall utterly fall :
- 31 But those who wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength ;
They shall mount up with wings as eagles ;
They shall run, and not be weary ;
And they shall walk, and not faint.
- 41** LISTEN in silence to me, O islands ; and let the people renew their strength :
Let them come near ; then let them speak :
Let us come near together to judgment.
- 2 Who raised up the just from the east,
Whom he hath called to follow him ?
He gave the nations to him,
And made him rule over kings.
He hath made their swords as dust,
And their bows as driven stubble.
- 3 He hath pursued them, and passed in peace ;
Even by the way that he had never before gone with his feet.
- 4 Who hath wrought and done it ? He who calleth the generations from the
beginning ;
I the LORD, the first,
And with the last ; I am he.
- 5 The isles saw it, and feared ;
The ends of the earth were afraid,
They drew near, and came.

ISALAH XLI.

- 6 They helped each other ;
And one said to another, Be of good courage.
- 7 So the carpenter encouraged the smith,
And he who smootheth with the hammer him who smote the anvil,
Saying, It is ready for the soldering :
And he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.
- 8 But thou, Israel, my servant,
Jacob whom I have chosen,
The seed of Abraham my friend ;
- 9 Whom I have taken from the ends of the earth,
And called thee from the chief men thereof,
And said unto thee, Thou art my servant ;
I have chosen thee, and will not cast thee away.
- 10 Fear thou not ; for I am with thee :
Be not dismayed ; for I am thy God :
I will strengthen thee ; yea, I will help thee :
Yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.
- 11 Behold ! all those who were incensed against thee
Shall be ashamed and confounded :
They shall be as nothing ;
And those who strive with thee shall perish.
- 12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them,
Even those who contended with thee :
Those who war against thee
Shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.
- 13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand,
Saying unto thee, Fear not ; I will help thee.
- 14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel ;
I will help thee, saith the LORD,
And thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.
- 15 Behold ! I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument
Having teeth :
Thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small,
And shalt make the hills as chaff.
- 16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away,
And the whirlwind shall scatter them :
And thou shalt rejoice in the LORD,
And shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.
- 17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none,
And their tongue faileth for thirst,
I the LORD will hear them,
I the God of Israel will not forsake them.
- 18 I will open rivers in high places,
And fountains in the midst of the valleys :
I will make the wilderness a pool of water,
And the dry land springs of water.
- 19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia,
And the myrtle, and the olive tree ;
I will set in the desert the cypress,
The pine, and the box tree together :
- 20 That men may see, and know,
And consider, and understand together,
That the hand of the LORD hath done this,
And the Holy One of Israel hath created it.
- 21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD ;
Bring forth your strong arguments, saith the King of Jacob.
- 22 Let them bring them forth, and show us things that were to happen :
Let them show us what were the former predictions,
That we may consider them, and know the latter end of them ;
Or let them declare to us the things to come.
- 23 Show the things that are to come hereafter,
That we may know that ye are gods :
Yea, do good, or do evil,

- That we may be dismayed, and be afraid together.
- 24 Behold! ye are less than nothing,
And your work less than nought :
An abomination is he who chooseth you.
- 25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come :
From the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name :
And he shall come upon princes as upon mortar,
And as the potter treadeth clay.
- 26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we might know?
And beforetime, that we might say, It is right?
Yea, there was none who showed it, yea, none who declared it,
Yea, none who heard your words.
- 27 I first said to Zion, Behold! behold them!
And gave to Jerusalem one who bringeth good tidings.
- 28 For I beheld, and there was no man ;
Even among them, and there was no counsellor,
That, when I asked of them, could answer a word.
- 29 Behold, they are all vanity ;
Their works are nothing :
Their molten images are wind and confusion.
- 42** Behold my servant, whom I uphold ;
Mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth ;
I have put my spirit upon him :
He shall bring forth judgment to the nations.
- 2 He shall not cry, nor raise his voice,
Nor cause it to be heard in the streets.
- 3 A bruised reed shall he not break,
And a smoking flax shall he not quench :
He shall bring forth judgment unto truth.
- 4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged,
Till he hath established judgment in the earth :
And the isles shall wait for his law.
- 5 Thus saith God the LORD,
Who created the heavens, and stretched them out ;
Who spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it ;
Who giveth breath unto the people upon it,
And spirit to those who walk on it :
- 6 I the LORD have called thee for righteousness,
And will hold thy hand,
And will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant to the people,
For a light to the nations ;
- 7 To open the blind eyes,
To bring out the prisoners from the prison,
And those who sit in darkness out of the prison house.
- 8 I am the LORD : that is my name :
And my glory will I not give to another,
Neither my praise to graven images.
- 9 Behold, the former things are come to pass,
And new events do I declare :
Before they spring forth I tell you of them.
- 10 Sing unto the LORD a new song,
And his praise from the end of the earth,
Ye who go down to the sea, and all that is therein ;
The isles, and their inhabitants.
- 11 The wilderness and their cities shall lift up their voice,
The villages that Kedar doth inhabit :
The inhabitants of the rock shall sing,
From the top of the mountains shall they shout.
- 12 They shall give glory unto the LORD,
And declare his praise in the islands.
- 13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man,
He shall rouse himself with jealousy like a man of war :

- He shall cry aloud ;
 He shall prevail against his enemies.
- 14 I have long time holden my peace ;
 Shall I always be still, and refrain myself :
 Now will I cry out like a travailing woman ;
 I will destroy and devour at once.
- 15 I will lay waste mountains and hills,
 And dry up all their herbs ;
 And I will turn the rivers into islands,
 And I will dry up the pools.
- 16 And I will lead the blind by a way that they knew not ;
 I will conduct them in paths that they have not known :
 I will turn darkness into light before them,
 And rugged places into plain.
 These things will I do for them, and not forsake them.
- 17 They shall be turned back,
 Those who trust in graven images shall be greatly ashamed,
 Who say to the molten images,
 Ye are our gods.
- 18 Hear, ye deaf !
 And look, ye blind ! that ye may see.
- 19 Who is blind, hut my servant ?
 Or deaf, as my messenger whom I send ?
 Who is blind as he who is perfectly instructed,
 And blind as the LORD'S servant ?
- 20 Thou verily seest, but wilt not regard ;
 Thine ears are open, yet wilt thou not hear.
- 21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake ;
 He will magnify the law, and make it honourable.
- 22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled ;
 Their young men are bound in prison :
 They are for a prey, and none delivereth ;
 For a spoil, and none saith, Restore.
- 23 Who among you will give ear to this ?
 Who will hearken and hear for the time to come ?
- 24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil,
 And Israel to the robbers ?
 Did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned ?
 For they would not walk in his ways,
 Neither were they obedient unto his law.
- 25 Therefore he hath poured upon him
 The fury of his anger, and the fierceness of battle :
 It hath set him on fire round about, yet he perceived it not ;
 It burneth him up, yet he layeth it not to heart.
- 43** BUT now thus saith the LORD who created thee, O Jacob,
 And he who formed thee, O Israel,
 Fear not : for I have redeemed thee,
 I have called thee by thy name ; thou art mine.
- 2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee ;
 And through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee :
 When thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt ;
 Neither shall the flame consume thee.
- 3 For I am the LORD thy God,
 The Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour :
 I gave Egypt for thy ransom,
 Ethiopia and Seba for thee.
- 4 Because thou wast precious in my sight,
 Thou hast been honoured ; and because I have loved thee,
 I have given men for thee,
 And people for thy life.
- 5 Fear not : for I am with thee :
 I will bring thy seed from the east,
 And gather thee from the west ;

ISAIAH XLIII.

- 6 I will say to the north, Give up;
And to the south, Keep not back:
Bring my sons from far,
And my daughters from the ends of the earth;
- 7 Even every one who is called by my name:
For I have created him for my glory, I have formed him;
Yea, I have made him.
- 8 Bring forth the blind people who have eyes,
And the deaf who have ears.
- 9 Let all the nations be gathered together,
And let the people be assembled.
Who among them can declare this, and show us former things?
Let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified:
That men may hear, and say, It is true.
- 10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD,
And my servant whom I have chosen:
That ye may know and believe me,
And understand that I am he:
Before me there was no God formed,
And after me none shall be.
- 11 I, even I, am the LORD;
And besides me there is no saviour.
- 12 I have declared, and have saved,
And I made it known, when there was no strange god among you:
Therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD,
That I am God.
- 13 Yea, before the day was I am he;
And there is none who can deliver out of my hand:
I will execute my work, and who shall hinder it?
- 14 Thus saith the LORD,
Your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;
For your sakes I sent to Babylon,
And brought down all their nobles,
And the Chaldeans, in their joyous vessels.
- 15 I am the LORD, your Holy One,
The Creator of Israel, your King.
- 16 Thus saith the LORD,
Who made a way in the sea,
And a path in the mighty waters;
- 17 Who brought forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power;
They shall lie down together, they shall not rise:
They are extinct, they were quenched as tow.
- 18 Remember ye not the former things,
Neither consider the things of old.
- 19 Behold! I will do a new thing;
Now it shall spring forth; will ye not regard it?
I will even make a way in the wilderness,
And rivers in the desert.
- 20 The beasts of the field shall honour me,
The dragons and the owls:
Because I gave waters in the wilderness,
And rivers in the desert,
To give drink to my people, my chosen.
- 21 This people have I formed for myself;
They shall show forth my praise.
- 22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob;
Yea, thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.
- 23 Thou hast not brought me the lambs for thy burnt offerings;
Neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices.
I have not burdened thee to serve with offerings,
Nor wearied thee with incense.
- 24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money,
Neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices:

ISALAH XLIV.

- But thou hast burdened me with thy sins,
 Thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.
 25 I, even I, am he who blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake,
 And will not remember thy sins.
 26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together:
 Declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.
 27 Thy first father hath sinned,
 And thy public teachers have transgressed against me.
 28 Therefore I have profaned the priests of the sanctuary,
 And given up Jacob to the curse,
 And Israel to reproaches.

- 44** YET now hear, O Jacob! my servant;
 And Israel! whom I have chosen:
 2 Thus saith the LORD who made thee,
 And formed thee from the womb, who will help thee;
 Fear not, O Jacob, my servant;
 And thou, Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.
 3 For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty,
 And floods upon the dry ground:
 I will pour my spirit upon thy seed,
 And my blessing upon thine offspring:
 4 And they shall spring up as grass amidst the waters,
 And as willows by the water courses.
 5 One shall say, I am the LORD'S;
 And another shall call himself by the name of Jacob;
 And another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD
 And surname himself by the name of Israel.
 6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel,
 And his Redeemer the LORD of hosts;
 I am the first, and I also am the last;
 And besides me there is no God.
 7 Who like me hath announced it?
 Let him declare it, and set it in order for me,
 Since I appointed the ancient people;
 And the things that are coming, and shall come,
 Let them show unto them.
 8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid:
 Have not I told thee of old, and declared it?
 Ye are even my witnesses.
 Is there a God besides me?
 There is indeed no God; I know not any.
 9 Those who make a graven image are all of them vanity;
 And their objects of delight shall not profit;
 They are their own witnesses;
 They see not, nor know;
 That every one may be ashamed.
 10 Who hath formed a god,
 Or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?
 11 Behold! all his companions shall be ashamed:
 And the workmen themselves are of men:
 Let them all be gathered together, let them stand up;
 Yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.
 12 The smith cutteth off a portion of iron,
 And fashioneth it with hammers,
 And worketh it with the strength of his arms:
 Yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth:
 He drinketh no water, and is faint.
 13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line;
 He fitteth it with planes,
 And he marketh it out with the compass,
 And maketh it after the figure of a man,
 According to the beauty of a man;
 That it may dwell in a house.

ISAIAH XLIV.

- 14 He heweth him down cedars,
 And taketh the cypress and the oak,
 And prepareth for himself the trees of the forest :
 He planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.
- 15 They shall be for a man to burn :
 He taketh of them, and warmeth himself ;
 Yea, he kindleth a fire, and baketh bread ;
 Yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it ;
 He maketh a graven image, and falleth down thereto.
- 16 He burneth part of it in the fire ;
 With part of it he eateth flesh ;
 He roasteth meat, and is satisfied :
 Yea, he warmeth himself, and saith,
 Ah, I am warm, I see the fire :
- 17 And with the residue he maketh a god, his graven image :
 He falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it,
 And prayeth unto it, and saith,
 Deliver me ; for thou art my god.
- 18 They know not, nor understand :
 For they have shut their eyes, that they cannot see ;
 And their hearts, that they cannot perceive.
- 19 And none considereth in his heart,
 Neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say,
 I have burnt part of it in the fire ;
 Yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof ;
 I have roasted flesh, and eaten it :
 And shall I make the residue thereof an abomination ?
 Shall I fall down to the stock of a tree ?
- 20 He feedeth on ashes : a deceived heart hath turned him aside,
 That he cannot deliver his soul, nor say,
 Is there not a lie in my right hand ?
- 21 Remember these things, O Jacob ! and Israel !
 For thou art my servant :
 I have formed thee ; thou art my servant :
 O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.
- 22 I have blotted out thy transgressions as a cloud,
 And thy sins as a thick cloud :
 Return unto me ; for I have redeemed thee.
- 23 Sing, O ye heavens ! for the LORD hath done it :
 Shout, ye lower parts of the earth :
 Break forth into singing, ye mountains,
 O forest, and every tree therein :
 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,
 And glorified himself in Israel.
- 24 Thus saith the LORD, thy redeemer,
 And he who formed thee from the womb,
 I am the LORD who maketh all things ;
 Who stretched forth the heavens alone ;
 Who spread abroad the earth by myself ;
- 25 Who frustrateth the tokens of the impostors,
 And showeth the diviners to be fools ;
 Who overturneth the devices of wise men,
 And maketh their knowledge foolish ;
- 26 Who confirmeth the word of his servant,
 And performeth the counsel of his messengers ;
 Who saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited ;
 And to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built,
 And restoreth her desolate places :
- 27 Who saith to the deep, Be dry,
 And I will dry up thy rivers :
- 28 Who saith to Cyrus, Thou art my shepherd,
 And shalt perform all my pleasure :

Even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built ;
 And to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

- 45** Thus saith the LORD to his anointed,
 To Cyrus, whose right hand I hold,
 To subdue nations before him,
 And to loose the loins of kings ;
 To open before him the folding doors,
 And the gates shall not be shut ;
- 2 I will go before thee,
 And make the rough places plain :
 I will break in pieces the gates of brass,
 And cut in sunder the bars of iron :
- 3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness,
 And hidden riches of secret places,
 That thou mayest know that I, the LORD,
 Who callest thee by thy name,
 Am the God of Israel.
- 4 For Jacob my servant's sake,
 And Israel mine elect,
 I have even called thee by thy name :
 I made honourable mention of thee, though thou knewest me not.
- 5 I am the LORD, and there is none else ;
 There is no God besides me :
 I girded thee, though thou knewest me not :
- 6 That men may know from the rising of the sun,
 And from his setting, that there is none besides me.
 I am the LORD, and there is none else.
- 7 I form the light, and create darkness :
 I make peace, and create evil :
 I the LORD do all these things.
- 8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above,
 And let the skies pour down righteousness :
 Let the earth open, that salvation may be brought forth,
 And let righteousness spring up together ;
 I the LORD create it.
- 9 Woe unto him who striveth with his Maker !
 A potsherd of the potsherd of the earth !
 Shall the clay say to him who fashioneth it, What makest thou ?
 Or thy work, He hath no hands ?
- 10 Woe unto him who saith unto his father, What begettest thou ?
 Or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth ?
- 11 Thus saith the LORD,
 The Holy One of Israel, and his Maker,
 Will ye ask me of things to come concerning my sons ?
 And concerning the work of my hands will ye command me ?
- 12 I made the earth,
 And created man upon it :
 And my hands stretched out the heavens,
 And I gave charge to all their host.
- 13 I have raised him up in righteousness,
 And I will direct all his ways :
 He shall build my city, and he shall release my captives,
 Not for hire or reward,
 Saith the LORD of hosts.
- 14 Thus saith the LORD,
 The wealth of Egypt, and merchandisc of Ethiopia
 And of the Sabeans, men of stature,
 Shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine :
 They shall come after thee ; in chains they shall come over,
 And they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee,
 Saying, Surely God is in thee only ; and there is none else,
 There is no God.
- 15 Verily thou art a God who hidest thyself,

ISAIAH XLVI.

- O God of Israel, the Saviour.
- 16 They shall be ashamed, all of them shall be confounded :
They shall go to confusion together
Who are makers of idols.
- 17 But Israel shall be saved through the LORD with an everlasting salvation :
Ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded to eternal ages.
- 18 For thus saith the LORD who created the heavens ;
God himself who formed the earth and made it ; he hath established it,
He created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited :
I am the LORD ; and there is none else.
- 19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth :
I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain :
I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.
- 20 Assemble yourselves and come ;
Draw near together, ye who are escaped of the nations :
They have no knowledge who set up the wood of their graven image,
And pray unto a god that cannot save.
- 21 Tell ye, and bring them near ;
Yea, let them take counsel together :
Who hath declared this from ancient time ?
Who hath told it from that time ?
Was it not I the LORD ? and there is no God else besides me ;
A just God and a Saviour ; there is none besides me.
- 22 Turn unto me, and be ye saved, all ye ends of the earth :
For I am God, and there is none else.
- 23 I have sworn by myself,
The word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness,
And shall not return,
That unto me every knee shall bow,
Every tongue shall swear.
- 24 Surely, shall every one say,
In the LORD only have I righteousness and strength :
Even to him shall men come ;
And all who are incensed against him shall be put to shame.
- 25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified,
And shall glory.
- 46** BEL boweth down, Nebo stoopeth,
Their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle :
Your carriages are heavily laden ;
They are a burden to the weary beast.
- 2 They stoop, they bow down together ;
They could not deliver the burden,
But themselves are gone into captivity.
- 3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob !
And all the remnant of the house of Israel !
Who have been borne by me from the birth,
Who have been carried by me from the womb :
- 4 Even to old age I will be the same ;
And even to gray hairs will I carry you :
I have made, and I will bear ;
Yea, I will carry, and will deliver you.
- 5 To whom will ye liken me, or make me equal,
Or compare me, that we may be like ?
- 6 They lavish gold out of the bag,
And weigh silver in the balance,
And hire a goldsmith ; and he maketh it a god :
They fall down, yea, they worship him.
- 7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him,
And set him in his place, and he standeth ;
From his place shall he not remove :
Yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer,
Nor save him out of his trouble.
- 8 Remember this, and show yourselves men :

- Bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.
 9 Remember the former things of old :
 For I am God, and there is none else ;
 I am God, and there is none like me,
 10 Declaring the end from the beginning,
 And from ancient times the things that are not yet done,
 Saying, My purpose shall stand,
 And I will do all my pleasure :
 11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east,
 The man who executeth my purpose from a far country :
 Yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass ;
 I have purposed it, I will also do it.
 12 Hearken unto me, ye stubborn of heart,
 Who are far from righteousness :
 13 I bring near my righteousness ; it shall not be far off,
 And my salvation shall not tarry :
 I will place salvation in Zion
 For Israel my glory.

- 47** COME down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon !
 Sit on the ground
 Without a throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans :
 For thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.
 2 Take the millstones, and grind meal :
 Raise thy vail, lift up thy train,
 Uncover the leg, wade through the rivers.
 3 Thy nakedness shall be exposed,
 And thy shame shall be seen :
 I will take vengeance,
 And I will spare no man.
 4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name,
 The Holy One of Israel.
 5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans :
 For thou shalt no more be called, The mistress of kingdoms.
 6 I was wroth with my people,
 I have polluted mine inheritance,
 And given them into thy hand :
 Thou didst show them no mercy ;
 Upon the aged hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.
 7 And thou saidst, I shall be mistress for ever :
 So that thou didst not lay these things to heart,
 Neither didst remember the latter end of it.
 8 Therefore hear now this, thou who art given to pleasures,
 Who dwellest carelessly,
 Who sayest in thy heart,
 I am, and none else besides me ;
 I shall not sit as a widow,
 Neither shall I know what it is to be childless :
 9 But both these things shall come to thee in a moment in one day,
 The loss of children, and widowhood :
 They shall come upon thee in their perfection
 For the multitude of thy sorceries,
 And for the great abundance of thy enchantments.
 10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness :
 Thou hast said, No one seeth me.
 Thy wisdom and thy knowledge have turned thee away ;
 And thou hast said in thy heart, I am, and there is none else besides me.
 11 Therefore shall evil come upon thee ;
 Thou shalt not know from whence it riseth :
 And mischief shall fall upon thee ;
 Thou shalt not be able to put it off :
 And desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, of which thou shalt have no
 apprehension.
 12 Persevere now with thine enchantments,

- And with the multitude of thy sorceries,
 With which thou hast laboured from thy youth ;
 If so be thou shalt be able to profit,
 If so be thou mayest prevail .
- 13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels.
 Let now the astrologers, the stargazers,
 And those who prognosticate at every new moon,
 Stand up, and save thee
 From these things that shall come upon thee.
- 14 Behold ! they shall be as stubble ;
 The fire shall burn them ;
 They shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame :
 There shall not be a coal to warm at,
 Nor fire before which to sit.
- 15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured,
 Even thy merchants, from thy youth :
 They shall wander each one to his quarter ;
 None shall save thee.

- 48** HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob,
 Who are called by the name of Israel,
 And the waters of Judah,
 Who swear by the name of the LORD,
 And make mention of the God of Israel,
 But not in truth, nor in righteousness.
- 2 For they call themselves of the holy city,
 And stay themselves upon the God of Israel ;
 The LORD of hosts is his name.
- 3 I have declared the former things from the beginning ;
 And they went forth out of my mouth, and I showed them ;
 I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.
- 4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate,
 And thy neck is as an iron sinew,
 And thy brow as brass ;
- 5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee ;
 Before it came to pass I showed it thee :
 Lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them,
 And my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.
- 6 Thou hast heard, thou seest accomplished all this,
 And will not ye acknowledge it ?
 Henceforth I show thee new events,
 Even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.
- 7 They are created now, and not from the beginning ;
 At no former period didst thou hear them ;
 Lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.
- 8 Yea, thou heardest not ; yea, thou knewest not ;
 Yea, thine ear was not opened to them long ago ;
 For I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously,
 And wast called a transgressor from the womb.
- 9 For my name's sake have I deferred mine anger,
 And for my praise have I refrained,
 That I might not cut thee off.
- 10 Behold ! I have refined thee, but not as silver ;
 I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.
- 11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, have I done it :
 For how should my name be polluted ?
 And I will not give my glory unto another.
- 12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob !
 And Israel, my called !
 I am he ; I am the first, I also am the last.
- 13 My hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth,
 And my right hand hath spanned the heavens :
 When I called unto them, they stood forth at once.
- 14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear ;

ISALAH XLIX.

- Who among them hath declared these things?
 He whom the LORD hath loved: he will do his pleasure on Babylon,
 And be his arm against the Chaldeans.
- 15 I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him:
 I have brought him, and his way shall be prosperous.
- 16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this;
 I have not spoken in secret from the beginning;
 From the time that it was, I was there:
 And now the Lord God hath sent me, and his Spirit.
- 17 Thus saith the LORD,
 Thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;
 I the LORD thy God teach thee to profit,
 I lead thee by the way thou shouldest go.
- 18 Oh that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments!
 Then had thy peace been as a river,
 And thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:
- 19 Thy seed also had been as the sand,
 And the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel;
 His name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.
- 20 Go ye forth out of Babylon,
 Flee ye from the Chaldeans, with the voice of singing:
 Tell this, make it known,
 Carry it forth to the end of the earth;
 Say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.
- 21 They thirsted not when he led them through the deserts:
 He caused water to flow out of the rock for them:
 Yea, he clave the rock, and the water gushed out.
- 22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the-wicked.
- 49** LISTEN, O isles, unto me;
 And hearken, ye distant people;
 The LORD hath called me from the womb;
 From the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.
- 2 He hath made my mouth like a sharp sword;
 In the shadow of his hand hath he hid me,
 And made me a polished arrow;
 In his quiver hath he hid me;
- 3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant,
 That in thee, O Israel, I may be glorified.
- 4 But I said, I have laboured in vain,
 I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain:
 Nevertheless my cause is with the LORD,
 And my reward with my God.
- 5 And now, saith the LORD,
 Who formed me from the womb to be his servant,
 To bring Jacob back again to him,
 (Though Israel be not gathered to him,
 Yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD,
 And my God shall be my strength.)
- 6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant
 To raise up the tribes of Jacob,
 And to restore the preserved of Israel:
 I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles,
 That thou mayest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.
- 7 Thus saith the LORD,
 The Redeemer of Israel, his Holy One;
 To him whom men despise, to him whom the nation abhorreth,
 To a servant of rulers,
 Kings shall see and rise up,
 Princes also shall worship,
 Because of the LORD who is faithful,
 And the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee.
- 8 Thus saith the LORD,
 In an acceptable time have I heard thee,

ISAIAH XLIX.

- And in a day of salvation have I helped thee :
 And I have preserved thee, and made thee a covenant for the people,
 To establish the earth, to cause the desolate heritages to be occupied ;
- 9 To say to the prisoners, Go forth ;
 To those who are in darkness, Show yourselves.
 They shall feed by the ways,
 And their pasture shall be on all high places.
- 10 They shall not hunger nor thirst ;
 Neither shall the glowing heat nor sun smite them :
 For he who hath mercy on them shall lead them,
 Even by the springs of water shall he guide them.
- 11 And I will make all my mountains a way,
 And my highways shall be exalted.
- 12 Behold! these shall come from far :
 And, lo! these from the north and from the west ;
 And these from the land of Sinim.
- 13 Sing, O heavens! and be joyful, O earth!
 And break forth into singing, O mountains!
 For the LORD comforteth his people,
 And hath mercy upon his afflicted.
- 14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me,
 And my Lord hath forgotten me.
- 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child,
 So as to have no affection for the son of her womb?
 Yea, they may forget,
 Yet will I not forget thee.
- 16 Behold! I have engraven thee upon the palms of my hands ;
 Thy walls are continually before me.
- 17 Thy children shall make haste to return ;
 Thy destroyers and those who made thee waste shall depart from thee.
- 18 Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold :
 All these gather themselves together, and come to thee.
 As I live, saith the LORD,
 Thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament,
 And bind them on thee, as a bride doth her jewels.
- 19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction,
 Shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants,
 And those who swallowed thee up shall be far away.
- 20 The children of whom thou wast bereaved,
 Shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me :
 Make room for me that I may dwell.
- 21 Then shalt thou say in thy heart,
 Who hath begotten me these?
 Seeing I was childless, and solitary ; an exile and an outcast :
 And who hath brought up these?
 Behold, I was left alone ; these, where were they?
- 22 Thus saith the Lord God,
 Behold, I will lift up my hand to the nations,
 And set up my standard to the people :
 And they shall bring thy sons in their arms,
 And thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.
- 23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers,
 And their queens thy nursing mothers :
 They shall bow down to thee with their faces on the ground,
 And lick the dust of thy feet ;
 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD :
 For they shall not be ashamed who wait for me.
- 24 Shall the prey be taken from the mighty,
 Or the captive of the strong one rescued?
- 25 But thus saith the LORD,
 Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away,
 And the prey of the terrible shall be rescued :
 For I will contend with him who contendeth with thee,

- And I will save thy children.
 26 And I will feed those who oppress thee with their own flesh ;
 And they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with new wine :
 And all flesh shall know
 That I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer,
 The Mighty One of Jacob.
- 50** THUS saith the LORD,
 Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement,
 With which I put her away ?
 Or to which of my creditors have I sold you ?
 Behold ! for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves,
 And for your transgressions is your mother put away.
 2 Wherefore, when I came, was there no man ?
 When I called, was there none to answer ?
 Is my hand at all too short, that it cannot redeem ?
 Or have I no power to deliver ?
 Behold ! at my rebuke I dry up the sea,
 I make the rivers a desert :
 Their fish stinketh, because there is no water,
 And dieth for thirst.
 3 I clothe the heavens with blackness,
 And I make sackcloth their covering.
 4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned,
 That I should know how to speak a word in season to him who is weary :
 He wakeneth me morning by morning,
 He wakeneth mine ear
 To hear as the learned.
 5 The Lord God hath opened mine ear,
 And I am not rebellious,
 Neither turn away back.
 6 I give my back to the smiters,
 And my cheeks to those who pluck off the beard :
 And I hide not my face from shame and spitting.
 7 For the Lord God will help me ;
 Therefore shall I not be confounded :
 Therefore have I set my face like a flint,
 And I know that I shall not be put to shame.
 8 He is near who justifieth me ;
 Who will contend with me ?—let us stand together :
 Who is mine adversary ?—let him come near to me.
 9 Behold ! the Lord God helpeth me ;
 Who is he that condemneth me ?
 Lo ! they all shall wax old as a garment ;
 The moth shall eat them up.
 10 Who is among you who feareth the LORD,
 Who obeyeth the voice of his servant,
 Who walketh in darkness, and hath no light ?
 Let him trust in the name of the LORD,
 And stay himself upon his God.
 11 Behold ! all ye who kindle a fire,
 Who surround yourselves with torches :
 Walk in the light of your fire,
 And of the torches which ye have kindled :
 This shall ye have at my hand ; ye shall lie down in sorrow.
- 51** HEARKEN to me, ye who follow after righteousness,
 Ye who seek the LORD :
 Look unto the rock whence ye were hewn,
 And to the hole of the pit whence ye were dug.
 2 Look unto Abraham your father,
 And unto Sarah who bore you :
 For I called him alone,
 And blessed him, and increased him.
 3 For the LORD will have compassion upon Zion :

ISAIAH LI.

- He will have compassion on all her waste places
 And he will make her wilderness like Eden,
 And her desert like the garden of the LORD ;
 Joy and gladness shall be found in her,
 Thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.
- 4 Hearken unto me, my people !
 And give ear unto me, O my nation !
 For a law shall proceed from me,
 And I will establish my statutes for a light to the people,
- 5 My righteousness is near ; my salvation goeth forth,
 And mine arms shall judge the people ;
 The isles shall wait upon me,
 And on mine arm shall they trust.
- 6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens,
 And look upon the earth beneath :
 For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke,
 And the earth shall decay like a garment,
 And those who dwell therein shall die in like manner :
 But my salvation shall be for ever,
 And my righteousness shall not be abolished.
- 7 Hearken unto me, ye who know righteousness,
 The people in whose heart is my law ;
 Fear ye not the reproach of men,
 Neither be ye disheartened by their revilings.
- 8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment,
 And the worm shall eat them like wool :
 But my righteousness shall be for ever,
 And my salvation from generation to generation.
- 9 Awake ! awake ! put on strength, O arm of the LORD ;
 Awake ! as in the ancient days, in the generations of old.
 Art thou not the same who cut Rahab in pieces,
 And wounded the dragon ?
- 10 Art thou not the same who dried the sea,
 The waters of the great deep ;
 Who made the depth of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over ?
- 11 Thus shall the redeemed of the LORD return,
 And come with singing unto Zion ;
 Everlasting joy shall be upon their heads :
 They shall obtain gladness and joy ;
 And sorrow and mourning shall flee away.
- 12 I, even I, am he who comforteth you :
 Who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid of a man who shall die,
 And of the son of man who shall be as grass ;
- 13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker,
 Who stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth,
 And be afraid continually every day
 Because of the fury of the oppressor,
 As if he were ready to destroy ?
 And where is the fury of the oppressor ?
- 14 He hasteneth on who shall set free the captive,
 That he should not die in the pit,
 And that his bread should not fail.
- 15 I am the LORD thy God,
 Who calmeth the sea, whose waves roar :
 The LORD of hosts is his name.
- 16 I have put my words in thy mouth,
 And I have covered thee in the shadow of my hand,
 That I may spread the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth
 And say unto Zion, Thou art my people.
- 17 Awake ! Awake ! stand up, O Jerusalem,
 Who hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury ;
 Thou hast drunk the dregs of the cup of trembling,
 And wrung them out.

- 18 There is none to guide her
Among all the sons whom she hath brought forth ;
Neither is there any who taketh her by the hand
Of all the sons whom she hath brought up.
- 19 These two things are come unto thee ;
Who shall be sorry for thee ?
Desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword :
Who ? I myself will comfort thee.
- 20 Thy sons have fainted,
They lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild antelope in a net.
They are full of the fury of the LORD,
The rebuke of thy God.
- 21 Wherefore hear now this, thou afflicted,
And drunken, but not with wine :
- 22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD,
And thy God who pleadeth the cause of his people,
Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling,
Even the dregs of the cup of my fury ;
Thou shalt drink it no more :
- 23 But I will put it into the hand of thine oppressors,
Who have said to thee, Bow down, that we may go over :
And thou hast laid thy back as the ground,
And as the street, to the passengers.
- 52** AWAKE! awake! put on thy strength, O Zion ;
Put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city :
For henceforth there shall no more come into thee
The uncircumcised and the unclean.
- 2 Shake thyself from the dust ;
Ascend thy lofty seat, O Jerusalem :
Loose thyself from the bands of thy neck,
O captive daughter of Zion.
- 3 For thus saith the LORD,
As ye sold yourselves for nought ;
So shall ye be redeemed without money.
- 4 For thus saith the Lord God,
My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there ;
And the Assyrian oppressed them at the last.
- 5 And now, what have I here, saith the LORD,
That my people are taken away for nought ?
Those who rule over them make their boast of it, saith the LORD ;
And my name continually every day is blasphemed.
- 6 Assuredly my people shall know my name :
Assuredly they shall know in that day that I am he who doth promise :
Behold, it is I.
- 7 How beautiful upon the mountains
Are the feet of him who bringeth good tidings, who publisheth peace ;
Who bringeth good tidings of good, who publisheth salvation ;
Who saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth !
- 8 Thy watchmen shall lift up their voice ;
With the voice together shall they sing :
For they shall see eye to eye,
When the LORD restoreth Zion.
- 9 Break forth into joy, sing together,
Ye waste places of Jerusalem :
For the LORD hath comforted his people,
He hath redeemed Jerusalem.
- 10 The LORD hath put forth his great power
In the eyes of all the nations ;
And all the ends of the earth
Shall see the salvation of our God.
- 11 Depart ye! depart ye! go ye out from thence,
Touch no unclean thing ;
Go ye out of the midst of her ;

ISAIAH LIII.

Be ye clean, ye who bear the vessels of the LORD.
 12 For ye shall not go out with haste,
 Nor go by flight:
 For the LORD will go before you;
 And the God of Israel will be your rearguard.

13 BEHOLD, my servant shall prosper,
 He shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were shocked at him;
 (To such a degree was his countenance disfigured,
 And his form more than that of the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations;
 Kings shall shut their mouths at him:
 For him of whom they had not been told shall they see;
 And him of whom they had not heard shall they consider.

53

Who hath believed our report?
 And to whom hath the arm of the LORD been revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before them as a tender plant,
 And as a root out of a dry ground:
 He hath no form nor comeliness, that we should regard him,
 Nor beauty, that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men;
 A man of sorrows, and familiar with grief:
 So that men hid their faces from him;
 He was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 But they were our griefs he bore,
 They were our sorrows he carried:
 We indeed esteemed him stricken,
 Smitten by God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions,
 He was bruised for our iniquities:
 The chastisement by which our peace was effected was upon him;
 That by his stripes we might be healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray;
 We have turned every one to his own way;
 And the LORD hath made to meet on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and afflicted,
 Yet he opened not his mouth:
 As a lamb led to the slaughter,
 And as a sheep before her shearers is dumb,
 So he opened not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment:
 And who shall declare his generation?
 For he was cut off from the land of the living:
 For the transgression of my people was he smitten.

9 They assigned him his grave with the wicked,
 But he was with the rich after his death;
 Because he had done no violence,
 Neither was deceit in his mouth.

10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him;
 He put him to grief:
 Verily he made himself an offering for sin;
 But he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days,
 And the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied:
 By the knowledge of himself shall my righteous servant justify many;
 For he shall bear the punishment of their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I give him, as a portion, the great,
 And he shall divide the spoil with the strong;
 Because he poured out his life's blood unto death:
 And he was numbered with the transgressors;
 And he bore the sin of many,
 And made intercession for the transgressors.

- 54** SING, O barren! thou who didst not bear;
 Break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou who didst not travail with child:
 For more are the children of the desolate
 Than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.
- 2 Enlarge the place of thy tent,
 And stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations:
 Spare not, lengthen thy cords,
 And strengthen thy stakes;
- 3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left;
 And thy seed shall inherit the nations,
 And people the desolate cities.
- 4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed:
 Neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to reproach:
 For thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth,
 And shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.
- 5 For thy Maker is thy husband;
 The LORD of hosts is his name;
 And thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel;
 The God of the whole earth shall he be called.
- 6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit,
 And a wife of youth, when thou wast rejected, saith thy God.
- 7 For a small moment have I forsaken thee;
 But with great mercies will I gather thee.
- 8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment;
 But with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee,
 Saith the LORD thy Redeemer.
- 9 For this is as the waters of Noah unto me:
 As I swore
 That the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth;
 So have I sworn
 That I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.
- 10 Though the mountains should depart,
 And the hills be removed;
 Yet my kindness shall not depart from thee,
 Neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed,
 Saith the LORD who hath mercy on thee.
- 11 O thou afflicted! tossed with tempest, and not comforted,
 Behold! I will lay thy stones with beautiful colours,
 And thy foundations with sapphires.
- 12 And I will make thy windows of rubies,
 And thy gates of sparkling gems,
 And all thy borders of precious stones.
- 13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD;
 And great shall be the peace of thy children.
- 14 In righteousness shalt thou be established:
 Thou shalt be far from oppression—for thou shalt not fear:
 And from terror—for it shall not come near thee.
- 15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me:
 Whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.
- 16 Behold, I create the smith
 Who bloweth the coals in the fire,
 And who bringeth forth an instrument for his work;
 And I create the waster to destroy.
- 17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper;
 And every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.
 This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD,
 And their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

- 55** HO! every one who thirsteth,
 Come ye to the waters,
 And he who hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat;
 Yea, come, buy wine and milk
 Without money and without price.
- 2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread?

ISAIAH LVI.

- And your labour for that which satisfieth not?
Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good,
And let your soul delight itself in fatness.
- 3 Incline your ear, and come unto me :
Hear, and your soul shall live ;
And I will make an everlasting covenant with you,
Even the sure mercies of David.
- 4 Behold ! I have given him for a witness to the people,
A leader and commander to the people.
- 5 Behold ! thou shalt call nations that thou knowest not,
And nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee
- Because of the LORD thy God,
And for the Holy One of Israel ; for he hath glorified thee.
- 6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found,
Call ye upon him while he is near :
- 7 Let the wicked forsake his way,
And the unrighteous man his thoughts :
And let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him ;
And to our God, for he aboundeth in forgiveness.
- 8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts,
Neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.
- 9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth,
So are my ways higher than your ways,
And my thoughts than your thoughts.
- 10 For as the rain and the snow come down from the heavens,
And return not thither,
But water the earth,
And cause it to bring forth and bud,
That it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater :
- 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth :
It shall not return unto me void,
But it shall accomplish that which I please,
And it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.
- 12 For ye shall go out with joy,
And be led forth with peace :
The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing,
And all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.
- 13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree,
And instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree :
And it shall become a name to the LORD,
For an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.
- 56** THUS saith the LORD,
Observe justice, and practise righteousness ;
For my salvation is near to come,
And my righteousness to be revealed.
- 2 Blessed is the man who doeth this,
And the son of man who layeth hold on it ;
Who keepeth the sabbath from polluting it,
And keepeth his hand from doing any evil.
- 3 Neither let the son of the stranger, who hath joined himself to the LORD,
speak,
Saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people :
Neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.
- 4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs
Who keep my sabbaths,
And choose the things that please me,
And take hold of my covenant ;
- 5 Even unto them will I give in my house
And within my walls a place and a name
Better than of sons and of daughters :
I will give them an everlasting name,
That shall not be cut off.
- 6 As for the strangers, who join themselves to the LORD,

ISALAH LVII.

- To serve him, and to love the name of the LORD,
 To be his servants,
 Every one who keepeth the sabbath from profaning it,
 Taking hold of my covenant,
 7 I will bring to my holy mountain,
 And make them joyful in my house of prayer :
 Their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar ;
 For my house shall be called a house of prayer for all people.
 8 The LORD God who gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith,
 Yet will I gather others to him,
 Besides those who are gathered unto him.
- 9 All ye beasts of the field, come,
 Come, all ye beasts in the forest, come ye to devour.
 10 His watchmen are blind : they are all ignorant,
 They are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark ;
 Sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.
 11 Yea, they are greedy dogs that can never have enough,
 And the shepherds themselves cannot understand :
 They all look to their own way,
 Every one for his gain, from his quarter.
 12 Come ye, say they, we will fetch wine,
 And will fill ourselves with strong drink ;
 And to-morrow shall be as this day,
 And much more abundant.
- 57** THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart :
 And good men are taken away, none considering
 That it is from calamity the righteous is taken away.
 2 He shall go in peace :
 He shall rest in his bed,
 Even the perfect man, who walketh in a straight path.
 3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress,
 The seed of the adulterer and the whore.
 4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves ?
 Against whom make ye a wide mouth,
 And thrust out the tongue ?
 Are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,
 5 Inflaming yourselves with idols
 Under every green tree,
 Slaying the children in the valleys
 Under the cliffs of the rocks ?
 6 The smooth stones of the stream are thy portion ;
 They, they are thy lot :
 Even to them hast thou poured a drink offering,
 Thou hast offered a thank offering.
 Should I not take vengeance for these things ?
 7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed :
 Even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.
 8 Behind the doors also and the door posts hast thou set up thy remembrance :
 For thou hast exposed thyself to another than me,
 And hast gone up ; thou hast enlarged thy bed,
 And made thee a covenant with them ;
 Thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.
 9 And thou presentedst the king with ointment,
 And didst multiply thy perfumes,
 And didst send thy messengers far off,
 And didst debase thyself even unto the lowest degree.
 10 Thou art wearied in the variety of thy ways ;
 Yet saidst thou not, There is no hope :
 Thou hast found life by the labour of thy hand ;
 Therefore thou wast not discouraged.
 11 Who filled thee with dread, or of whom hast thou been afraid,
 That thou hast dealt falsely,
 And hast not remembered me, nor laid it to heart ?

- Have not I held my peace,
 And thou fearest me not?
 12 I will declare thy righteousness,
 And thy works; for they shall not profit thee.
 13 When thou criest, let thy gods deliver thee;
 But the wind shall carry them all away;
 Vanity shall take them:
 But he who putteth his trust in me
 Shall possess the land,
 And shall inherit my holy mountain;
 14 And it shall be said, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way,
 Take the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.
 15 For thus saith the high and lofty One
 Who inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy;
 I dwell in the high and holy place,
 With him also who is of a contrite and humble spirit,
 To revive the spirit of the humble,
 And to revive the heart of the contrite.
 16 For I will not contend for ever,
 Neither will I be always wroth:
 For the spirit would fail before me,
 And the souls which I have made.
 17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth,
 And smote him: I hid my face, and was wroth,
 And he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.
 18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him:
 I will lead him also, and restore comforts
 Unto him and to his mourners.
 19 The creator of the fruit of the lips will proclaim,
 Peace, peace to him who is far off, and to him who is near,
 Saith the LORD; and I will heal him.
 20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea,
 Which cannot rest,
 And whose waters cast up mire and dirt.
 21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

- 58** CRY aloud, restrain not,
 Lift up thy voice like a trumpet,
 And show my people their transgression,
 And the house of Jacob their sin.
 2 They seek me indeed daily,
 And delight to know my ways,
 As a nation that doeth righteousness,
 And forsaketh not the ordinance of their God:
 They ask of me the ordinances of justice:
 They take delight in approaching to God.
 3 Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not?
 Wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no notice?
 Behold! in the day of your fast ye find pleasure,
 And exact all your labours.
 4 Behold! ye fast for strife and debate,
 And to smite with the fist of injustice:
 Ye should not fast as ye do this day,
 To make your voice to be heard on high.
 5 Is it such a fast as I approve of?
 A man to afflict his soul for a day?
 Is it to bow down his head as a bulrush,
 And to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast,
 And an acceptable day to the LORD?
 6 Is not this the fast that I approve of?
 To loose the bands of injustice,
 To undo the heavy burdens,
 And to let the oppressed go free,
 And to break every yoke?

ISALAH LIX.

- 7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry,
And to bring the wandering poor to thy house ?
When thou seest the naked, to cover him ;
And not to hide thyself from thine own flesh ?
- 8 Then should thy light break forth as the morning,
And thy health should spring forth speedily :
And thy righteousness should go before thee ;
The glory of the LORD should be thy rearguard.
- 9 Then shouldst thou call, and the LORD would answer ;
Then shouldst thou cry, and he would say, Here I am.
If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke,
The putting forth of the finger, and the contemptuous speech ;
- 10 And if thou deal out thy bread to the hungry,
And satisfy the desire of the oppressed ;
Then should thy light rise in darkness,
And thine obscurity be as the noon day :
- 11 Then the LORD would guide thee continually,
And satisfy thee in drought,
And make fat thy bones :
And thou shouldst be like a well watered garden, and like a fountain,
Whose waters fail not.
- 12 Those who belong to thee should rebuild the old waste places :
Thou shouldst raise up the foundations of many generations ;
And thou shouldst be called, The repairer of the breach,
The restorer of paths to dwell in.
- 13 If thou restrain thy foot on the sabbath,
And do not thy pleasure on my holy day ;
And call the sabbath a delight,
The holy day of the LORD, honourable ;
And honour it, not doing thine own ways,
Nor thine own business, nor spending it in talk :
- 14 Then shouldst thou delight thyself in the LORD ;
And I would cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth,
And feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father :
For the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

- 59** BEHOLD! the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save ;
Neither is his ear heavy, that it cannot hear :
- 2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God,
And your sins have made him to hide his face from you, that he will not hear.
- 3 For your hands are defiled with blood,
And your fingers with iniquity ;
Your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.
- 4 None calleth for justice, neither doth any one plead for truth :
They trust in vanity, and speak lies ;
They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.
- 5 They hatch the eggs of the basilisk,
And weave the spider's web :
He who eateth of their eggs dieth,
And that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.
- 6 Their webs shall not become garments,
Neither shall they cover themselves with their works :
Their works are works of iniquity,
And the act of violence is in their hands.
- 7 Their feet run to evil,
And they hasten to shed innocent blood :
Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity ;
Wasting and destruction are in their paths.
- 8 The way of peace they know not ;
And there is no justice in their goings :
They have made them crooked paths :
Whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace,
- 9 Therefore is justice far removed from us,
Neither doth equity overtake us :

- We look for light, but behold darkness ;
 For brightness, but we walk in obscurity.
- 10 We grope for the wall like the blind,
 And we grope as if we had no eyes :
 We stumble at noon day as in twilight ;
 We are in desolate places as dead men.
- 11 We all growl like bears,
 And mourn continually like doves :
 We look for justice, but there is none ;
 For salvation, but it is far off from us.
- 12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee,
 And our sins testify against us :
 For our transgressions cleave fast to us ;
 And as for our iniquities, we acknowledge them ;
- 13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD,
 And departing away from our God,
 Speaking oppression and revolt,
 Conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.
- 14 And justice is turned away backwards,
 And equity standeth afar off :
 For truth is fallen in the street,
 And equity cannot enter.
- 15 Yea, truth faileth ;
 And he who departeth from evil exposeth himself to be plundered.
 And the LORD saw it,
 And it displeased him that there was no justice.
- 16 And he saw that there was no man,
 And was astonished that there was no intercessor :
 Therefore his own arm wrought salvation for him ;
 And his righteousness sustained him.
- 17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate,
 And a helmet of salvation upon his head ;
 And he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing,
 And was clad with zeal as a cloak.
- 18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay
 Fury to his adversaries, retribution to his enemies ;
 To the islands he will render retribution.
- 19 Then shall those of the west fear the name of the LORD,
 And those of the sunrise, his glory.
 When the enemy cometh in like a flood,
 The Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.
- 20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion,
 And unto those in Jacob who turn from transgression.
- 21 But as for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD ;
 My spirit that is upon thee,
 And my words which I have put into thy mouth,
 Shall not depart out of thy mouth,
 Nor out of the mouth of thy seed,
 Nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD,
 From henceforth, for ever.
- 60** ARISE! shine! for thy light is come,
 And the glory of the LORD hath arisen upon thee.
- 2 For, behold! darkness shall cover the earth,
 And gross darkness the people :
 But the LORD shall arise upon thee,
 And his glory shall be seen upon thee.
- 3 And the nations shall come to thy light,
 And kings to the brightness of thy rising.
- 4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see :
 All they gather themselves together, they come to thee :
 Thy sons shall come from afar,
 And thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.
- 5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together,

ISAIAH LX.

- And thy heart shall fear, and be enlarged ;
 Because the wealth of the sea shall be converted unto thee,
 The riches of the nations shall come unto thee.
- 6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee,
 The dromedaries of Midian and Ephah ;
 All they from Sheba shall come :
 They shall bring gold and incense ;
 And they shall show forth the praises of the LORD.
- 7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee,
 The rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee :
 They shall come up with acceptance on mine altar,
 And I will glorify the house of my glory.
- 8 Who are these who fly as a cloud,
 And as the doves to their holes ?
- 9 Surely the isles shall wait for me,
 And the ships of Tarshish as at the first,
 'To bring thy sons from afar,
 Their silver and their gold with them,
 Unto the name of the LORD thy God,
 And to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.
- 10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls,
 And their kings shall minister unto thee :
 For though in my wrath I smote thee,
 Yet in my favour will I have mercy on thee.
- 11 Thy gates shall be open continually ;
 They shall not be shut day nor night ;
 That men may bring unto thee the riches of the nations,
 And that their kings may be brought.
- 12 For the nation and kingdom
 That will not serve thee shall perish ;
 Yea, those nations shall be utterly destroyed.
- 13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee,
 The fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together,
 To beautify the place of my sanctuary ;
 And I will make the place of my feet glorious.
- 14 The sons also of those who afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee ;
 All those who despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet ;
 And shall call thee, The city of the LORD,
 The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.
- 15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated,
 So that no man went through thee,
 I will make thee an eternal excellency,
 The joy of successive generations.
- 16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations,
 And shalt suck the breast of kings :
 And thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour
 And thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.
- 17 For brass I will bring gold,
 And for iron I will bring silver,
 And for wood brass,
 And for stones iron :
 I will also make thine officers peace,
 And thine exactors righteousness.
- 18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land,
 Wasting nor destruction within thy borders ;
 But thou shalt call thy walls, Salvation,
 And thy gates, Praise.
- 19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day ;
 Neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee :
 But the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light,
 And thy God thy glory.
- 20 Thy sun shall no more go down ;
 Neither shall thy moon withdraw itself :
 For the LORD shall be thine everlasting light,

And the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people shall all be righteous :
They shall inherit the land for ever ;
The branch of my planting,
The work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand,
And a small one a strong nation :
I the LORD will hasten it in its time.

- 61** THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me ;
For the LORD hath anointed me
To preach good tidings unto the meek ;
He hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,
To proclaim liberty to the captives,
And the opening of the prison to those who are bound ;
2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD,
And the day of salvation of our God ;
To comfort all who mourn ;
3 To make glad the mourners in Zion,
To give unto them beauty for ashes,
The oil of joy for mourning,
The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness ;
That they may be called, Trees of righteousness,
The planting of the LORD, that he may be glorified.
4 And they shall build the old wastes,
They shall raise up the former desolations,
And they shall repair the waste cities,
The desolations of many generations.
5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks,
And the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen and your vinedressers.
6 But ye shall be named, The Priests of the LORD :
Men shall call you, The Ministers of our God :
Ye shall possess the riches of the nations,
And have their wealth at your command.
7 For your shame ye shall have double ;
And for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion :
Therefore in their land they shall possess the double :
Everlasting joy shall be unto them.
8 For I the LORD love justice,
I hate robbery for burnt offering ;
And I will faithfully give their reward,
And I will make an everlasting covenant with them.
9 And their seed shall be known among the nations,
And their offspring among the people :
All who see them shall acknowledge them,
That they are the seed whom the LORD hath blessed.
10 I will greatly rejoice in the LORD,
My soul shall be joyful in my God ;
For he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation,
He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness,
As a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments,
And as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.
11 For as the earth bringeth forth her produce,
And as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring up ;
So the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise
To spring up before all the nations.

- 62** FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace,
And for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest,
Until her righteousness go forth as brightness,
And her salvation as a lamp that burneth.
2 Then shall the nations see thy righteousness,
And all kings thy glory ;
And thou shalt be called by a new name,

ISAIAH LXIII.

- Which the mouth of the LORD shall name.
- 3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD,
And a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.
- 4 Thou shalt no more be called, Forsaken ;
Neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate :
But thou shalt be called, Hephzi-bah [MY DELIGHT IS IN HER],
And thy land Beulah [MARRIED] :
For the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.
- 5 For as a young man marieth a virgin,
So shall thy sons marry thee :
And as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride,
So shall thy God rejoice over thee.
- 6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem !
Who shall never hold their peace day nor night :
Ye who make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,
- 7 And give him no rest,
Till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.
- 8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength,
Surely I will no more give thy corn
To be food for thine enemies ;
And the sons of the alien shall not drink thy wine,
For which thou hast laboured :
- 9 But those who have gathered it shall eat it,
And praise the LORD ;
And those who have brought it together shall drink it
In the courts of my holiness.
- 10 Go through, go through the gates ;
Prepare ye the way for my people ;
Cast up, cast up the highway ;
Gather out the stones ;
Lift up a standard for the people.
- 11 Behold! the LORD proclaimeth unto the ends of the world,
Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold! thy Saviour cometh :
Behold! his reward is with him, and his recompence before him.
- 12 And they shall call them, The holy people,
The redeemed of the LORD :
And thou shalt be called, Sought out,
A city not forsaken.

63 WHO is this who cometh from Edom ?
With dyed garments from Bozrah ?
Who is glorious in his apparel,
Travelling in the greatness of his strength ?

It is the announcer of righteousness,
Mighty to save.

- 2 Why is thine apparel red,
And thy garments like those of him who treadeth in the winevat ?
- 3 I have trodden the winepress alone ;
And of the people no man was with me :
I trod them in mine anger,
And trampled on them in my fury ;
So that their blood is sprinkled upon my garments,
And I have stained all my raiment.
- 4 For the day of vengeance was in my heart,
And the year of my recompence was come.
- 5 I looked, but there was no helper ;
And I was amazed that there was no supporter :
Therefore mine own arm wrought salvation for me ;
And mine own fury upheld me.
- 6 I trod down the people in mine anger,
And broke them in pieces in my fury,
And made their blood flow down to the earth.

ISAIAH LXIV.

- 7 I WILL celebrate the lovingkindnesses of the LORD,
 And the praises of the LORD,
 According to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us,
 And the great goodness towards the house of Israel,
 Which he hath bestowed on them in his tender mercies,
 And according to the greatness of his lovingkindnesses.
- 8 For he said, Surely they are mine own people,
 Children that will not act falsely :
 So he became their Saviour.
- 9 In all their affliction he was afflicted,
 And the angel of his presence saved them :
 In his love and in his pity he redeemed them ;
 And he bore them, and carried them all the days of old.
- 10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit :
 Therefore he was turned to be their enemy,
 And he fought against them.
- 11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying,
 Where is he who brought them up out of the sea
 With the shepherd of his flock ?
 Where is he who put his holy Spirit within them ?
- 12 Who led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm,
 Dividing the waters before them,
 To make himself an everlasting name ?
- 13 Who led them through the deep ?
 Like a horse in the desert, they stumbled not.
- 14 As cattle go down into the valley,
 So the Spirit of the LORD caused them to rest :
 Thus didst thou lead thy people,
 To make thyself a glorious name.
- 15 Look down from the heavens,
 And behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory :
 Where is thy zeal and thy might ?
 Are the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies towards us restrained ?
- 16 Doubtless thou art our father,
 Though Abraham notice us not,
 And Israel doth not acknowledge us.
 Thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer ;
 Thy name is from eternity.
- 17 O LORD ! why hast thou suffered us to err from thy ways,
 And permitted our hearts to be hardened, that we fear thee not ?
 Return for thy servants' sake,
 The tribes of thine inheritance.
- 18 Thy holy people have possessed it but a little while :
 Our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.
- 19 We have been as those over whom thou never barest rule ;
 Who were not called by thy name.
- 64** OH that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down !
 That the mountains might tremble at thy presence !
- 2 As metals in a flame of fire,
 As the fire causeth the waters to boil,
 So make thy name known to thine adversaries,
 That the nations may tremble at thy presence !
- 3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for,
 Thou camest down, the mountains trembled at thy presence.
- 4 Never had men heard, nor perceived by the ear,
 Neither had eye seen, a God besides thee,
 Who would act for him who waited for him.
- 5 Thou meetest him who rejoiceth and worketh righteousness,
 Those who remember thee in thy ways :
 Behold, thou art wroth ; for we have sinned :
 In thy ways we shall be saved, because they are everlasting.
- 6 But we are all as an unclean thing,
 And all our righteous deeds are as a polluted garment ;

- And we all do fade as a leaf;
 And our iniquities, like the wind, have carried us away.
- 7 There is none who calleth upon thy name,
 Who stirreth up himself to take hold of thee :
 For thou hast hid thy face from us,
 And hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.
- 8 Yet now, O LORD! thou art our father ;
 We are the clay, and thou our potter ;
 And we all are the work of thy hand.
- 9 Be not wroth to excess, O LORD,
 Neither remember iniquity for ever ;
 Behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.
- 10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, *
 Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.
- 11 Our holy and our beautiful house,
 In which our fathers praised thee,
 Is burnt up with fire :
 And all our pleasant things are laid waste.
- 12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD ?
 Wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us to excess ?
- 65** I AM made manifest to those who asked not for me ;
 I am found of those who sought me not :
 I said, Behold me, behold me,
 Unto a nation not called by my name.
- 2 I have spread out my hands all the day
 Unto a rebellious people,
 Who walked in a way that was not good,
 After their own thoughts ;
- 3 A people who provoke me to anger continually to my face ;
 Sacrificing in gardens,
 And burning incense upon altars of brick ;
- 4 Who remain among the graves,
 And lodge in the monuments,
 Who eat swine's flesh,
 And broth of abominable things is in their vessels ;
- 5 Who say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me ;
 For I am holier than thou.
- These are a smoke in my nose,
 A fire that burneth all the day.
- 6 Behold, it is written before me :
 I will not keep silence, but will recompense,
 Even recompense into their bosom,
- 7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD,
 Who have burnt incense upon the mountains,
 And blasphemed me upon the hills :
 Therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.
- 8 Thus saith the LORD,
 As the new wine is found in the cluster,
 And one saith, Destroy it not ; for a blessing is in it :
 So will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.
- 9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob,
 And out of Judah inheritors of my mountains :
 And mine elect shall inherit it,
 And my servants shall dwell there.
- 10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks,
 And the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in,
 For my people who have sought me.
- 11 But as for you who forsake the LORD,
 Who forget my holy mountain,
 Who prepare a table for Fortune,
 And who furnish the drink offering to Fate,
- 12 I will appoint you to the sword,
 And ye shall all bow down to the slaughter :

ISAIAH LXVI.

- Because when I called, ye did not answer ;
 When I spoke, ye did not hear ;
 But would do evil before mine eyes,
 And choose that wherein I delighted not.
- 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God,
 Behold! my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry :
 Behold! my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty :
 Behold! my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed :
- 14 Behold! my servants shall sing for joy of heart,
 But ye shall cry for sorrow of heart,
 And shall howl for vexation of spirit.
- 15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen :
 For the Lord God shall slay thee,
 And call his servants by another name :
- 16 So that he who blesseth himself in the earth
 Shall bless himself in the God of truth ;
 And he who sweareth in the earth
 Shall swear by the God of truth ;
 Because the former troubles are forgotten,
 And because they are hid from mine eyes.
- 17 For, behold! I create new heavens and a new earth :
 And the former shall not be remembered,
 Nor come into my mind.
- 18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever
 In that which I create :
 For, behold! I create Jerusalem a rejoicing,
 And her people a joy.
- 19 For I will rejoice in Jerusalem,
 And joy in my people :
 And the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her,
 Nor the voice of crying.
- 20 There shall be no more there an infant of a few days,
 Nor an old man who hath not filled up his days :
 For the child shall die a hundred years old ;
 And the sinner being a hundred years old shall be accursed.
- 21 They shall build houses, and inhabit them ;
 And they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.
- 22 They shall not build, and another inhabit ;
 They shall not plant, and another eat :
 For as the days of a tree are the days of my people,
 And my chosen shall long enjoy the work of their own hands.
- 23 They shall not labour in vain,
 Nor bring forth children for destruction ;
 For they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD,
 And their offspring with them.
- 24 And it shall be,
 That before they call, I will answer ;
 And while they are yet speaking, I will hear.
- 25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together,
 And the lion shall eat straw like the ox :
 But as for the serpent, dust shall be its food.
 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain,
 Saith the LORD.

- 66** THUS saith the LORD,
 The heavens are my throne,
 And the earth is my footstool :
 Where is the house that ye build for me ?
 And where is the place of my rest ?
- 2 For all these things hath my hand made,
 And all these things are mine, saith the LORD :
 But to this man will I look,
 Even to him who is humble and contrite in spirit,
 And who trembleth at my word.

ISALAH LXVI.

- 3 He who slayeth an ox, killeth a man ;
 He who slayeth a lamb, beheareth a dog ;
 He who offereth an oblation, offereth swine's blood ;
 He who burneth incense, blesseth an idol.
 Yea, they have chosen their own ways,
 And their soul delighteth in their abominations.
- 4 I also will choose their calamities,
 And will bring their fears upon them ;
 Because when I called, none did answer ;
 When I spoke, they did not hear :
 But they did evil before mine eyes,
 And chose that in which I delighted not.
- 5 Hear the word of the LORD,
 Ye who tremble at his word ;
 Your brethren who hated you,
 Who cast you out for my name's sake, said,
 Let the LORD be glorified :
 But he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.
- 6 A voice of tumult from the city !
 A voice from the temple !
 A voice of the LORD rendering retribution to his enemies.
- 7 Before she travailed, she brought forth ;
 Before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.
- 8 Who hath heard such a thing ? who hath seen such things ?
 Shall a country bring forth in a day ?
 Or shall a nation be born at once ?
 For as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.
- 9 Should I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth ? saith the LORD :
 Should I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb ? saith thy God.
- 10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem,
 And be glad on her account, all ye who love her :
 Rejoice for joy with her,
 All ye who mourned for her :
- 11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations ;
 That ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.
- 12 For thus saith the LORD,
 Behold, I will extend prosperity to her like a river,
 And the wealth of the nations like a flowing stream :
 Then shall ye suck,
 Ye shall be borne upon her sides,
 And be dandled upon her knees.
- 13 As one whom his mother comforteth,
 So will I comfort you ;
 And ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.
- 14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice,
 And your bones shall flourish like the green herb :
 And the hand of the LORD shall be known to his servants,
 And his indignation to his enemies.
- 15 For, behold ! the LORD will come with fire,
 And with his chariots like a whirlwind,
 To render his anger with fury,
 And his rebuke with flames of fire.
- 16 For by fire and by his sword
 Will the LORD plead with all flesh :
 And the slain of the LORD shall be many.
- 17 Those who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens
 One after another,
 Eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse,
 Shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.
- 18 For I know their works and their thoughts :
 It shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues ;
 And they shall come, and see my glory.
- 19 And I will set a sign among them,

JEREMIAH I.

- And I will send those who escape of them unto the nations ;
To Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, who draw the bow,
To Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off,
That have not heard my fame,
Nor seen my glory ;
And they shall declare my glory among the nations.
- 20 And they shall bring all your brethren
For an offering unto the LORD out of all nations
Upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters,
And upon mules, and upon dromedaries,
To my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD,
As the children of Israel bring an offering
In a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.
- 21 And I will also take of them
For priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.
- 22 For as the new heavens
And the new earth, which I will make,
Shall remain before me, saith the LORD,
So shall your seed and your name remain.
- 23 And from one new moon to another,
And from one sabbath to another,
All flesh shall come to worship before me,
Saith the LORD.
- 24 And they shall go forth, and look upon
The carcases of the men who have transgressed against me :
For their worm shall not die,
Neither shall their fire be quenched ;
And they shall be an abhorrence unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests who were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin : to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. It came also 3 in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

- 4 THEN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
5 Before I formed thee in the womb I knew thee ;
And before thou wast born I set thee apart for me,
And I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

Then said I, Ah, Lord God ! behold, I cannot speak : for I am a child. But the 6 7 LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child : for thou shalt go to whomsoever I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. Be not afraid of 8 their faces : for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD. Then the LORD 9 put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

- 10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations
And over the kingdoms,
To root out, and to pull down,
To destroy, and to throw down,
To build, and to plant.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest 11 thou ? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree. Then said the LORD unto me, 12

JEREMIAH II.

- 13 Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it. And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see
 14 a seething pot; and its face is from the north. Then the LORD said unto me,
 Out of the north an evil shall break forth
 Upon all the inhabitants of the land.
- 15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north,
 Saith the LORD;
 And they shall come,
 And they shall set every one his throne
 At the entering of the gates of Jerusalem,
 And against all the walls thereof round about,
 And against all the cities of Judah.
- 16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness,
 Who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods,
 And worshipped the works of their own hands.
- 17 Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise,
 And speak unto them all that I command thee:
 Be not dismayed at their faces,
 Lest I confound thee before them.
- 18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar,
 And brazen walls against the whole land,
 Against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof,
 Against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.
- 19 And they shall fight against thee;
 But they shall not prevail against thee;
 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.
- 2** MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying,
 Thus saith the LORD; I remember, for thy sake,
 The kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals,
 When thou wentest after me in the wilderness,
 In a land that was not sown.
- 3 Israel was holiness unto the LORD,
 And the firstfruits of his increase:
 All who devour him shall incur guilt;
 Evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.
- 4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob,
 And all the families of the house of Israel:
- 5 Thus saith the LORD,
 What iniquity have your fathers found in me,
 That they are gone far from me,
 And have walked after vanity, and are become vain?
- 6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD
 Who brought us up out of the land of Egypt,
 Who led us through the wilderness,
 Through a land of deserts and of pits,
 Through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death,
 Through a land that no man passed through,
 And where no man dwelt?
- 7 And I brought you into a plentiful country,
 To eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof;
 But when ye entered, ye defiled my land,
 And made my heritage an abomination.
- 8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD?
 And those who handle the law knew me not:
 The pastors also transgressed against me,
 And the prophets prophesied by Baal,
 And walked after things that do not profit.
- 9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD,
 And with your children's children will I plead.
- 10 For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see;
 And send unto Kedar, and consider diligently,
 And see if there ever was such a thing.

JEREMIAH II.

- 11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods?
 But my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.
- 12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this,
 And be horribly afraid,
 Be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.
- 13 For my people have committed two evils;
 They have forsaken me the fountain of living waters,
 And hewed out for themselves cisterns, broken cisterns,
 Which can hold no water.
- 14 Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn bondman?
 Why do all the nations around oppress him?
- 15 The young lions roared upon him, and yelled,
 And they made his land waste:
 His cities are burnt without inhabitant.
- 16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes shall bruise the crown of thy head.
- 17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself,
 In that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God,
 When he led thee by the way?
- 18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt,
 To drink the waters of Sihor?
 Or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria,
 To drink the waters of the river?
- 19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee,
 And thy backslidings shall reprove thee:
 Know therefore and see
 That it is an evil and bitter thing,
 That thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God,
 And that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.
- 20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke,
 And burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not transgress;
 When upon every high hill
 And under every green tree
 Thou wanderest, playing the harlot.
- 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine,
 Wholly a right seed:
 How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?
- 22 For though thou wash thee with soda,
 And take thee much soap,
 Yet thine iniquity is marked before me,
 Saith the Lord God.
- 23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted,
 I have not gone after Baalim?
 See thy way in the valley,
 Know what thou hast done:
 Thou art as a swift dromedary traversing her ways;
- 24 As a wild ass used to the wilderness,
 That snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure;
 In her occasion who can turn her away?
 All those who seek her will not weary themselves;
 When she is herself again they shall find her.
- 25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod,
 And thy throat from thirst:
 But thou saidst despairingly,
 There is no hope:
 No; for I have loved strangers,
 And after them will I go.
- 26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found,
 So is the house of Israel ashamed;
 They, their kings, their princes,
 And their priests, and their prophets,
- 27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father;
 And to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth:
 For they have turned their back unto me, and not their face:

JEREMIAH III.

- But in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.
- 28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee?
Let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble:
For according to the number of thy cities
Are thy gods, O Judah.
- 29 Wherefore will ye enter into controversy with me?
Ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.
- 30 In vain have I smitten your children;
They received no correction:
Your own sword hath devoured your prophets,
Like a destroying lion.
- 31 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD.
Have I been a wilderness unto Israel?
A land of darkness?
Wherefore say my people,
We are lords;
We will come no more unto thee?
- 32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire?
Yet my people have forgotten me days without number.
- 33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love?
Therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.
- 34 Also in thy skirts is found the life-blood
Of the poor innocents:
I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.
- 35 Yet thou sayest,
Because I am innocent,
Surely his anger shall turn from me.
Behold, I will plead with thee,
Because thou sayest, I have not sinned.
- 36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way?
Thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt,
As thou wast ashamed of Assyria.
- 37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him,
And thy hands upon thy head:
For the LORD hath rejected thy confidences,
And thou shalt not prosper in them.
- 3** Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying,
If a man put away his wife,
And she go from him, and become another man's,
Shall he return unto her again?
Shall not that land be greatly polluted?
But thou hast played the harlot with many lovers;
Yet return again to me, saith the LORD.
- 2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places,
And see where thou hast not been lien with.
In the ways hast thou sat for them,
As the Arabian in the wilderness;
And thou hast polluted the land
With thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.
- 3 Therefore the showers have been withholden,
And there hath been no harvest rain;
And thou hadst a whore's forehead,
Thou refusedst to be ashamed.
- 4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me,
My father, thou art the guide of my youth?
- 5 Will he reserve his anger for ever?
Will he keep it to the end?
Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldst.
- 6 THE LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king,
Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon
every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.
- 7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she re-
- 8 turned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it. And I saw, when for all the

JEREMIAH III.

causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also. And through the wantonness of her whoredom, she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks. And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah. Go and proclaim these words towards the north, and say, 12

Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD;

And I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you:

For I am merciful, saith the LORD,

And I will not keep anger for ever.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity,
That thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God,
And hast scattered thy ways to the strangers
Under every green tree,
And ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD;
For I am married unto you:
And I will take you one of a city, and two of a family,
And I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you pastors according to my heart,
Who shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And when ye be multiplied and increased in the land,
In those days, saith the LORD,
They shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD:
Neither shall it come to mind:
Neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it;
Neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD;
And all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to
Jerusalem:
Neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel,
And they shall come together out of the land of the north,
To the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, With what pleasure can I put thee among the children,
And give thee a pleasant land,
A goodly heritage of the hosts of nations?
And I said, Thou shalt call me, My father;
And shalt not turn away from following me.

20 Surely as a wicked woman treacherously departeth from her husband,
So have ye dealt treacherously with me,
O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places,
Weeping and supplications of the children of Israel:
For they have perverted their way,
And they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, ye backsliding children,
And I will heal your backslidings.
Behold, we come unto thee;
For thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills,
And from the multitude of mountains consecrated to idols;
Truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 For that shameful idol hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth;
Their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame,
And our confusion covereth us:
For we have sinned against the LORD our God,
We and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day,
And have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

JEREMIAH IV.

- 4 If thou wilt return, O Israel,
 Saith the LORD, return unto me :
 And if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight,
 And wander no more ;
- 2 And wilt swear, The LORD liveth,
 In truth, in judgment, and in righteousness ;
 Then shall the nations bless themselves in him,
 And in him shall they glory.
- 3 For thus saith the LORD
 To the men of Judah and Jerusalem,
 Break up your fallow ground,
 And sow not among thorns.
- 4 Circumcise yourselves to the LORD,
 And take away the foreskins of your heart,
 Ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem :
 Lest my fury come forth like fire,
 And burn, so that none can quench it,
 Because of the evil of your doings.
- 5 Declare ye in Judah,
 And publish in Jerusalem ; and say,
 Blow ye the trumpet in the land :
 Cry, gather together, and say,
 Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.
- 6 Set up the standard towards Zion :
 Retire, stay not :
 For I will bring evil from the north,
 And a great destruction.
- 7 The lion is come up from his thicket,
 And the destroyer of the nations is on his way ;
 He is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate ;
 And thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.
- 8 For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl :
 For the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.
- 9 And at that day, saith the LORD,
 The heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes ;
 And the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.
- 10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God !
 Surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem,
 Saying, Ye shall have peace ;
 Whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.
- 11 At that time shall it be said to this people and Jerusalem,
 A scorching wind from the high places in the wilderness
 Towards the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,
- 12 A wind stronger than these shall come upon them :
 Now also will I give sentence against them.
- 13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds,
 And his chariots shall be as a whirlwind :
 His horses are swifter than eagles.
 Woe unto us ! for we are spoiled.
- 14 O Jerusalem, wash thy heart from wickedness,
 That thou mayest be saved.
 How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee ?
- 15 For a voice declareth from Dan,
 And publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
- 16 Make ye mention to the nations ; behold,
 Publish against Jerusalem,
 That besiegers come from a far country,
 And give out their voice against the cities of Judah.
- 17 As keepers of a field, are they against her round about ;
 Because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.
- 18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee ;
 This is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thy heart.

JEREMIAH V.

- 19 My bowels! my bowels! I am pained at my very heart;
My heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace,
Because thou hast heard, O my soul,
The sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.
- 20 Destruction upon destruction is cried;
For the whole land is spoiled:
Suddenly are my tents spoiled,
And my curtains in a moment.
- 21 How long shall I see the standard,
And hear the sound of the trumpet?
- 22 For my people are foolish,
They have not known me;
They are sottish children,
And they have no understanding:
They are wise to do evil,
But to do good they have no knowledge.
- 23 I beheld the earth—and, lo, it was without form and void;
And the heavens—and they had no light.
- 24 I beheld the mountains—and, lo, they trembled,
And all the hills shook.
- 25 I beheld—and, lo, there was no man,
And all the birds of the heavens were fled.
- 26 I beheld—and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness,
And all the cities thereof were broken down
At the presence of the LORD,
And by his fierce anger.
- 27 For thus hath the LORD said,
The whole land shall be desolate;
Yet will I not make a full end.
- 28 For this shall the earth mourn,
And the heavens above be black:
Because I have spoken it, I have purposed it,
And will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.
- 29 The whole city shall flee
For the noise of the horsemen and bowmen;
They shall go into thickets,
And climb up upon the rocks:
Every city shall be forsaken,
And not a man dwell therein.
- 30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do?
Though thou clothest thyself with scarlet,
Though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold,
Though thou enlargest thine eyes by blackening thine eyelashes,
In vain shalt thou make thyself beautiful;
Thy lovers will despise thee, they will even seek thy life.
- 31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail,
And the anguish as of her who bringeth forth her first child,
The voice of the daughter of Zion,
Who bewaileth herself, who spreadeth her hands,
Saying, Woe to me now!
For my soul fainteth because of murderers.

- 5** RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem,
And see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof,
If ye can find a man,
If there be any who executeth judgment,
Who seeketh the truth; and I will pardon it.
- 2 And though they say, The LORD liveth;
Surely they swear falsely.
- 3 O LORD, are not thine eyes upon the truth?
Thou hast stricken them—but they have not grieved;
Thou hast consumed them—but they have refused to receive correction:
They have made their faces harder than a rock;
They have refused to return.

JEREMIAH V.

- 4 Therefore I said,
Surely these, the poor, are foolish :
For they know not the way of the LORD,
Nor the judgment of their God.
- 5 I will get me unto the great men,
And will speak unto them ;
For they have known the way of the LORD,
And the judgment of their God :
But these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.
- 6 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them,
And a wolf of the desert shall spoil them,
A leopard shall watch over their cities :
Every one who goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces :
Because their transgressions are many,
And their backslidings are increased.
- 7 How shall I pardon thee for this ?
Thy children have forsaken me,
And sworn by those who are no gods :
When I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery,
And assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.
- 8 They were as fed horses in the morning :
Every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.
- 9 Shall I not visit for these things ? saith the LORD :
And shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this ?
- 10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy ;
But make not a full end :
Take away her battlements ;
For they are not the LORD'S.
- 11 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah^h
Have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.
- 12 They have denied the LORD,
And said, It is not he ;
Neither shall evil come upon us ;
Neither shall we see sword nor famine :
- 13 And the prophets shall be as wind,
And the word of the LORD is not in them.
- 14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts,
Because ye speak this word,
Behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire,
And this people wood, and it shall devour them.
- 15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far,
O house of Israel, saith the LORD :
It is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation,
A nation whose language thou knowest not,
Neither understandest what they say.
- 16 Their throat is as an open sepulchre,
They are all mighty men.
- 17 And they shall eat up thy harvest, and thy bread,
Which thy sons and thy daughters should eat :
They shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds :
They shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees :
They shall impoverish thy fenced cities,
Wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.
- 18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD,
I will not make a full end with you.
- 19 And when ye shall say,
Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things unto us ?
Then shalt thou answer them,
Like as ye have forsaken me,
And served strange gods in your land,
So shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.
- 20 Declare this in the house of Jacob,
And publish it in Judah, saying,

JEREMIAH VI.

- 21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding;
Who have eyes, and see not;
Who have ears, and hear not:
- 22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD:
Will ye not tremble at my presence,
Who have placed the sand for the bound of the sea
By a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it:
And though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail;
Though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?
- 23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart;
They are revolted and gone.
- 24 Neither say they in their heart,
Let us now fear the LORD our God,
Who giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in its season:
He reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.
- 25 Your iniquities have turned away these things,
And your sins have withholden good things from you.
- 26 For among my people are found wicked men:
They lay wait, as he who setteth snares;
They set a trap, they catch men.
- 27 As a cage is full of birds,
So are their houses full of deceit:
Therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.
- 28 They are waxen fat, they shine:
Yea, they exceed the deeds of the wicked:
They judge not the cause,
The cause of the fatherless, that they may prosper;
And the right of the needy do they not judge.
- 29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD:
Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
- 30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;
- 31 The prophets prophesy falsely,
And the priests bear rule by their means;
And my people love to have it so:
And what will ye do in the end thereof?

- 6** O YE children of Benjamin, gather yourselves
To flee out of the midst of Jerusalem,
And blow the trumpet in Tekoa,
And set up a standard in Beth-haccerem:
For evil appeareth out of the north,
And great destruction.
- 2 The beautiful and delicate one will I destroy,
Even the daughter of Zion.
- 3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her;
They shall pitch their tents against her round about;
They shall feed every one in his place.
- 4 Prepare ye war against her;
Arise, and let us go up at noon.
Woe unto us! for the day goeth away,
For the shadows of the evening are stretched out.
- 5 Arise, and let us go by night,
And let us destroy her palaces.
- 6 For thus hath the LORD of hosts said,
Hew ye down trees,
And cast a mount against Jerusalem:
This is the city to be visited;
She is wholly oppression in the midst of her
- 7 As a fountain casteth out her waters,
So she casteth out her wickedness:
Violence and spoil is heard in her;
Before me continually are grief and wounds.
- 8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem,

JEREMIAH VI.

- Lest my soul be alienated from thee ;
Lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.
- 9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine :
Turn back thy hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.
- 10 To whom shall I speak,
And give warning, that they may hear ?
Behold, their ear is uncircumcised,
And they cannot hearken :
Behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach ;
They have no delight in it.
- 11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD ;
I am weary with holding in :
I will pour it out upon the children abroad,
And upon the assembly of young men together :
For even the husband with the wife shall be taken,
The aged with him who is full of days.
- 12 And their houses shall be turned unto others,
With their fields and wives together :
For I will stretch out my hand
Upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.
- 13 For from the least even unto the greatest of them
Every one is given to covetousness ;
And from the prophet even unto the priest
Every one dealeth falsely.
- 14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people superficially,
Saying, Peace, peace ;
When there was no peace.
- 15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination ?
Nay, they were not at all ashamed,
Neither could they blush :
Therefore they shall fall among those who fall :
At the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.
- 16 Thus saith the LORD,
Stand ye in the ways, and see
And ask for the old paths,
Where is the good way, and walk therein,
And ye shall find rest for your souls.
But they said, We will not walk therein.
- 17 Also I set watchmen over you,
Saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet.
But they said, We will not hearken.
- 18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and ye who feed flocks.
- 19 Hear, O earth :
Behold, I will bring evil upon this people,
Even the fruit of their thoughts,
Because they have not hearkened unto my words,
Nor to my law, but rejected it.
- 20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba,
And the sweet cane from a far country ?
Your burnt offerings are not acceptable,
Nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.
- 21 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people,
And the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them ;
The neighbour and his friend shall perish.
- 22 Thus saith the LORD,
Behold, a people cometh from the north country,
And a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.
- 23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear ;
They are cruel, and have no mercy ;
Their voice roareth like the sea ;

JEREMIAH VII.

- And they ride upon horses,
Set in array as men for war,
Against thee, O daughter of Zion.
- 24 We have heard the fame thereof:
Our hands wax feeble:
Anguish hath taken hold of us,
And pain, as of a woman in travail.
- 25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way;
For the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.
- 26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth,
And roll thyself in ashes:
Make thee mourning, as for an only son,
Most bitter lamentation:
For the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.
- 27 I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people,
That thou mayest know and try their way.
- 28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders:
They are brass and iron; they are all corrupters.
- 29 The bellows are burnt,
The lead is consumed of the fire;
The founder melteth in vain:
For the wicked are not plucked away.
- 30 Reprobate silver shall men call them,
Because the LORD hath rejected them.
- 7 THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Stand in the
gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say,
Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah,
Who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.
- 3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
Amend your ways and your doings,
And I will cause you to dwell in this place.
- 4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying,
The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD,
The temple of the LORD, are these.
- 5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings;
If ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;
- 6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow,
And shed not innocent blood in this place,
Neither walk after other gods to your hurt:
- 7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place,
In the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.
- 8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.
- 9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery,
And swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal,
And walk after other gods which ye know not;
- 10 And come and stand before me in this house,
Which is called by my name,
And say, We are delivered, although we have done all these abominations?
- 11 Is this house, which is called by my name,
Become a den of robbers in your eyes?
Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.
- 12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh,
Where I set my name at the first,
And see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.
- 13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD,
And I spoke unto you,
Rising up early and speaking—but ye heard not;
And I called you—but ye answered not;
- 14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name,
Wherein ye trust,
And unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers,
As I have done to Shiloh.
- 15 And I will cast you out of my sight,

JEREMIAH VII.

- As I have cast out all your brethren,
Even the whole seed of Ephraim.
- 16 Therefore pray not thou for this people,
Neither lift up cry nor prayer for them,
Neither make intercession to me :
For I will not hear thee.
- 17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah
And in the streets of Jerusalem ?
- 18 The children gather wood,
And the fathers kindle the fire,
And the women knead their dough,
To make cakes to the hosts of the heavens,
And to pour out drink offerings unto other gods,
That they may provoke me to anger.
- 19 Do they provoke me to anger ? saith the LORD :
Do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces ?
- 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place,
Upon man, and upon beast,
And upon the trees of the field,
And upon the fruit of the ground ;
And it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.
- 21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel ;
Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices,
And eat flesh.
- 22 For I spoke not unto your fathers, nor commanded them
In the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt,
Concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices :
- 23 But this thing commanded I them, saying,
Obey my voice,
And I will be your God,
And ye shall be my people :
And walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you,
That it may be well unto you.
- 24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear,
But walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart,
And went backwards, and not forwards.
- 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt
Unto this day
I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets,
Daily rising up early and sending them :
- 26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear,
But hardened their neck :
They did worse than their fathers.
- 27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them ;
But they will not hearken to thee :
Thou shalt also call unto them ;
But they will not answer thee.
- 28 But thou shalt say unto them,
This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God,
Nor receiveth correction :
Truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.
- 29 Cut off thy hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away,
And take up a lamentation on high places ;
For the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.
- 30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD :
They have set their abominations in the house
Which is called by my name, to pollute it.
- 31 And they have built the high places of Tophet,
Which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom,
To burn their sons and their daughters in the fire :
Which I commanded them not, and which I condemned.
- 32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,

JEREMIAH VIII.

- That it shall no more be called Tophet,
 Nor the valley of the son of Hinnom,
 But the valley of slaughter :
 For they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.
- 33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat
 For the birds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth ;
 And none shall frighten them away.
- 34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah,
 And from the streets of Jerusalem,
 The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness,
 The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride :
 For the land shall be desolate.
- 8 At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out
 The bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes,
 And the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets,
 And the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves :
- 2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon,
 And all the host of the heavens, whom they have loved,
 And whom they have served, and after whom they have walked,
 And whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped :
 They shall not be gathered, nor be buried ;
 They shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.
- 3 And death shall be chosen rather than life
 By all the residue of those who remain of this evil family,
 Who remain in all the places whither I have driven them,
 Saith the LORD of hosts.
- 4 MOREOVER thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD ;
 Shall they fall, and not arise ?
 Shall he turn away, and not return ?
- 5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back
 By a perpetual backsliding ?
 They hold fast deceit,
 They refuse to return.
- 6 I hearkened and heard,
 But they spoke not aright :
 No man repented him of his wickedness,
 Saying, What have I done ?
 Every one turned to his course,
 As the horse rusheth into the battle.
- 7 Yea, the stork in the heavens knoweth her appointed times ;
 And the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming ;
 But my people know not the judgment of the LORD.
- 8 How do ye say, We are wise,
 And the law of the LORD is with us ?
 Lo, certainly in vain made he it ;
 The pen of the scribes is in vain.
- 9 The wise men are ashamed,
 They are dismayed and taken :
 Lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD ;
 And what wisdom is in them ?
- 10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others,
 And their fields to those who shall inherit them :
 For every one from the least even unto the greatest
 Is given to covetousness,
 From the prophet even unto the priest
 Every one dealeth falsely.
- 11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly,
 Saying, Peace, peace ;
 When there was no peace.
- 12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination ?
 Nay, they were not at all ashamed,
 Neither could they blush :
 Therefore shall they fall among those who fall :

JEREMIAH IX.

In the time of their visitation they shall be cast down,
Saith the LORD.

- 13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD :
There shall be no grapes on the vine,
Nor figs on the fig tree,
And the leaf shall fade ;
And the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.
- 14 Why do we sit still ?
Assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities,
And let us be silent there :
For the LORD our God hath put us to silence,
And given us water of hemlock to drink,
Because we have sinned against the LORD.
- 15 We look for peace, but there is no good ;
And for a time of health, and behold trouble !
- 16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan :
The whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones ;
For they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it :
The city, and those who dwell therein.
- 17 For, behold, I will send serpents and basilisks among you,
Which will not be charmed,
And they shall bite you, saith the LORD.
- 18 When I would comfort myself against sorrow,
My heart is faint in me.
- 19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people
From a far country :
Is not the LORD in Zion ?
Is not her king in her ?
Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images,
And with strange vanities ?
- 20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended,
And we are not saved.
- 21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt ;
I am black ; astonishment hath taken hold on me.
- 22 Is there no balm in Gilead ;
Is there no physician there ?
Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered ?
- 9 Oh that my head were waters,
And mine eyes a fountain of tears,
That I might weep day and night
For the slain of the daughter of my people !
- 2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men ;
That I might leave my people, and go from them !
For they are all adulterers,
An assembly of treacherous men.
- 3 And they bend their tongues, like their bow, for lies :
But they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth ;
For they proceed from evil to evil,
And they know not me, saith the LORD.
- 4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour,
And trust ye not in any brother :
For every brother will utterly supplant,
And every neighbour will walk with slanders.
- 5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour,
And will not speak the truth :
They have taught their tongue to speak lies,
And weary themselves to commit iniquity.
- 6 Thy habitation is in the midst of deceit ;
Through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.
- 7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Behold, I will melt them, and try them ;
For how shall I do on account of the wickedness of the daughter of my people ?
- 8 Their tongue is as a sharpened arrow shot out ;

JEREMIAH IX.

- It speaketh deceit :
 One speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth,
 But in heart he layeth snares for him.
- 9 Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD:
 Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?
- 10 (For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing,
 And for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation,
 Because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them ;
 Neither can men hear the voice of the cattle ;
 Both the birds of the heavens and the beast are fled ;
 They are gone.)
- 11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons ;
 And I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.
- 12 Who is the wise man, that may understand this?
 And who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it,
 For what the land perisheth
 And is burnt up like a wilderness, that none passeth through ?
- 13 And the LORD saith,
 Because they have forsaken my law
 Which I set before them,
 And have not obeyed my voice,
 Neither walked therein ;
- 14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart,
 And after Baalim, which their fathers taught them :
- 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel :
 Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood,
 And give them water of hemlock to drink.
- 16 I will scatter them also among the nations,
 Whom neither they nor their fathers have known :
 And I will send a sword after them,
 Till I have consumed them.
- 17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
 Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, and let them come ;
 And send for skilful women, that they may come :
- 18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us,
 That our eyes may run down with tears,
 And our eyelids gush out with waters.
- 19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion,
 How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded,
 Because we have forsaken the land,
 Because our dwellings have cast us out.
- 20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women,
 And let your ear receive the word of his mouth,
 And teach your daughters wailing,
 And every one her neighbour lamentation.
- 21 For death is come up into our windows,
 And is entered into our palaces,
 To cut off the children from without,
 And the young men from the streets.
- 22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD,
 Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field,
 And as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.
- 23 Thus saith the LORD,
 Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom,
 Neither let the mighty man glory in his might,
 Let not the rich man glory in his riches :
- 24 But let him who glorieth glory in this,
 That he understandeth and knoweth me,
 That I am the LORD who exercise lovingkindness,
 Judgment, and righteousness, in the earth :
 For in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

JEREMIAH X.

- 25 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will punish all those who are circumcised with the uncircumcised ;
26 Egypt, and Idumea, and Edom,
And the children of Ammon, and Moab,
And all who are in the utmost corners,
Who dwell in the wilderness :
For all these nations are uncircumcised,
And all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

- 10** HEAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel :
Thus saith the LORD,
Learn not the way of the nations,
And be not dismayed at the signs of the heavens ;
For the nations are dismayed at them.
3 For the customs of the people are vain :
For one cutteth a tree out of the forest,
The work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.
4 They deck it with silver and with gold ;
They fasten it with nails and with hammers,
That it move not.
5 They are upright as the palm tree,
But cannot speak :
They must needs be borne,
Because they cannot go.
Be not afraid of them ; for they cannot do evil,
Neither also is it in them to do good.
6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD ;
Thou art great, and thy name is great in might.
7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations ?
For unto thee he doth approach :
Forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations,
And in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.
8 But they are both brutish and foolish :
The very wood itself is a rebuker of vanities.
9 Beaten silver is brought from Tarshish,
And gold from Uphaz,
The work of the workman,
And of the hands of the refiner :
Blue and purple is their clothing :
They are all the work of skilful men.
10 But the LORD is the true God,
He is the living God, and the everlasting King :
At his wrath the earth shall tremble,
And the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.
11 (Thus shall ye say unto them,
The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth,
Even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.)
12 He hath made the earth by his power,
He hath established the world by his wisdom,
And hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.
13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens,
And he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth ;
He maketh lightnings with rain,
And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
14 Every man is ignorant :
Every refiner is confounded by the graven image :
For his molten image is falsehood,
And there is no breath in them.
15 They are vanity, and the work of errors :
In the time of their visitation they shall perish.
16 The portion of Jacob is not like them :
For he is the former of all things ;
And Israel is the rod of his inheritance :
The LORD of hosts is his name.

JEREMIAH XI.

- 17 GATHER up thy wares out of the land,
O inhabitant of the fortress.
- 18 For thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once,
And will distress them, that they may find it so.
- 19 Woe is me for my hurt!
My wound is grievous: but I said,
Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.
- 20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken:
My children and my flocks are no more:
There is none to stretch forth my tent any more,
And to set up my curtains.
- 21 For the pastors are become ignorant,
And have not sought the LORD:
Therefore they do not prosper,
And all their flocks are scattered.
- 22 Behold, the noise of the report is come,
And a great commotion out of the north country,
To make the cities of Judah desolate,
And a den of dragons.
- 23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself:
It is not in man who walketh to direct his steps.
- 24 O LORD, correct me—but with judgment;
Not in thine anger—lest thou bring me to nothing.
- 25 Pour out thy fury upon the nations who know thee not,
And upon the families who call not on thy name:
For they have eaten up Jacob,
And devoured him, and consumed him,
And have made his habitation desolate.

11 THE WORD THAT CAME TO JEREMIAH FROM THE LORD, SAYING,

Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the 2
inhabitants of Jerusalem; and say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of 3
Israel; Cursed be the man who obeyeth not the words of this covenant, which I 4
commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of
Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all
which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: that I 5
may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land
flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it,
O LORD.

Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and 6
in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do
them. For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them 7
up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying,
Obey my voice. Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one 8
in the imagination of his evil heart: therefore I have brought upon them all the
words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not.

And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, 9
and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. They are turned back to the iniquities of 10
their forefathers, who refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to
serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant
which I made with their fathers. Therefore thus saith the LORD, 11

- Behold, I will bring evil upon them,
Which they shall not be able to escape;
And though they shall cry unto me,
I will not hearken unto them.
- 12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go,
And cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense:
But they shall not save them at all
In the time of their trouble.
- 13 For according to the number of thy cities
Were thy gods, O Judah;
And according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem

JEREMIAH XII.

- Have ye set up altars to that shameful thing,
 Even altars to burn incense unto Baal.
- 14 Therefore pray not thou for this people,
 Neither lift up a cry or prayer for them :
 For I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me
 For their trouble.
- 15 What hath my beloved to do in my house,
 Seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many,
 And the sacrifices are passed from thee ?
 When thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.
- 16 The LORD called thy name,
 A green olive tree, beautiful, and of goodly fruit :
 With the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it,
 And the branches of it are broken.
- 17 For the LORD of hosts, who planted thee,
 Hath pronounced evil against thee,
 For the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah,
 Which they have done to themselves
 To provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.
- 18 AND the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it :
 Then thou showedst me their doings.
- 19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter ;
 And I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying,
 Let us put poison into his food,
 And let us cut him off from the land of the living,
 That his name may be no more remembered.
- 20 But, O LORD of hosts, who judgest righteously,
 Who triest the reins and the heart,
 I shall see thy vengeance on them : for unto thee have I revealed my cause.
- 21 Therefore thus saith the LORD
 Of the men of Anathoth, who seek thy life, saying,
 Prophecy not in the name of the LORD,
 That thou die not by our hand :
- 22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts,
 Behold, I will punish them :
 The young men shall die by the sword ;
 Their sons and their daughters shall die by famine .
- 23 And there shall be no remnant of them :
 For I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth,
 Even the year of their visitation.
- 12** Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee :
 Yet let me reason with thee of thy judgments :
 Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper ?
 Wherefore are all they happy who deal very treacherously ?
- 2 Thou hast planted them—yea, they have taken root :
 They grow—yea, they bring forth fruit :
 Thou art near in their mouth,
 And far from their reins.
- 3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me :
 Thou hast seen me, and tried my heart towards thee :
 Pull them out like sheep for the slaughter,
 And prepare them for the day of slaughter.
- 4 How long shall the land mourn,
 And the herbs of every field wither,
 For the wickedness of those who dwell therein ?
 The beasts are consumed, and the birds ;
 Because they said, He shall not see our last end.
- 5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee,
 Then how canst thou contend with horses ?
 And if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee,
 Then how wilt thou do in the swellings of the Jordan ?
- 6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father,
 Even they have dealt treacherously with thee ;

JEREMIAH XIII.

- Yea, they have called a multitude after thee :
Believe them not, though they speak plausible words unto thee.
- 7 I have forsaken my house,
I have left my heritage ;
I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.
- 8 My heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest ;
It roareth out against me :
Therefore have I hated it.
- 9 My heritage is unto me as a speckled beast,
The beasts round about are against her ;
Come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field,
Cause them to come to devour.
- 10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard,
They have trodden my portion under foot,
They have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.
- 11 They have made it desolate,
And being desolate it mourneth unto me ;
The whole land is made desolate,
Yet no man layeth it to heart.
- 12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness :
For the sword of the LORD shall devour
From the one end of the land even to the other end of the land :
No flesh shall have peace.
- 13 Ye sow wheat, but shall reap thorns :
Ye shall possess, but shall not profit :
And they shall be ashamed of your revenues
Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
- 14 THUS saith the LORD
Against all neighbouring shepherds,
Who touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit ;
Behold, I will pluck them out of their land,
And pluck out the house of Judah from among them.
- 15 And after that I have plucked them out,
I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again,
Every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.
- 16 And if they will diligently learn the ways of my people,
To swear by my name, The LORD liveth ;
As they taught my people to swear by Baal ;
- 17 Then shall they be built in the midst of my people. But if they will not obey,
I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation,
Saith the LORD.

THUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins. And the word of the LORD came unto me the 3 second time, saying, Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and 4 arise, go to the Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock. So I went, and 5 hid it by the Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. And after many days, the 6 LORD said unto me, Arise, go to the Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. Then I went to the Euphrates, and digged, 7 and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it : and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing. Then the word of the LORD came unto me, 8 saying,

- 9 Thus saith the LORD,
After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah,
And the great pride of Jerusalem.
- 10 This evil people, who refuse to hear my words,
Who walk in the imagination of their hearts,
And walk after other gods,
To serve them, and to worship them,
Shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.
- 11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man,
So have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel

JEREMIAH XIV.

And the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD ;
That they might be unto me for a people,
And for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory :
But they would not hear.

- 12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word ;
Thus saith the LORD God of Israel,
Every bottle shall be filled with wine :
And they shall say unto thee,
Do we not certainly know that every hottle shall be filled with wine ?
- 13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD,
Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land,
Even the kings who sit upon David's throne,
And the priests, and the prophets,
And all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with infatuation.
- 14 And I will dash them one against another,
Even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD :
I will not pity, nor spare, nor have merey,
But destroy them.
- 15 Hear ye, and give ear ; be not proud :
For the LORD hath spoken.
- 16 Give glory to the LORD your God,
Before he cause darkness,
And before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains,
And, while ye look for light,
He turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.
- 17 But if ye will not hear it,
My soul shall weep in secret places for your pride ;
And mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears,
Because the LORD'S flock is carried away captive.
- 18 Say unto the king and to the queen,
Humble yourselves, sit down :
For the diadem of your glory shall come down,
Even the crown of your glory.
- 19 The cities of the south shall be shut up,
And none shall open them :
Judah shall be carried away captive—all of it,
It shall be wholly carried away captive.
- 20 Lift up your eyes, and behold those who come from the north :
Where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock ?
- 21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee ?
For thou hast taught them to be rulers in chief over thee :
Shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail ?
- 22 And if thou say in thy heart,
Wherefore come these things upon me ?
For the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered,
And thy heels made bare.
- 23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots ?
Then may ye also do good, who are accustomed to do evil.
- 24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble
That passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.
- 25 This is thy lot, thy measured portion from me, saith the LORD ;
Because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.
- 26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face,
That thy shame may appear.
- 27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings,
The lewdness of thy whoredom,
And thine abominations on the hills in the fields.
Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem !
Thou wilt not be made clean!—when shall it once be ?

14 THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

- 2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish ;
They are in deep mourning for the land ;

JEREMIAH XIV.

- And the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.
- 3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters :
They came to the pits, and found no water ;
They returned with their vessels empty ;
They were ashamed and confounded,
And covered their heads.
- 4 Because the ground is chapt,
For there was no rain in the earth,
The ploughmen were ashamed,
They covered their heads.
- 5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field,
And forsook it, because there was no grass.
- 6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places,
They snuffed up the wind like dragons ;
Their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.
- 7 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us,
Do thou act for thy name's sake :
For our backslidings are many ;
We have sinned against thee.
- 8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble,
Why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land,
And as a wayfaring man who turneth aside to tarry for a night ?
- 9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished,
As a mighty man who cannot save ?
Yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us,
And we are called by thy name ;—leave us not.
- 10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people,
Because they loved to wander,
And have not refrained their feet,
Therefore the LORD doth not accept them ;
He will now remember their iniquity,
And visit their sins.
- 11 Then said the LORD unto me,
Pray not for this people for their good.
- 12 When they fast—I will not hear their cry ;
And when they offer burnt offering and an oblation—I will not accept them :
But I will consume them by the sword,
And by the famine, and by the pestilence.
- 13 Then said I, Ah, Lord God !
Behold, the prophets say unto them,
Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine ;
But I will give you assured peace in this place.
- 14 Then the LORD said unto me,
The prophets prophesy lies in my name :
I sent them not, neither have I commanded them,
Neither spoke I unto them :
They prophesy unto you a false vision and divination,
And a thing of nought, and the deceit of their hearts.
- 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD
Concerning the prophets who prophesy in my name, and I sent them not,
Yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land ;
By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.
- 16 And the people to whom they prophesy
Shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem
Because of the famine and the sword ;
And they shall have none to bury them,
Them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters :
For I will pour the desert of their wickedness upon them.
- 17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them ;
Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day,
And let them not cease :
For the virgin daughter of my people is broken
With a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

JEREMIAH XV.

- 18 If I go forth into the field,
 Then behold the slain with the sword!
 And if I enter into the city,
 Then behold those who are sick with famine!
 Yea, both the prophet and the priest
 Go about the land without knowledge.
- 19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah?
 Hath thy soul loathed Zion?
 Why hast thou smitten us—and there is no healing for us?
 We look for peace—and there is no good;
 And for the time of healing—and behold trouble!
- 20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness,
 And the iniquity of our fathers:
 For we have sinned against thee.
- 21 Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake,
 Do not disgrace the throne of thy glory:
 Remember, break not thy covenant with us.
- 22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain?
 Or can the heavens give showers?
 Art not thou he, O LORD our God?
 Therefore we will wait upon thee:
 For thou hast made all these things.

- 15** Then said the LORD unto me,
 Though Moses and Samuel stood before me,
 Yet my mind could not be towards this people:
 Cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.
- 2 And if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth?
 Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD;
 Such as are for death—to death;
 And such as are for the sword—to the sword;
 And such as are for the famine—to the famine;
 And such as are for the captivity—to the captivity.
- 3 And I will appoint over them four kinds of punishment, saith the LORD:
 The sword to slay, and the dogs to tear,
 And the birds of the heavens, and the beasts of the earth,
 To devour and destroy.
- 4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth,
 Because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah,
 For that which he did in Jerusalem.
- 5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem?
 Or who shall bemoan thee?
 Or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?
- 6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD,
 Thou art constantly revolting:
 Therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee;
 I am weary with forbearing punishment.
- 7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land;
 I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people,
 Since they return not from their ways.
- 8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas:
 I have brought upon them against the mother and young men a spoiler at
 noonday;
 I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and an enemy and terrors upon
 the city.
- 9 She who hath borne seven languisheth:
 She hath given up the spirit;
 Her sun is gone down while it was yet day:
 She hath been ashamed and confounded:
 And the residue of them will I deliver to the sword
 Before their enemies, saith the LORD.
- 10 Woe to me, my mother,
 That thou hast borne me a man of strife
 And a man of contention to the whole earth!

JEREMIAH XVI.

- I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury ;
 Yet every one of them doth curse me.
- 11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant ;
 Verily I will cause the enemy to treat thee well
 In the time of evil and in the time of affliction.
- 12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel ?
- 13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil
 Without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.
- 14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies
 Into a land which thou knowest not :
 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.
- 15 O LORD, thou knowest: remember me,
 And visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors ;
 Take me not away in thy longsuffering :
 Know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.
- 16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them ;
 And thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of my heart :
 For I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.
- 17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced ;
 I sat alone because of thy hand :
 For thou hast filled me with indignation.
- 18 Why is my pain perpetual,
 And my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed ?
 Wilt thou be altogether unto me as disappointment,
 And as waters that fail ?
- 19 Therefore thus saith the LORD,
 If thou return, then will I bring thee again,
 And thou shalt stand before me :
 And if thou take forth the precious from the vile,
 Thou shalt be as my mouth :
 Let them return unto thee ;
 But return not thou unto them.
- 20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall ;
 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee :
 For I am with thee to save thee
 And to deliver thee, saith the LORD.
- 21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked,
 And I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.
- 16** THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,
 Thou shalt not take thee a wife,
 Neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.
- 3 For thus saith the LORD
 Concerning the sons and concerning the daughters who are born in this place,
 And concerning their mothers who bore them,
 And concerning their fathers who begat them in this land ;
- 4 They shall die of grievous deaths ;
 They shall not be lamented ; neither shall they be buried ;
 But they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth :
 And they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine ;
 And their carcases shall be meat
 For the birds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth.
- 5 For thus saith the LORD,
 Enter not into the house of mourning,
 Neither go to lament nor bemoan them :
 For I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD,
 Even lovingkindness and mercies.
- 6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land :
 They shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them,
 Nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them :
- 7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning,
 To comfort them for the dead ;
 Neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink
 For their father or for their mother.

JEREMIAH XVII.

- 8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting,
To sit with them to eat and to drink.
- 9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel ;
Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place
In your eyes, and in your days,
The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness,
The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.
- 10 And when thou shalt show this people all these words, and they shall say unto
thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what
is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our
11 God? Then shalt thou say unto them,
- Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD,
And have walked after other gods,
And have served them, and have worshipped them,
And have forsaken me, and have not kept my law ;
- 12 And ye have done worse than your fathers ;
For, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart,
That they may not hearken unto me :
- 13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land
Into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers ;
And there shall ye serve other gods day and night ;
Where I will not show you favour.
- 14 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth,
Who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt ;
- 15 But, The LORD liveth,
Who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north,
And from all the lands whither he had driven them :
And I will bring them again into their land
That I gave unto their fathers.
- 16 Behold, I will send for many fishers,
Saith the LORD, and they shall fish for them ;
And after will I send for many hunters,
And they shall hunt them from every mountain,
And from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.
- 17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways :
They are not hid from my face,
Neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.
- 18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double ;
Because they have defiled my land,
They have filled mine inheritance with the carcases
Of their detestable and abominable things.
- 19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress,
And my refuge in the day of affliction,
The Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth,
And shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity,
And things wherein there is no profit.
- 20 Shall a man make gods unto himself,
And they are no gods ?
- 21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know,
I will cause them to know my hand and my might ;
And they shall know that my name is The LORD.
- 17** The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron,
And with the point of a diamond :
It is graven upon the table of their heart,
And upon the horns of your altars ;
- 2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves
By the green tree upon the high hills.
- 3 O my mountain, thy substance in the field,
And all thy treasures, will I give to the spoil,
And thy high places for the sin of Judah, throughout all thy borders.
- 4 And I will remove thee

JEREMIAH XVII.

From thy heritage that I gave thee ;
 And I will cause thee to serve thine enemies
 In the land which thou knowest not :
 For ye have kindled a fire in mine anger,
 Which shall burn for ever.

- 5 Thus saith the LORD ;
 Cursed be the man who trusteth in man,
 And maketh flesh his arm,
 And whose heart departeth from the LORD.
- 6 For he shall be like a solitary tree in the desert,
 And shall not see when good cometh ;
 But shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness,
 In a salt land and not inhabited.
- 7 Blessed is the man who trusteth in the LORD,
 And whose hope the LORD is.
- 8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters,
 And that sprcadeth out her roots by the river,
 And shall not see when heat cometh,
 But her leaf shall be green ;
 And shall not be careful in the year of drought,
 Neither shall cease from yielding fruit.
- 9 The heart is deceitful above all things,
 And desperately wicked—who can know it ?
- 10 I the LORD search the heart,
 I try the reins,
 Even to give every man according to his ways,
 And according to the fruit of his doings.
- 11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not ;
 So he who getteth riches, and not by right,
 Shall leave them in the midst of his days,
 And at his end shall be a fool.
- 12 A glorious high throne from the beginning
 Is the place of our sanctuary.
- 13 O LORD, the hope of Israel,
 All who forsake thee shall be ashamed,
 And those who depart from me shall be recorded in the earth as revolvers,
 Because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.
- 14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed ;
 Save me, and I shall be saved :
 For thou art my praise.
- 15 Behold, they say unto me,
 Where is the word of the LORD?—let it come now.
- 16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee :
 Neither have I desired the woeful day ; thou knowest :
 That which came out of my lips was right before thee :
- 17 Be not a terror unto me :
 Thou art my hope in the day of evil.
- 18 Let them be confounded who persecute me—but let not me be confounded :
 Let them be dismayed—but let not me be dismayed :
 Bring upon them the day of evil,
 And destroy them with double destruction.

THUS said the LORD unto me ;
 Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah
 come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem ; and say 20
 unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and
 all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, who enter in by these gates : thus saith the LORD : 21
 Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by
 the gates of Jerusalem : neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sab- 22
 bath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded
 your fathers. But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck 23
 stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

- 24 And it shall be,
 If ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD,

JEREMIAH XVIII.

- To bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day,
 But hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein ;
 25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city
 Kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David,
 Riding in chariots and on horses,
 They, and their princes,
 The men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem :
 And this city shall remain for ever.
 26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah,
 And from the places about Jerusalem,
 And from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain,
 And from the mountains, and from the south,
 Bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices,
 And thank offerings, and incense,
 And bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.
 27 But if ye will not hearken unto me
 To hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden,
 Even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day ;
 Then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof,
 And it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem,
 And it shall not be quenched.

18 THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my
 3 words. Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on
 4 the wheels. And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the
 potter : so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make.
 5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

- 6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you
 As this potter? saith the LORD.
 Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand,
 So are ye in my hand, O house of Israel.
 7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom,
 To pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it ;
 8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced,
 Turn from their evil,
 I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.
 9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a
 kingdom,
 To build and to plant it ;
 10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice,
 Then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.
 11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah,
 And to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,
 Thus saith the LORD ;
 Behold, I frame evil against you,
 And devise a device against you :
 Return ye now every one from his evil way,
 And make your ways and your doings good.
 12 And they said, There is no hope :
 But we will walk after our own devices,
 And we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.
 13 Therefore thus saith the LORD ;
 Ask ye now among the nations,
 Who hath heard such things ?
 The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.
 14 Will men leave the snow of Lebanon for the rock of the field ?
 Or will men desert cool streams for polluted waters ?
 15 Because my people have forgotten me, they have burnt incense to an idol,
 And they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths,
 To walk in paths, in a way not cast up ;
 16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing ;
 All who pass by shall be astonished, and shake their heads :

JEREMIAH XIX.

- 17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy;
I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.
- 18 Then said they,
Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah;
For the law shall not perish from the priest,
Nor counsel from the wise,
Nor the word from the prophet.
Come, and let us stop his mouth,
And let us not give heed to any of his words.
- 19 Give heed to me, O LORD,
And hearken to the voice of those who contend with me.
- 20 Shall evil be recompensed for good?
For they have digged a pit for my soul.
Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them,
And to turn away thy wrath from them.
- 21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine,
And pour out their blood by the force of the sword;
And let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows;
And let their men be put to death;
Let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.
- 22 Let a cry be heard from their houses,
When thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them:
For they have digged a pit to take me,
And hid snares for my feet.
- 23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me:
Forgive not their iniquity,
Neither blot out their sin from thy sight,
But let them be overthrown before thee;
Deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen vessel, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests; and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee, and say, **19**

Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle. Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; they have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spoke it, neither came it into my mind: **3**

Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter. And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of those who seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the birds of the heavens, and for the beasts of the earth. And I will make this city desolate, and a hissing; every one who passeth by shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and those who seek their lives, shall straiten them. **6**

Then shalt thou break the vessel in the sight of the men who go with thee, and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury. Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet: and the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of the heavens, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods. **11**

THEN came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD'S house; and said to all the people,

- 15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.
- 20 Now Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things. Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.
- 3 And on the morrow, Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib [TERROR ALL AROUND]. For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall 5 slay them with the sword. Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, who shall spoil 6 them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. And thou, Pashur, and all who dwell in thy house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.
- 7 O LORD, thou hast persuaded me, and I was persuaded:
Thou didst strengthen me, and didst prevail:
I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.
- 8 For since I spoke,
I cried out, I cried violence and spoil;
Because the word of the LORD was made
A reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.
- 9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him,
Nor speak any more in his name.
But his word was in my heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones,
And I was weary with forbearing, and I could not refrain.
- 10 For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side.
Report, say they, and we will report it.
All my familiars watched for my halting, saying,
Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him,
And we shall take our revenge on him.
- 11 But the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one:
Therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail:
They shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper:
Their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.
- 12 But, O LORD of hosts, who triest the righteous,
Who discernest the reins and the heart,
I shall see thy vengeance on them:
For unto thee have I opened my cause.
- 13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD:
For he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.
- 14 Cursed be the day wherein I was born:
Let not the day wherein my mother bore me be blessed.
- 15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father,
Saying, a man-child is born unto thee;
Making him very glad.
- 16 And let that man be as the cities
Which the LORD overthrew, and repented not:
And let him hear the cry in the morning,
And the shouting at noontide;
- 17 Because he slew me not from the womb;
Or that my mother might have been my grave,
And her womb always great.
- 18 Wherefore came I forth out of the womb
To see labour and sorrow,
That my days should be consumed with shame?
- 21 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest,

JEREMIAH XXII.

saying, Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, who besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city. And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. And afterwards, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death. He who abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he who goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans who besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD; I O house of David, thus saith the LORD; Execute judgment speedily, and deliver him who is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the deeply levelled rock, saith the LORD; who say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, and say, **22**

Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah,
 Who sittest upon the throne of David,
 Thou, and thy servants, and thy people
 Who enter in by these gates:
 3 Thus saith the LORD;
 Execute ye judgment and righteousness,
 And deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor:
 And do no wrong, do no violence
 To the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow,
 Neither shed innocent blood in this place.
 4 For if ye do this thing indeed,
 Then shall there enter in by the gates of this house
 Kings sitting upon the throne of David,
 Riding in chariots and on horses,
 He, and his servants, and his people.
 5 But if ye will not hear these words,
 I swear by myself, saith the LORD,
 That this house shall become a desolation.
 6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah;
 I have made thee as Gilead for fertility, and as Lebanon for beauty:
 Yet surely I will make thee as a wilderness,
 And as cities which are not inhabited.
 7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee,
 Every one with his weapons:
 And they shall cut down thy choice cedars,
 And cast them into the fire.
 8 And many nations shall pass by this city,
 And they shall say every man to his neighbour,
 Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?
 9 Then they shall answer,

JEREMIAH XXII.

- Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God,
And worshipped other gods, and served them.
- 10 Weep ye not for the dead,
Neither bemoan him :
But weep bitterly for him who goeth away :
For he shall return no more,
Nor see his native country.
- 11 For thus saith the LORD
Touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah,
Who reigned instead of Josiah his father,
Who went forth out of this place ;
He shall not return thither any more :
- 12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive,
And he shall see this land no more.
- 13 Woe unto him who buildeth his house by unrighteousness,
And his chambers by oppression ;
Who useth his neighbour's service without wages,
And giveth him not reward for his work ;
- 14 Who saith,
I will build me a wide house and lofty chambers ;
And cutteth him out windows ;
And it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.
- 15 Shalt thou reign, because thou viest with the cedar ?
Did not thy father eat and drink,
And do judgment and justice ?
And then it was well with him.
- 16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy ;
Then it was well with him :
Was not this to know me ? saith the LORD.
- 17 But thine eyes and thy heart are only
Set on thy covetousness, and to shed innocent blood,
And for oppression, and for violence, to do it.
- 18 Therefore thus saith the LORD
Concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah ;
They shall not lament for him, saying,
Ah my brother ! my brother !
They shall not lament for him, saying,
Ah my lord ! my lord !
- 19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass,
Drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.
- 20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry ;
And lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages :
For all thy lovers are destroyed.
- 21 I spoke unto thee in thy prosperity ;
But thou saidst, I will not hear.
This hath been thy manner from thy youth,
That thou obeyedst not my voice.
- 22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastors,
And thy lovers shall go into captivity :
Surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded
For all thy wickedness.
- 23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, who makest thy nest in the cedars,
How pitiably wilt thou groan when pangs come upon thee,
The pain as of a woman in travail !
- 24 As I live, saith the LORD,
Though Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah
Were the signet upon my right hand,
Yet would I pluck thee thence ;
- 25 And I will give thee into the hand of those who seek thy life,
And into the hand of those whose face thou fearest,
Even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,
And into the hand of the Chaldeans.
- 26 And I will cast thee out,

- And thy mother who bore thee,
 Into another country, where ye were not born ;
 And there shall ye die.
- 27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return,
 Thither shall they not return.
- 28 Is this man Jeconiah a despised broken idol ?
 Is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure ?
 Wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed,
 And are cast into a land which they know not ?
- 29 O earth ! earth ! earth ! hear the word of the LORD.
- 30 Thus saith the LORD,
 Write ye this man childless,
 A man who shall not prosper in his days :
 For no man of his seed shall prosper,
 Sitting upon the throne of David,
 And ruling any more in Judah.
- 23** WOE be unto the pastors
 Who destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture !
 Saith the LORD.
- 2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel
 Against the pastors who feed my people ;
 Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away,
 And have not visited them :
 Behold, I will visit upon you
 The evil of your doings, saith the LORD.
- 3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock
 Out of all countries whither I have driven them,
 And will bring them again to their folds ;
 And they shall be fruitful and increase.
- 4 And I will set up shepherds over them who shall feed them :
 And they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed,
 Neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.
- 5 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
 In which I will raise unto David a righteous Branch,
 And a King shall reign and prosper,
 And shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.
- 6 In his days Judah shall be saved,
 And Israel shall dwell safely :
 And this is his name whereby he shall be called,
 JEHOVAH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- 7 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
 That they shall no more say, As the LORD liveth,
 Who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt ;
- 8 But, As the LORD liveth,
 Who brought up and who led the seed of the house of Israel
 Out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them,
 And they shall dwell in their own land.
- 9 MY heart within me is broken because of the prophets ;
 All my bones shake ;
 I am like a drunken man,
 And like a man whom wine hath overcome,
 Because of the LORD,
 And because of the words of his holiness.
- 10 For the land is full of adulterers ;
 For because of these the land mourneth ;
 The pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up,
 And their course is evil,
 And their power is not stable.
- 11 For both prophet and priest are profane ;
 Yea, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.
- 12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them
 As slippery ways in the darkness :
 They shall be driven on, and fall therein :

JEREMIAH XXIII.

- For I will bring evil upon them,
Even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.
- 13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria ;
They prophesied in the name of Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.
- 14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem a horrible thing :
They commit adultery, and walk in falsehood :
They strengthen also the hands of evildoers,
That none doth return from his wickedness :
They are all of them unto me as Sodom,
And the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
- 15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets ;
Behold, I will feed them with wormwood,
And make them drink the water of hemlock :
For from the prophets of Jerusalem
Is profaneness gone forth into all the land.
- 16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Hearken not unto the words of the prophets who prophesy unto you :
They make you vain :
They speak a vision of their own heart,
And not out of the mouth of the LORD.
- 17 They say still unto those who despise me,
The LORD hath said, Ye shall have peace ;
And they say unto every one who walketh after the imagination of his own
heart,
No evil shall come upon you.
- 18 For who hath stood in the secret counsel of the LORD,
And hath perceived and heard his word ?
Who hath marked his word, and heard it ?
- 19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury,
Even a grievous whirlwind :
It shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.
- 20 The anger of the LORD shall not return,
Until he have executed, and till he have performed
The thoughts of his heart :
In the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.
- 21 I have not sent these prophets—yet they ran :
I have not spoken to them—yet they prophesied.
- 22 But if they had stood in my counsel,
Then they would have caused my people to hear my words,
And turned them from their evil way,
And from the evil of their doings.
- 23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD,
And not a God afar off ?
- 24 Can any hide himself in secret places
That I shall not see him ? saith the LORD.
Do not I fill the heavens and the earth ? saith the LORD.
- 25 I have heard what the prophets said,
Who prophesy falsely in my name,
Saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.
- 26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy falsely ?
Yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart ;
- 27 Who think to cause my people
To forget my name by their dreams
Which they tell every man to his neighbour,
As their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.
- 28 The prophet who hath a dream—let him tell it as a dream ;
And he who hath my word—let him speak my word faithfully.
What is the chaff to the wheat ? saith the LORD.
- 29 Is not my word like as a fire ? saith the LORD ;
And like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces ?
- 30 Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD,
Who steal my words every one from his neighbour.
- 31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD,

- Who use their tongues, and say, He saith.
 22 Behold, I am against those who prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD,
 And do tell them, and cause my people to err
 By their lies, and by their lightness;
 Yet I sent them not, nor commanded them :
 Therefore they do not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.
- 23 And when this people,
 Or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying,
 What is the sentence of the LORD ?
 Thou shalt then say unto them, What sentence ?
 I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.
- 24 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people,
 Who shall say, The sentence of the LORD,
 I will even punish that man and his house.
- 25 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour,
 And every one to his brother,
 What hath the LORD answered ?
 And, What hath the LORD spoken ?
- 26 And the sentence of the LORD shall ye mention no more :
 For every man's word shall be his sentence ;
 For ye have perverted the words of the living God,
 Of the LORD of hosts our God.
- 27 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet,
 What hath the LORD answered thee ?
 And, What hath the LORD spoken ?
- 28 But since ye say, The sentence of the LORD ;
 Therefore thus saith the LORD ;
 Because ye say this word, The sentence of the LORD,
 And I have sent unto you, saying,
 Ye shall not say, The sentence of the LORD ;
- 29 Therefore, behold, I, even I, will take you up together,
 And I will cast you off,
 And the city that I gave you and your fathers,
 And cast you out of my presence :
- 30 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you,
 And a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

THE LORD showed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the artificers and armourers, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe : and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah ? And I said, Figs ; the good figs, very good ; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad.

- 4 Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel ;
 Like these good figs,
 So will I acknowledge those who are carried away captive of Judah,
 Whom I have sent out of this place
 Into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.
- 6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good,
 And I will bring them again to this land :
 And I will build them—and not pull them down ;
 And I will plant them—and not pluck them up.
- 7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the LORD :
 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God :
 For they shall return unto me with their whole heart.
- 8 And as the bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad ;
 Surely thus saith the LORD,
 So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes,
 And the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land,
 And those who dwell in the land of Egypt :
- 9 And I will deliver them to be removed

- Into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt,
 To be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse,
 In all places whither I shall drive them.
 10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them,
 Till they be consumed from off the land
 That I gave unto them and to their fathers.

- 25** THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; the which Jeremiah the prophet spoke unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,
 3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the three and twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye have not hearkened.
 4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear. They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever: and go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.
 7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.
 8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,
 9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations.
 10 Moreover I will take from them
 The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness,
 The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride,
 The sound of the millstones, and the light of the lamp.
 11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And when seventy years are accomplished, I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.
 13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. For many nations and great kings shall exact service of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.
 15 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me; Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. And they shall drink, and stagger, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.
 17 Then took I the cup at the LORD'S hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD hath sent me: Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse; as it is this day; Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; and all the intermingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod, Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea, Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all who are in the utmost corners, and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people who dwell in the desert. And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes, and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.
 27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Drink ye, and be drunken, and vomit, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.
 28 And if they refuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto

them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink. For, lo, I begin to 29
bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpun-
ished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inha-
bitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, 30

- The LORD shall roar from on high,
And utter his voice from his holy habitation;
He shall mightily roar upon his habitation;
He shall give a shout, as those who tread the grapes,
Against all the inhabitants of the earth.
- 31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth;
For the LORD hath a controversy with the nations,
He will plead with all flesh,
He will give those who are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.
- 32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation,
And a great whirlwind shall be raised up
From the coasts of the earth.
- 33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day
From one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth:
They shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried;
They shall be dung upon the ground.
- 34 Howl, ye shepherds, and cry;
And wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye chief of the flock:
For the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished;
And ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel.
- 35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee,
Nor the chief of the flock to escape.
- 36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds,
And a howling of the chief of the flock, shall be heard:
For the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.
- 37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down
Because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
- 38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion:
For their land is desolate
Because of the fierceness of the oppressor,
And because of his fierce anger.

IN THE beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah **26**
came this word from the LORD, saying,

Thus saith the LORD; Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto 2
all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD'S house, all the words
that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word: if so be they will 3
hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil,
which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings. And thou 4
shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, to walk
in my law, which I have set before you, by hearkening to the words of my servants 5
the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye
have not hearkened; then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city 6
a curse to all the nations of the earth.

So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these 7
words in the house of the LORD. Now when Jeremiah had made an end of speak- 8
ing all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, the priests
and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. Why 9
hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like
Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant?

And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.
When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's 10
house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of
the LORD'S house. Then spoke the priests and the prophets unto the princes and 11
to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against
this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

Then spoke Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD 12
sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have

JEREMIAH XXVII.

- 13 heard. Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as it seemeth good and right unto you. But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.
- 16 Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God. Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying, Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spoke to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zion shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest. Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and beseech the LORD, and did not the LORD repent him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? And should we procure great evil against our souls?
- 20 And there was also a man who prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah: and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt. And Jehoiakim the king sent spies into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt. And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; and they slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people. Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

- 27** IN the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
- 2 Thus saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck, and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers who come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; and command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters; I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall exact service of him. And the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.
- 9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your observers of times, nor to your sorcerers, who speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish. But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.
- 12 I spoke also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets who speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you. For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets who prophesy unto you.
- 16 Also I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD;

Hearken not to the words of your prophets who prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD'S house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon : for they prophesy a lie unto you. Hearken not unto them ; serve the king of Babylon, and live : wherefore should this city be laid waste ? But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem ; yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem ; They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD ; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

AND the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, who was of Gibeon, spoke unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD'S house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon : and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, who went into Babylon, saith the LORD : for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people who stood in the house of the LORD, even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen : the LORD do so : the LORD perform thy words : which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD'S house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place. Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people ; The prophets who have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. The prophet who prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and broke it. And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD ; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD ; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood ; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel ; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon ; and they shall serve him : and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah ; The LORD hath not sent thee ; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie. Therefore thus saith the LORD ; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth : this year thou shalt die, because thou hast spoken rebellion against the LORD. So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders who were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon ; (after that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the artificers, and the armourers, were departed from Jerusalem ;) by the hand of Elashah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiyah,) whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all who are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon :

JEREMIAH XXIX.

- 5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them ;
And plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them ;
- 6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters ;
And take wives for your sons,
And give your daughters to husbands,
That they may bear sons and daughters ;
That ye may be increased there, and not diminished.
- 7 And seek the peace of the city
Whither I have caused you to be carried away captives,
And pray unto the LORD for it :
For in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.
- 8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel ;
Let not your prophets and your diviners,
Who are in the midst of you, deceive you,
Neither hearken to your dreams
Which ye cause to be dreamed.
- 9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name :
I have not sent them, saith the LORD.
- 10 For thus saith the LORD,
After seventy years are accomplished at Babylon
I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you,
In causing you to return to this place.
- 11 For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, saith the LORD,
Thoughts of peace, and not of evil,
To give you the expected end.
- 12 Then shall ye call upon me,
And ye shall go and pray unto me,
And I will hearken unto you.
- 13 And ye shall seek me, and find me,
When ye shall search for me with all your heart.
- 14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD :
And I will turn away your captivity,
And I will gather you from all the nations,
And from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD ;
And I will bring you again into the place
Whence I caused you to be carried away captive.
- 16 Know that thus saith the LORD
Of the king who sitteth upon the throne of David,
And of all the people who dwell in this city,
And of your brethren who are not gone forth with you into captivity ;
- 17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence,
And will make them like bad figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad.
- 18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence,
And will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth,
To be a curse, and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach,
Among all the nations whither I have driven them :
- 19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD,
Which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets,
Rising up early and sending them ;
But ye would not hear, saith the LORD.
- 20 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent
15 from Jerusalem to Babylon : Whereas ye have said, The LORD hath raised up for
21 us prophets in Babylon ; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab
the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie unto
you in my name ; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar
22 king of Babylon ; and he shall slay them before your eyes ; and of them shall be
taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah who are in Babylon, saying, The
LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted
23 in the fire ; because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery
with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I
have not commanded them ; even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

THUS shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying, Thus speaketh **24 25**
 the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy
 name unto all the people who are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maa-
 seiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, The LORD hath made thee priest in **26**
 the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that thou shouldest be an officer in the house of
 the LORD, in the case of any mad man who maketh himself a prophet, that thou
 shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks. Now therefore why hast thou not **27**
 reprov'd Jeremiah of Anathoth, who maketh himself a prophet to you? Forasmuch **28**
 as he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long: build ye houses, and
 dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And Zephaniah the **29**
 priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, Send to all them of **30 31**
 the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite;
 Because Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you
 to trust in a lie: therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah **32**
 the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people;
 neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; be-
 cause he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Thus speaketh the **30**
 LORD God of Israel, saying,

Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. For, lo, the **3**
 days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Is-
 rael and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that
 I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it. And these are the words that the **4**
 LORD spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah.

- 5** For thus saith the LORD;
 We have heard a voice of trembling,
 Of fear, and not of peace.
- 6** Ask ye now, and see
 Whether a man doth travail with child?
 Wherefore do I see every man
 With his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail,
 And all faces are turned into paleness?
- 7** Alas! for that day is great,
 So that none is like it:
 It is even the time of Jacob's trouble.
 But he shall be saved out of it.
- 8** For in that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
 I will break his yoke from off thy neck,
 And will burst thy bonds,
 And strangers shall no more exact service of him:
- 9** But they shall serve the LORD their God,
 And David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.
- 10** Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD;
 Neither be dismayed, O Israel:
 For, lo, I will save thee from afar,
 And thy seed from the land of their captivity;
 And Jacob shall return,
 And shall be in rest, and be quiet,
 And none shall make him afraid.
- 11** For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee:
 Though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee,
 Yet will I not make a full end of thee:
 But I will correct thee in measure,
 And will not leave thee altogether unpunished.
- 12** For thus saith the LORD,
 Thy bruise is painful,
 And thy wound is grievous.
- 13** There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up:
 Thou hast no healing medicines.
- 14** All thy lovers have forgotten thee;
 They seek thee not;

- For I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy,
 With the chastisement of a cruel one,
 For the multitude of thine iniquity;
 Because thy sins were increased.
- 15 Why criest thou for thine affliction?
 Thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity:
 Because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.
- 16 Nevertheless all those who devout thee shall be devoured;
 And all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity;
 And those who spoil thee shall be a spoil,
 And all who prey upon thee will I give for a prey.
- 17 For I will restore health unto thee,
 And I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD;
 Because they called thee an Outcast, saying,
 This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.
- 18 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's
 tents,
 And have mercy on his dwellingplaces;
 And the city shall be built upon her own heap,
 And the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.
- 19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving
 And the voice of those who make merry:
 And I will multiply them—and they shall not be few;
 I will also glorify them—and they shall not be small.
- 20 Their children also shall be as aforesaid,
 And their congregation shall be established before me,
 And I will punish all who oppress them.
- 21 And their nobles shall be of themselves,
 And their governor shall proceed from the midst of them;
 And I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me:
 For who is this who engaged his heart to approach unto me?
 Saith the LORD.
- 22 And ye shall be my people,
 And I will be your God.
- 23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury,
 A continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.
- 24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it,
 And until he have performed the intents of his heart:
 In the latter days ye shall consider it.
- 31** At the same time, saith the LORD,
 Will I be the God of all the families of Israel,
 And they shall be my people.
- 2 Thus saith the LORD,
 The people who were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness;
 Even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.
- 3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying,
 Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love:
 Therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.
- 4 Again I will build thee,
 And thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel:
 Thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets,
 And shalt go forth in the dances of those who make merry.
- 5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria:
 The planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.
- 6 For there shall be a day,
 That the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry,
 Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion
 Unto the LORD our God.
- 7 For thus saith the LORD;
 Sing with gladness for Jacob,
 And shout among the chief of the nations:
 Publish ye, praise ye, and say,
 O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

JEREMIAH XXXI.

- 8 Behold, I will bring them from the north country,
 And gather them from the coasts of the earth,
 And with them the blind and the lame,
 The woman with child and her who travaileth with child together:
 A great company shall return thither.
- 9 They shall come with weeping,
 And with supplications will I lead them:
 I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters
 In a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble:
 For I am a father to Israel,
 And Ephraim is my firstborn.
- 10 Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations,
 And declare it in the isles afar off, and say,
 He who scattered Israel will gather him,
 And keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.
- 11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob,
 And ransomed him from the hand of him who was stronger than he.
- 12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion,
 And shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD,
 For wheat, and for wine, and for oil,
 And for the young of the flock and of the herd:
 And their soul shall be as a watered garden;
 And they shall not sorrow any more at all.
- 13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance,
 Both young men and old together:
 For I will turn their mourning into joy,
 And will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow
- 14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness,
 And my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.
- 15 Thus saith the LORD;
 A voice was heard in Ramah,
 Lamentation, and bitter weeping;
 Rachel weeping for her children
 Refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.
- 16 Thus saith the LORD;
 Refrain thy voice from weeping,
 And thine eyes from tears:
 For thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD;
 And they shall come again from the land of the enemy.
- 17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD,
 That thy children shall come again to their own border.
- 18 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus;
 Thou hast chastised me,
 And I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke:
 Turn thou me, and I shall be turned;
 For thou art the LORD my God.
- 19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented;
 And after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh:
 I was ashamed, yea, even confounded,
 Because I did bear the reproach of my youth.
- 20 Is Ephraim my dear son?
 Is he a pleasant child?
 For since I spoke against him,
 I do earnestly remember him still:
 Therefore my bowels are troubled for him;
 I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.
- 21 Set thee up waymarks,
 Make thee high heaps:
 Set thy heart towards the highway,
 Even the way which thou wentest:
 Turn again, O virgin of Israel,
 Turn again to these thy cities.

JEREMIAH XXXI.

- 22 How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter?
For the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth,
A woman shall put to flight a mighty man.
- 23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah
And in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity;
The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness.
- 24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together,
Husbandmen, and those who go forth with flocks.
- 25 For I have satiated the weary soul,
And I have replenished every sorrowful soul.
- 26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld;
And my sleep was sweet unto me.
- 27 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah
With the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.
- 28 And like as I have hastened
To pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down,
And to destroy, and to afflict;
So will I hasten
To build, and to plant, saith the LORD.
- 29 In those days they shall say no more,
The fathers have eaten a sour grape,
And the children's teeth are set on edge.
- 30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity:
Every man who eateth the sour grape,
His teeth shall be set on edge.
- 31 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will make a new covenant
With the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:
- 32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers
In the day when I took them by the hand
To bring them out of the land of Egypt;
Which covenant they broke,
Although I was a husband unto them, saith the LORD:
- 33 But this shall be the covenant
That I will make with the house of Israel;
After those days, saith the LORD,
I will put my law in their inward parts,
And write it in their hearts;
And will be their God,
And they shall be my people.
- 34 And they shall teach no more
Every man his neighbour, and every man his brother,
Saying, Know the LORD:
For they shall all know me,
From the least unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD:
For I will forgive their iniquity,
And I will remember their sin no more.
- 35 Thus saith the LORD,
Who giveth the sun for a light by day,
And the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night,
Who divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar;
The LORD of hosts is his name:
- 36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD,
Then the seed of Israel also shall cease
From being a nation before me for ever.
- 37 Thus saith the LORD;
If the heavens above can be measured,
And the foundations of the earth searched out beneath,
I will also cast off all the seed of Israel
For all that they have done, saith the LORD.

- 38 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That the city shall be built to the LORD
From the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.
- 39 And the measuring line shall yet go forth
Over against it upon the hill Gareb,
And shall compass about to Goath.
- 40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes,
And all the fields unto the brook of Kidron,
Unto the corner of the horse gate towards the east,
Shall be holy unto the LORD;
It shall not be plucked up,
Nor thrown down any more for ever.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. **32**

For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem : and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house. For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; and he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD : though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth : for the right of redemption is thine to buy it. So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin : for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD. And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances. So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open : and I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mauseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the witnesses who subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews who sat in the court of the prison. And I charged Baruch before them, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, both this evidence of the purchase, which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days. For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying, Ah Lord God! behold, thou hast made the heavens and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee : thou showest lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them : the Great, the Mighty God, the LORD of hosts, is his name, great in counsel, and mighty in work : for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men : to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings : who hast done signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, and in Israel, on man and beast; and hast made thee a name, as at this day; and hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror; and hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; and they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do : therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them. Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of the sword, and the famine, and the pestilence : and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it. And thou hast

JEREMIAH XXXIII.

said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; for the city is given into the hands of the Chaldeans.

- 26 27 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, Behold, I am the LORD,
 28 the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me? Therefore thus saith the
 LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the
 29 hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: and the Chaldeans,
 who fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the
 houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink
 30 offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger. For the children of Israel and
 the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the chil-
 dren of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith
 31 the LORD. For this city hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger and of
 my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it
 32 from before my face, because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the chil-
 dren of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their
 princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants
 33 of Jerusalem. And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I
 taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to re-
 34 ceive instruction. But they set their abominations in the house, which is called by
 35 my name, to defile it. And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley
 of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the
 fire unto Moloch; which I commanded them not, but strictly forbade, that they
 should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.
 36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city,
 whereof ye say, It is delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword,
 37 and by the famine, and by the pestilence; Behold, I will gather them out of all
 countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great
 wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell
 38 39 safely: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: and I will give them
 one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of
 40 their children after them: and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that
 I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their
 41 hearts, that they shall not depart from me. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them
 good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my
 whole soul.
 42 For thus saith the LORD; Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this
 43 people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. And fields
 shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast; it
 44 is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. Men shall buy fields for money, and sub-
 scribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in
 the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the moun-
 tains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause
 their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

33 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

- 2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof,
 The LORD who formed it, to establish it;
 The LORD is his name;
- 3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee,
 And show thee great and mighty things,
 Which thou knowest not.
- 4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel,
 Concerning the houses of this city,
 And concerning the houses of the kings of Judah,
 Which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;
- 5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans,
 But it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men,
 Whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury,
 And for all whose wickedness
 I have hid my face from this city.
- 6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them,
 And will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.
- 7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah

JEREMIAH XXXIII.

- And the captivity of Israel to return,
 And will build them, as at the first.
- 8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity,
 Whereby they have sinned against me;
 And I will pardon all their iniquities,
 Whereby they have sinned,
 And whereby they have transgressed against me.
- 9 And it shall be to me a name of joy,
 A praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth,
 Who shall hear all the good that I do unto them :
 And they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness
 And for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.
- 10 Thus saith the LORD ;
 Again there shall be heard in this place,
 Which ye say is desolate without man and without beast,
 Even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem,
 That are desolate, without man,
 And without inhabitant, and without beast,
- 11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness,
 The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride,
 The voice of those who shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts :
 For the LORD is good ;
 For his mercy endureth for ever :
 And of those who shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD.
 For I will cause to return the captivity of the land,
 As at the first, saith the LORD.
- 12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
 Again in this place, which is desolate
 Without man and without beast,
 And in all the cities thereof,
 Shall be a habitation of shepherds
 Causing their flocks to lie down.
- 13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale,
 And in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin,
 And in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah,
 Shall the flocks pass again
 Under the hands of him who telleth them, saith the LORD.
- 14 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
 That I will perform that good thing which I have promised
 Unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.
- 15 In those days, and at that time,
 Will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David ;
 And he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.
- 16 In those days shall Judah be saved,
 And Jerusalem shall dwell safely :
 And this is his name whereby he shall be called,
 The LORD our righteousness.
- 17 For thus saith the LORD ;
 David shall never want a man
 To sit upon the throne of the house of Israel ;
- 18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me
 To offer burnt offerings, and to kindle thank offerings,
 And to do sacrifice continually.
- 19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,
- 20 Thus saith the LORD ;
 If ye can break my covenant of the day,
 And my covenant of the night,
 And that there should not be day and night in their season ;
- 21 Then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant,
 That he should not have a son to reign upon his throne ;
 And with the Levites the priests, my ministers.
- 22 As the host of the heavens cannot be numbered,
 Neither the sand of the sea measured :

JEREMIAH XXXIV.

So will I multiply the seed of David my servant,
And the Levites who minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying,
The two families which the LORD hath chosen,
He hath even cast them off?
Thus they have despised my people,
That they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD;

If my covenant be not with day and night,
And if I have not appointed the ordinances of the heavens and the earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant,
So that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers
Over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob:
For I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

34 THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: but thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings who were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 THIS is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people who were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them; that every man should let his bondman, and every man his bondwoman, being a Hebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; that none should exact service of them, of a Jew his brother. Now when all the princes, and all the people, who had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his bondman, and every one his bondwoman, go free, that none should exact service of them any more, than they obeyed, and let them go. But afterwards they turned, and caused the bondmen and the bondwomen, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for bondmen and for bondwomen.

12 13 Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying, At the end of seven years let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, who hath sold himself unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear. And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name: but ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his bondman, and every man his bondwoman, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for bondmen and for bondwomen.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. 18 And I will give the men who have transgressed my covenant, who have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in two, and passed between the parts thereof, the princes of Judah, and

the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, who passed between the parts of the calf; I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life: and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the birds of the heavens, and to the beasts of the earth. And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, who are gone up from you. Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakin the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink. **35**

Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door: and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever: neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have fields: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers. Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. But when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD. The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me. I have sent also unto you all my servants prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me: therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you: therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

AND in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, **36**

Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spoke unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

- 4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the
 mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon
 5 a roll of a book. And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up; I cannot
 6 go into the house of the LORD: therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou
 hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in
 the LORD'S house upon a fast day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of
 7 all Judah who come out of their cities. It may be they will present their suppli-
 cation before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is
 the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.
- 8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet
 commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD'S house.
 9 And in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth
 month, they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and
 10 to all the people who came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem. Then read
 Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the cham-
 ber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of
 the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of all the people.
- 11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the
 12 book all the words of the LORD, then he went down into the king's house, into the
 scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and
 Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the
 13 son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. Then Mi-
 chaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the
 book in the ears of the people.
- 14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shele-
 miah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thy hand the roll wher-
 in thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah
 15 took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. And they said unto him, Sit down
 16 now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears. Now when they had
 heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We
 17 will surely tell the king of all these words. And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us
 18 now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? Then Baruch answered
 them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them
 19 with ink in the book. Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and
 Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.
- 20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the
 21 chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king. So
 the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's
 chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the
 22 princes who stood beside the king. Now the king sat in the winterhouse in the
 23 ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him. And when
 Jehudi had read three or four sections, he cut it with the scribe's knife, and cast it
 24 into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire. Yet
 they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his
 25 servants who heard all these words. Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gema-
 riah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he
 26 would not hear them. But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech,
 and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch
 the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.
- 27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burnt
 the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,
 28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the
 29 first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt. And thou shalt say to
 Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burnt this roll, saying,
 Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come
 30 and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? There-
 fore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah;
 He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David:
 And his dead body shall be cast out
 In the day to the heat,
 And in the night to the frost.
 31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants
 For their iniquity;
 And I will bring upon them,

And upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah,
All the evil that I have pronounced against them;
But they hearkened not.

Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Ne- 32
riah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book
which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides
unto them many like words.

AND KING ZEDEKIAH the son of Josiah reigned instead of Jeconiah the son 37
of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Ju-
dah. But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto 2
the words of the LORD, which he spoke by the prophet Jeremiah.

And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and Zephaniah the son 3
of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD
our God for us. Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they 4
had not put him into prison. Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: 5
and when the Chaldeans who besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they de-
parted from Jerusalem.

Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Thus saith 6 7
the LORD, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, who sent you
unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you,
shall return to Egypt into their own land. And the Chaldeans shall come again, and 8
fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire. Thus saith the LORD; 9
Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they
shall not depart. For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans who 10
fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should
they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

AND when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of 11
Pharaoh's army, then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of 12
Benjamin, to receive a portion of it in the midst of the people. And when he was 13
in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah,
the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, say-
ing, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans. Then said Jeremiah, It is false; I fall not 14
away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah,
and brought him to the princes. Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, 15
and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they
had made that the prison.

When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah 16
had remained there many days; then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out: and 17
the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the
LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into
the hand of the king of Babylon. Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, 18
What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people,
that ye have put me in prison? Where are now your prophets who prophesied unto 19
you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?
Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray 20
thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of
Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they 21
should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him
daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were
spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

THEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal 38
the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malechiah, heard the words that Jer-
emiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

Thus saith the LORD, He who remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by 2
the famine, and by the pestilence: but he who goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall
live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live. Thus saith the LORD, 3
This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which
shall take it. Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this 4
man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war who re-
main in this city, and the hands of all the people, by speaking such words unto them:
for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. Then Zedekiah 5
the king said, Behold, he is in your power: for the king is not he who can do any

JEREMIAH XXXIX.

- 6 thing against you. Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison : and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire : so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.
- 7 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs who was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon ; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin ; Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spoke to the king, saying, My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon ; and he will die for hunger in the place where he is, when there shall be no more bread in the city. Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die. So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old torn rags and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old torn rags and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so. So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon : and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.
- 14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entrance that is in the house of the LORD : and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing ; hide nothing from me.
- 15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death ? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me ?
- 16 So Zedekiah the king swore secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, who made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men who seek thy life.
- 17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel ; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire ; and thou shalt live, and thy house : but if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.
- 19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews who are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.
- 20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee : so it shall be well with thee, and thy soul shall live. But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath showed me : and, behold, all the women who are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee : thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back. So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans : and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon : and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.
- 24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death ; also what the king said unto thee : then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.
- 27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him : and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him ; for the matter was not perceived. So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken : and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

39 IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it. And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up. And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharcezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharcezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

JEREMIAH XL.

And when Zedekiah the king of Judah, and all the men of war, saw them, then 4
they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden,
by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain. But the 5
Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho:
and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of
Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him. Then 6
the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also
the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. Moreover he put out Zedekiah's 7
eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon. And the Chaldeans 8
burnt the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and broke down the
walls of Jerusalem.

Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon 9
the remnant of the people who remained in the city, and those who fell away, who
fell to him, with the rest of the people who remained. But Nebuzar-adan the cap- 10
tain of the guard left of the poor of the people, who had nothing in the land of Judah,
and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Ne- 11
buzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying, Take him, and look well to him, and do 12
him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. So Nebuzar-adan 13
the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer,
Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes; even they sent, and took Jeremiah 14
out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam
the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the 15
court of the prison, saying, Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, 16

Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;
Behold, I will bring my words upon this city
For evil, and not for good;
And they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.
17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD:
And thou shalt not be given into the hand
Of the men of whom thou art afraid.
18 For I will surely deliver thee,
And thou shalt not fall by the sword,
But thy life shall be for a prey unto thee:
Because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the 40
captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being
bound in chains among all who were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah,
who were carried away captive unto Babylon.

AND the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD thy 2
God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. Now the LORD hath brought it, 3
and done according as he hath said: because ye have sinned against the LORD,
and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. And now, 4
behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which are upon thy hand. If it seem
good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and I will look well unto thee:
but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, all the
land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither
go. Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son 5
of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor
over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever
it seemeth convenient unto thee to go.

So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go. Then 6
went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and dwelt with him
among the people who were left in the land.

Now when all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, even they and 7
their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam
governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children,
and of the poor of the land, of those who were not carried away captive to Babylon;
then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan 8
and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of
Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan swore unto them and to 9

their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, who will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews who were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and who were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan; even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits in great abundance.

13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, and said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews who are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

41 Now in the seventh month Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men who were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. Ishmael also slew all the Jews who were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans who were found there, and the men of war.

4 5 And the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even fourscore men, having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD. And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. 7 And when they came into the midst of the city, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men who were with him. 8 But ten men were found among them who said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, was the same which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with those who were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people who were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people who remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. Now when all the people who were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, then they were glad. So all the people whom Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah turned about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom 17 he had brought again from Gibeon: and they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt, because of the

Chaldeans : for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

THEN all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near, and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant ; (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us :) that the LORD thy God may show us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you ; behold, I will pray 4 unto the LORD your God according to your words ; and whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you ; I will keep nothing back from you.

Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, 5 if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice 6 of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee ; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

And after ten days, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah. Then called he 7 8 Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, and said unto them, Thus saith 9 the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him ;

- 10 If ye will still abide in this land,
Then will I build you, and not pull you down,
And I will plant you, and not pluck you up :
For I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.
- 11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon,
Of whom ye are afraid ;
Be not afraid of him, saith the LORD :
For I am with you to save you,
And to deliver you from his hand.
- 12 And I will show mercies unto you,
That he may have mercy upon you,
And cause you to return to your own land.
- 13 But if ye say,
We will not dwell in this land,
Neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,
14 Saying, No ; but we will go into the land of Egypt,
Where we shall see no war,
Nor hear the sound of the trumpet,
Nor have hunger of bread ;
And there will we dwell :
- 15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah ;
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel ;
If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt,
And go to sojourn there ;
- 16 Then the sword, which ye feared,
Shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt,
And the famine, whereof ye were afraid,
Shall follow close after you there in Egypt ;
And there ye shall die.
- 17 So shall it be with all the men
Who set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there ;
They shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence :
And none of them shall remain or escape
From the evil that I will bring upon them.
- 18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel ;
As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth
Upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem ;
So shall my fury be poured forth upon you,
When ye shall enter into Egypt :

And ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment,
 And a curse, and a reproach;
 And ye shall see this place no more.

19 The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; Go ye not into
 20 Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day. For ye dissembled
 in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto
 the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so
 21 declare unto us, and we will do it. And now I have this day declared it to you;
 but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the
 22 which he hath sent me unto you. Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die
 by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire
 to go and to sojourn.

43 And when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the
 words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them,
 2 even all these words, then spoke Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son
 of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the
 3 LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there: but
 Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand
 of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into
 4 Babylon. So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all
 the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.
 5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the
 remnant of Judah, who were returned from all nations, whither they had been
 6 driven, to dwell in the land of Judah; even men, and women, and children, and the
 king's daughters, and every person whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard
 had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the
 7 prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah. So they came into the land of Egypt: for
 they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 9 THEN came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, Take
 great stones in thy hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the
 10 entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; and say
 unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;

Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant,
 and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his
 11 royal pavilion over them. And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt,
 and deliver such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity;
 12 and such as are for the sword to the sword. And I will kindle a fire in the houses
 of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and
 he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment;
 13 and he shall go forth from thence in peace. He shall break also the images of Beth-
 shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians
 shall he burn with fire.

44 THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews who dwell in the land
 of Egypt, who dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of
 Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I
 have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this
 3 day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein, because of their wickedness
 which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense,
 and to serve other gods, which they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your
 4 fathers. Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and
 5 sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate. But they
 hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense
 6 unto other gods. Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and
 was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are
 wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Where-
 fore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman,
 8 child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain; in that ye provoke
 me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in
 the land of Egypt, whither ye are gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and
 9 that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? Have
 ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of

JEREMIAH XLIV.

Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. 10

Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah. And I will take the remnant of Judah, who have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. For I will punish those who dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: so that none of the remnant of Judah, who are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape. 13

Then all the men who knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women who stood by, a great multitude, even all the people who dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee. But we will certainly do whatsoever thing we have determined on, to burn incense unto the queen of the heavens, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of the heavens, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. And when we burnt incense to the queen of the heavens, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our husbands? 18

Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people who had given him that answer, saying,

The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, 21 ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, hath not the LORD remembered, and hath it been acceptable to him? So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day. 23

Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who are in the land of Egypt: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of the heavens, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows. Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah who dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth. Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah who are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. Yet a small number who escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, who are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs. 26

And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil: Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of those who seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, who sought his life. 28

45 THE word that Jeremiah the prophet spoke unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book from the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year 2 of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch ;

- 3 Thou didst say, Woe to me now !
 For the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow ;
 I fainted in my sighing,
 And I find no rest.
- 4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus ;
 Behold, that which I have built will I break down,
 And that which I have planted I will pluck up,
 Even this whole land.
- 5 And seekest thou great things for thyself ?
 Seek them not :
 For, behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD :
 But thy life will I give unto thee as a spoil
 In all places whither thou goest.

46 THE word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles ; against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

- 3 Order ye the buckler and shield,
 And draw near to battle.
- 4 Harness the horses ; and get up, ye horsemen,
 And stand forth with your helmets ;
 Polish the spears, and put on the coats of mail.
- 5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back ?
 And their mighty ones are beaten down,
 And are fled apace, and look not back :
 For fear was round about, saith the LORD.
- 6 Let not the swift flee away,
 Nor the mighty man escape ;
 They shall stumble, and fall
 Towards the north by the river Euphrates.
- 7 Who is this who cometh up as a flood,
 Whose waters are moved as the rivers ?
- 8 Egypt riseth up like a flood,
 And his waters are moved like the rivers ;
 And he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth ;
 I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.
- 9 Come up, ye horses ;
 And rage, ye chariots ;
 And let the mighty men come forth ;
 The Ethiopians and the Libyans, who handle the shield ;
 And the Lydians, who handle and bend the bow.
- 10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts,
 A day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries :
 And the sword shall devour,
 And it shall be satiated and drunk with their blood :
 For the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice
 In the north country by the river Euphrates.
- 11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm,
 O virgin, the daughter of Egypt :
 In vain shalt thou use many medicines ;
 For thou shalt not be cured.
- 12 The nations have heard of thy shame,
 And thy cry hath filled the land :
 For the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty,
 And they are fallen both together.
- 13 THE word that the LORD spoke to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

JEREMIAH XLVI.

- 14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol,
 And publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes :
 Say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee ;
 For the sword shall devour round about thee.
- 15 Why are thy valiant men swept away ?
 They stood not, because the LORD did drive them.
- 16 He made many to fall,
 Yea, one fell upon another :
 And they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people,
 And to the land of our nativity,
 From the oppressing sword.
- 17 They did cry there,
 Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise ;
 He hath passed the time appointed.
- 18 As I live, saith the king,
 Whose name is the LORD of hosts,
 Surely as Tabor is among the mountains,
 And as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.
- 19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt,
 Furnish thyself to go into captivity :
 For Noph shall be waste
 And desolate without an inhabitant.
- 20 Egypt is like a very beautiful heifer,
 But destruction cometh :
 It cometh out of the north.
- 21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like fatted bullocks ;
 For they also are turned back,
 And are fled away together : they did not stand,
 Because the day of their calamity was come upon them,
 And the time of their visitation.
- 22 The voice thereof shall go like that of an enchanter ;
 For they shall march with an army,
 And come against her with axes,
 As hewers of wood.
- 23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD,
 Though it cannot be searched ;
 Because they are more than the grasshoppers,
 And are innumerable.
- 24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded ;
 She shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.
- 25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith ;
 Behold, I will punish the multitude of No,
 And Pharaoh, and Egypt,
 With their gods, and their king ;
 Even Pharaoh, and all those who trust in him :
- 26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those who seek their lives,
 Even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,
 And into the hand of his servants :
 And afterwards it shall be inhabited,
 As in the days of old, saith the LORD.
- 27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob,
 And be not dismayed, O Israel :
 For, behold, I will save thee from afar off,
 And thy seed from the land of their captivity ;
 And Jacob shall return, and be in rest
 And at ease, and none shall make him afraid.
- 28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant,
 Saith the LORD : for I am with thee ;
 For I will make a full end of all the nations
 Whither I have driven thee :
 But I will not make a full end of thee,
 But correct thee in measure ;
 Yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

47 THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza. Thus saith the LORD;

- Behold, waters rise up out of the north,
 And shall be an overflowing flood,
 And shall overflow the land, and all that is therein;
 The city, and those who dwell therein:
 Then the men shall cry,
 And all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.
- 3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses,
 At the rushing of his chariots,
 And at the rumbling of his wheels,
 The fathers shall not look back to their children
 For feebleness of hands;
- 4 Because of the day that cometh
 To spoil all the Philistines,
 And to cut off from Tyre and Zidon
 Every helper who remaineth:
 For the LORD will spoil the Philistines,
 The remnant of the country of Caphtor.
- 5 Baldness is come upon Gaza;
 Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley:
 How long wilt thou cut thyself?
- 6 O thou sword of the LORD,
 How long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard,
 Rest, and be still.
- 7 How can it be quiet,
 Seeing the LORD hath given it a charge
 Against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? -
 There hath he appointed it.

48 AGAINST Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel;

- Woe unto Nebo! for it is spoiled:
 Kiriathaim is confounded and taken:
 Misgab is confounded and dismayed.
- 2 There shall be no more praise of Moab:
 In Heshbon they have devised evil against it;
 Come, and let us cut it off from being a nation.
 Also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmena;
 The sword shall pursue thee.
- 3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim,
 Spoiling and great destruction.
- 4 Moab is destroyed;
 Her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.
- 5 For in the going up of Luhith
 Continual weeping shall go up;
 For in the going down of Horonaim
 The enemies have heard a cry of destruction.
- 6 Flee, save your lives,
 And be like the heath in the wilderness.
- 7 For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures,
 Thou shalt also be taken:
 And Chemosh shall go forth into captivity
 With his priests and his princes together.
- 8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city,
 And no city shall escape:
 The valley also shall perish,
 And the plain shall be destroyed,
 As the LORD hath spoken.
- 9 Give wings unto Moab,
 That it may flee and get away:
 For the cities thereof shall be desolate,
 Without any to dwell therein.
- 10 Cursed be he who doeth the work of the LORD deceitfully,
 And cursed be he who keepeth back his sword from blood.

JEREMIAH XLVIII.

- 11 Moab hath been at ease from his youth,
 And he hath settled on his lees,
 And hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel,
 Neither hath he gone into captivity :
 Therefore his taste remained in him,
 And his scent is not changed.
- 12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
 That I will send unto him wanderers, who shall cause him to wander,
 And shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.
- 13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh,
 As the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.
- 14 How say ye, We are mighty
 And strong men for the war ?
- 15 The spoiler of Moab and his cities hath gone up,
 And his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter,
 Saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts.
- 16 The calamity of Moab is near to come,
 And his affliction hasteneth fast.
- 17 All ye who are about him, bemoan him ;
 And all ye who know his name, say,
 How is the sceptre broken,
 And the beautiful rod !
- 18 Thou daughter who dost inhabit Dibon,
 Come down from thy glory, and sit on the thirsty ground ;
 For the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee,
 And he shall destroy thy strong holds.
- 19 O inhabitant of Aroer !
 Stand by the way, and espy ;
 Ask him who fleeth, and her who escapeth,
 And say, What is done ?
- 20 Moab is confounded ; for it is broken down :
 Howl and cry ;
 Tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,
- 21 And judgment is come upon the plain country ;
 Upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,
- 22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,
- 23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,
- 24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah,
 And upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.
- 25 The horn of Moab is cut off,
 And his arm is broken, saith the LORD.
- 26 Make ye him drunken :
 For he magnified himself against the LORD :
 Moab also shall wallow in his vomit,
 And he also shall be in derision.
- 27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee ?
 Was he found among thieves ?
 For since thou didst insult him with thy words, thou skippedst for joy.
- 28 O ye who dwell in Moab,
 Leave the cities, and dwell in the rock,
 And be like the dove
 That maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.
- 29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud,)
 His loftiness, and his arrogancy,
 And his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.
- 30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD ;
 But he is not able to do that he intended ;
 His lies shall not effect it.
- 31 Therefore will I howl for Moab,
 And I will cry out for all Moab ;
 My heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.
- 32 O vine of Sibmah,
 I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer :

JEREMIAH XLIX.

- Thy plants are gone over the sea,
 They reach even to the sea of Jazer :
 The spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.
- 33 And joy and gladness is taken
 From the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab ;
 And I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses :
 None shall tread with shouting ;
 Their shouting shall be no shouting.
- 34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh,
 And even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice,
 From Zoar even unto Horonaim,
 As a heifer of three years old :
 For the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.
- 35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD,
 Him who offereth in the high places,
 And him who burneth incense to his gods.
- 36 Therefore my heart shall sound for Moab like pipes,
 And my heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres :
 Because the riches that he hath gotten are perished.
- 37 For every head shall be bald,
 And every beard clipped :
 Upon all the hands shall be cuttings,
 And upon the loins sackcloth.
- 38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the housetops of Moab,
 And in the streets thereof :
 For I have broken Moab
 Like a vessel in which no one hath pleasure, saith the LORD.
- 39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down !
 How hath Moab turned the back with shame !
 So shall Moab be a derision
 And a dismay to all who are about him.
- 40 For thus saith the LORD ;
 Behold, he shall fly as an eagle,
 And shall spread his wings over Moab.
- 41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised,
 And the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be
 As the heart of a woman in her pangs.
- 42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people,
 Because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.
- 43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee,
 O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.
- 44 He who fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit ;
 And he who getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare :
 For I will bring upon it, even upon Moab,
 The year of their visitation, saith the LORD.
- 45 Those who fled
 Stood under the shadow of Heshbon for want of strength :
 But a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon,
 And a flame from the midst of Sihon,
 And shall devour the corner of Moab,
 And the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.
- 46 Woe be unto thee, O Moab !
 The people of Chemosh perish :
 And thy sons and thy daughters are taken captives.
- 47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab
 In the latter days, saith the LORD.—Thus far is the judgment of Moab.
- 49** CONCERNING the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD ;
 Hath Israel no sons ?
 Hath he no heir ?
 Why then doth their king inherit Gad,
 And his people dwell in his cities ?
- 2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
 That I will cause an alarm of war to be heard

JEREMIAH XLIX.

- In Rabbah of the Ammonites ;
 And it shall be a desolate heap,
 And her villages shall be burnt with fire :
 Then shall Israel be heir unto those who were his heirs, saith the LORD.
- 3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled :
 Cry, ye daughters of Rabbah,
 Gird you with sackcloth ;
 Lament, and run to and fro by the hedges ;
 For their king shall go into captivity,
 And his priests and his princes together.
- 4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys,
 Thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter ?
 Who trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me ?
- 5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee,
 Saith the Lord God of hosts,
 From all those who are about thee ;
 And ye shall be driven out every man right forth,
 And none shall gather up him who wandereth.
- 6 And afterwards I will bring again the captivity
 Of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.
- 7 CONCERNING Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
 Is wisdom no more in Teman ?
 Is counsel perished from the prudent ?
 Is their wisdom vanished ?
- 8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan ;
 For I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him,
 The time that I will visit him.
- 9 If grapegatherers come to thee,
 Would they not leave some gleaning grapes ?
 If thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.
- 10 But I have made Esau bare,
 I have uncovered his secret places,
 And he shall not be able to hide himself :
 His seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours,
 And he is not.
- 11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive ;
 And let thy widows trust in me.
- 12 For thus saith the LORD ;
 Behold, those whose judgment was not to drink of the cup
 Have assuredly drunken ;
 And art thou he who shall altogether go unpunished ?
 Thou shalt not go unpunished,
 But thou shalt surely drink of it.
- 13 For I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD,
 That Bozrah shall become a desolation,
 A reproach, a waste, and a curse ;
 And all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.
- 14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD,
 And an ambassador is sent unto the nations, saying,
 Gather ye together, and come against her,
 And rise up to the battle.
- 15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the nations,
 And despised among men.
- 16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee,
 And the pride of thy heart, O thou who dwellest in the clefts of the rock,
 Who holdest the height of the hill :
 Though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle,
 I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.
- 17 Also Edom shall be a desolation :
 Every one who goeth by it shall be astonished,
 And shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.
- 18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah
 And the neighbouring cities thereof, saith the LORD,

JEREMIAH XLIX.

- No man shall abide there,
Neither shall a son of man dwell in it.
- 19 Behold, he shall come up
Like a lion from the swelling of the Jordan
Against the habitation of the strong :
But I will suddenly make him run away from her :
And who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her ?
For who is like me ? and who will appoint me the time ?
And who is that shepherd who will stand before me ?
- 20 Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD,
That he hath taken against Edom ;
And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman :
Surely the least of the flock shall drag them away :
Surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.
- 21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall,
At the cry the noise thereof was heard in the Red Sea.
- 22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle,
And spread his wings over Bozrah :
And at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be
As the heart of a woman in her pangs.
- 23 CONCERNING Damascus.
Hamath is confounded, and Arpad :
For they have heard evil tidings :
They are fainthearted ;
They are dissolved with fear as the sea,
Which can never be at rest.
- 24 Damascus is waxed feeble,
And turneth herself to flee,
And fear hath seized on her :
Anguish and sorrows have taken her,
As a woman in travail.
- 25 How is the city of praise not left,
The city of my joy !
- 26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets,
And all the men of war shall be cut off in that day,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
- 27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus,
And it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.
- 28 CONCERNING Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD ;
- Arise ye, go up to Kedar,
And spoil the men of the east.
- 29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away :
They shall take to themselves their curtains,
And all their vessels, and their camels ;
And they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.
- 30 Flee, get you far off,
Dwell in deep solitude, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD ;
For Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you,
And hath conceived a purpose against you.
- 31 Arise, get you up unto the nation at ease,
Which dwell without care, saith the LORD,
Which have neither gates nor bars,
Which dwell alone.
- 32 And their camels shall be a booty,
And the multitude of their cattle a spoil ;
And I will scatter into every quarter those who are in the utmost corners ;
And I will bring their calamity
From all sides thereof, saith the LORD.
- 33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons,
And a desolation for ever :
There shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

JEREMIAH L.

34 THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in
35 the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the
LORD of hosts ;

Behold, I will break the bow of Elam,
The chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds
From the four quarters of the heavens,
And will scatter them towards all those winds ;
And there shall be no nation
Whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.
37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies ;
And before those who seek their life :
And I will bring evil upon them,
Even my fierce anger, saith the LORD ;
And I will send the sword after them,
Till I have consumed them :
38 And I will set my throne in Elam,
And will destroy from thence
The king and the princes, saith the LORD.
39 But in the latter days
I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

50 THE word that the LORD spoke against Babylon and against the land of
the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations,
And publish, and set up a standard ;
Publish, and conceal not :
Say, Babylon is taken,
Bel is confounded,
Merodach is broken in pieces ;
Her idols are confounded,
Her images are broken in pieces.
3 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her,
Which shall make her land desolate,
And none shall dwell therein :
They shall remove, they shall depart,
Both man and beast.
4 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD,
The children of Israel shall come,
They and the children of Judah together,
Going and weeping :
They shall go, and seek the LORD their God.
5 They shall ask the way to Zion
With their faces thitherwards, saying,
Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD
In a perpetual covenant which shall not be forgotten.
6 My people have been lost sheep :
Their shepherds have caused them to go astray,
They have turned them away on the mountains :
They have gone from mountain to hill,
They have forgotten their restingplace.
7 All who found them have devoured them :
And their adversaries said, We offend not,
Because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice,
Even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.
8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon,
And go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans,
And be as the he-goats before the flocks.
9 For, lo, I will raise
And cause to come up against Babylon
An assembly of great nations from the north country :
And they shall set themselves in array against her ;
From thence she shall be taken :

JEREMIAH L.

- Their arrows shall be as of a mighty destroyer ;
None shall return in vain.
- 10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil ;
All who spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.
- 11 Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced,
O ye destroyers of my heritage,
Because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass,
And bellow as bulls ;
- 12 Your mother shall be greatly confounded ;
She who bore you shall be ashamed :
Behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be
A wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.
- 13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited,
But it shall be wholly desolate :
Every one who goeth by Babylon shall be astonished,
And hiss at all her calamities.
- 14 Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about :
All ye who bend the bow,
Shoot at her, spare no arrows :
For she hath sinned against the LORD.
- 15 Shout against her round about :
She hath given her hand :
Her foundations are fallen,
Her walls are thrown down :
For it is the vengeance of the LORD :
Take vengeance upon her ;
As she hath done, do unto her.
- 16 Cut off the sower from Babylon,
And him who handleth the sickle in the time of harvest :
For fear of the oppressing sword
They shall turn every one to his people,
And they shall flee every one to his own land.
- 17 Israel is a scattered sheep ;
The lions have driven him away :
First the king of Assyria hath devoured him ;
And last this Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.
- 18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel ;
Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land,
As I have punished the king of Assyria.
- 19 And I will bring Israel again to his habitation,
And he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan,
And his soul shall be satisfied
Upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.
- 20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD,
The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none ;
And the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found :
For I will pardon them whom I reserve.
- 21 Go up against the land of Merathaim,
Even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod :
Waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD,
And do according to all that I have commanded thee.
- 22 A sound of battle is in the land,
And of great destruction.
- 23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken !
How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations !
- 24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken,
O Babylon, and thou wast not aware :
Thou art found, and also caught,
Because thou hast striven against the LORD.
- 25 The LORD hath opened his armoury,
And hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation :
For this is the work of the Lord God of hosts
In the land of the Chaldeans.

JEREMIAH L.

- 26 Come against her from the utmost border,
Open her storehouses :
Cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly :
Let nothing of her be left.
- 27 Slay all her bullocks ;
Let them go down to the slaughter :
Woe unto them ! for their day is come, .
The time of their visitation.
- 28 The voice of those who flee and escape out of the land of Babylon,
To declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God,
The vengeance of his temple.
- 29 Call together the archers against Babylon :
All ye who bend the bow,
Camp against it round about ;
Let none thereof escape :
Recompense her according to her work ;
According to all that she hath done, do unto her :
For she hath been proud against the LORD,
Against the Holy One of Israel.
- 30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets,
And all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.
- 31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud one,
Saith the Lord God of hosts :
For thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.
- 32 And the proud one shall stumble and fall,
And none shall raise him up :
And I will kindle a fire in his cities,
And it shall devour all round about him.
- 33 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together :
And all who took them captives held them fast ;
They refused to let them go.
- 34 Their Redeemer is strong ;
The LORD of hosts is his name :
He shall thoroughly plead their cause,
That he may give rest to the land,
And disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
- 35 A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD,
And upon the inhabitants of Babylon,
And upon her princes, and upon her wise men.
- 36 A sword is upon the impostors, and they shall be infatuated,
A sword is upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.
- 37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots,
And upon all the mingled people who are in the midst of her ;
And they shall become as women :
A sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.
- 38 A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up :
For it is the land of graven images,
And they are mad upon their idols.
- 39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert
With the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there,
And the owls shall dwell therein :
And it shall be no more inhabited for ever ;
Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.
- 40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah
And their neighbouring cities, saith the LORD ;
So shall no man abide there,
Neither shall any son of man dwell therein.
- 41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation,
And many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.
- 42 They shall hold the bow and the lance :
They are cruel, and will not show mercy :
Their voice shall roar like the sea,

JEREMIAH LI.

- And they shall ride upon horses,
Every one put in array, like a man to the battle,
Against thee, O daughter of Babylon.
- 43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them,
And his hands waxed feeble :
Anguish took hold of him,
And pangs as of a woman in travail.
- 44 Behold, he shall come up
Like a lion from the swelling of the Jordan
Unto the habitation of the strong :
But I will make them suddenly run away from her :
And who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her ?
For who is like me ? and who will appoint me the time ?
And who is that shepherd who will stand before me ?
- 45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD,
That he hath taken against Babylon ;
And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans
Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out :
Surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.
- 46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved,
And the cry is heard among the nations.
- 51** Thus saith the LORD ;
Behold, I will raise up against Babylon,
And against those who dwell in the midst of those who rise up against me.
A destroying wind ;
2 And will send unto Babylon fanners,
That shall fan her, and shall empty her land :
For in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.
3 Against him who bendeth let the archer bend his bow,
And against him who lifteth himself up in his coat of mail :
And spare ye not her young men ;
Destroy ye utterly all her host.
4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans,
And those who are thrust through in her streets.
- 5 For Israel hath not been forsaken,
Nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts ;
Though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.
- 6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon,
And deliver every man his soul :
Be not cut off in her iniquity ;
For this is the time of the LORD'S vengeance ;
He will render unto her a recompence.
- 7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand,
That made all the earth drunken :
The nations have drunken of her wine ;
Therefore the nations are mad.
- 8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed :
Howl for her ;
Take balm for her pain,
If so be she may be healed.
- 9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed :
Forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country :
For her judgment reacheth unto the heavens,
And is lifted up even to the skies.
- 10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness :
Come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.
- 11 Make bright the arrows ; gather the shields :
The LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes :
For his purpose is against Babylon, to destroy it ;
Because it is the vengeance of the LORD,
The vengeance of his temple.
- 12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon,

JEREMIAH LI.

- Make the watch strong, set up the watchmen,
 Prepare the liers in wait :
 For the LORD hath both purposed and done
 That which he spoke against the inhabitants of Babylon.
- 13 O thou who dwellest by the side of many waters, abundant in treasures,
 Thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.
- 14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying,
 Surely I will fill thee with men, as with locusts ;
 And they shall lift up a shout against thee.
- 15 He hath made the earth by his power,
 He hath established the world by his wisdom,
 And hath stretched out the heavens by his understanding.
- 16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens ;
 And he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth :
 He maketh lightnings with rain,
 And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.
- 17 Every man is ignorant ;
 Every founder is confounded by the graven image :
 For his molten image is falsehood,
 And there is no breath in them.
- 18 They are vanity, the work of errors :
 In the time of their visitation they shall perish.
- 19 The portion of Jacob is not like them ;
 For he is the former of all things :
 And Israel is the rod of his inheritance :
 The LORD of hosts is his name.
- 20 Thou art my battle axe and weapons of war :
 For with thee will I break in pieces the nations,
 And with thee will I destroy kingdoms ;
- 21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider ;
 And with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider ;
- 22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman ;
 And with thee will I break in pieces old and young ;
 And with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid ;
- 23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock ;
 And with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen ;
 And with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.
- 24 And I will render unto Babylon
 And to all the inhabitants of Chaldea
 All their evil that they have done in Zion
 In your sight, saith the LORD.
- 25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD,
 Which destroyest all the earth :
 And I will stretch out my hand upon thee,
 And roll thee down from the rocks,
 And will make thee a burnt mountain.
- 26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner,
 Nor a stone for foundations ;
 But thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.
- 27 Set ye up a standard in the land,
 Blow the trumpet among the nations,
 Prepare the nations against her,
 Call together against her the kingdoms
 Of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz ;
 Appoint a captain against her ;
 Cause the horses to come up as bristled locusts.
- 28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes,
 The captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof,
 And all the land of his dominion.
- 29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow :
 For every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon,
 To make the land of Babylon a desolation
 Without an inhabitant.

JEREMIAH LI.

- 30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight,
 They have remained in their holds :
 Their might hath failed ;
 They became as women :
 They have burnt her dwellingplaces ;
 Her bars are broken.
- 31 One post shall run to meet another,
 And one messenger to meet another,
 To show the king of Babylon
 That his city is taken at one end,
- 32 And that the passages are stopped,
 And the reeds they have burnt with fire,
 And the men of war are affrighted.
- 33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel ;
 The daughter of Babylon is like a threshingfloor,
 It is time to thresh her :
 Yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.
- 34 Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me,
 He hath crushed me,
 He hath made me an empty vessel,
 He hath swallowed me up like a dragon,
 He hath filled his belly with my delicacies,
 He hath cast me out.
- 35 Let the violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon,
 Shall the inhabitant of Zion say ;
 And my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea,
 Shall Jerusalem say.
- 36 Therefore thus saith the LORD ;
 Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee ;
 And I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.
- 37 And Babylon shall become heaps,
 A dwellingplace for dragons,
 An astonishment, and a hissing,
 Without an inhabitant.
- 38 They shall roar together like lions :
 They shall yell as lions' whelps.
- 39 In their heat I will make their feasts,
 And I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice,
 And sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake,
 Saith the LORD.
- 40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter,
 Like rams with he-goats.
- 41 How is Sheshach taken !
 And how is the praise of the whole earth surprised !
 How is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations !
- 42 The sea is come up upon Babylon :
 She is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.
- 43 Her cities are a desolation,
 A dry land, and a wilderness,
 A land wherein no man dwelleth,
 Neither doth any son of man pass thereby.
- 44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon,
 And I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up :
 And the nations shall not flow together any more unto him :
 Yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.
- 45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her,
 And deliver ye every man his soul
 From the fierce anger of the LORD.
- 46 And lest your heart faint,
 And ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land ;
 A rumour shall both come one year,
 And after that in another year shall come a rumour,
 And violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

- 47 Therefore, behold, the days come,
That I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon :
And her whole land shall be confounded,
And all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.
- 48 Then the heavens and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon :
For the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.
- 49 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall,
So at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.
- 50 Ye who have escaped the sword, go away,
Stand not still :
Remember the LORD afar off,
And let Jerusalem come into your mind.
- 51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach :
Shame hath covered our faces :
For strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD'S house.
- 52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That I will do judgment upon her graven images :
And through all her land the wounded shall groan.
- 53 Though Babylon should mount up to the heavens,
And though she should fortify the height of her strength,
Yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.
- 54 The sound of a cry cometh from Babylon,
And great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans :
- 55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon,
And destroyed out of her the great voice ;
When her waves did roar like great waters,
A noise of their voice was uttered :
- 56 Because the spoiler is come upon her,
Even upon Babylon,
And her mighty men are taken,
Every one of their bows shall be broken :
For the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.
- 57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men,
Her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men :
And they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake,
Saith the king, whose name is the LORD of hosts.
- 58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken,
And her high gates shall be burnt with fire ;
And the people shall labour in vain,
And the fire shall devour their work, and they shall be weary.

THE word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went on behalf of Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Seraiah carried a present. So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon. And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words ; then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever. And when thou hast made an end of reading this book, thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of the Euphrates : and thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her : and they shall be weary.

Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

ZEDEKIAH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. For the anger of the LORD was against Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. **52**

And in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, on the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. And in the fourth month, on 6

the ninth day of the month, the famine was great in the city, so that there was no
 7 bread for the people of the land. Then the city was broken up, and all the men of
 war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the
 two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were by the city
 8 round about:) and they went by the way of the plain. But the army of the Chal-
 deans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and
 9 all his army was scattered from him. Then they took the king, and carried him up
 unto the king of Babylon, to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment
 10 upon him. And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he
 11 slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah;
 and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put
 him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth month, on the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth
 year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard,
 13 who served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem, and burnt the house of the LORD,
 and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the
 14 great men, burnt he with fire. And all the army of the Chaldeans, who were with
 the captain of the guard, broke down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the
 poor of the people, and the residue of the people who remained in the city, and those
 16 who fell away, who fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude. But
 Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vine-
 17 dressers and for husbandmen. Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of
 the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the LORD,
 18 the Chaldeans broke, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. The caldrons
 also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the
 19 vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And the basins, and
 the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the lampholders, and the spoons,
 and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver,
 20 took the captain of the guard away. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen
 bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the
 LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a
 fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it
 22 was hollow. And a capital of brass was upon it; and the height of one capital was
 five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the capitals round about, all of
 23 brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these. And there
 were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the
 network were a hundred round about.

24 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the
 25 second priest, and the three keepers of the door: he took also out of the city a eunuch,
 who had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of those who were near the
 king's person, who were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, who
 26 mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, who
 were found in the midst of the city. So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took
 27 them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. And the king of Baby-
 lon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah
 was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the seventh
 29 year three thousand and twenty-three Jews: in the eighteenth year of Nebuchad-
 nezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons:
 30 in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzar-adan, the captain of the
 guard, carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all
 the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 AND in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah,
 in the twelfth month, on the five and twentieth day of the month, Evil-merodach
 king of Babylon in the first year of his reign released Jehoiachin king of Judah, and
 32 brought him forth out of prison, and spoke kindly unto him, and set his throne
 33 above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon, and changed his
 prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual rate given him of the king of Babylon, every
 day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS

OF

JEREMIAH.

- 1 HOW doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people !
How is she become as a widow, she who was great among the nations !
She who was sovereign among the provinces is become tributary.
- 2 She weepeth bitterly in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks :
Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her :
All her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.
- 3 Judah is gone into captivity for affliction, and for great servitude :
She dwelleth among the nations, she findeth no rest :
All her persecutors overtook her between the straits.
- 4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts :
All her gates are desolate : her priests sigh,
Her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.
- 5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper ;
For the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions :
Her children are gone into captivity to the enemy.
- 6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed :
Her princes are become like harts that find no pasture,
And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.
- 7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries :
All her desirable things that she had in the days of old ;
When her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her :
The adversaries saw her, and did mock at her destruction.
- 8 Jerusalem hath grievously sinned ; therefore she is removed :
All who once honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness :
Yea, she sighth, and turneth backwards.
- 9 Whilst her filthiness was in her skirts, she reflected not on her last end ;
Therefore she came down wonderfully : she had no comforter.
O LORD, behold my sorrow : for the enemy hath aggravated mine affliction.
- 10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her desirable things :
For she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary,
Whom thou didst command that they should not take office in thy congregation.
- 11 All her people sigh, they seek bread ;
They have given their desirable things for food to sustain life :
See, O LORD, and consider ; for I am become vile.
- 12 Is it nothing to you, all ye who pass by ?
Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me,
Wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.
- 13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevailed against them :
He hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back :
He hath made me desolate and faint all the day.
- 14 The yoke of my transgressions is sprung up quickly : they are wreathed,
And come up upon my neck : he hath made my strength to fail,
The LORD hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.
- 15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me :
He hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men :
The LORD hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.
- 16 For these things I weep ; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water,
Because the comforter who should restore my life is far from me :
My children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.
- 17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her :
The LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be
round about him :
Jerusalem is as an unclean woman among them.

LAMENTATIONS II.

- 18 The LORD is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment:
 Hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow:
 My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.
- 19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me:
 My priests and mine elders have expired in the city,
 While they sought their food to sustain their lives.
- 20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress: my bowels are troubled;
 My heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled:
 Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is pestilence.
- 21 They have heard that I sigh; and yet there is none to comfort me:
 All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it:
 Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast predicted, and they shall be like unto me.
- 22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;
 And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:
 For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.
- 2** HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger,
 And cast down from the heavens unto the earth the beauty of Israel,
 And remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!
- 2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied:
 He hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah;
 He hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the
 princes thereof.
- 3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel:
 He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy,
 And he burnt against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.
- 4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy, he stood with his right hand as an adversary,
 And slew all who were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion:
 He poured out his fury like fire.
- 5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel,
 He hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds,
 And hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.
- 6 And he hath done violence to the garden of his own hedging: he hath destroyed his
 places of the assembly:
 The LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion,
 And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.
- 7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath overturned his sanctuary,
 He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces;
 They have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.
- 8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion:
 He hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying:
 Therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.
- 9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars:
 Her king and her princes are among the Gentiles:
 The law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.
- 10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence:
 They have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with
 sackcloth:
 The virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.
- 11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the
 earth,
 For the destruction of the daughter of my people;
 Because the children and the sucklings faint in the streets of the city.
- 12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine?
 When they fainted as the wounded in the streets of the city,
 When their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.
- 13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O
 daughter of Jerusalem?
 What shall I compare to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion?
 For thy breach is great like the sea; who can heal thee?
- 14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee:
 And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity;
 But have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.
- 15 All who pass by the way clap their hands at thee;

LAMENTATIONS III.

- They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying,
Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?
- 16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee :
They hiss and gnash the teeth : they say, We have swallowed her up :
Certainly this is the day that we looked for ; we have found, we have seen it.
- 17 The LORD hath done that which he had devised ; he hath fulfilled his word that
he had commanded in the days old :
He hath thrown down, and hath not pitied : and he hath caused thine enemy to
rejoice over thee,
He hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.
- 18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion,
Let tears run down like a river day and night :
Give thyself no rest ; let not the apple of thine eye cease.
- 19 Arise, cry out in the night : in the beginning of the watches
Pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord :
Lift up thy hands towards him for the life of thy young children,
Who faint for hunger in the top of every street.
- 20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this.
Shall the women eat the fruit of their womb ; children of a span long ?
Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD ?
- 21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets :
My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword ;
Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger ; thou hast killed, and not pitied.
- 22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about,
So that in the day of the LORD'S anger none escaped nor remained :
Those whom I have fostered and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.
- 3** I AM the man who hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.
He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.
3 Surely against me is he turned ; he turneth his hand against me all the day.
- 4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old ; he hath broken my bones.
5 He hath built against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.
6 He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as the dead of old.
- 7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out : he hath made my chain heavy.
8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.
9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.
- 10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.
11 He hath turned full upon me, and torn me in pieces : he hath made me desolate.
12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.
- 13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.
14 I was a derision to all my people ; and their song all the day.
15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunk with wormwood.
- 16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.
17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace : I forgot prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength and my hope are perished from the LORD.
- 19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.
20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled within me.
21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.
- 22 It is of the LORD'S mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.
23 They are new every morning : great is thy faithfulness.
24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul ; therefore will I hope in him.
- 25 The LORD is good unto those who wait for him, to the soul who seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.
27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.
- 28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath laid it upon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust ; if so be there may be hope.
30 He giveth his cheek to him who smiteth him : he is filled full with reproach.
- 31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever :
32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude
of his mercies.
33 For he doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men.

LAMENTATIONS IV.

- 34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,
 35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High,
 36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not.
- 37 Who is he who saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?
 38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?
 39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?
- 40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.
 41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.
 42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.
 43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.
 44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.
 45 Thou hast made us as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.
- 46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.
 47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.
 48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
- 49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,
 50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.
 51 Mine eye affecteth my heart because of all the daughters of my city.
- 52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.
 53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.
 54 Waters flowed over my head; then I said, I am cut off.
- 55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.
 56 Thou hast heard my voice, which said, Hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
 57 Thou drevest near in the day I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.
- 58 O LORD, thou hast pleaded the cause of my soul; thou hast redeemed my life.
 59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: judge thou my cause.
 60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their imaginations against me.
- 61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me;
 62 The lips of those who rose up against me, and their devices against me all the day.
 63 Behold, at their sitting down, and their rising up, I am their music.
- 64 Thou wilt render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.
 65 Thou wilt give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
 66 Thou wilt persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens, O LORD.
- 4** HOW is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed!
 The stones of the sanctuary are poured out at the top of every street.
- 2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold,
 How are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
- 3 Even the sea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones:
 The daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.
- 4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst:
 The young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.
- 5 Those who fed delicately are desolate in the streets:
 Those who were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.
- 6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom,
 That was overthrown as in a moment, without the hands of men.
- 7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk,
 They were more ruddy than rubies, their veining was of sapphire:
- 8 Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets:
 Their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.
- 9 Those who are slain with the sword are better than those who are slain with hunger:
 For these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.
- 10 The hands of the tender-hearted women have sodden their own children:
 They were their food in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
- 11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; he hath poured out his fierce anger,
 And hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.
- 12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed
 That the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

LAMENTATIONS V.

- 13 For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests,
Who have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,
- 14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with
blood,
So that their garments could not be touched.
- 15 They cried unto them, Depart ye, ye are unclean; depart ye, depart ye, touch not:
When they fled away and wandered, they said among the nations, They shall no
more sojourn there.
- 16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them:
They respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.
- 17 As for us, our eyes failed in looking vainly for our help:
In our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.
- 18 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets:
Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is come.
- 19 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heavens:
They pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.
- 20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken in their pits,
Of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the nations.
- 21 Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, who dwellest in the land of Uz;
The cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make
thyself naked.
- 22 The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no
more carry thee away into captivity:
He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will carry thee away captive
for thy sins.

5 REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us:

- 1 Consider, and behold our reproach.
- 2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers,
Our houses to aliens.
- 3 We are orphans and fatherless,
Our mothers are as widows.
- 4 We have drunk our water for money;
Our wood is sold unto us.
- 5 Our necks are under persecution:
We labour, and have no rest.
- 6 We have submitted to the Egyptians,
And to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.
- 7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not;
And we have borne the punishment of their iniquities.
- 8 Servants have ruled over us:
There is none to deliver us out of their hand.
- 9 We got our bread with the peril of our lives
Because of the sword of the wilderness.
- 10 Our skin was black like an oven
Because of the terrible famine.
- 11 They ravished the women in Zion,
And the maids in the cities of Judah.
- 12 Princes are hanged up by their hand:
The faces of elders were not honoured.
- 13 They took the young men to grind,
And the children fell under the burdens of wood.
- 14 The elders have ceased from the gate,
The young men from their music.
- 15 The joy of our heart is ceased;
Our dance is turned into mourning.
- 16 The crown is fallen from our head:
Woe unto us, that we have sinned!
- 17 For this our hearts are faint,
For these things our eyes are dim.
- 18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate,
The foxes walk upon it.
- 19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever;
Thy throne from generation to generation.

EZEKIEL I.

- 20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever?
And forsake us so long time?
21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD,
And we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.
22 But wilt thou utterly reject us?
Thou art very wroth against us.
-

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

EZEKIEL.

- 1** NOW in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, the heavens were opened, and I saw
2 visions of God. On the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king
3 Jehoiachin's captivity, the word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.
4 And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.
5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this
6 was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. And every one had four
7 faces, and every one had four wings. And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of
8 burnished brass. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four
9 sides; and they four had their faces and their wings. Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight for-
10 wards. As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: and they four had the face of an ox on the left side;
11 they four also had the face of an eagle. Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upwards; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two
12 covered their bodies. And they went every one straight forwards: whither the spirit
13 was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went. As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of flames of fire: it went up and down among the living creatures; and
14 the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.
15 Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth by the
16 living creatures, at his four faces. The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a topaz: and they four had one likeness: and their ap-
17 pearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went.
18 As for their outer circles, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their outer circles were full of eyes round about them four.
19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living
20 creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.
21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.
22 And the likeness of the firmament over the heads of the living creature was as the
23 colour of a sparkling crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one towards the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their
24 bodies. And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of

great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of a host : when they stood, they let down their wings. And there was a voice from 25
above the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, 26
as the appearance of a sapphire stone : and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. And I saw as the colour of amber, 27
from the appearance of his loins even upwards, and from the appearance of his loins even downwards, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and brightness was round about him. As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of 28
rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about.

This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I 2
saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one who spoke. And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee. And the spirit 3
entered into me when he spoke unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him who spoke unto me. And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children 4
of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me : they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day. For they are impudent 5
children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them ; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God. And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will 6
forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, 6
though briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions : be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or 7
whether they will forbear : for they are most rebellious.

But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee ; Be not thou rebellious like that 8
rebellious house : open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. And when I looked, 9
hehold, a hand was sent unto me ; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein ; and he spread it before me : and it was written within and without : and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest ; eat this roll, and go 3
speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll. And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy 3
bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it ; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness. And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the 4
house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. For thou art not sent to a 5
people of a strange speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel ; not 6
to many people, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee. But the house of Israel will not 7
hearken unto thee ; for they will not hearken unto me : for all the house of Israel are impudent and hardhearted. Behold, I have made thy face strong against their 8
faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. As an adamant harder than 9
flint have I made thy forehead : fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house.

Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, 10
receive in thy heart, and hear with thine ears. And go, get thee to them of the 11
captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God ; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, 12
saying, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place. I heard also the noise of 13
the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing. So the spirit lifted me 14
up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit ; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me. Then I came to them of the captivity at 15
Tel-abib, who dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

And at the end of seven days, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son 16 17
of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel : therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, 18
Thou shalt surely die ; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life ; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity ; but his blood will I require at thy hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, 19

and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

- 20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thy hand. Nevertheless
21 if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

- 22 AND the hand of the LORD was upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth
23 into the plain, and I will there talk with thee. Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I
24 saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face. Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spoke with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself
25 within thy house. But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon
26 thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and
27 shalt not be to them a reprovor: for they are a rebellious house. But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; He who heareth, let him hear; and he who forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

- 4 THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem: and lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against
3 it round about. Moreover take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

- 4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear
5 their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the
6 iniquity of the house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt hear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

- 7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face towards the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

- 9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and vetches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, three hundred and ninety
10 days shalt thou eat thereof. And thy food which thou shalt eat shall be by weight,
11 twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. Thou shalt drink also
12 water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

- 13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread
14 among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them. Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

- 15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

- 16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink
17 water by measure, and with astonishment: that they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

- 5 And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp instrument, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thy head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to
2 weigh, and divide the hair. Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I
3 will draw out a sword after them. Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number,
4 and bind them in thy skirts. Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst

EZEKIEL V.

of the fire, and burn them in the fire ; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

- 5 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 This is Jerusalem :
 I have set her in the midst of the nations
 And countries that are round about her.
- 6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations,
 And my statutes more than the countries that are round about her :
 For they have refused my judgments and my statutes,
 They have not walked in them.
- 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 Because ye are rebellious more than the nations that are round about you,
 And have not walked in my statutes,
 Neither have kept my judgments,
 But have done according to the judgments
 Of the nations that are round about you ;
- 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I, even I, am against thee,
 And will execute judgments in the midst of thee
 In the sight of the nations.
- 9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done,
 And whereunto I will not do any more the like,
 Because of all thine abominations.
- 10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee,
 And the sons shall eat their fathers ;
 And I will execute judgments in thee,
 And the whole remnant of thee will I scatter
 Towards all the winds.
- 11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God ;
 Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things,
 And with all thine abominations,
 Therefore will I also diminish thee ;
 Neither shall mine eye spare,
 Neither will I have any pity.
- 12 A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence,
 And with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee :
 And a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee ;
 And I will scatter a third part to all the winds,
 And I will draw out a sword after them.
- 13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished,
 And I will cause my fury to rest upon them,
 And I will be comforted :
 And they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal,
 When I have accomplished my fury in them.
- 14 Moreover I will make thee waste,
 And a reproach among the nations that are round about thee,
 In the sight of all who pass by.
- 15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt,
 An instruction and an astonishment
 Unto the nations that are round about thee,
 When I shall execute judgments in thee
 In anger and in fury and in furious rebukes.
 I the LORD have spoken it.
- 16 When I shall send upon you the evil arrows of famine
 Which are for destruction,
 And which I will send to destroy you :
 I will both increase the famine upon you,
 And will break your staff of bread :
- 17 I will also send upon you famine and wild beasts,
 And they shall bereave thee ;
 And pestilence and blood shall pass through thee ;
 And I will bring the sword upon thee.
 I the LORD have spoken it.

- 6** AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them, and say,
 Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God;
 Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills,
 To the rivers, and to the valleys;
 Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you,
 And I will destroy your high places.
4 And your altars shall be desolate,
 And your images shall be broken:
 And I will cast down your slain men before your idols.
5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel
 Before their idols;
 And I will scatter your bones
 Round about your altars.
6 In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste,
 And the high places shall be desolate;
 That your altars may be laid waste and made desolate,
 And your idols may be broken and cease,
 And your images may be cut down,
 And your works may be abolished.
7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you,
 And ye shall know that I am the LORD.
8 Yet will I leave a remnant,
 That ye may have some who shall escape the sword among the nations,
 When ye shall be scattered through the countries.
9 And those who escape of you shall remember me
 Among the nations whither they shall be carried captives,
 Because I am broken
 With their idolatrous heart, which hath departed from me,
 And with their eyes, which go astray after their idols:
 And they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed
 In all their abominations.
10 And they shall know that I am the LORD,
 And that I have not said in vain
 That I would do this evil unto them.
11 Thus saith the Lord God;
 Smite with thy hand,
 And stamp with thy foot, and say,
 Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel!
 For they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.
12 He who is far off shall die of the pestilence;
 And he who is near shall fall by the sword;
 And he who remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine:
 Thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.
13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD,
 When their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars,
 Upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains,
 And under every green tree, and under every thick oak,
 The place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.
14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them,
 And make the land desolate,
 Yea, more desolate than the wilderness towards Diblah,
 In all their habitations:
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.
- 7** MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel;
 An end, the end is come
 Upon the four corners of the land.
3 Now is the end come upon thee,
 And I will send mine anger upon thee,
 And will judge thee according to thy ways,
 And will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.
4 And mine eye shall not spare thee,

EZEKIEL VII.

- Neither will I have pity :
 But I will recompense thy ways upon thee,
 And thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee :
 And ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 5 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 An evil, after evil, behold, is come.
- 6 An end is come, the end is come :
 It watcheth for thee ; behold, it is come.
- 7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou who dwellest in the land :
 The time is come, the day of trouble is near,
 And not of joyful shouting of the mountains.
- 8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee,
 And accomplish mine anger upon thee :
 And I will judge thee according to thy ways,
 And will recompense thee for all thine abominations.
- 9 And mine eye shall not spare,
 Neither will I have pity :
 I will recompense thee according to thy ways
 And thine abominations that are in the midst of thee ;
 And ye shall know that I am the LORD who smiteth.
- 10 Behold the day, behold, it is come :
 The morning is gone forth ;
 The rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.
- 11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness :
 None of them shall remain, nor of their tumultuous multitude, nor of any of
 theirs :
 Neither shall there be wailing for them.
- 12 The time is come, the day draweth near :
 Let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn :
 For wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.
- 13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold,
 Although they were yet alive :
 For the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof,
 Which shall not return ;
 Neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.
- 14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready ;
 But none goeth to the battle :
 For my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.
- 15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within :
 He who is in the field shall die with the sword ;
 And he who is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.
- 16 But those who are to escape of them shall escape,
 And shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys,
 All of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.
- 17 All hands shall be feeble,
 And all knees shall be weak as water.
- 18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth,
 And horror shall cover them ;
 And shame shall be upon all faces,
 And baldness upon all their heads.
- 19 They shall cast their silver in the streets,
 And their gold shall be removed :
 Their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them
 In the day of the wrath of the LORD :
 They shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels :
 Because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.
- 20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty :
 But they made the images of their abominations
 And of their detestable things therein :
 Therefore have I set it far from them.
- 21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey,
 And to the wicked of the earth for a spoil ;
 And they shall pollute it.
- 22 My face will I turn also from them,

EZEKIEL VIII.

- And they shall pollute my secret place :
 For the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.
- 23 Make a chain :
 For the land is full of bloody crimes,
 And the city is full of violence.
- 24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the nations,
 And they shall possess their houses :
 I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease ;
 And they shall inherit their palaces.
- 25 Destruction cometh ;
 And they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.
- 26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour ;
 Then shall they seek a vision of the prophet ;
 But the law shall perish from the priest,
 And counsel from the ancients.
- 27 The king shall mourn,
 And the princes shall be clothed with desolation,
 And the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled :
 I will do unto them after their way,
 And according to their deserts will I judge them ;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.

8 AND in the sixth year, in the sixth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me. Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of a man : from the appearance of his loins even downwards, fire ; and from his loins even upwards, as the colour of amber. And he put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my head ; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heavens, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh towards the north ; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way towards the north, and, behold, northwards at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry. He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do ? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should be provoked to go far off from my sanctuary ? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to the door of the court ; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall : and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a door. And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here. So I went in and saw ; and, behold, every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about. And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand ; and a thick cloud of incense went up. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery ? for they say, The LORD seeth us not ; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do. Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD'S house which was towards the north ; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz. Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man ? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs towards the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east ; and they worshipped the sun towards the east. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man ? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here ? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger : and, lo, they supply fuel for my resentment. Therefore will I also deal in fury : mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pity : and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause those who have charge **9**
 over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his
 hand. And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth **2**
 towards the north, and every man with a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one
 man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and
 they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar. And the glory of the God of Israel **3**
 was gone up from above the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the
 house.

And he called to the man clothed with linen, who had the writer's inkhorn by
 his side; and the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through **4**
 the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men who sigh and
 who cry for all the abominations that are done in the midst thereof. And to the **5**
 others he said in my hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not
 your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and **6**
 little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark;
 and begin at my sanctuary.

Then they began at the ancient men who were before the house. And he said **7**
 unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And
 they went forth, and slew in the city.

And while they were slaying them, and I was left, I fell upon my face, and cried, **8**
 and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out
 of thy fury upon Jerusalem? Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of **9**
 Israel and Judah is exceedingly great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full
 of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD
 seeth not. And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, **10**
 but I will recompense their way upon their head.

And, behold, the man clothed with linen, who had the inkhorn by his side, reported **11**
 the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the **10**
 cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance
 of the likeness of a throne. And he spoke unto the man clothed with linen, and said, **2**
 Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thy hand with coals of
 fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in
 in my sight.

Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; **3**
 and the cloud filled the inner court. Then the glory of the LORD went up from above **4**
 the cherubs, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with
 the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory. And the **5**
 sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the
 Almighty God when he speaketh.

And when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from **6**
 between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside
 the wheels. And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims **7**
 unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the
 hands of him who was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their **8**
 wings. And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel **9**
 by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the
 wheels was as the colour of a topaz stone. And as for their appearances, they four **10**
 had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. When they went, **11**
 they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place
 whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went. And their **12**
 whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels,
 were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had. As for the **13**
 wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel. And every one had four **14**
 faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of
 a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. And **15**
 the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of
 Chebar.

And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims **16**
 lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not
 from beside them. When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, **17**
 these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and **18**

EZEKIEL XI.

19 stood over the cherubims. And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight : when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD'S house ; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.—This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar ; and I knew that they were the cherubims. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings ; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves : they went every one straight forwards.

11 Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD'S house, which looketh eastwards : and, behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men ; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men who devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city : who say, It is not near ; let us build houses : this city is the caldron, and we are the flesh. Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man. And the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak ;

Thus saith the LORD ;

Thus have ye said, O house of Israel :

For I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

6 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city,

And ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;

Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it,

They are the flesh, and this city is the caldron :

But I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye have feared the sword ;

And I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof,

And deliver you into the hands of strangers,

And will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword ;

I will judge you in the border of Israel ;

And ye shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This city shall not be your caldron,

Neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof ;

But I will judge you in the border of Israel :

12 And ye shall know that I am the LORD :

Because ye have not walked in my statutes,

Neither executed my judgments,

But have done after the manners of the nations round about you.

13 And when I prophesied, Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God ! wilt thou make

14 a full end of the remnant of Israel ? Again the word of the LORD came unto me,

15 saying, Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get

16 you far from the LORD : unto us is this land given in possession. Therefore say,

Thus saith the Lord God ;

Although I have cast them far off among the nations,

And although I have scattered them among the countries,

Yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary

In the countries where they shall come.

17 Therefore say,

Thus saith the Lord God ;

I will even gather you from the people,

And assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered,

And I will give you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither,

And they shall take away all the detestable things thereof

And all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will give them one heart,

And I will put a new spirit within them ;

And I will take the stony heart out of their flesh,

EZEKIEL XII.

- And will give them a heart of flesh :
 20 That they may walk in my statutes,
 And keep mine ordinances, and do them :
 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.
 21 But as for those whose heart walketh after
 The heart of their detestable things and their abominations,
 I will recompense their way upon their own heads,
 Saith the Lord God.

Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and 22
 the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. And the glory of the LORD 23
 went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the
 east side of the city.

Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of 24
 God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up
 from me. Then I spoke unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD 25
 had showed me.

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, Son of man, thou dwellest in **12**
 the midst of a rebellious house, who have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears
 to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house. Therefore, thou son of 3
 man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou
 shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will
 consider, though they be a rebellious house. Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff 4
 by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at evening in
 their sight, as those who go forth into captivity. Dig thou through the wall in their 5
 sight, and carry out thereby. In their sight shalt thou bear the stuff upon thy 6
 shoulders, and carry it forth in the thick darkness: thou shalt cover thy face, that
 thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for 7
 captivity, and in the evening I digged through the wall with my hand; I brought it
 forth in the thick darkness, and I bore it upon my shoulder in their sight. And in 8
 the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not 9
 the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou? Say 10
 thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God;

This prediction concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel
 who are among them.

- 11 Say, I am your sign:
 Like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them:
 They shall remove and go into captivity.
 12 And the prince who is among them shall bear upon his shoulder
 In the thick darkness, and shall go forth:
 They shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby:
 He shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.
 13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare:
 And I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans;
 Yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.
 14 And I will scatter towards every wind
 All who are about him to help him, and all his bands;
 And I will draw out the sword after them.
 15 And they shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I shall scatter them among the nations,
 And disperse them in the countries.
 16 But I will leave a few men of them
 From the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence;
 That they may declare all their abominations
 Among the nations whither they come;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.
 17 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
 18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking,
 And drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;
 19 And say unto the people of the land,
 Thus saith the Lord God
 Of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel;

EZEKIEL XIII.

- They shall eat their bread with carefulness,
 And drink their water with astonishment,
 That her land may be desolate from all that is therein,
 Because of the violence of all those who dwell therein.
- 20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste,
 And the land shall be desolate;
 And ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 21 22 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, what is that
 proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and
 23 every vision faileth? Tell them therefore,
- Thus saith the Lord God;
 I will make this proverb to cease,
 And they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel;
 But say unto them, The days are at hand,
 And the effect of every vision.
- 24 For there shall be no more any vain vision
 Nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.
- 25 For I am the LORD: I will speak,
 And the word that I shall speak shall come to pass;
 It shall be no more prolonged:
 For in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word,
 And will perform it, saith the Lord God.
- 26 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,
 27 Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say,
 The vision that he seeth is for many days to come,
 And he prophesieth of the times that are far off.
- 28 Therefore say unto them,
 Thus saith the Lord God;
 There shall none of my words be prolonged any more,
 But the word which I have spoken shall be done,
 Saith the Lord God.
- 13** AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy
 against the prophets of Israel who prophesy, and say thou unto those who pro-
 phesy out of their own hearts,
- Hear ye the word of the LORD;
 3 Thus saith the Lord God;
 Woe unto the foolish prophets,
 Who follow their own spirit, and have looked to that which hath no existence!
- 4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.
 5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps,
 Neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel
 To stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.
- 6 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying,
 The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them:
 And they have made others to hope
 That they would confirm the word.
- 7 Have ye not seen a vain vision,
 And have ye not spoken a lying divination,
 Whereas ye say, The LORD saith it;
 Although I have not spoken?
- 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
 Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies,
 Therefore, behold, I am against you,
 Saith the Lord God.
- 9 And my hand shall be upon the prophets
 Who see vanity, and who divine lies:
 They shall not be in the assembly of my people,
 Neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel,
 Neither shall they enter into the land of Israel;
 And ye shall know that I am the Lord God.
- 10 Because, even because they have seduced my people,
 Saying, Peace; and there was no peace;

EZEKIEL XIV.

- And one built up a wall,
And lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar.
- 11 Say unto those who daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall :
There shall be an overflowing shower ;
And ye, O great hailstones, shall fall ;
And a stormy wind shall rend it.
- 12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you,
Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it ?
- 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury ;
And there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger,
And great hailstones in my fury to consume it.
- 14 So will I break down the wall
That ye have daubed with untempered mortar,
And bring it down to the ground,
So that the foundation thereof shall be discovered,
And it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof :
And ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall,
And upon those who have daubed it with untempered mortar,
And will say unto you, The wall is no more,
Neither those who daubed it ;
- 16 Even the prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem,
And who see visions of peace for her,
And there is no peace, saith the Lord God.
- 17 Likewise, thou son of man,
Set thy face against the daughters of thy people,
Who prophesy out of their own hearts ;
- 18 And prophesy thou against them, and say,
Thus saith the Lord God ;
Woe to the women who sew pillows to all armpits,
And make turbans upon the head of every statue to lay snares for souls :
Shall ye lay snares for the souls of my people,
And yet save your own souls alive ?
- 19 And will ye dishonour me among my people
For handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread,
To slay the souls that should not die,
And to save the souls alive that should not live,
By your lying to my people who hear your lies ?
- 20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God ;
Behold, I am against your pillows,
Wherewith ye lay snares for the souls, that they may escape,
And I will tear them from your arms,
And will let the souls go,
Even the souls that ye lay snares for, that they may escape.
- 21 Your turbans also will I tear,
And deliver my people out of your hand,
And they shall be no more in your hand to be snared ;
And ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 22 Because with lies ye have made the hearts of the righteous sad,
Whom I have not made sad ;
And strengthened the hands of the wicked,
That he should not return from his wicked way,
By promising him life :
- 23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations :
For I will deliver my people out of your hand :
And ye shall know that I am the LORD.

THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me. And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, these men have set up their **14**
idols in their hearts, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face :
should I be inquired of at all by them ? Therefore speak unto them, and say unto **4**
them, Thus saith the Lord God ; Every man of the house of Israel who setteth up
his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face,

- and cometh to the prophet ; I the LORD will answer him who cometh according to the multitude of his idols ; that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.
- 6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God ; Repent, and turn from your idols ; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger who sojourneth in Israel, who separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me ; I the LORD will answer him by myself : and I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people ; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have suffered that prophet to be deceived, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity : the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him who seeketh unto him ; that the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions ; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.
- 12 13 THE word of the LORD came again to me, saying, Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, and I stretch out my hand upon it, and break the staff of the bread thereof, and send famine upon it, and cut off man and beast from it : though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.
- 15 If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts : though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters ; they only should be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.
- 17 Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land ; so that I cut off man and beast from it : though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only should be delivered themselves.
- 19 Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast : though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they should deliver neither son nor daughter ; they should but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.
- 21 For thus saith the Lord God ; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, (the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence,) to cut off from it man and beast ? yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall bring forth sons and daughters : behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings : and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings : and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

- 15** AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 Son of man, What is the wood of the vine more than any other branching wood
 Which is among the trees of the forest ?
- 3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work ?
 Or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon ?
- 4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel ;
 The fire devoureth both the ends of it,
 And the midst of it is burnt.
 Is it meet for any work ?
- 5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work :
 How much less shall it be meet yet for any work,
 When the fire hath devoured it, and it is burnt ?
- 6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 As the vine tree among the trees of the forest,
 Which I have given to the fire for fuel,
 So will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
- 7 And I will set my face against them ;
 They shall go out from one fire,
 And another fire shall devour them ;

And ye shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I set my face against them.
 8 And I will make the land desolate,
 Because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

- 16** AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say,
 Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem ;
 Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan ;
 Thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother a Hittite.
 4 And as for thy nativity,
 In the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut,
 Neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee ;
 Thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.
 5 No eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee,
 To have compassion upon thee ;
 But thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person,
 In the day that thou wast born.
 6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood,
 I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live ;
 Yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live, and multiply.
 7 I have made thee as the growth of the field,
 And thou hast increased and waxen great,
 And thou art come to excellent ornaments :
 Thy breasts are fashioned, and thy hair is grown,
 Whereas thou wast naked and bare.
 8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee,
 Behold, thy time was the time of love ;
 And I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness :
 Yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee,
 Saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.
 9 Then I washed thee with water ;
 Yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee,
 And I anointed thee with oil.
 10 I clothed thee also with embroidered work,
 And shod thee with badgers' skin,
 And I girded thee about with fine linen,
 And I covered thee with silk.
 11 I decked thee also with ornaments,
 And I put bracelets upon thy hands,
 And a chain on thy neck.
 12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead,
 And earrings in thine ears,
 And a beautiful crown upon thy head.
 13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver ;
 And thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and embroidered work ;
 Thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil :
 And thou wast exceeding beautiful,
 And thou didst prosper into a kingdom.
 14 And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty :
 For it was perfect through the comeliness
 Which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.
 15 But thou didst trust in thine own beauty,
 And playedst the harlot because of thy renown,
 And pouredst out thy fornications on every one who passed by ; his thcu wast.
 16 And of thy garments thou didst take,
 And deckedst thy high places with divers colours,
 And playedst the harlot thereupon :
 The like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.
 17 Thou hast also taken thy beautiful jewels
 Of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee,
 And nudest to thyself images of men,
 And didst commit whoredom with them,
 18 And tookest thine embroidered garments, and coveredst them :

EZEKIEL XVI.

- And thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.
- 19 My food also which I gave thee,
 Fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee,
 Thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour :
 And thus it was, saith the Lord God.
- 20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters,
 Whom thou hast borne unto me,
 And these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured.
 Are these, thy whoredoms, a small matter,
- 21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them up
 To cause them to pass through the fire for them ?
- 22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms
 Thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth,
 When thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.
- 23 And after all thy wickedness,
 (Woe, woe unto thee ! saith the Lord God;)
- 24 Thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place,
 And hast made thee a high place in every street.
- 25 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way,
 And hast made thy beauty to be abhorred,
 And hast opened thy feet to every one who passed by,
 And multiplied thy whoredoms.
- 26 Thou hast also committed fornication
 With the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh ;
 And hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.
- 27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee,
 And have diminished thine ordinary food,
 And delivered thee unto the will of those who hate thee,
 The daughters of the Philistines, who are ashamed of thy lewd way.
- 28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians,
 Because thou wast unsatiable ;
 Yea, thou hast played the harlot with them,
 And yet couldest not be satisfied.
- 29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication
 In the land of Canaan unto Chaldea ;
 And yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.
- 30 How weak is thy heart, saith the Lord God,
 Seeing thou doest all these things,
 The work of an imperious whorish woman ;
- 31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way,
 And makest thy high place in every street ;
 And hast not been as a harlot, in that thou scornest hire ;
- 32 But as a wife who committeth adultery,
 Who taketh strangers instead of her husband !
- 33 They give gifts to all whores :
 But thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers,
 And hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side
 For thy whoredom.
- 34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms,
 Whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms :
 And in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee,
 Therefore thou art contrary.
- 35 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD :
- 36 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Because thy filthiness was poured out,
 And thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers,
 And with all the idols of thy abominations,
 And by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them ;
- 37 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers,
 With whom thou hast taken pleasure,
 And all those whom thou hast loved,
 With all those whom thou hast hated ;
 I will even gather them round about against thee,

EZEKIEL XVI.

- And will discover thy nakedness unto them,
That they may see it.
- 38 And I will judge thee,
As women who break wedlock and shed blood are judged ;
And I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.
- 39 And I will also give thee into their hand,
And they shall throw down thine eminent place,
And shall break down thy high places :
They shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy beautiful jewels,
And leave thee naked and bare.
- 40 They shall also bring up a company against thee,
And they shall stone thee with stones,
And thrust thee through with their swords.
- 41 And they shall burn thy houses with fire,
And execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many nations :
And I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot,
And thou also shalt give no hire any more.
- 42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest,
And my jealousy shall depart from thee,
And I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.
- 43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth,
But hast provoked me in all these things ;
Behold, therefore I also will recompense thy way upon thy head,
Saith the Lord God :
And thou shalt not commit this lewdness which is above all thine other
abominations.
- 44 Behold, every one who useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee,
Saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.
- 45 Thou art thy mother's daughter,
Who loatheth her husband and her children ;
And thou art the sister of thy sisters,
Who loathed their husbands and their children :
Your mother was a Hittite, and your father an Amorite.
- 46 And thine elder sister is Samaria,
She and her daughters who dwell at thy left hand :
And thy younger sister, who dwelleth at thy right hand,
Is Sodom and her daughters.
- 47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways,
Nor done after their abominations :
But, as if that were a very little thing,
Thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.
- 48 As I live, saith the Lord God,
Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters,
As thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.
- 49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom,
Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her
And in her daughters,
Neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.
- 50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me :
Therefore I took them away as I saw good.
- 51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins ;
But thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they,
And hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.
- 52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins
That thou hast committed more abominable than they :
They are more righteous than thou :
Yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame,
In that thou hast justified thy sisters.
- 53 Nevertheless I will bring again their captivity,
The captivity of Sodom and her daughters,
And the captivity of Samaria and her daughters,
And I will bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them :

EZEKIEL XVII.

- 54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame,
And mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done,
In that thou hast provoked me to anger.
- 55 And thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate,
And Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate,
And thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.
- 56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth
In the day of thy pride,
Before thy wickedness was discovered,
- 57 As at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria,
And all who are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines,
Who despise thee round about.
- 58 Thou hast borne thy lewdness
And thine abominations, saith the LORD.
- 59 For thus saith the Lord God ;
I will even deal with thee as thou hast done,
Who hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.
- 60 Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee
In the days of thy youth,
And I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.
- 61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed,
When thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger :
And I will give them unto thee for daughters,
But not by thy covenant.
- 62 And I will establish my covenant with thee ;
And thou shalt know that I am the LORD :
- 63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded,
And never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame,
When I am pacified towards thee for all that thou hast done,
Saith the Lord God.
- 17** AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, put forth
a dark saying, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; and say, Thus
saith the Lord God ;
- A great eagle with great wings,
Longwinged, full of feathers, which had divers colours,
Came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar :
- 4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs,
And carried it into a land of traffic ;
He set it in a city of merchants.
- 5 He took also of the shoots of the land,
And planted it in a fruitful field ;
He placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree.
- 6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature,
Whose branches turned towards him, and the roots thereof were under him :
So it became a vine,
And brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.
- 7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers :
And, behold, this vine did bend her roots towards him,
And shot forth her branches towards him,
That he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.
- 8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters,
That it might bring forth branches,
And that it might bear fruit,
That it might be a goodly vine.
- 9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God ; Shall it prosper ?
Shall he not pull up the roots thereof,
And cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither ?
It shall wither in all the leaves of its spring,
Even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.
- 10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper ?
Shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it ?
It shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

EZEKIEL XVIII.

- 11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 12 Say now to the rebellious house,
 Know ye not what these things mean?
 Tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem,
 And hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof,
 And led them with him to Babylon:
 13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him,
 And hath taken an oath of him:
 He hath also taken the mighty of the land:
 14 That the kingdom might be base,
 That it might not lift itself up,
 But that it might keep his covenant and might stand.
 15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt,
 That they might give him horses and much people.
 Shall he prosper? shall he escape who doeth such things?
 Or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?
 16 As I live, saith the Lord God,
 Surely in the place where the king dwelleth who made him king,
 Whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he broke,
 Even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
 17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company
 Make him successful in the war,
 By casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:
 18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant,
 When, lo, he had given his hand,
 And hath done all these things, he shall not escape.
 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
 As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised,
 And my covenant that he hath broken,
 Even it will I recompense upon his own head.
 20 And I will spread my net upon him,
 And he shall be taken in my snare,
 And I will bring him to Babylon,
 And will plead with him there for his trespass
 That he hath trespassed against me.
 21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword,
 And those who remain shall be scattered towards all winds:
 And ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.
 22 Thus saith the Lord God;
 I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it;
 I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one,
 And will plant it upon a high mountain and eminent:
 23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it:
 And it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar:
 And under it shall dwell all birds of every wing;
 In the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
 24 And all the trees of the field shall know
 That I the LORD have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree,
 Have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish:
 I the LORD have spoken and have done it.
- 18** AND the word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying,
 The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?
 3 As I live, saith the Lord God,
 Ye shall not have occasion any more
 To use this proverb in Israel.
 4 Behold, all souls are mine;
 As the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine:
 The soul that sinneth, it shall die.
 5 But if a man be just,
 And do that which is lawful and right,
 6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains,
 Neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel,

EZEKIEL XVIII.

- Neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife,
 Neither hath come near to an unclean woman,
 7 And hath not oppressed any,
 But hath restored to the debtor his pledge,
 Hath spoiled none by violence,
 Hath given his bread to the hungry,
 And hath covered the naked with a garment ;
 8 He who hath not given forth upon usury,
 Neither hath taken any increase,
 Who hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity,
 Hath executed true judgment between man and man,
 9 Hath walked in my statutes,
 And hath kept my judgments, to deal truly ;
 He is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.
 10 If he beget a son who is a robber, a shedder of blood,
 And who doeth the like to any one of these things,
 11 And who doeth not any of those duties,
 But even hath eaten upon the mountains,
 And defiled his neighbour's wife,
 12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy,
 Hath spoiled by violence,
 Hath not restored the pledge,
 And hath lifted up his eyes to the idols,
 Hath committed abomination,
 13 Hath given forth upon usury,
 And hath taken increase :
 Shall he then live?—he shall not live :
 He hath done all these abominations ; he shall surely die ;
 His blood shall be upon him.
 14 Now, lo, if he beget a son,
 Who seeth all his father's sins which he hath done,
 And considereth, and doeth not such like,
 15 Who hath not eaten upon the mountains,
 Neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel,
 Hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,
 16 Neither hath oppressed any,
 Hath not withholden the pledge,
 Neither hath spoiled by violence,
 But hath given his bread to the hungry,
 And hath covered the naked with a garment,
 17 Who hath taken off his hand from the poor,
 Who hath not received usury nor increase,
 Hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes ;
 He shall not die for the iniquity of his father,—he shall surely live.
 18 As for his father,
 Because he cruelly oppressed,
 Spoiled his brother by violence,
 And did that which is not good among his people,
 Lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.
 19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father ?
 When the son hath done that which is lawful and right,
 And hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them,
 He shall surely live.
 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die.
 The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father,
 Neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son :
 The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him,
 And the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.
 21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed,
 And keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right,
 He shall surely live—he shall not die.
 22 All his transgressions that he hath committed,
 They shall not be mentioned unto him :

EZEKIEL XIX.

- In his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.
- 23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?
Saith the Lord God:
And not that he should return from his ways, and live?
- 24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness,
And committeth iniquity,
And doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth,
Shall he live?
All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be remembered:
In his trespass that he hath trespassed,
And in his sin that he hath sinned,
In them shall he die.
- 25 Yet ye say,
The way of the LORD is not equal.
Hear now, O house of Israel;
Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?
- 26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness,
And committeth iniquity, and dieth in them;
For his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.
- 27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away
From his wickedness that he hath committed,
And doeth that which is lawful and right,
He shall save his soul alive.
- 28 Because he considereth,
And turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed,
He shall surely live—he shall not die.
- 29 Yet saith the house of Israel,
The way of the LORD is not equal.
O house of Israel, are not my ways equal?
Are not your ways unequal?
- 30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel,
Every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God.
Repent, and turn from all your transgressions;
So iniquity shall not be your ruin.
- 31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed;
And make you a new heart and a new spirit:
For why will ye die, O house of Israel?
- 32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him who dieth,
Saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

- 19** MOREOVER take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, and say,
What is thy mother? A lioness:
She lay down among lions,
She nourished her whelps among young lions.
- 3 And she brought up one of her whelps:
It became a young lion,
And it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.
- 4 The nations also heard of him;
He was taken in their pit,
And they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.
- 5 Now when she saw that she had waited,
And her hope was lost,
Then she took another of her whelps,
And made him a young lion.
- 6 And he went up and down among the lions,
He became a young lion,
And learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.
- 7 And he brought evil on their desolate palaces,
And he laid waste their cities;
And the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof,
By the noise of his roaring.
- 8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces,
And spread their net over him:
He was taken in their pit.

EZEKIEL XX.

- 9 And they put him in ward in chains,
 And brought him to the king of Babylon :
 They brought him into holds,
 That his voice should no more be heard
 Upon the mountains of Israel.
- 10 Thy mother is like a pomegranate, planted by the waters ;
 She was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.
- 11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of those who bore rule,
 And her stature was exalted among the thick branches,
 And she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.
- 12 But she was plucked up in fury,
 She was cast down to the ground,
 And the east wind dried up her fruit :
 Her strong rods were broken and withered ;
 The fire consumed them.
- 13 And now she is planted in the wilderness,
 In a dry and thirsty ground.
- 14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches,
 Which hath devoured her fruit,
 So that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule.
 This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

- 20** AND in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, certain
 of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me. Then
 3 came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto the elders of
 Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God ; Are ye come to inquire of me ?
 4 As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you. Wilt thou plead for
 them, son of man, wilt thou plead for them ? cause them to know the abominations
 5 of their fathers : and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God ;

- In the day when I chose Israel,
 And lifted up my hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob,
 And made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt,
 When I lifted up my hand unto them, saying,
 I am the LORD your God ;
- 6 In the day that I lifted up my hand unto them,
 To bring them forth of the land of Egypt
 Into a land that I had espied for them,
 Flowing with milk and honey,
 Which is the glory of all lands :
- 7 Then said I unto them,
 Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes,
 And defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt :
 I am the LORD your God.
- 8 But they rebelled against me,
 And would not hearken unto me :
 They did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes,
 Neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt :
 Then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them,
 To accomplish mine anger against them
 In the midst of the land of Egypt.
- 9 But I wrought for my name's sake,
 That it should not be polluted before the nations,
 Among whom they were,
 In whose sight I made myself known unto them,
 In bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.
- 10 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt,
 And brought them into the wilderness.
- 11 And I gave them my statutes,
 And showed them my judgments,
 Which if a man do, he shall even live in them.
- 12 Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths,
 To be a sign between me and them,
 That they might know that I am the LORD who sanctify them.
- 13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness :

EZEKIEL XX.

- They walked not in my statutes,
And they despised my judgments,
Which if a man do, he shall even live in them ;
And my sabbaths they greatly polluted :
Then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness,
To consume them.
- 14 But I wrought for my name's sake,
That it should not be polluted before the nations,
In whose sight I brought them out.
- 15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness,
That I would not bring them into the land which I had given them,
Flowing with milk and honey,
Which is the glory of all lands ;
- 16 Because they despised my judgments,
And walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths :
For their heart went after their idols.
- 17 Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them,
Neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.
- 18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness,
Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers,
Neither observe their judgments,
Nor defile yourselves with their idols :
- 19 I am the LORD your God ;
Walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments,
And do them ;
- 20 And hallow my sabbaths ;
And they shall be a sign between me and you,
That ye may know that I am the LORD your God.
- 21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me :
They walked not in my statutes,
Neither kept my judgments to do them,
Which if a man do, he shall even live in them ;
They polluted my sabbaths :
Then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them,
To accomplish mine anger against them in the wilderness.
- 22 Nevertheless I withdrew my hand,
And wrought for my name's sake,
That it should not be polluted in the sight of the nations,
In whose sight I brought them forth.
- 23 I lifted up my hand unto them also in the wilderness,
That I would scatter them among the nations,
And disperse them through the countries ;
- 24 Because they had not executed my judgments,
But had despised my statutes,
And had polluted my sabbaths,
And their eyes were after their fathers' idols.
- 25 Have I given them statutes that were not good,
And laws whereby they should not live ?
- 26 Have I polluted them by their own gifts,
In that they caused to pass through the fire all who open the womb,
That I might make them desolate,
To the end that they might know that I am the LORD ?
- 27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them,
Thus saith the Lord God ;
Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me,
In that they have committed a trespass against me.
- 28 For when I had brought them into the land,
Which I lifted up my hand to give it to them,
Then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees,
And they offered there their sacrifices,
And there they presented the provoking offering :
There also they made their sweet savour,
And poured out there their drink offerings.

EZEKIEL XX.

- 29 Then I said unto them,
 What is the high place whereunto ye go?
 And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.
- 30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel,
 Thus saith the Lord God;
 Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers?
 And commit ye whoredom after their abominations?
- 31 For when ye offer your gifts,
 When ye make your sons to pass through the fire,
 Ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day:
 And shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel?
 As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.
- 32 And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all,
 That ye say, We will be as the nations,
 As the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.
- 33 As I live, saith the Lord God,
 Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm,
 And with fury poured out, will I rule over you:
- 34 And I will bring you out from the people,
 And will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered,
 With a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm,
 And with fury poured out.
- 35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people,
 And there will I plead with you face to face.
- 36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt,
 So will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.
- 37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod,
 And I will bring you into the bond of the covenant:
- 38 And I will take out from among you the rebels,
 And those who transgress against me:
 I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn,
 And they shall not enter into the land of Israel:
 And ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God;
 Go ye, serve ye every one his idols,
 Since ye will not hearken unto me:
 But pollute ye my holy name no more
 With your gifts, and with your idols.
- 40 For in my holy mountain,
 In the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God,
 There shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me:
 There will I accept them,
 And there will I require your offerings,
 And the firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.
- 41 I will accept you with your sweet savour,
 When I bring you out from the people,
 And gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered;
 And I will be sanctified in you before the nations.
- 42 And ye shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I shall bring you into the land of Israel,
 Into the country for the which I lifted up my hand
 To give it to your fathers.
- 43 And there shall ye remember your ways,
 And all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled;
 And ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight
 For all your evils that ye have committed.
- 44 And ye shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I have wrought with you for my name's sake,
 Not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings,
 O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.
- 45 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 46 Son of man, set thy face towards the south,
 And drop thy word towards the south,

EZEKIEL XXI.

- And prophesy against the forest of the south field;
 17 And say to the forest of the south,
 Hear the word of the LORD;
 Thus saith the Lord God;
 Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee,
 And it shall devour every green tree in thee,
 And every dry tree:
 The blazing flame shall not be quenched,
 And all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.
 48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it:
 It shall not be quenched.
- 49 Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?—
 21 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 Son of man, set thy face towards Jerusalem,
 And drop thy word towards the holy places,
 And prophesy against the land of Israel,
 3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD;
 Behold, I am against thee,
 And will draw forth my sword out of its sheath,
 And will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.
 4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked,
 Therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath
 Against all flesh from the south to the north:
 5 That all flesh may know
 That I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath:
 It shall not return any more.
 6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man,
 With the breaking of thy loins;
 And with bitterness sigh before their eyes.
 7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou?
 That thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh:
 And every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble,
 And every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water:
 Behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.
- 8 AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD;
 Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also polished:
 10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter;
 It is polished that it may glitter:
 Should we then make mirth?
 It contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.
 11 And he hath given it to be polished, that it may be handled:
 This sword is sharpened, and it is polished,
 To give it into the hand of the slayer.
 12 Cry and howl, son of man:
 For it is already upon my people,
 It is already upon all the princes of Israel:
 Terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people:
 Smite therefore upon thy thigh.
 13 For it is tried,
 And what if the sword contemn even the rod?
 It shall not remain, saith the Lord God.
 14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy,
 And smite thy hands together,
 And repeat it: it is a threefold sword, the sword of great slaughter:
 It is the sword of the great men who are slain,
 Which entereth into their privy chambers.
 15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates,
 That their hearts may faint, and their overthrow may be multiplied:
 Ah! it is made bright,
 It is wrapped up for the slaughter.
 16 Go thee different ways,

EZEKIEL XXL

- On the right hand, or on the left,
Whithersoever thy face is set.
- 17 I will also smite my hands together,
And I will cause my fury to rest :
I the LORD have said it.
- 18 THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,
19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways,
That the sword of the king of Babylon may come :
Both of them shall come forth out of one land :
And choose thou a place,
Choose it at the head of the way to the city.
20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites,
And towards Judah against Jerusalem the defenced.
- 21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way,
At the head of the two ways, to use divination :
He made his arrows bright,
He consulted with images,
He looked in the liver.
- 22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem,
To appoint battering rams,
To open the mouth in the slaughter,
To lift up the voice with shouting,
To appoint battering rams against the gates,
To cast up a mount, and to build a fort.
- 23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight,
To those who have sworn oaths :
But he will call to remembrance the iniquity,
That they may be taken.
- 24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered,
In that your transgressions are discovered,
So that in all your doings your sins do appear ;
Because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance,
Ye shall be taken with the hand.
- 25 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come,
When iniquity shall have an end,
- 26 Thus saith the Lord God ;
Remove the diadem, and take off the crown :
This shall not be the same :
Exalt him who is low, and abase him who is high.
- 27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it :
And it shall be no more, until he come, whose right it is ;
And I will give it him.
- 28 AND thou, son of man, prophesy and say,
Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites,
And concerning their reproach ; even say thou,
The sword, the sword is drawn :
For the slaughter it is polished,
To consume because of the glittering :
- 29 While they see vanity unto thee,
While they divine a lie unto thee,
To bring thee upon the necks of those who are slain,
Of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.
- 30 Shall I cause it to return into its sheath ?
I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created,
In the land of thy nativity.
- 31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee,
I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath,
And deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.
- 32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire ;
Thy blood shall be in the midst of the land ;
Thou shalt be no more remembered :
For I the LORD have spoken it.

- 22** MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city?
 Yea, thou shalt show her all her abominations.
- 3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God;
 The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come,
 And maketh idols against herself to defile herself.
- 4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed;
 And hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made;
 And thou hast caused thy days to draw near,
 And art come even unto thy years:
 Therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the nations,
 And a mocking to all countries.
- 5 Those who are near, and those who are far from thee, shall mock thee,
 Who art infamous and much troubled.
- 6 Behold, the princes of Israel,
 Every one according to their power were in thee shedding blood.
- 7 In thee have they set light by father and mother:
 In the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger:
 In thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.
- 8 Thou hast despised my holy things,
 And hast profaned my sabbaths.
- 9 In thee are men who slander to shed blood:
 And in thee they eat upon the mountains:
 In the midst of thee they commit lewdness.
- 10 In thee have they discovered their father's nakedness:
 In thee have they humbled her who was set apart for pollution.
- 11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife;
 And another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law;
 And another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter.
- 12 In thee have they taken bribes to shed blood;
 Thou hast taken usury and increase,
 And thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion,
 And hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.
- 13 Behold, therefore I have smitten my hand
 At thy dishonest gain which thou hast made,
 And at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.
- 14 Can thy heart endure, or can thy hands be strong,
 In the days that I shall deal with thee?
 I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.
- 15 And I will scatter thee among the nations,
 And disperse thee in the countries,
 And will consume thy filthiness out of thee.
- 16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the nations,
 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
- 17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross:
 All they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace;
 They are even the dross of silver.
- 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
 Because ye are all become dross,
 Behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.
- 20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin,
 Into the midst of the furnace,
 To blow the fire upon it, to melt it;
 So will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury,
 And I will leave you there, and melt you.
- 21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath,
 And ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.
- 22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace,
 So shall ye be melted in the midst thereof;
 And ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.
- 23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 24 Son of man, say unto her,

- Thou art the land that is not cleansed,
 Nor rained upon in the day of indignation.
- 25 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof,
 Like a roaring lion ravening the prey;
 They have devoured souls;
 They have taken the treasure and precious things;
 They have made her many widows in the midst thereof.
- 26 Her priests have violated my law,
 And have profaned my holy things:
 They have put no difference between the holy and profane,
 Neither have they showed difference between the unclean and the clean,
 And have hid their eyes from my sabbaths,
 And I am profaned among them.
- 27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey,
 To shed blood, and to destroy souls,
 To get dishonest gain.
- 28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar,
 Seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying,
 Thus saith the Lord God, when the LORD hath not spoken.
- 29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery,
 And have vexed the poor and needy:
 Yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.
- 30 And I sought for a man among them,
 Who should make up the hedge,
 And stand in the gap before me
 For the land, that I should not destroy it:
 But I found none.
- 31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them;
 I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath:
 Their own way have I recompensed upon their heads,
 Saith the Lord God.

- 23** THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,
 Son of man, there were two women,
 The daughters of one mother:
- 3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt;
 They committed whoredoms in their youth:
 There were their breasts pressed,
 And there they bruised the teats of their virginity.
- 4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister:
 And they were mine, and they bore sons and daughters.
 Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.
- 5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was nine;
 And she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,
- 6 Who were clothed with blue, captains and rulers,
 All of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.
- 7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them,
 With all those who were the chosen men of Assyria,
 And with all on whom she doted:
 With all their idols she defiled herself.
- 8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt:
 For in her youth they lay with her,
 And they bruised the breasts of her virginity,
 And poured their whoredom upon her.
- 9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers,
 Into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.
- 10 These discovered her nakedness:
 They took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword:
 And she became infamous among women;
 For they had executed judgment upon her.
- 11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this,
 She was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she,
 And in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms.
- 12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours,

EZEKIEL XXIII.

- Captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously,
Horsemen riding upon horses,
All of them desirable young men.
- 13 Then I saw that she was defiled,
That they took both one way,
- 14 And that she increased her whoredoms:
For when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall,
The images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,
- 15 Girded with girdles upon their loins,
Exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads,
All of them princes to look to,
After the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:
- 16 And as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them,
And sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.
- 17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love,
And they defiled her with their whoredom,
And she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.
- 18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness:
Then my mind was alienated from her,
Like as my mind was alienated from her sister.
- 19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms,
In calling to remembrance the days of her youth,
Wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.
- 20 For she doted upon their paramours,
Whose flesh is as the flesh of asses,
And whose issue is like the issue of horses.
- 21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth,
In bruising thy teats by the Egyptians
For the paps of thy youth.
- 22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God;
Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee,
From whom thy mind is alienated,
And I will bring them against thee on every side;
- 23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans,
Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them:
All of them desirable young men,
Captains and rulers, great lords and renowned,
All of them riding upon horses.
- 24 And they shall come against thee with scythe chariots, wagons, and wheels,
And with an assembly of people,
Who shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about:
And I will set judgment before them,
And they shall judge thee according to their judgments.
- 25 And I will set my jealousy against thee,
And they shall deal furiously with thee:
They shall take away thy nose and thine ears;
And thy remnant shall fall by the sword:
They shall take thy sons and thy daughters;
And thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.
- 26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes,
And take away thy fair jewels.
- 27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee,
And thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt:
So that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them,
Nor remember Egypt any more.
- 28 For thus saith the Lord God;
Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of those whom thou hatest,
Into the hand of those from whom thy mind is alienated:
- 29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully,
And shall take away all thy labour,
And shall leave thee naked and bare:
And the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered,
Both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

EZEKIEL XXIII.

- 30 I will do these things unto thee,
Because thou hast gone astray after the nations,
And because thou art polluted with their idols.
- 31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister ;
Therefore will I give her cup into thy hand.
- 32 Thus saith the Lord God ;
Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large :
Thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision ; it containeth much.
- 33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow,
With the cup of astonishment and desolation,
With the cup of thy sister Samaria.
- 34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out,
And thou shalt break the sherds thereof,
And pluck off thine own breasts :
For I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.
- 35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back,
Therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.
- 36 The LORD said moreover unto me ;
Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah ?
Yea, declare unto them their abominations ;
- 37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands,
And with their idols have they committed adultery,
And have also caused their sons, whom they bore unto me,
To pass for them through the fire, to devour them.
- 38 Moreover this they have done unto me :
They have defiled my sanctuary in the same day,
And have profaned my sabbaths.
- 39 For when they had slain their children to their idols,
Then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it ;
And, lo, thus have they done in the midst of my house.
- 40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far,
Unto whom a messenger was sent ; and, lo, they came :
For whom thou didst wash thyself,
Paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,
- 41 And satest upon a stately couch, and a table prepared before it,
Whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.
- 42 And they sent forth the voice of a multitude :
And with the men of the common sort
Were brought Sabeans from the wilderness,
Who put bracelets upon their hands,
And beautiful crowns upon their heads.
- 43 Then said I unto her who was old in adulteries,
Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them ?
- 44 Yet they went in unto her,
As they go in unto a woman who playeth the harlot :
So went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.
- 45 And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses,
And after the manner of women who shed blood ;
Because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.
- 46 For thus saith the Lord God ;
I will bring up a company upon them,
And will give them to be removed and spoiled.
- 47 And the company shall stone them with stones,
And despatch them with their swords ;
They shall slay their sons and their daughters,
And burn up their houses with fire.
- 48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land,
That all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.
- 49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you,
And ye shall bear the sins of your idols :
And ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, on the tenth day of the month, **24**
 the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, write thee the name of
 the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem
 this same day. And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, 3

- Thus saith the Lord God; Set on a pot,
 Set it on, and also pour water into it:
 4 Gather the pieces thereof into it,
 Even every good piece, the leg, and the shoulder;
 Fill it with the choice joints.
 5 Take the choice of the flock, and pile also the bones under it,
 And make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.
 6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God;
 Woe to the bloody city,
 To the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it!
 Bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.
 7 For her blood is in the midst of her;
 She set it upon the top of a rock;
 She poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;
 8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance;
 I have set her blood upon the top of a rock,
 That it should not be covered.
 9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
 Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.
 10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire,
 Consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.
 11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof,
 That the brass of it may be hot, and may burn,
 And that the filthiness of it may be molten in it,
 That the scum of it may be consumed.
 12 She hath wearied herself with lies,
 And her great scum went not forth out of her:
 Her scum shall be in the fire.
 13 In thy filthiness is lewdness:
 Because I have cleansed thee, and thou wast not cleansed,
 Thou shalt not be cleansed from thy filthiness any more,
 Till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.
 14 I the LORD have spoken it:
 It shall come to pass, and I will do it;
 I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent;
 According to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they;
 Saith the Lord God.
 15 Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
 16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee
 The desire of thine eyes with a stroke:
 Yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep,
 Neither shall thy tears run down.
 17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead,
 Bind the ornament of thy head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet,
 And cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.
 So I spoke unto the people in the morning: and in the evening my wife died; and 18
 I did in the morning as I was commanded. And the people said unto me, Wilt thou 19
 not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so? Then I answered them, 20
 The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Speak unto the house of Israel, 21
 Thus saith the Lord God;
 Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength,
 The desire of your eyes,
 And that which your soul pitieth;
 And your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.
 22 And ye shall do as I have done:
 Ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.
 23 And your ornaments shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet:
 Ye shall not mourn nor weep;
 But ye shall pine away for your iniquities,

And moan one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign :

According to all that he hath done shall ye do :

And when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou son of man, shall it not be

In the day when I take from them their strength,

The joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes,

And that whercupon they set their minds,

Their sons and their daughters,

26 That he who escapeth in that day shall come unto thee,

To cause thee to hear it with thine ears ?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him who is escaped,

And thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb :

And thou shalt be a sign unto them ;

And they shall know that I am the LORD.

25 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them ; and say unto the Ammonites,

Hear the word of the Lord God ;

Thus saith the Lord God ;

Because thou saidst, Aha !

Against my sanctuary, when it was profaned ;

And against the land of Israel, when it was desolate ;

And against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity ;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession,

And they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee :

They shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels.

And the Ammonites a couchingplace for flocks :

And ye shall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord God ;

Because thou hast clapped thy hands, and stamped with the feet,

And rejoiced in heart with all thy spite against the land of Israel ;

7 Behold, therefore, I will stretch out my hand upon thee,

And will deliver thee for a spoil to the nations ;

And I will cut thee off from the people,

And I will cause thee to perish out of the countries :

I will destroy thee ; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

8 Thus saith the Lord God ;

Because that Moab and Seir do say,

Behold, the house of Judah is like unto all the nations ;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities,

From his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country,

Beth-jeshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites,

And will give them in possession,

That the Ammonites may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Moab ;

And they shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Thus saith the Lord God ;

Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance,

And hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them ;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;

I will also stretch out my hand upon Edom,

And will cut off man and beast from it ;

And I will make it desolate from Teman ;

And they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel :

And they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury ;

And they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God ;

Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge,

And have taken vengeance with a spiteful heart,

EZEKIEL XXVI.

- To destroy it for the old hatred ;
 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I will stretch out my hand upon the Philistines,
 And I will cut off the Cherethims,
 And destroy the remnant of the sea coasts.
 17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes ;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

26 AND in the eleventh year, on the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

- 2 Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jerusalem,
 Aha ! she is broken that was the gates of the nations :
 She is turned unto me :
 I shall be replenished, now she is laid waste :
 3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre,
 And will cause many nations to come up against thee,
 As the sea causeth his waves to come up.
 4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre,
 And break down her towers :
 I will also scrape her earth from her,
 And make her like a dry rock.
 5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea :
 For I have spoken it, saith the Lord God :
 And it shall become a spoil to the nations.
 6 And her villages who are in the country shall be slain by the sword ;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.
 7 For thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I will bring upon Tyre,
 Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,
 A king of kings, from the north,
 With horses, and with chariots,
 And with horsemen, and companies, and much people.
 8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field :
 And he shall make a fort against thee,
 And cast a mount against thee,
 And lift up the buckler against thee.
 9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls,
 And with his axes he shall break down thy towers.
 10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee :
 Thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen,
 And of the wheels, and of the chariots,
 When he shall enter into thy gates,
 As men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.
 11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets :
 He shall slay thy people by the sword,
 And thy strong garrisons shall be cast down to the ground.
 12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches,
 And make a prey of thy merchandise :
 And they shall break down thy walls,
 And destroy thy pleasant houses :
 And they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust
 In the midst of the water.
 13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease ;
 And the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.
 14 And I will make thee like a dry rock :
 Thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon ;
 Thou shalt be built no more :
 For I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord God.
 15 Thus saith the Lord God to Tyre ;
 Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall,
 When the wounded cry,
 When the slaughter is made in the midst of thee ?

EZEKIEL XXVII.

- 16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones,
 And lay away their robes, and put off their embroidered garments :
 They shall clothe themselves with trembling ;
 They shall sit upon the ground,
 And shall tremble every moment,
 And be astonished at thee.
- 17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee,
 How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited by seafaring men,
 The renowned city, which was strong in the sea,
 She and her inhabitants,
 Which caused their terror to be on all around !
- 18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall ;
 Yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.
- 19 For thus saith the Lord God ;
 When I shall make thee a desolate city,
 Like the cities that are not inhabited ;
 When I shall bring up the deep upon thee,
 And great waters shall cover thee ;
- 20 When I shall bring thee down
 With those who descend into the pit, with the people of old time,
 And shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old,
 With those who go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited ;
 Nor have a place in the land of the living ;
- 21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more :
 Though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again,
 Saith the Lord God.

27 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre ; and say unto Tyre,

- O thou who art situated at the entry of the sea,
 Who art a mart of the people for many isles,
 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 O Tyre, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.
- 4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas,
 Thy builders have perfected thy beauty.
- 5 They have made all thy ship boards of fir trees of Senir :
 They have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.
- 6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars ;
 The company of the Ashurites have made thy boards of ivory,
 Brought out of the isles of Chittim.
- 7 Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt
 Was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail ;
 Blue and purple from the isles of Elishah
 Was that which covered thee.
- 8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners :
 Thy wise men, O Tyre, who were in thee, were thy pilots.
- 9 The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee, thy calkers :
 All the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.
- 10 They of Persia and of Lud
 And of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war :
 They hanged the shield and helmet in thee ;
 They set forth thy comeliness.
- 11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about,
 And the Gammadims were in thy towers :
 They hanged their shields upon thy walls round about ;
 They have made thy beauty perfect.
- 12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches ;
 With silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.
- 13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants :
 They traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.
- 14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs
 With horses and horsemen and mules.
- 15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants ;

EZEKIEL XXVII.

- Many isles were the merchandise of thy hand :
 They brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.
- 16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making :
 They occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and embroidered work,
 And fine linen, and coral, and carbuncles.
- 17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants :
 They traded in thy market wheat of Minniath, and Pannag,
 And honey, and oil, and balm.
- 18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making,
 For the multitude of all riches ;
 In the wine of Helbon, and white wool.
- 19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs :
 Bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were among thy merchandise.
- 20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.
- 21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee
 In lambs, and rams, and goats :
 In these were they thy merchants.
- 22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants :
 They occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices,
 And with all precious stones, and gold.
- 23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden,
 The merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.
- 24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things,
 In blue clothes, and embroidered work,
 And in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar,
 Among thy merchandise.
- 25 The ships of Tarshish were thy caravans :
 And thou wast replenished,
 And made very glorious in the midst of the seas.
- 26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters :
 The east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.
- 27 Thy riches, and thy fairs,
 Thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots,
 Thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise,
 And all thy men of war, who are in thee,
 And in all thy company which is in the midst of thee,
 Shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.
- 28 The suburbs shall shake
 At the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
- 29 And all who handle the oar,
 The mariners, and all the pilots of the sea,
 Shall come down from their ships,
 They shall stand upon the land ;
- 30 And shall cause their voice to be heard about thee,
 And shall cry bitterly,
 And shall cast up dust upon their heads,
 They shall roll themselves in the ashes :
- 31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee,
 And gird themselves with sackcloth,
 And they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.
- 32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee,
 And lament over thee, saying,
 What city is like Tyre,
 Like the destroyed in the midst of the sea ?
- 33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas,
 Thou filledst many people with the multitude of thy riches ;
 Thou didst enrich the kings of the earth
 With thy merchandise.
- 34 In the time when thou shalt be broken
 By the seas in the depths of the waters
 Thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
- 35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee,
 And their kings shall be greatly afraid,

They shall be troubled in their countenance.

- 36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee;
Thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.

28 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto the princes of Tyre,

- Thus saith the Lord God;
Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god,
I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas;
Yet thou art a man, and not God,
Though thou set thy heart as the heart of God:
3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel;
There is no secret that they can hide from thee:
4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches,
And hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:
5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy riches,
And thy heart is lifted up because of thy riches:
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
Because thou hast set thy heart as the heart of God;
7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee,
The terrible of the nations:
And they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom,
And they shall defile thy brightness.
8 They shall bring thee down to the pit,
And thou shalt die the deaths of those
Who are slain in the midst of the seas.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him who slayeth thee, I am God?
But thou shalt be a man, and no God,
In the hand of him who slayeth thee.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers:
For I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.
11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
12 Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre,
And say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God;
Thou art the model of perfection,
Full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.
13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God;
Every precious stone was thy covering,
The sardius, topaz, and the diamond,
The beryl, the onyx, and the jasper,
The sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold:
The workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee
In the day that thou wast created.
14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth;
And I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God;
Thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.
15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created,
Till iniquity was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise
They have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned:
Therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God:
And I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
17 Thy heart was lifted up because of thy beauty,
Thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness:
I will cast thee to the ground,
I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities,
By the iniquity of thy traffic;
Therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee,
It shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth
In the sight of all those who behold thee.
19 All those who know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee:
Thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

EZEKIEL XXIX.

- 20 21 AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy
 22 face against Zidon, and prophesy against it, and say,
 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon ;
 And I will be glorified in the midst of thee :
 And they shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I shall have executed judgments in her,
 And shall be sanctified in her.
- 23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets ;
 And the wounded shall fall in the midst of her
 By the sword upon her on every side :
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.
- 24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel,
 Nor any grieving thorn of all who are round about them, who despised them ;
 And they shall know that I am the Lord God.
- 25 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 When I shall have gathered the house of Israel
 From the people among whom they are scattered,
 And shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the nations,
 Then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.
- 26 And they shall dwell safely therein,
 And shall build houses, and plant vineyards ;
 Yea, they shall dwell with confidence,
 When I have executed judgments
 Upon all those who despise them round about ;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God.
- 29** IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, on the twelfth day of the month, the
 word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against
 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt :
 3 speak, and say,
 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt,
 The great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers,
 Which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.
- 4 But I will put hooks in thy jaws,
 And I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales,
 And I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers,
 And all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.
- 5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness,
 Thee and all the fish of thy rivers :
 Thou shalt fall upon the open fields ;
 Thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered :
 I have given thee for food to the beasts of the field
 And to the birds of the heavens.
- 6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD,
 Because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.
- 7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand,
 Thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder :
 And when they leaned upon thee,
 Thou brakest, and didst strain all their loins.
- 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee,
 And cut off man and beast out of thee.
- 9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste ;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD :
 Because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.
- 10 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers,
 And I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate,
 From Migdol to Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.
- 11 No foot of man shall pass through it,
 Nor foot of beast shall pass through it,
 Neither shall it be inhabited forty years.
- 12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate

EZEKIEL XXX.

In the midst of the countries that are desolate,
 And her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years :
 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations,
 And will disperse them through the countries.

- 13 Yet thus saith the Lord God ;
 At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians
 From the people whither they were scattered :
- 14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt,
 And will cause them to return into the land of Pathros,
 Into the land of their habitation ;
 And they shall be there a base kingdom.
- 15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms ;
 Neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations :
 For I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.
- 16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel,
 Which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance,
 When they shall look after them :
 But they shall know that I am the Lord God.
- 17 AND in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, on the first day of
 the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- 18 : Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon caused his army
 To serve a great service against Tyre :
 Every head was made bald, and every shoulder was galled :
 Yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyre,
 For the service that he had served against it :
- 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I will give the land of Egypt
 Unto Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon ;
 And he shall take her multitude,
 And take her spoil, and take her prey ;
 And it shall be the wages for his army.
- 20 I have given him the land of Egypt
 For his labour wherewith he served against it,
 Because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.
- 21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth,
 And I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them ;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.

30 THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

- Son of man, prophesy and say,
 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Howl ye, Alas the day !
- 3 For the day is near,
 Even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day ;
 It shall be the time of the nations.
- 4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt,
 And great pain shall be in Ethiopia,
 When the slain shall fall in Egypt,
 And they shall take away her multitude,
 And her foundations shall be broken down.
- 5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia,
 And all the intermingled people, and Chub,
 And the men of the land who are in league,
 Shall fall with them by the sword.
- 6 Thus saith the LORD ;
 They also who uphold Egypt shall fall ;
 And the pride of her power shall come down :
 From Migdol to Syene shall they fall in it by the sword,
 Saith the Lord God.
- 7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate,
 And her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.
- 8 And they shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I have put a fire in Egypt,
 And when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

EZEKIEL XXX.

- 9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships
 To make the careless Ethiopians afraid,
 And great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt:
 For, lo, it cometh.
- 10 Thus saith the Lord God;
 I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease
 By the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.
- 11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations,
 Shall be brought to destroy the land:
 And they shall draw their swords against Egypt,
 And fill the land with the slain.
- 12 And I will make the rivers dry,
 And sell the land into the hand of the wicked:
 And I will make the land waste, and all that is therein,
 By the hand of strangers:
 I the LORD have spoken it.
- 13 Thus saith the Lord God;
 I will also destroy the idols,
 And I will cause their images to cease out of Noph;
 And there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt:
 And I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.
- 14 And I will make Pathros desolate,
 And will put fire in Zoan,
 And will execute judgments in No.
- 15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt;
 And I will cut off the multitude of No.
- 16 And I will put fire in Egypt:
 Sin shall have great pain,
 And No shall be rent asunder,
 And Noph shall have distresses daily.
- 17 The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword:
 And these cities shall go into captivity.
- 18 At Tahapanes also the day shall be darkened,
 When I shall break there the yokes of Egypt:
 And the pride of her power shall cease in her:
 As for her, a cloud shall cover her,
 And her daughters shall go into captivity.
- 19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt:
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.
- 20 AND in the eleventh year, in the first month, on the seventh day of the month,
 the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- 21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt;
 And, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed,
 To put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
- 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
 Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt,
 And will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken;
 And I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
- 23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations,
 And will disperse them through the countries.
- 24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon,
 And put my sword in his hand:
 But I will break Pharaoh's arms,
 And he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.
- 25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon,
 And the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down:
 And they shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon,
 And he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.
- 26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations,
 And disperse them among the countries;
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.

- 31** AND in the eleventh year, in the third month, on the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude ;
 Who art thou like in thy greatness ?
- 3** Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with beautiful branches,
 And with a shadowing shelter, and of a high stature ;
 And his top was among the thick boughs.
- 4** The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high
 With her rivers running round about his plants,
 And sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.
- 5** Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field,
 And his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long
 Because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.
- 6** All the birds of the heavens made their nests in his boughs,
 And under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young,
 And under his shadow dwelt all great nations.
- 7** Thus was he beautiful in his greatness,
 In the length of his branches :
 For his root was by great waters.
- 8** The cedars in the garden of God were not like him :
 The fir trees were not like his boughs,
 And the chesnut trees were not like his branches ;
 Nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.
- 9** I have made him beautiful by the multitude of his branches :
 So that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.
- 10** Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height,
 And he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs,
 And his heart is lifted up in his height ;
- 11** I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations ;
 He shall surely deal with him
 According to his wickedness.
- 12** I have driven him out, and strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off,
 And have left him : they have exposed him :
 Upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen,
 And his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land ;
 And all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow,
 And have left him.
- 13** Upon his ruin shall all the birds of the heavens remain,
 And all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches :
- 14** To the end
 That none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height,
 Neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs,
 Neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water :
 For they are all delivered unto death,
 To the lower parts of the earth,
 In the midst of the children of men,
 With those who go down to the pit.
- 15** Thus saith the Lord God ;
 On the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning :
 I covered the deep for him,
 And I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed :
 And I caused Lebanon to mourn for him,
 And all the trees of the field fainted for him.
- 16** I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall,
 When I cast him down to the grave with those who descend into the pit :
 And all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water,
 Shall be comforted in the lower parts of the earth.
- 17** They also went down into the grave with him
 Unto those who are slain with the sword ;
 And those who dwelt under his shadow
 Shall be scattered in the midst of the nations.
- 18** To whom art thou thus like in glory
 And in greatness among the trees of Eden ?

Yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden
 Unto the lower parts of the earth :
 Thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised
 With those who are slain by the sword.
 This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

32 AND in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, on the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him,

Thou art like a young lion of the nations,
 And thou art as a crocodile in the seas :
 And thou brakest forth in thy rivers,
 And troubledest the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God ;

I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people ;
 And they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land,

I will cast thee forth upon the open field,
 And will cause all the birds of the heavens to remain upon thee,
 And I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains,

And fill the valleys with thy blood.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest,

Even to the mountains ;
 And the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall destroy thee,

I will cover the heavens, and make the stars thereof dark ;
 I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of the heavens will I make dark over thee,

And set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also trouble the hearts of many people,

When I shall bring thy destruction among the nations,
 Into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee,

And their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee,
 When I shall brandish my sword before them ;
 And they shall tremble at every moment,

Every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord God ;

The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall,

The terrible of the nations, all of them :
 And they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt,
 And all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters ;

Neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more,
 Nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep,

And cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate,

And the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full,
 When I shall smite all those who dwell therein,
 Then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her :

The daughters of the nations shall lament her :
 They shall lament for her, even for Egypt,
 And for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 IN the twelfth year, on the fifteenth day of the first month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down,

Even her, and the daughters of the famous nations,
 Unto the lower parts of the earth, with those who go down into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou surpass in beauty ?

EZEKIEL XXXIII.

- Go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised slain by the sword.
- 20 They shall fall;
The sword is let loose
To destroy her and all her multitudes.
- 21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him
Out of the midst of hell with those who help him :
They are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.
- 22 Asshur is there and all her company : their graves are about him :
All of them slain, fallen by the sword :
- 23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit,
And her company is round about her grave :
All of them slain, fallen by the sword,
Who caused terror in the land of the living.
- 24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave,
All of them slain, fallen by the sword,
Who are gone down uncircumcised into the lower parts of the earth,
Who caused their terror in the land of the living ;
Yet have they borne their shame with those who go down to the pit.
- 25 They have set her a couch in the midst of the slain
With all her multitude : her graves are round about him :
All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword :
Though their terror was caused in the land of the living,
Yet have they borne their shame with those who go down to the pit :
He is put in the midst of those who are slain.
- 26 There is Meshech, Tubal,
And all her multitude : her graves are round about him :
All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword,
Though they caused their terror in the land of the living.
- 27 And they shall not lie with the mighty who are fallen of the uncircumcised,
Who are gone down to the grave with their weapons of war :
And they have laid their swords under their heads,
But their iniquities shall be upon their bones,
Though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.
- 28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised,
And shalt lie with those who are slain with the sword.
- 29 There is Edom, her kings, and all her princes,
Which with their might are laid by those who were slain by the sword :
They shall lie with the uncircumcised,
And with those who go down to the pit.
- 30 There are the princes of the north, all of them,
And all the Zidonians, who are gone down with the slain ;
With their terror they are ashamed of their might ;
And they lie uncircumcised with those who are slain by the sword,
And bear their shame with those who go down to the pit.
- 31 Pharaoh shall see them,
And shall be comforted over all his multitude,
Even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.
- 32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living :
And he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised
With those who are slain with the sword.
Even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

33 AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them,

- When I bring the sword upon a land,
If the people of the land take a man out of the midst of them,
And set him for their watchman :
- 3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land,
He blow the trumpet, and warn the people ;
- 4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning ;
If the sword come, and take him away,
His blood shall be upon his own head.
- 5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning ;

His blood shall be upon him.

But he who taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

- 6 But if the watchman see the sword come,
And blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned;
If the sword come, and take any person from among them,
He is taken away in his iniquity;
But his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.
- 7 So thou, O son of man,
I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel;
Therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.
- 8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die;
If thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way,
That wicked man shall die in his iniquity;
But his blood will I require at thy hand.
- 9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it;
If he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity;
But thou hast delivered thy soul.
- 10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel;
Thus ye speak, saying,
If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them,
How should we then live?
- 11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God,
I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked;
But in that the wicked turn from his way and live:
Turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways;
For why will ye die, O house of Israel?
- 12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people,
The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him
In the day of his transgression:
As for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby
In the day that he turneth from his wickedness;
Neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness
In the day that he sinneth.
- 13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live;
If he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity,
All his righteousnesses shall not be remembered;
But for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.
- 14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die;
If he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;
- 15 And restore the pledge,
Give again that he had robbed,
Walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity;
He shall surely live, he shall not die.
- 16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him:
He hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.
- 17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal:
But as for them, their way is not equal.
- 18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness,
And committeth iniquity,
He shall even die thereby.
- 19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness,
And do that which is lawful and right,
He shall live thereby.
- 20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal.
O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

IN the eleventh year of our captivity, in the tenth month, on the fifth day of the 21
month, one who had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is
smitten. Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, before he who 22
had escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morn-
ing; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb. Then the word of the 23
LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, those who inhabit those wastes of the land 24
of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are
many; the land is given us for inheritance. Wherefore say unto them, 25

- Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Ye eat with the blood,
 And lift up your eyes towards your idols, and shed blood :
 And shall ye possess the land ?
 26 Ye stand with your sword,
 Ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife :
 And shall ye possess the land ?
 27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God ;
 As I live, surely those who are in the wastes shall fall by the sword,
 And him who is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured,
 And those who are in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.
 28 For I will lay the land most desolate,
 And the pride of her power shall cease ;
 And the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.
 29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD,
 When I have laid the land most desolate
 Because of all their abominations which they have committed.
- 30 Also, thou son of man,
 The children of thy people still are talking about thee
 By the walls and in the doors of the houses,
 And speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying,
 Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word
 That cometh forth from the LORD.
 31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh,
 And they sit before thee as my people,
 And they hear thy words, but they will not do them :
 For with their mouth they show much love,
 But their heart goeth after their covetousness.
 32 And, lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song
 Of one who hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument :
 For they hear thy words, but they do them not.
 33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,)
 Then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.
- 34** AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy
 against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them,
 Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds ;
 Woe be to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves !
 Should not the shepherds feed the flocks ?
 3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool,
 Ye kill them that are fed—but ye feed not the flock.
 4 The diseased have ye not strengthened,
 Neither have ye healed that which was sick,
 Neither have ye bound up that which was broken,
 Neither have ye brought again that which was driven away,
 Neither have ye sought that which was lost ;
 But with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.
 5 And they were scattered, because they are without a shepherd :
 And they became food to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.
 6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill :
 Yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth,
 And none did search or seek after them.
 7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD ;
 8 As I live, saith the Lord God,
 Surely because my flock became a prey,
 And my flock became food to every beast of the field,
 Because they are without a shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my
 flock,
 But the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock ;
 9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD ;
 10 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I am against the shepherds ;
 And I will require my flock at their hand,

EZEKIEL XXXIV.

- And cause them to cease from feeding the flock ;
 Neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more ;
 For I will deliver my flock from their mouth,
 That they may not be food for them.
- 11 For thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and diligently seek them.
- 12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock
 In the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered ;
 So will I seek out my sheep,
 And will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered
 In the cloudy and dark day.
- 13 And I will bring them out from the people,
 And gather them from the countries,
 And will bring them to their own land,
 And feed them upon the mountains of Israel,
 By the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.
- 14 I will feed them in a good pasture,
 And upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be :
 There shall they lie in a good fold,
 And in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.
- 15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down,
 Saith the Lord God.
- 16 I will seek that which was lost,
 And bring again that which was driven away,
 And will bind up that which was broken,
 And will strengthen that which was sick :
 But I will destroy the fat and the strong ;
 I will feed them with judgment.
- 17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he-goats.
- 18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture,
 But ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures ?
 And to have drunk of the settled waters,
 But ye must foul the residue with your feet ?
- 19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet ;
 And they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.
- 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them ;
 Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and the lean cattle.
- 21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder,
 And pushed all the diseased with your horns,
 Till ye have scattered them abroad ;
- 22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey ;
 And I will judge between cattle and cattle.
- 23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them,
 Even my servant David ;
 He shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.
- 24 And I the LORD will be their God,
 And my servant David a prince among them ;
 I the LORD have spoken it.
- 25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace,
 And will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land :
 And they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.
- 26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing ;
 And I will cause the shower to come down in its season ;
 There shall be showers of blessing.
- 27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit,
 And the earth shall yield her increase,
 And they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD,
 When I have broken the bands of their yoke,
 And delivered them out of the hand of those who served themselves of them.
- 28 And they shall no more be a prey to the nations,
 Neither shall the beast of the land devour them ;
 But they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

- 29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown,
 And they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land,
 Neither bear the shame of the nations any more.
- 30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God am with them,
 And that they, even the house of Israel, are my people,
 Saith the Lord God.
- 31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men,
 And I am your God, saith the Lord God.

35 MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man,
 set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesy against it, and say unto it,

- Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee,
 And I will stretch out my hand against thee,
 And I will make thee most desolate.
- 4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate,
 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD.
- 5 Because thou hast had a perpetual hatred,
 And hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword
 In the time of their calamity, in the time of the punishment of their iniquity,
 even in the end thereof.
- 6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God,
 I will prepare thee unto blood, and vengeance shall pursue thee :
 Seeing thou hast not hated blood, even vengeance shall pursue thee.
- 7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate,
 And cut off from it him who passeth out and him who returneth.
- 8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men :
 In thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers,
 Shall they fall who are slain with the sword.
- 9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return :
 And ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 10 Because thou hast said,
 These two nations and these two countries shall be mine,
 And we will possess it ;
 Though the LORD was there :
- 11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God,
 I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy,
 Which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them ;
 And I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.
- 12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD,
 And that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken
 Against the mountains of Israel, saying,
 They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.
- 13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me,
 And have multiplied your words against me : I have heard them.
- 14 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.
- 15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel,
 Because it was desolate,
 So will I do unto thee :
 Thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it :
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.

36 ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say,
 Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD :

- 2 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Because the enemy hath said against you,
 Aha ! even the ancient high places are ours in possession :
- 3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side,
 That ye might be a possession unto the residue of the nations,
 And ye are taken up in the lips of talkers,
 And are an infamy of the people :
- 4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God ;

EZEKIEL XXXVI.

- Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills,
 To the rivers, and to the valleys,
 To the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken,
 Which became a prey and derision
 To the residue of the nations that are round about ;
- 5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken
 Against the residue of the nations, and against all Idumea,
 Who have appointed my land to themselves for a possession
 With the joy of all their heart,
 With despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.
- 6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel,
 And say unto the mountains, and to the hills,
 To the rivers, and to the valleys,
 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury ;
 Because ye have borne the shame of the nations,
- 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ; I have lifted up my hand,
 Surely the nations that are about you, they shall bear their shame.
- 8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches,
 And yield your fruit to my people of Israel ;
 For they are at hand to come.
- 9 For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you,
 And ye shall be tilled and sown :
- 10 And I will multiply men upon you,
 All the house of Israel, even all of it :
 And the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be built :
- 11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast ;
 And they shall increase and bring fruit :
 And I will settle you after your old estates,
 And will do better unto you than at your beginning :
 And ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel ;
 And they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance,
 And thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.
- 13 Thus saith the Lord God ; Because they say unto you,
 Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations ;
- 14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more,
 Neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.
- 15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the reproach of the nations any more,
 Neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more,
 Neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.
- 16 17 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, when
 the house of Israel dwelt in their own land,
 They defiled it by their own way and by their doings :
 Their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.
- 18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them
 For the blood that they had shed upon the land,
 And for their idols wherewith they had polluted it :
- 19 And I scattered them among the nations,
 And they were dispersed through the countries :
 According to their way and according to their doings I judged them.
- 20 And when they entered among the nations, whither they went,
 They profaned my holy name, when they said concerning them,
 These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.
- 21 But I had pity for my holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned
 Among the nations, whither they went.
- 22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God ;
 I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel,
 But for my holy name's sake, which ye have profaned
 Among the nations, whither ye went.
- 23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the nations,
 Which ye have profaned in the midst of them ;

EZEKIEL XXXVII.

- And the nations shall know that I am the LORD,
 Saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified by you before their eyes.
- 24 For I will take you from among the nations,
 And gather you out of all countries,
 And will bring you into your own land.
- 25 Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean :
 From all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.
- 26 A new heart also will I give you,
 And a new spirit will I put within you :
 And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh,
 And I will give you a heart of flesh.
- 27 And I will put my spirit within you,
 And cause you to walk in my statutes,
 And ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.
- 28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers ;
 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
- 29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses :
 And I will call for the corn, and will increase it,
 And lay no famine upon you.
- 30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field,
 That ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the nations.
- 31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways,
 And your doings that were not good,
 And shall loathe yourselves in your own sight
 For your iniquities and for your abominations.
- 32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God,
 Be it known unto you :
 Be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.
- 33 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities
 I will also cause the cities to be inhabited,
 And the wastes shall be built.
- 34 And the desolate land shall be tilled,
 Whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all who passed by.
- 35 And they shall say,
 This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden ;
 And the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced,
 And are inhabited.
- 36 Then the nations who are left round about you shall know
 That I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that which was desolate :
 I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.
- 37 Thus saith the Lord God ;
 I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them ;
 I will increase them with men like a flock.
- 38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts ;
 So shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men :
 And they shall know that I am the LORD.

37 THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones, and caused me to pass by them round about : and, behold, there were very many in the open valley ; and, lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live ? And I answered, O Lord
 4 God, thou knowest. Again he said unto me, Prophecy over these bones, and say
 5 unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. Thus saith the Lord God
 unto these bones ; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live :
 6 and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you
 with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live ; and ye shall know that I am the
 LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded : and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and
 8 behold a rushing, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. And when I be-
 held, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them
 9 above : but there was no breath in them. Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the
 wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God ; Come

from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. So 10
I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived,
and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones represent the whole house of 11
Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: as for us, we
are cut off. Therefore prophesy and say unto them, 12

Thus saith the Lord God;

Behold, O my people, I will open your graves,
And cause you to come up out of your graves,
And bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD,
When I have opened your graves, O my people,
And brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live,
And I shall place you in your own land:

Then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it,
Saith the LORD.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, Moreover, thou son of man, 15 16
take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his
companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of
Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions: and join them one to an- 17
other into one stick; and they shall become one in thy hand.

And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou 18
not show us what thou meanest by these? Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; 19
Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the
tribes of Israel his companions, and will put them with him, even with the stick of
Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my hand. And the sticks 20
whereon thou writest shall be in thy hand before their eyes. And say unto them, 21

Thus saith the Lord God;

Behold, I will take the children of Israel
From among the nations, whither they are gone,
And will gather them on every side,
And bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel;
And one king shall be king to them all:
And they shall be no more two nations,

Neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols,
Nor with their detestable things,
Nor with any of their transgressions:

But I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned,
And will cleanse them:

So shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them;

And they all shall have one shepherd:
They shall also walk in my judgments,
And observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant,
Wherein your fathers have dwelt;

And they shall dwell therein,

Even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever:

And my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them;

It shall be an everlasting covenant with them:

And I will place them, and multiply them,
And will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them:

Yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the nations shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel,

When my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face 38
against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and pro-
phesy against him, and say, Thus saith the Lord God;

EZEKIEL XXXVIII.

- Behold, I am against thee, O Gog,
The chief prince of Rhos, Meshech, and Tubal :
- 4 And I will turn thee back,
And put hooks into thy jaws, after I have brought thee forth,
And all thine army, horses and horsemen,
All of them clothed with all sorts of armour,
Even a great company with bucklers and shields,
All of them handling swords :
- 5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them ;
All of them with shield and helmet :
- 6 Gomer, and all his bands ;
The house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands :
And many people with thee.
- 7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself,
Thou, and all thy company who are assembled unto thee,
And be thou a guard unto them.
- 8 After many days thou shalt be visited :
In the latter years thou shalt come into the land
That is brought back from the sword,
And is gathered out of many people,
Against the mountains of Israel, which have been long time waste :
But it is brought forth out of the nations,
And they shall dwell safely all of them.
- 9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm,
Thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land,
Thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.
- 10 Thus saith the Lord God ;
At the same time shall things come into thy mind,
And thou shalt think an evil thought :
- 11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages ;
I will go to those who are at rest, who dwell safely,
All of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,
- 12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey ;
To turn thy hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited,
And upon the people who are gathered out of the nations,
Who have gotten cattle and goods, who dwell in the midst of the land.
- 13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish,
With all their villages, shall say unto thee,
Art thou come to take a spoil ?
Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey ?
To carry away silver and gold,
To take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil ?
- 14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog,
Thus saith the Lord God ;
In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely,
Shalt thou not know it ?
- 15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts,
Thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses,
A great company, and a mighty army :
- 16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel,
As a cloud to cover the land ;
It shall be in the latter days,
And I will bring thee against my land,
That the nations may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee,
O Gog, before their eyes.
- 17 Thus saith the Lord God ;
Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time
By my servants the prophets of Israel,
Who prophesied in those days many years
That I would bring thee against them ?
- 18 And at the same time
When Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God,
My fury shall come up in my face.
- 19 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken,

- Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel ;
- 20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the birds of the heavens,
And the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth,
And all the men who are upon the face of the earth,
Shall shake at my presence,
And the mountains shall be thrown down,
And the terraces shall fall,
And every wall shall fall to the ground.
- 21 And I will call for a sword against him
Throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God :
Every man's sword shall be against his brother.
- 22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood ;
And I will rain upon him, and upon his bands,
And upon the many people who are with him,
An overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.
- 23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself ;
And I will be known in the eyes of many nations,
And they shall know that I am the LORD.
- 39** Therefore, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say,
Thus saith the Lord God ;
Behold, I am against thee, O Gog,
The chief prince of Meshech and Tubal :
2 And I will turn thee, and lead thee about,
And will cause thee to come up from the sides of the north,
And will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel :
3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand,
And will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.
4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel,
Thou, and all thy bands, and the people who are with thee :
I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort,
And to the beasts of the field to be devoured.
- 5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field :
For I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.
- 6 And I will send a fire on Magog,
And among those who dwell carelessly in the isles :
And they shall know that I am the LORD.
- 7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel ;
And I will not let them pollute my holy name any more :
And the nations shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.
- 8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God ;
This is the day whereof I have spoken.
- 9 And those who dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth,
And shall set on fire and burn the weapons,
Both the shields and the bucklers,
The bows and the arrows, and the clubs, and the spears,
And they shall kindle a fire with them seven years :
- 10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field,
Neither cut down any out of the forests ;
For they shall kindle a fire with the weapons ;
And they shall spoil those who spoiled them,
And rob those who robbed them, saith the Lord God.

And in that day I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley 11
of the passengers on the east of the sea : and it shall be stopped up by the passen-
gers after they shall have buried Gog and all his multitude : and they shall call it
The valley of Hamon-gog. And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying 12
of them, that they may cleanse the land. Yea, all the people of the land shall bury 13
them ; and it shall be to them a renown in the day that I shall be glorified, saith the
Lord God. And they shall sever out men of continual employment, passing 14
through the land to bury those who remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse
it : after the end of seven months shall they search. And the passengers who pass 15
through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it,
till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. And also the name of 16
the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land. And, thou son of 17

EZEKIEL XL.

man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered bird, and to every beast of the field,

- Assemble yourselves, and come;
 Gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you,
 Even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel,
 That ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.
- 18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty,
 And drink the blood of the princes of the earth,
 Of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks,
 All of them fatlings of Bashan.
- 19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full,
 And drink blood till ye be drunken,
 Of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.
- 20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and their riders,
 With mighty men, and with all men of war,
 Saith the Lord God.
- 21 And I will set my glory among the nations,
 And all the nations shall see my judgments that I have executed,
 And my hand that I have laid upon them.
- 22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God
 From that day and forwards.
- 23 And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for
 their iniquity:
 Because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them,
 And gave them into the hand of their enemies:
 So fell they all by the sword.
- 24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I
 done unto them,
 And hid my face from them.
- 25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God;
 Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob,
 And have mercy upon the whole house of Israel,
 And will be jealous for my holy name;
- 26 After they shall forget their shame,
 And all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me,
 When they shall dwell safely in their land, and none shall make them afraid.
- 27 When I have brought them again from the people,
 And gathered them out of their enemies' lands,
 And am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;
- 28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God,
 Who caused them to be led into captivity among the nations:
 But I have gathered them unto their own land,
 And have left none of them any more there.
- 29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them:
 For I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel,
 Saith the Lord God.

40 IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, on the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, on the selfsame day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, upon which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed;

4 and he stood in the gate. And the man said unto me,

Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears,

And set thy heart upon all that I shall show thee;

For to the intent that I might show them unto thee

Art thou brought hither:

Declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And, behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit and a hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

Then came he unto the gate which looketh towards the east, and went up the stairs 6 thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad. And every little chamber 7 was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed. He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed. Then measured he the 8 9 porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inwards. And the little chambers of the gate eastwards were three on 10 this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. And he measured the breadth of 11 the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits. The space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was 12 one cubit on that side: and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. He measured then the gate from the roof of one little cham- 13 ber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door. He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court 14 round about the gate. And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face 15 of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits. And there were narrow windows to 16 the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the porches: and windows were round about inwards: and upon each post were palm trees.

Then brought he me into the outward court, and, lo, there were chambers, and a 17 pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pave- ment. And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the 18 gates was the lower pavement. Then he measured the breadth from the forefront 19 of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, a hundred cubits eastwards and northwards.

And the gate of the outward court that looked towards the north, he measured the 20 length thereof, and the breadth thereof. And the little chambers thereof were three 21 on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the porches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the 22 breadth five and twenty cubits. And their windows, and their pillars, and their palm trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the porches thereof were before them. 23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate towards the north, and towards the east; and he measured from gate to gate a hundred cubits.

After that he brought me towards the south, and, behold, a gate towards the south: 24 and he measured the posts thereof and the porches thereof according to these mea- sures. And there were windows in it and in the porches thereof round about, like 25 those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the porches thereof were before them: 26 and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. And there was a gate in the inner court towards the south: and he mea- 27 sured from gate to gate towards the south a hundred cubits.

And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the 28 south gate according to these measures; and the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the porches thereof, according to these measures: and there were 29 windows in it and in the porches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. And the porches round about were five and twenty 30 cubits long, and five cubits broad. And the porches thereof were towards the outer court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had 31 eight steps.

And he brought me into the inner court towards the east: and he measured the 32 gate according to these measures. And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the porches thereof, were according to these measures: and there were 33 windows therein and in the porches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. And the porches thereof were towards the out- 34 ward court: and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these mea- 35 sures; the little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the porches thereof, and 36 the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. And the posts thereof were towards the outer court; and palm trees 37 were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where
 39 they washed the burnt offering. And in the porch of the gate were two tables on
 this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin
 40 offering and the trespass offering. And at the side without, as one goeth up to the
 entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the
 41 porch of the gate, were two tables. Four tables were on this side, and four tables
 on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacri-
 42 fices. And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and
 a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they
 43 laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice. And
 within were hooks, a hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables was
 the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court,
 which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was towards the south:
 45 one at the side of the east gate having the prospect towards the north. And he said
 unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is towards the south, is for the priests, the
 46 keepers of the charge of the house. And the chamber whose prospect is towards the
 north is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of
 Zadok among the sons of Levi, who come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, a hundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad,
 foursquare; and the altar that was before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the
 porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the
 49 gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. The length of
 the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me
 by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one
 on this side, and another on that side.

41 Afterwards he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad
 on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of
 2 the tabernacle. And the breadth of the doorway was ten cubits; and the sides of
 the doorway were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and
 he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inwards, and measured the post of the doorway, two cubits; and the
 4 door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits. So he measured the
 length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple:
 and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side
 6 chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side. And the side cham-
 bers were one over another three stories, and thirty in order; and they came on the
 wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might
 7 have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house. And there was an en-
 larging, and a winding about still upwards to the side chambers: for the winding
 about of the house went still upwards round about the house: therefore the breadth
 of the house was still upwards, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the
 8 highest by the midst. I saw also the height of the house round about: the founda-
 tions of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits:
 10 and that which was left was the place of the side chambers that were within. And
 between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on
 11 every side. And the doors of the side chambers were towards the place that was
 left, one door towards the north, and another door towards the south: and the
 breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end towards the west
 was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round
 13 about, and the length thereof ninety cubits. So he measured the house, a hun-
 dred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a
 14 hundred cubits long; also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate
 place towards the east, a hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which
 was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, a hun-
 16 dred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court; the door posts,
 and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over
 against the door, overlaid with wood round about, and from the ground up to the
 17 windows, and the windows were covered: to that above the door, even unto the inner

house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

And it was made with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree was between 18
a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; so that the face of a man 19
was towards the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion towards the
palm tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about. From 20
the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm trees made, and on the
wall of the temple. The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanc- 21
tuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and 22
the corners thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This
is the table that is before the LORD. And the temple and the sanctuary had two 23
doors. And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the 24
one door, and two leaves for the other door. And there were made on them, on the 25
doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls;
and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without. And there were 26
narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides
of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way towards the north: and 42
he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which
was before the building towards the north. Before the length of a hundred cubits 2
was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. Over against the twenty cubits 3
which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the
outer court, was gallery against gallery in three stories. And before the chambers 4
was a walk of ten cubits breadth inwards, a way of one cubit; and their doors towards
the north. Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher 5
than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building. For they were 6
in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the build-
ing was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

And the wall that was without over against the chambers, towards the outer court 7
on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits. For the length 8
of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the
temple were a hundred cubits.

And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into 9
them from the outer court. The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the 10
court towards the east, over against the separate place, and over against the build-
ing. And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were 11
towards the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out
were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. And according 12
to the doors of the chambers that were towards the south was a door in the head of
the way, even the way directly before the wall towards the east, as one entereth
into them.

Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are 13
before the separate place, they are holy chambers, where the priests that approach
unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy
things, and the thank offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the
place is holy. When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the 14
holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they
minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to
those things which are for the people.

Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth 15
towards the gate whose prospect is towards the east, and measured it round about.
He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the 16
measuring reed round about. He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with
the measuring reed round about. He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, 18
with the measuring reed. He turned about to the west side, and measured five 19
hundred reeds with the measuring reed. He measured it by the four sides: it had 20
a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a
separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

Afterwards he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh towards the east: 43
and, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his
voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory. And it 3
was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the

EZEKIEL XLIII.

vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose
5 prospect is towards the east. So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the in-
6 ner court; and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house. And I heard him
7 speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me. And he said unto me,

Son of man,

The place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet,
Where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever,
And my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile,
Neither they, nor their kings, by their idolatry,
Nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds,

And their post by my posts,
And the wall between me and them,
They have even defiled my holy name
By their abominations that they have committed:
Wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their idolatry,
And the carcases of their kings, far from me,
And I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou son of man, show the house to the house of Israel,
That they may be ashamed of their iniquities:
And let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done,
Show them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof,
And the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof,
And all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof,
And all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof:
And write it in their sight,
That they may keep the whole form thereof,
And all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house; Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit there-
of round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit is a cubit and
a hand breadth; even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the
border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be
14 the higher place of the altar. And from the bottom upon the ground even to the
lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser set-
15 tle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit. So the
16 altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar and upwards shall be four horns. And
the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.
17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares
thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall
be a cubit about; and its stairs shall look towards the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God; These are the ordi-
nances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings there-
19 on, and to sprinkle blood thereon. And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites
that are of the seed of Zadok, who approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the
20 Lord God, a young bullock for a sin offering. And thou shalt take of the blood
thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and
21 upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purify it. Thou shalt
take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place
22 of the house, without the sanctuary. And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid
of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as
23 they did cleanse it with the bullock. When thou hast made an end of cleansing it,
thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without
24 blemish. And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast
salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.
25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also
26 prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. Seven days
27 shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate it. And when

these days are expired, upon the eighth day, and forwards, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

Then he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh towards the east; and it was shut. Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut. The prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same. **44**

Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and I fell upon my face. And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary. And thou shalt say to the rebellious house, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, in that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant besides all your abominations. And ye have not kept the charge of my holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger who is among the children of Israel. And the Levites who are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, who went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity. Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them. Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up my hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity. And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, who kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God: they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge. And when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whilst they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. They shall have linen caps upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat. And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments. Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads. Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her who is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow who had a priest before. And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes on all my festivals; and they shall hallow my sabbaths. And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister who hath had no husband, they may defile themselves. And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. And on the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God.

And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance: and ye shall

- 29 give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession. They shall eat the thank offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs. And the first of all the firstfruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thy house. The priest shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be bird or beast.
- 45** Moreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, a holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand cubits, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about. Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof. And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place. The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, who shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary.
- 5 And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession, together with twenty chambers.
- 6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.
- 7 And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westwards, and from the east side eastwards: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people: and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.
- 9 Thus saith the Lord God; Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God. Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath. The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer. And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.
- 13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of a homer of barley. Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, the bath being the tenth part of a cor, which is a homer of ten baths; for ten baths are a homer. And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a thank offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God. All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.
- 17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and thank offerings, and drink offerings, on the feasts, and on the new moons, and on the sabbaths, on all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the thank offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.
- 18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the first month, on the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary: and the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court. And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month for every one who erreth, and for him who is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.
- 21 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering. And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days: and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering. And he shall prepare a thank offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil for an ephah. In the seventh

month, on the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the thank offering, and according to the oil.

Thus saith the Lord God ; The gate of the inner court that looketh towards the east shall be shut the six working days ; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and on the day of the new moon it shall be opened. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate : then he shall go forth ; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD on the sabbaths and on the new moons. **46**

And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD on the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish. And the thank offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the thank offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. And on the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram : they shall be without blemish. And he shall prepare a thank offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof. But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD on the solemn feasts, he who entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate ; and he who entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate : he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth against it. And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in ; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

And in the feasts and in the solemnities the thank offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh towards the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day : then he shall go forth ; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first year without blemish : thou shalt prepare it every morning. And thou shalt prepare a thank offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour ; a thank offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD. Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the thank offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

Thus saith the Lord God ; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons' ; it shall be their possession by inheritance. But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty ; after it shall return to the prince : but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them. Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, to defend their possession ; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession : that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

After he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked towards the north : and, behold, there was a place on the two sides westwards. Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall bake the thank offering ; that they bear them not out into the outer court, to sanctify the people. Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court ; and, behold, in every corner of the court there was a court. In the four corners of the court there were courts joined, of forty cubits long and thirty broad : these four corners were of one measure. And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about. Then said he unto me, These are the places of those who boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

Afterwards he brought me again unto the door of the house ; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastwards : for the forefront of the house stood towards the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar. Then brought he me out of the way **47**

of the gate northwards, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastwards; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

- 3 And when the man who had the line in his hand went forth eastwards, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to
4 the ancles. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me
5 through; the waters were to the loins. Afterwards he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.
- 6 And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me,
7 and caused me to return to the brink of the river. Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the
8 other. Then said he unto me, These waters issue out towards the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the
9 sea, the waters shall be healed. And every living thing, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every
10 thing shall live whither the river cometh. And the fishers shall stand upon it from En-ge-di even unto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish
11 shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many. But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be
12 given to salt. And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for food, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to its months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for food, and the leaf thereof for healing.
- 13 Thus saith the Lord God; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the
14 land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions. And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another, concerning which I lifted up my hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.
- 15 And this shall be the border of the land towards the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad; Hamath, Berothah, Sibram, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which
17 is by the coast of Hauran. And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north northwards, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.—And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from
18 Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by the Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.—And the south side southwards,
19 from Tamar even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And this is the south side southwards.—The west side also shall be the great sea from the
20 border, over against Hamath. This is the west side.—So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel. And ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers who sojourn among you, who shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.
- 23 And in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

- 48 Now these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northwards, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his sides east and west; a portion
2 for Dan. And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher. And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west
3 side, a portion for Naphtali. And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh. And by the border of Manasseh, from the
4 east side unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim. And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben. And by the border of Reuben, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Judah.
- 8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand cubits in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the
9 sanctuary shall be in the midst of it. The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in
10 breadth. And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation; towards the north five and twenty thousand in length, and towards the west ten thousand in

breadth, and towards the east ten thousand in breadth, and towards the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof. It shall be for the priests who are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; who 11 have kept my charge, who went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray. And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be 12 unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. And they shall not sell of it, nei- 14 ther exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty 15 thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof. And these shall be the measures thereof; the 16 north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four 17 thousand and five hundred. And the suburbs of the city shall be towards the north two hundred and fifty, and towards the south two hundred and fifty, and towards the 18 east two hundred and fifty, and towards the west two hundred and fifty.

And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be 18 ten thousand eastwards, and ten thousand westwards: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto those 19 who serve the city. And those who serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: 20 ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city. And the 21 residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation towards the east border, and westwards over against the five and twenty 22 thousand towards the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of 23 the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall 23 have a portion. And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west 24 side, Simeon shall have a portion. And by the border of Simeon, from the east side 25 unto the west side, Issachar a portion. And by the border of Issachar, from the east 26 side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion. And by the border of Zebulun, from the 27 east side unto the west side, Gad a portion. And by the border of Gad, at the south 28 side southwards, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of strife in Kadesh, and to the river towards the great sea.—This is the land which ye shall 29 divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five 30 hundred measures. And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes 31 of Israel: three gates northwards; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi. And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; 32 and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan. And at the south 33 side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun. At the west side four thousand and five 34 hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.—It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the 35 city from that day shall be, Jehovah-shammah [THE LORD IS THERE].

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar 1 king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he

DANIEL II.

carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

- 3 And the king spoke unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes; 4 young men in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and furnished with knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and 5 the tongue of the Chaldeans. And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank; so nourishing them three years, 6 that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.—Now among those of the 7 children of Judah, were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego.
- 8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's food, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested 9 of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Now God had 10 brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs. And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your food and your drink: for why should he see your faces look worse than 11 the young men who are your equals? then shall ye make me endanger my head 12 to the king. Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set 13 over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, 14 ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink. Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the young men 15 who eat of the portion of the king's food; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants. 16 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared more beautiful and fatter in flesh than 17 all the young men who did eat the portion of the king's food. Thus Melzar took away the portion of their food, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.
- 18 As for these four young men, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning 19 and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince 20 of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, 21 and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better 22 than all the magicians and astrologers who were in all his realm. And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

2 AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep departed from him. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

- 3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was 4 troubled to know the dream. Then spoke the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live for ever! tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation. 5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be 6 cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. But if ye show the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great 7 honour: therefore show me the dream, and the interpretation thereof. They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation of it.
- 8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain time, because 9 ye see the thing is gone from me. But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, 10 and I shall know that ye can show me the interpretation thereof. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth who can show the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, who asked at any 11 magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean, such things. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other who can show it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

DANIEL II.

For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy 12
all the wise men of Babylon. And the decree went forth that the wise men should 13
be slain; and they sought Daniel and his companions to be slain.

Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the chief executioner, 14
who was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon: he answered and said to 15
Arioch the chief executioner, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then
Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. Then Daniel went in, and desired of the 16
king that he would give him time, and that he would show the king the interpreta-
tion. Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mi- 17
shael, and Azariah, his companions: that they would desire mercies of the God of
heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should not perish
with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed 19
the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, 20

- Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever:
For wisdom and might are his:
- 21 And he changeth the times and the seasons;
He removeth kings, and setteth up kings;
He giveth wisdom unto the wise,
And knowledge to those who know understanding:
- 22 He revealeth the deep and secret things:
He knoweth what is in the darkness,
And the light dwelleth with him.
- 23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers,
Who hast given me wisdom and might,
And hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee;
For thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the 24
wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of
Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will show unto the king the interpreta-
tion. Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto 25
him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, who will make known unto the
king the interpretation. The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was 26
Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen,
and the interpretation thereof?

Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king 27
hath demanded the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, can-
not show unto the king; but there is a God in heaven who revealeth secrets, and 28
maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy
dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these; As for thee, O king, thy 29
thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter:
and he who revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass. But 30
as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than
any living, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the
king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

Thou, O king, sawest, and, behold, a great image. This great image, whose bright- 31
ness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. This 32
image's head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs
of brass, its legs of iron, its feet part of iron and part of clay. Thou sawest till that 33 34
a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon its feet that were of
iron and clay, and broke them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the 35
silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the
summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found
for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled
the whole earth. This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof 36
before the king.

Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a king- 37
dom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, 38
the beasts of the fields and the birds of the air hath he given into thy hand, and hath
made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall 39
arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which
shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: 40
forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that

41 breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly brittle. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret. Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon. Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon; but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

3 NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height was three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then a herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: and whoso falleth not down and worship, peth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews. 9 10 They spoke and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever! Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man who shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image: and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king. Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye do not serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace;—and who is that God who shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us

out of thy hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed 19 against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spoke, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated. And he commanded the most mighty men who were in his army to bind 20 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. Then these men were bound in their mantles, their turbans, their cloaks, and 21 their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceedingly 22 hot, the flame of the fire slew those men who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound 23 into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spoke, 24 and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. He answered and 25 said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like a son of the gods. Then Nebuchadnezzar 26 came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spoke, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come 27 hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth out of the midst of the fire. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being 27 gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor had the smell of fire settled on them.

Then Nebuchadnezzar spoke, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, 28 and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants who trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God. Therefore I make a decree, 29 That every people, nation, and language, who speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God who can deliver after 30 this sort. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the 30 province of Babylon.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, who 4 dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought towards me. How great are 3 his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace: I saw 4 a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of 6 Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the sooth- 7 sayers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof. But at last Daniel came in before me, (whose name was 8 Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods:) and before him I told the dream, saying,

O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy 9 gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. Thus were the visions of my head in 10 my bed; I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the land, and the height thereof was great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto the 11 heavens, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth: the leaves thereof were 12 beautiful, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was food for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the birds of the air dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a 13 watcher and a holy one came down from heaven; he cried aloud, and said thus, 14 Hew down the tree, and cut off its branches, shake off its leaves, and scatter its fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the birds from its branches: nevertheless 15 leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field. He shall be wet with the dew of the heavens, and his portion shall be with the beasts in the grass of the earth: his heart shall be changed from 16 man's, and a beast's heart shall be given unto him; and seven times shall pass over

DANIEL V.

- 17 him. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.—This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.
- 19 Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spoke, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to those who hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies. The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heavens, and the sight thereof to all the earth; whose leaves were beautiful, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the birds of the air had their habitation: it is thou, O king, who art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto the heavens, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.
- 23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field. He shall be wet with the dew of the heavens, and his portion shall be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;—this is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord: the king: That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of the heavens, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.
- 27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.
- 28 29 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. At the end of twelve months he walked upon the roof of the palace of the kingdom of Babylon. The king spoke, and said, Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty? While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.
- 33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the heavens, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.
- 34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto the heavens, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him who liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation: and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.
- 37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those who walk in pride he is able to abase.

5 BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. Belshazzar, whilst he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein. Then they brought the golden vessels that

DANIEL V.

were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank out of them. They 4 drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the 5 lampholder upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then the king's countenance was changed, and his 6 thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, 7 and the soothsayers. And the king spoke, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then came in all the king's wise men; but they could not 8 read the writing, so as to make known to the king the interpretation thereof. Then 9 was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were perplexed.

Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the 10 banquet house: and the queen spoke and said, O king, live for ever! let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: there is a man in thy 11 kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; forasmuch as an excellent 12 spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and showing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.

Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spoke and said unto 13 Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, who art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry? I have even heard of thee, that the spirit 14 of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom are found in thee. And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not show the interpretation of the thing: and I have heard 16 of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and 17 give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad- 18 nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour: and for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down. But when his heart was lifted 20 up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: and he was driven from the sons of men; and his 21 heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the heavens; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will. And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thy 22 heart, though thou knewest all this; but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of 23 heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine out of them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, thou hast not glorified. Then was the part of the hand sent from him; 24 and this writing was written.

And this is the writing that was written, MENE, TEKEL, PERES. This is the 25 26 interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. PERES; 27 28 Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain 29 of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be

DANIEL VI.

- 30 the third ruler in the kingdom.—In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chal-
 31 deans slain. And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and
 two years old.
- 6** IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom a hundred and twenty princes, who
 should be over the whole kingdom; and over these, three presidents; of whom
 Daniel was first; that the princes might give account unto them, and the king
 3 should have no damage. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and
 princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over
 the whole realm.
- 4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning
 the kingdom; but they could find no occasion or fault; forasmuch as he was faith-
 5 ful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. Then said these men, We
 shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him con-
 cerning the law of his God.
- 6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus
 7 unto him, King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the
 governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together
 to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a
 petition of any god or man for thirty days, except of thee, O king, he shall be cast
 8 into the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that
 it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth
 9 not. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.
- 10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and
 the windows in his upper chamber being open towards Jerusalem, he kneeled upon
 his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did
 aforetime.
- 11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication
 12 before his God. Then they came near, and spoke before the king concerning the
 king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man who shall ask a petition
 of any god or man within thirty days, except of thee, O king, shall be cast into the
 den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law
 13 of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. Then answered they and said before
 the king, That Daniel, who is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth
 not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three
 14 times a day. Then the king, when he heard these words, was exceedingly distressed
 in himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the go-
 ing down of the sun to deliver him.
- 15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king,
 that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the
 16 king establisheth may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought
 Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spoke and said unto
 17 Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. And a stone
 was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his
 own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed
 18 concerning Daniel. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting:
 neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.
- 19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den
 20 of lions. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto
 Daniel: and the king spoke and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God,
 is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?
- 21 22 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever! My God hath sent his angel,
 and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before
 him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.
- 23 Then was the king exceedingly glad for him, and commanded that they should take
 Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner
 of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.
- 24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men who had accused Daniel,
 and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and
 the lions had the mastery of them, and broke all their bones in pieces before they
 came to the bottom of the den.
- 25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, who dwell in all
 26 the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I make a decree, That in every dominion
 of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living

DANIEL VII.

God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in the heavens and in the earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed : then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters. 7

Daniel spoke and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heavens strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings : I beheld till its wings were plucked, wherewith it was lifted up from the earth, and became erect as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And, behold, another beast, a second, like to a bear, which was raised up, and it had three tusks in its mouth between its teeth : and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo, another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of its four wings of a bird ; the beast had also four heads ; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and, behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and exceedingly strong ; and it had great iron teeth : it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it : and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it ; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before which there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots : and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

I beheld till thrones were placed, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool : his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him : thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him : the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spoke : I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away : yet their lives were prolonged for an appointed time.

I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of the heavens, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him : his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of those who stood by, and asked him the meaning of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was different from all the others, exceedingly dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and its nails of brass ; which devoured, broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with its feet ; and of the ten horns that were in its head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell ; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spoke very great things, whose look was more stout than its fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them ; until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High ; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings who shall arise : and another shall rise after them ; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws : and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the king- 27

dom under the whole heavens, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my thoughts much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me; but I kept the matter in my heart.

8 IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and when I saw, I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Flam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the

4 other, and the higher came up last. I saw the ram pushing westwards, and northwards, and southwards; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any who could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between

6 his eyes. And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing

7 before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with great rage against him, and smote the ram, and broke his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none who could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones towards the four winds of the

9 heavens. And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceedingly great, towards the south, and towards the east, and towards the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of the heavens; and it cast down some of the

11 host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and from him the daily sacrifice was taken away,

12 and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. And a host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and

13 it practised, and prospered. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint who spoke, How long shall the vision last, the daily sacrifice

14 be taken away, and the transgression of desolation continue? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And when I, (even I Daniel,) had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning,

16 then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice called from the banks of the Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man

17 to understand the vision. So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face; but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for

18 at the time appointed shall the vision be accomplished. Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face towards the ground; but he touched me,

19 and made me stand upright. And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation; for there shall be an end.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his

22 eyes is the first king. Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four

23 kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power. And in the latter

24 time of their kingdom, when the transgressors shall be consumed, a king of fierce

25 countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and

26 shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and in peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand

27 up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

28 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterwards I rose up, and did the king's business; and though I was astonished at the vision, yet none perceived it.

9 IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; in the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whercof the word of the LORD

came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with 3
fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes : and I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made 4
my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant
and mercy to those who love him, and to those who keep his commandments ; we 5
have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled,
even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments : neither have we 6
hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, who spoke in thy name to our kings, our
princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. O Lord, righteousness 7
belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day ; to the men of
Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, who are near, and
who are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of
their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. O Lord, to us belongeth con- 8
fusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned
against thee. To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have 9
rebelled against him ; neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to
walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. Yea, all Is- 11
rael have transgressed thy law, even so as to revolt from hearkening to thy voice ;
therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Mos-
es the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. And he hath confirm- 12
ed his words, which he spoke against us, and against our judges who judged us, by
bringing upon us a great evil : for under the whole heavens hath not been done as
hath been done in Jerusalem. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is 13
come upon us : yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might
turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth. Therefore hath the LORD 14
hastened the evil, and brought it upon us : for the LORD our God is righteous in all his
works which he doeth : for we obeyed not his voice.—And now, O Lord our God, who 15
hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and
hast gotten thee renown, as at this day ; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. O 16
Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy
fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain : because for our
sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a
reproach to all who are about us.—Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of 17
thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary
that is desolate, for the LORD's sake. O my God, incline thine ear, and hear ; open 18
thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name : for
we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousness, but for thy
great mercies. O Lord, hear ; O Lord, forgive ; O Lord, hearken and do ; defer 19
not, for thine own sake, O my God : for thy city and thy people are called by thy
name.

And whilst I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my 20
people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the
holy mountain of my God ; yea, whilst I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gab- 21
riel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly,
touched me about the time of the evening oblation. And he informed me, and talked 22
with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and under-
standing. At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and 23
I am come to show thee ; (for thou art greatly beloved :) therefore understand the
matter, and consider the vision.

Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the 24
transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity,
and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and
to anoint the most holy One.

Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to 25
restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks,
and threescore and two weeks : the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in
troublesome times.

And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself : 26
and the people of the prince who cometh shall destroy the city and the sanctuary ;
and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations
are determined.

And he shall confirm a covenant with the chiefs for one week : and in the midst 27
of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and upon the bat-

lements shall be the abominations of the desolator, until he be consumed, and the determined judgment shall be poured out upon the desolated.

10 IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. In those 3 days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine into my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And on the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the 5 great river, which is Hiddekel; then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, 6 a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz: his body also was like the topaz, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the 7 voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men who were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon 8 them, so that they fled to hide themselves. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned 9 in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face towards the ground.

10 And, behold, a hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms 11 of my hands. And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright; for unto thee am I now sent. 12 And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thy heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come 13 for thy words. But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days. 15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face towards the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, one in the likeness of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spoke, and said unto him who stood before me, O my lord, by the 17 vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength. For how can the servant of this my lord talk with him? for as for me, immediately there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me. Then there came again 18 and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me, and said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to contend with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of truth: and there is none who holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

11 Also I in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I show thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than them all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Greece.

3 And a mighty king shall resist, who shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall have resisted, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided towards the four winds of the heavens; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion with which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be torn up, even for others besides those.

5 And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and those who brought her, and her son, and he who strengthened her in these times.

But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his place, who shall come 7
with an army, and shall enter into the fortified towns of the king of the north, and
shall deal against them, and shall prevail: and shall also carry captives into 8
Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of
gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north. And when he 9
shall enter the kingdom of the king of the south, he shall be forced to return into
his own land.

But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces; 10
and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return,
and be stirred up, and carry war, even to his fortress. And the king of the south 11
shall be moved with rage, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the
king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall
be given into his hand. And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart 12
shall be lifted up; and though he shall cast down ten thousands, he shall not prevail.
For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than 13
the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with
much riches.

And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also 14
the perverse sons of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but
they shall fall. So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mound, and take 15
the most fenced cities: and the arms of the king of the south shall not withstand,
neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand. But he 16
who cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand be-
fore him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which shall be subdued by his
power.

He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and 17
with proposals of alliance; thus shall he do: and he shall give him his daughter,
the fairest of women, that she may be corrupted: but she shall not stand on his side,
neither be for him. After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take 18
many: but a prince shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease, and turn the
disgrace on himself. Then he shall turn his face towards the fortresses of his own 19
land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but 20
within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the 21
honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by
flatteries. And with the arms of the overflower shall they be overflowed from before 22
him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant. And after the 23
league made with him he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall be-
come strong with a small people. He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest 24
places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his
fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yea,
and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. And he 25
shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great
army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and
mighty army; but he shall not stand; for they shall forecast devices against him.
Yea, those who ate of his food shall destroy him, and his army shall be overthrown; 26
and many shall fall down slain. And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief,
and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall 27
be at the time appointed. Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and
his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to 28
his own land.

At the time appointed he shall return, and come into the south; but the latter 29
time shall not be as the former. For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: 30
therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy cove-
nant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with those who for-
sake the holy covenant. And armies shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute 31
the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place
the abomination that maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly against the cove- 32
nant shall he corrupt by flatteries; but the people who know their God shall be
strong, and do exploits. And those who understand among the people shall instruct 33
many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil,
many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be helped with a little help: but 34
many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And some of them of understanding 35

DANIEL XII.

shall fall, to try them, and to purify, and to make them white, even to the time of the end.

- 36 For yet for an appointed time a king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished; for that which is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god; for he shall magnify himself above all. But in his estate shall he honour the god of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.
- 40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over. He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown; but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the 43 countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and 44 the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury 45 to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

- 12** And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be 2 delivered, every one who shall be found written in the book. And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame 3 and everlasting contempt. And those who are wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and those who turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.
- 4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.
- 5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of 6 the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river. And one said to the man clothed in linen, who was upon the waters of the river, How long 7 shall it be to the end of these wonders? And I heard the man clothed in linen, who was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto the heavens, and swore by him who liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and a half; and when he shall have accomplished the dispersions of the holy people, all these things shall be fulfilled.
- 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the 9 end of these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed 10 up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; 11 but the wise shall understand. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he who waiteth, and cometh to the 12 thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. But go thou thy way till the 13 end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

H O S E A

- 1** THE word of the LORD which came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

HOSEA II.

THE beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to 2
Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of idolatries and children of idolatries; for the land
is given to commit great idolatry, departing from the LORD.

So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; who conceived, and bore 3
him a son. And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little 4
while, and I will avnge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause
the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. And at that day I will break the bow 5
of Israel for the conspiracy of Jezreel.

And she conceived again, and bore a daughter. And God said unto him, Call 6
her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will not continue to show mercy to the house of Israel;
but I will surely take them away. But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, 7
and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by
sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

And when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah [NO MERCY], she conceived, and bore a 8
son. Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi [NOT MY PEOPLE]; for ye are not my 9
people, and I will not be your God. Yet the number of the children of Israel 10
shall be as the sand of the sea, which can neither be measured nor numbered;
and instead of it being said of them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said
of them, Ye are the children of the living God. Then shall the children of 11
Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and they shall appoint
themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land; for great shall be the
day of Jezreel.

- 2** SAY ye unto your brethren, Ammi;
And to your sisters, Ruhamah.
2 Plead with your mother, plead;
For she is not my wife,
Neither am I her husband:
Let her therefore put away her idolatries out of her sight,
And her sensualities from between her breasts;
3 Lest I strip her naked,
And set her as in the day that she was born,
And make her as a wilderness,
And set her like a waste land,
And slay her with thirst.
4 And I will not have mercy upon her children;
For they are the children of idolatries.
5 For their mother hath been wanton:
She who conceived them hath done shamefully:
For she said, I will go after my lovers,
Who give me my bread and my water,
My wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.
6 Therefore, behold, I will stop up thy way with thorns,
And make a hedge,
That she shall not find her paths.
7 And she shall follow after her lovers—but she shall not overtake them;
And she shall seek them—but shall not find them:
Then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband;
For then was it better with me than now.
8 For she did not know that I gave her the corn, and the new wine, and the oil,
And that I multiplied her silver and gold,
Which they prepared for Baal.
9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof,
And my new wine in the season thereof,
And will recover my wool and my flax
Given to cover her nakedness.
10 And now will I discover her corruption in the sight of her lovers,
And none shall deliver her out of my hand.
11 I will also cause all her enjoyments to cease,
Her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths,
And all her solemn feasts.
12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig trees,
Because she hath said, These are my rewards
That my lovers have given me:

- And I will make them a forest,
 And the beasts of the field shall eat them.
- 13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim,
 To whom she burnt incense,
 And she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels,
 And she went after her lovers,
 And forgot me, saith the LORD.
- 14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her,
 And cause her to go into the wilderness,
 And then will I speak comfortably unto her.
- 15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence,
 And the valley of Achor for a door of hope:
 And she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth,
 And as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.
- 16 And at that day, saith the LORD,
 Thou shalt call me Ishi [MY HUSBAND];
 And shalt call me no more Baali [MY LORD].
- 17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth,
 And they shall no more be remembered by their name.
- 18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them
 With the beasts of the field,
 And with the birds of the air,
 And with the creeping things of the ground:
 And I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth,
 And will make them to lie down safely.
- 19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever;
 Yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment,
 And in lovingkindness, and in mercies.
- 20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness:
 And thou shalt know the LORD.
- 21 And in that day I will answer, saith the LORD,
 I will answer the heavens,
 And they shall answer the earth;
- 22 And the earth shall answer the corn, and the new wine, and the oil;
 And they shall answer Jezreel.
- 23 And I will sow her unto me in the earth;
 And I will have mercy upon her who had not obtained mercy;
 And I will say to those who were not my people, Thou art my people;
 And they shall say, Thou art our God.
- 3** THEN said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman who hath loved evil, yet
 an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD towards the children of Israel,
 2 who look to other gods, and love the juice of grapes. So I bought her to me for
 3 fifteen pieces of silver, and for a homer of barley, and a half homer of barley: and
 I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not be wanton, and
 thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee.
- 4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a
 ruler, and without sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and with-
 5 out teraphim: afterwards shall the children of Israel return, and earnestly seek the
 LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his good-
 ness in the latter days.
- 4** HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel:
 For the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land,
 Because there is neither truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.
- 2 By swearing, and lying, and killing,
 And stealing, and committing adultery, they break out,
 And blood toucheth blood.
- 3 Therefore shall the land mourn,
 And every one who dwelleth therein shall languish,
 With the beasts of the field, and with the birds of the air;
 Yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.
- 4 Yet no man doth strive, nor reprove another;
 For thy people are as those who strive with the priest.

HOSEA V.

- 5 Therefore shalt thou stumble in the day,
And the prophet also shall stumble with thee in the night,
And I will destroy thy mother.
- 6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge :
Because thou hast rejected knowledge,
I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me :
Seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God,
I will also forget thy children.
- 7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me :
Therefore will I change their glory into shame.
- 8 They eat up the sin offerings of my people,
And they set their heart on their iniquity.
- 9 And therefore shall it be, like people, like priest :
And I will punish them for their ways,
And reward them their doings.
- 10 For they shall eat, and not have enough :
They shall commit idolatry, and shall not increase :
Because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.
- 11 Idolatry and winc and new wine take away the heart.
- 12 My people ask counsel at their idols,
And their staff declareth unto them :
For the spirit of idolatry hath caused them to err,
And they have gone astray from their God.
- 13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains,
And burn incense upon the hills,
Under oaks and poplars and elms,
Because the shadow thereof is good :
Therefore your daughters commit idolatry,
And your daughters-in-law commit adultery.
- 14 Shall I not punish your daughters when they commit idolatry,
Or your daughters-in-law when they commit adultery ?
For they themselves are separated with idolaters,
And they sacrifice with the wanton ones :
Therefore the people who do not understand shall fall.
- 15 Though thou, Israel, play the wanton one,
Yet let not Judah offend ;
And come not ye unto Gilgal,
Neither go ye up to Beth-aven,
Nor swear, The LORD liveth.
- 16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer :
But now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.
- 17 Ephraim is joined to idols—let him alone.
- 18 He is gone after their winc :
Her rulers have committed idolatry continually :
They have even loved shame.
- 19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings,
And they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.
- 5** HEAR ye this, O priests ;
And hearken, ye house of Israel ;
And give ye ear, O house of the king ;
For judgment is towards you,
Because ye have been a snare on Mizpah,
And a net spread upon Tabor.
- 2 The revolvers have made deep the slaughter,
Therefore will I bring chastisement on them all.
- 3 I know Ephraim,
And Israel is not hid from me :
For now, O Ephraim, thou committest idolatry,
And Israel is defiled.
- 4 Their doings will not suffer them to turn unto their God ;
For the spirit of idolatry is in the midst of them,
And they have not known the LORD.
- 5 And the pride of Israel testifieth against him :

HOSEA VI.

- Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity ;
 Judah also shall fall with them.
- 6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD ;
 But they shall not find him ;
 He hath withdrawn himself from them.
- 7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD :
 For they have begotten strange children :
 Now shall a month devour them and their portions.
- 8 BLOW ye the horn in Gibeah,
 And the trumpet in Ramah :
 Shout aloud at Beth-aven : fly, for the enemy pursueth after thee, O Benjamin.
- 9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke :
 Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.
- 10 The rulers of Judah were like those who remove the landmark :
 Therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.
- 11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment,
 Because he willingly walked after the commandment.
- 12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth,
 And to the house of Judah as rottenness.
- 13 When Ephraim saw his sickness,
 And Judah saw his wound,
 Then went Ephraim to the Assyrian,
 And he sent to king Jareb :
 Yet could he not heal you,
 Nor cure you of your wound.
- 14 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion,
 And as a young lion to the house of Judah :
 I, even I, will tear and go on ;
 I will take away, and none shall rescue him.
- 15 I will go and return to my place,
 Till they acknowledge their offence, and earnestly seek my face :
 In their affliction they will seek me early.
- 6** Come, and let us return unto the LORD :
 For he hath torn—and he will heal us ;
 He hath smitten—and he will bind us up.
- 2 After two days will he revive us :
 In the third day he will raise us up,
 And we shall live in his sight.
- 3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD :
 For his going forth is prepared as the morning star ;
 And he shall come unto us as the rain,
 As the latter and former rain that nourisheth the earth.
- 4 O EPHRAIM! what shall I do unto thee ?
 O Judah! what shall I do unto thee ?
 For your goodness is as the morning cloud,
 And as the early dew it goeth away.
- 5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets ;
 I have slain them by the words of my mouth :
 And my judgments are as the light that goeth forth.
- 6 For I desired mercy, rather than sacrifice ;
 And the knowledge of God rather than burnt offerings.
- 7 But they like Adam have transgressed the covenant :
 There have they dealt treacherously against me.
- 8 Gilead is the city of the workers of iniquity,
 And is polluted with blood.
- 9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man,
 So the company of priests murder in the way with one consent ;
 For they commit lewdness.
- 10 I have seen a horrible thing in the house of Israel :
 There is the idolatry of Ephraim,
 Israel is defiled.
- 11 Also, O Judah, he hath set a harvest for thee,
 When I bring back the captivity of my people.

- 7 When I would have healed Israel,
 Then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered,
 And the wickedness of Samaria :
 For they commit falsehood ;
 And the thief cometh in,
 And the troop of robbers spoileth without.
- 2 And they consider not in their hearts
 That I remember all their wickedness :
 Now their own doings have beset them about ;
 They are before my face.
- 3 They make the king glad with their wickedness,
 And the princes with their lies.
- 4 They are all adulterers,
 As an oven heated by the baker,
 Who ceaseth from watching after he hath kneaded the dough,
 Until it be leavened.
- 5 On the feast day of our king,
 When the princes made themselves sick with wine,
 He stretched out his hand with scoffers.
- 6 For their heart is hot like an oven,
 Whilst they lie in wait :
 Their baker sleepeth all the night ;
 In the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.
- 7 They are all hot as an oven,
 And have devoured their judges ;
 All their kings are fallen :
 There are none among them who call unto me.
- 8 Ephraim hath mixed himself among the nations ;
 Ephraim is like a cake not turned.
- 9 Strangers have devoured his strength—and he knoweth it not ;
 Yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him—yet he knoweth not.
- 10 And the pride of Israel was humbled to his face :
 Nevertheless they have not returned to the LORD their God,
 Nor sought him for all this.
- 11 Ephraim also is like a silly dove without knowledge :
 They call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.
- 12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them ;
 I will bring them down as the birds of the air ;
 I will chastise them, as their congregation hath heard.
- 13 Woe unto them ! for they have fled from me :
 Destruction unto them ! because they have transgressed against me :
 I would have redeemed them—but they have spoken lies against me.
- 14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart,
 Though they howled upon their beds :
 They assemble themselves for corn and new wine,
 And they rebel against me.
- 15 Though I have bound and strengthened their arms,
 Yet do they imagine mischief against me.
- 16 They return—but not to the Most High :
 They are like a deceitful bow :
 Their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue :
 This shall be their reproach in the land of Egypt.
- 8 SET the trumpet to thy mouth.
 The Assyrian shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD,
 Because they have transgressed my covenant,
 And trespassed against my law.
- 2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.
- 3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good :
 Therefore an enemy shall pursue him.
- 4 They have set up kings, but not by me :
 They have made princes, of whom I approved not :
 Of their silver and their gold have they made them idols,
 That they may be cut off.

HOSEA IX.

- 5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off;
 Mine anger is kindled against them :
 How long will it be ere they attain to innocency ?
- 6 For from Israel was it also :
 The workman made it ; therefore it is not God :
 But the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.
- 7 For they have sown the wind—and they shall reap the whirlwind :
 The stalk hath no bud : the bud shall yield no meal :
 Even if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.
- 8 Israel is swallowed up :
 Now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.
- 9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself :
 Ephraim hath hired lovers.
- 10 Yea, though they be given up among the nations, yet will I gather them,
 And they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king and the princes.
- 11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to idolatry,
 Although he had altars to sin.
- 12 I have written to him the great things of my law,
 But they were counted as a strange thing.
- 13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it ;
 But the LORD accepteth them not ;
 Now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins :
 They shall return to Egypt for help.
- 14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples ;
 And Judah hath multiplied fenced cities :
 But I will send a fire into his cities,
 And it shall devour the palaces thereof.
- 9** THOU shalt not rejoice, O Israel, for joy, as other people ;
 For thou hast departed from thy God,
 Thou hast loved a reward upon every cornfloor.
- 2 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them,
 And the new wine shall fail in her.
- 3 They shall not dwell in the LORD'S land ;
 But Ephraim shall return to Egypt,
 And they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.
- 4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD,
 Neither shall they be pleasing unto him :
 Their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners ;
 All who eat thereof shall be polluted :
 For their bread offerings for their soul
 Shall not come into the house of the LORD.
- 5 What will ye do in the solemn day,
 And in the day of the feast of the LORD ?
- 6 For, lo, they are gone because of destruction :
 Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them :
 The precious vessels of silver, nettles shall cover them :
 Thorns shall be in their tabernacles.
- 7 The days of visitation are come,
 The days of recompence are come ;
 Israel shall know it :
 The prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad,
 For the greatness of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.
- 8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God ;
 But the prophet is as a snare of a fowler in all his ways,
 And deep is their hatred to the house of my God.
- 9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah :
 Therefore he will remember their iniquity,
 He will visit their sins.
- 10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness ;
 I saw your fathers as the early figs on the fig tree at her first hearing :
 But they went to Baal-peor,
 And separated themselves unto that shame ;
 And they became an abomination like the object they loved.

HOSEA X.

- 11 As for Ephraim, his glory shall fly away like a bird,
From the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.
- 12 Though they bring up their children,
Yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left:
Yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!
- 13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyre, is planted in a pleasant place;
But Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.
- 14 Give them, O LORD:—what wilt thou give?
Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.
- 15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal;
For there I hated them:
For the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of my house
I will love them no more:
All their princes are revolvers.
- 16 Ephraim is smitten,
Their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit:
Yea, though they bring forth,
Yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.
- 17 My God will cast them away,
Because they did not hearken unto him:
And they shall be wanderers among the nations.
- 10** ISRAEL is a luxuriant vine,
He bringeth forth fruit unto himself:
According to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars;
According to the goodness of his land so have they delighted in images.
- 2 Their heart is divided—now shall they be found faulty:
He shall break down their altars,
He shall spoil their images.
- 3 For now they shall say,
We have no king, because we feared not the LORD;
What then should a king do for us?
- 4 They have spoken words,
Swearing falsely in making a covenant:
Thus judgment springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.
- 5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calf of Beth-aven;
For the people thereof shall mourn over it,
And the priests thereof rejoice for it,
Even for the glory thereof, when it is departed from it.
- 6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb:
Ephraim shall receive shame,
And Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.
- 7 As for Samaria, her king is as foam upon the surface of the waters.
- 8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed:
The thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars;
And they shall say to the mountains, Cover us;
And to the hills, Fall on us.
- 9 O Israel, thou hast sinned more than in the days of Gibeah:
There they stood:
The battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.
- 10 It is in my desire, and I will chastise them;
And the people shall be gathered against them,
When I shall chastise them for their iniquities.
- 11 And Ephraim is as a heifer that is taught,
And loveth to tread out the corn;
But I passed the yoke over her beautiful neck:
I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plough,
And Jacob shall break his clods.
- 12 Sow to yourselves in righteousness—reap in mercy;
Break up your fallow ground;
For it is time to seek the LORD,
Till he come and rain righteousness upon you.
- 13 Ye have ploughed wickedness—ye have reaped iniquity;
Ye have eaten the fruit of deceit;

- Because thou didst trust in thy way,
In the multitude of thy mighty men.
- 14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people,
And all thy fortresses shall be spoiled,
As Shalmanezzer spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle:
The mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.
- 15 So shall he do unto you, Beth-el, because of your great wickedness:
In a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

- 11** WHEN Israel was a child, then I loved him,
And called my son out of Egypt.
- 2 When I called, then they departed from me:
They sacrificed unto Baalim,
And burnt incense to graven images.
- 3 I taught the Ephraimites also to go, taking them by their arms;
But they knew not that I healed them.
- 4 I drew them with cords of a man, with strong bands of love:
And I was to them as those who take off the yoke from their jaws,
And I spread food before them.
- 5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt,
But the Assyrian shall be his king,
Because they refused to return to me.
- 6 And the sword shall abide on his cities,
And shall consume his diviners, and devour them,
Because of their own counsels.
- 7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me:
Though they were called to return to the Most High,
None of them would exalt him.
- 8 How shall I give thee up, O Ephraim?
How shall I deliver thee, O Israel?
How shall I make thee as Admah?
How shall I subvert thee as Zeboim?
My heart is turned within me,
My repentings are kindled together.
- 9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger,
I will not return to destroy Ephraim:
For I am God, and not man;
The Holy One in the midst of thee:
And I will not come in fury against thee.
- 10 They shall walk after the LORD:
He shall roar like a lion:
When he shall roar,
Then shall his sons hasten with trembling from the west.
- 11 They shall hasten with trembling as a bird out of Egypt,
And as a dove out of the land of Assyria:
And I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.
- 12 EPHRAIM compasseth me about with lies,
And the house of Israel with deceit;
But Judah yet ruleth with God,
And is faithful with the saints,
- 12** Ephraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind:
He daily increaseth lies and robbery;
And they do make a covenant with the Assyrians,
And oil is carried into Egypt.
- 2 The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah,
And will punish Jacob according to his ways;
According to his doings will he recompense him.
- 3 He took his brother by the heel in the womb,
And by his strength he had power with God:
Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed:
He wept, and made supplication unto him:
He found him in Beth-el, and there he spoke with us;
- 5 Even the LORD God of hosts;
The LORD is his memorial.

HOSEA XIII.

- 6 Therefore shalt thou turn to thy God :
And keep mercy and judgment,
And wait on thy God continually.
- 7 He is a merchant,
The balances of deceit are in his hand :
He loveth to oppress.
- 8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich,
I have found me out substance :
In all my labours thou shalt find no iniquity in me that were sin.
- 9 And I who am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt
Will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles,
As in the days of the solemn feasts.
- 10 I have also spoken by the prophets,
And I have multiplied visions,
And used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets ;
- 11 Yet there is iniquity in Gilead—surely the idols are vanity :
They sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal ;
Yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.
- 12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria,
And Israel served for a wife,
And for a wife he kept sheep.
- 13 And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt,
And by a prophet was he preserved.
- 14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly :
Therefore shall he leave his blood upon him,
And his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

- 13** WHEN Ephraim spoke trembling, he was exalted in Israel ;
But when he offended in Baal, he died.
- 2 And now they sin more and more,
And have made them molten images of their silver,
And idols according to their own understanding,
All of it the work of the craftsmen :
They say of them, Let the calves, the sacrifices of men, be worshipped,
- 3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud,
And as the early dew, that pass away,
As the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind from the floor,
And as the smoke out of the chimney.
- 4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt,
And thou didst know no god but me :
For there is no saviour besides me.
- 5 I knew thee in the wilderness,
In the land of great drought.
- 6 According to their pasture, so were they filled ;
They were filled, and their heart was exalted ;
Therefore have they forgotten me.
- 7 Therefore I will be unto them as a lion :
As a leopard by the way will I observe them :
- 8 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps,
And will rend their obdurate hearts,
And there will I devour them like a lion :
The wild beasts of the field shall tear them.
- 9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself—but in me is thy help.
- 10 I will be thy king :
Where is any other who may save thee in all thy cities ?
And thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes ?
- 11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.
- 12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up ; his sin is hidden.
- 13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him :
He is an unwise son ;
Therefore he shall not stand in the time of the breaking forth of children.
- 14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave ;
I will redeem them from death :
O death, I will be thy plague ;

HOSEA XIV.

- O grave, I will be thy destruction :
Repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
- 15 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come,
The wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness,
And his spring shall become dry,
And his fountain shall be dried up :
He shall spoil the treasure house of all its desirable vessels.
- 16 Samaria shall become desolate ;
For she hath rebelled against her God :
Her inhabitants shall fall by the sword :
Their infants shall be dashed in pieces,
And their women with child shall be ripped up.
- 14** O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God ;
For thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.
- 2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD :
Say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously :
That we may render the fruit of our lips.
- 3 Assyria shall not save us ;
We will not ride upon horses :
Neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods :
For in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.
- 4 I will heal their backsliding,
I will love them freely :
For mine anger is turned away from them.
- 5 I will be as the dew unto Israel :
He shall blossom as the rose,
And strike forth his roots as Lebanon.
- 6 His branches shall spread,
And his beauty shall be as the olive tree,
And his smell as Lebanon.
- 7 They shall return sitting under his shadow ;
They shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine :
The scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.
- 8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols ?
I have heard and observed him :
I will make him like a green fir tree.
From me is thy fruit found.
- 9 Who is wise, that he may understand these things ?
Prudent, that he may know them ?
For the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them :
But the disobedient shall fall therein.

JOEL.

- 1** THE WORD OF THE LORD THAT CAME TO JOEL THE SON OF PETHUEL.
- 2 HEAR this, ye old men,
And give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land.
Hath this been in your days,
Or even in the days of your fathers ?
- 3 Tell ye your children of it,
And let your children tell their children,
And their children another generation.
- 4 That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten ;
And that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten ;
And that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

JOEL II.

- 5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep ;
 And howl, all ye drinkers of wine,
 Because of the new wine ; for it is cut off from your mouth.
- 6 For a nation is come up upon my land,
 Strong, and without number,
 Whose teeth are the jaw teeth of a lion,
 And he hath the tusks of a great lion.
- 7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree :
 He hath stripped it bare, and cast it away ;
 The branches thereof are made white.
- 8 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth
 For the husband of her youth.
- 9 The thank offering and the drink offering are cut off
 From the house of the LORD ;
 The priests, the LORD'S ministers, mourn.
- 10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth ;
 For the corn is wasted :
 The new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.
- 11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen ; howl, O ye vinedressers,
 For the wheat and for the barley ;
 Because the harvest of the field is perished.
- 12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth ;
 The pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the citron tree,
 Even all the trees of the field, are withered ;
 Yea, joy is withered away from the sons of men.
- 13 Gird yourselves with sackcloth, and lament, ye priests :
 Howl, ye ministers of the altar :
 Come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God :
 For the thank offering and the drink offering is withholden
 From the house of your God.
- 14 Sanctify ye a fast, proclaim a solemn assembly,
 Gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land
 Into the house of the LORD your God,
 And cry unto the LORD,
- 15 Alas for the day !
 For the day of the LORD is at hand,
 And as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.
- 16 Is not the food cut off before our eyes,
 Yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God ?
- 17 The seed is rotten under their clods,
 The garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down ;
 For the corn is withered.
- 18 How do the beasts groan !
 The herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture ;
 Yea, the flocks of sheep are destroyed.
- 19 O LORD, to thee will I cry :
 For the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness,
 And the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.
- 20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee ;
 For the water springs are dried up,
 And the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.
- 2** BLOW ye the trumpet in Zion,
 And sound an alarm in my holy mountain :
 Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble ;
 For the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand ;
- 2 A day of darkness and of gloominess,
 A day of clouds and of thick darkness,
 As the morning gloom spread upon the mountains :
 The people are mighty and numerous ;
 There hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it,
 Even to the years of many generations.
- 3 A fire devoureth before them ;
 And behind them a flame burneth :

JOEL II.

- The land is as the garden of Eden before them,
And behind them a desolate wilderness;
Yea, and none shall escape them.
- 4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses ;
And as horsemen, so shall they run swiftly.
- 5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountaine shall they leap,
Like the noise of a flame of fire that devourerth the stubble,
As a strong people set in battle array.
- 6 Before their face the people shall fear :
All faces shall gather blackness.
- 7 They shall run swiftly like mighty men ;
They shall climb the wall like men of war ;
And they shall march every one on his ways,
And they shall not break their ranks :
- 8 Neither shall one thrust another ;
Every mighty one shall walk in his path :
And when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.
- 9 They shall walk to and fro in the city ;
They shall run swiftly upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses ;
They shall enter in at the windows like a thief.
- 10 The earth shall quake before them ;
The heavens shall tremble :
The sun and the moon shall be dark,
And the stars shall withdraw their shining :
- 11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army :
For his camp is very great :
For he is strong who executeth his word :
For the day of the LORD is great and very terrible ;
And who can abide it ?
- 12 Therefore now verily, saith the LORD,
Turn ye even to me with all your heart,
And with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning :
- 13 And rend your heart, and not your garments,
And turn unto the LORD your God :
For he is gracious and merciful,
Slow to anger, and of great kindness,
And giveth comfort instead of evil.
- 14 Whosoever knoweth this will return and be comforted,
And leave a blessing behind him ;
Even a thank offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God ?
- 15 Blow the trumpet in Zion,
Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly :
- 16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation,
Assemble the elders,
Gather the children, and those who suck the breasts :
Let the bridegroom go forth out of his chamber,
And the bride out of her closet.
- 17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD,
Weep between the porch and the altar,
And let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD,
And give not thy heritage to reproach,
That the nations should rule over them :
Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God ?
- 18 Then will the LORD be jealous for his land,
And pity his people.
- 19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people,
Behold, I will send you corn,
And wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith :
And I will no more make you a reproach among the nations :
- 20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army of locusts,
And will drive them into a land barren and desolate,
With their face towards the east sea,
And their hinder part towards the uttermost sea,
And their smell shall rise, and their ill savour shall come up,

JOEL III.

- Because they have done great things.
- 21 Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice:
For the LORD will do great things.
- 22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field;
For the pastures of the wilderness shall spring:
For the tree shall bear her fruit,
The fig tree and the vine shall yield their strength.
- 23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion,
And rejoice in the LORD your God;
For he hath given you the former rain moderately,
And he will cause to come down for you the rain,
The former rain, and the latter rain, as in former times.
- 24 And the floors shall be full of wheat,
And the vats shall overflow with new wine and oil.
- 25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten,
The cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer worm,
My great army which I sent among you.
- 26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied,
And praise the name of the LORD your God,
Who hath dealt wondrously with you:
And my people shall never be ashamed.
- 27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel,
And that I am the LORD your God, and besides me there is no other;
And my people shall never be ashamed.
- 28 And in the last days,
I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh;
And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,
Your old men shall dream dreams,
Your young men shall see visions:
- 29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids
In those days will I pour out my spirit.
- 30 And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth,
Blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.
- 31 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood,
Before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.
- 32 And whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered:
For in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance,
As the LORD hath said,
And in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.
- 3** For, behold, in those days, and in that time,
When I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,
- 2 I will also gather all nations,
And will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat,
And will plead with them there
For my people and for my heritage Israel,
Whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.
- 3 And they have cast lots for my people;
And have given a boy for a harlot,
And sold a girl for wine,
That they might drink.
- 4 Yea, and what are ye to me, O Tyre, and Sidon,
And all the coasts of Palestine?
Will ye render me a recompence?
And if ye recompense me,
Swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;
- 5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold,
And have carried into your temples my goodly and desirable things:
- 6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem
Have ye sold unto the Grecians,
That ye might remove them far off from their border.
- 7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place
Whither ye have sold them,
And will return your recompence upon your own head:

JOEL III.

- 8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters
Into the hand of the children of Judah,
And they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a nation afar off:
For the LORD hath spoken it.
- 9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles;
Prepare war, wake up the mighty men,
Let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:
- 10 Beat your ploughshares into swords,
And your pruninghooks into spears:
Let the weak say, I am strong.
- 11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye nations,
And gather yourselves together round about:
And there shall the LORD put down thy mighty ones.
- 12 Let the nations be stirred up,
And come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat:
For there will I sit to judge all the nations round about.
- 13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe:
Come away, get you down; for the winepress is full, the vats overflow;
For their wickedness is great.
- 14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of slaughter:
For the day of the LORD is near in the valley of slaughter.
- 15 When the sun and the moon shall be darkened,
And the stars shall have withdrawn their shining.
- 16 Then the LORD also shall roar out of Zion,
And utter his voice from Jerusalem;
And the heavens and the earth shall shake:
But the LORD will be the refuge of his people.
And a strong defence to the children of Israel.
- 17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God:
Dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain:
Then shall Jerusalem be holy,
And there shall no strangers pass through her any more.
- 18 And in that day
The mountains shall drop down new wine,
And the hills shall flow with milk,
And all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters,
And a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD,
And shall water the valley of Shittim.
- 19 Egypt shall be a desolation,
And Edom shall be a desolate wilderness,
For the violence towards the children of Judah,
Because they have shed innocent blood in their land.
- 20 But Judah shall be inhabited for ever,
And Jerusalem from generation to generation.
- 21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed;
For the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

A M O S.

- 1 THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which came to him in a vision concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.
- 2 AND he said,
The LORD will cry aloud from Zion,
And utter his voice from Jerusalem;

AMOS II.

- And the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn,
And the top of Carmel shall wither.
- 3 Thus saith the LORD ;
For the many transgressions of Damascus,
I will not turn away the punishment thereof ;
Because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron :
- 4 But I will assuredly send a fire into the house of Hazael,
Which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.
- 5 I will break also the gates of Damascus,
And cut off the inhabitant from the valley of On,
And him who holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden :
And the people of Syria shall be driven into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.
- 6 Thus saith the LORD ;
For the many transgressions of Gaza,
I will not turn away the punishment thereof ;
Because they have driven away captive the whole captivity,
To deliver them up to Edom :
- 7 But I will assuredly send a fire on the wall of Gaza,
Which shall devour the palaces thereof :
- 8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod,
And him who holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon,
And I will turn my hand against Ekron :
And the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.
- 9 Thus saith the LORD ;
For the many transgressions of Tyre,
I will not turn away the punishment thereof ;
Because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom,
And remembered not the brotherly covenant :
- 10 But I will assuredly send a fire on the wall of Tyre,
Which shall devour the palaces thereof.
- 11 Thus saith the LORD ;
For the many transgressions of Edom,
I will not turn away the punishment thereof :
Because he did pursue his brother with the sword,
And did cast off all pity,
And his anger did tear perpetually,
And he kept his wrath for ever :
- 12 But I will assuredly send a fire upon Teman,
Which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.
- 13 Thus saith the LORD ;
For the many transgressions of the children of Ammon,
I will not turn away the punishment thereof ;
Because they have divided the mountains of Gilead,
That they might enlarge their border :
- 14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah,
And it shall devour the palaces thereof,
With shouting in the day of battle,
With a tempest in the day of the whirlwind :
- 15 And their king shall go into captivity,
He and his princes together, saith the LORD.
- 2 Thus saith the LORD ;
For the many transgressions of Moab,
I will not turn away the punishment thereof ;
Because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime :
- 2 But I will assuredly send a fire upon Moab,
And it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth :
And Moab shall die with tumult,
With shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet :
- 3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof,
And will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.
- 4 Thus saith the LORD ;
For the many transgressions of Judah,
I will not turn away the punishment thereof ;
Because they have despised the law of the LORD,

AMOS III.

- And have not kept his commandments,
 And their lies caused them to err,
 After which their fathers have walked :
- 5 But I will send a fire upon Judah,
 And it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.
- 6 Thus saith the LORD ;
 For the many transgressions of Israel,
 I will not turn away the punishment thereof ;
 Because they sold the righteous for silver,
 And the poor for a pair of shoes ;
- 7 That bruise the head of the poor in the dust,
 And turn aside the way of the meek :
 And a man and his father will go in unto the same maid,
 To profane my holy name.
- 8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes that are pledged
 By every altar,
 And they drink the wine of the condemned
 In the house of their god.
- 9 Yet I destroyed the Amorite before them,
 Whose height was like the height of the cedars,
 And he was strong as the oaks ;
 Yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.
- 10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt,
 And led you forty years through the wilderness,
 To possess the land of the Amorite.
- 11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets,
 And of your young men for Nazarites.
 Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel ? saith the LORD.
- 12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink ;
 And commanded the prophets,
 Saying, Prophecy not.
- 13 Behold, I will press you down,
 As a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.
- 14 Then the flight of the swift shall perish,
 And the strong shall not strengthen his force,
 Neither shall the mighty one deliver himself :
- 15 Neither shall he stand who handleth the bow ;
 And he who is swift of foot shall not escape ;
 Neither shall he who rideth the horse deliver himself.
- 16 And he who is courageous among the mighty
 Shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.
- 3** HEAR this very word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children
 of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt,
 saying,
- 2 You only have I known as mine own
 Of all the families of the earth :
 Therefore I will punish you
 For all your iniquities.
- 3 Can two walk together,
 Except they be agreed ?
- 4 Will a lion roar in the forest,
 When he hath no prey ?
 Will a young lion cry out of his den,
 If he have taken nothing ?
- 5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth,
 Where no trap is set for him ?
 Shall one take up a snare from the earth,
 And have taken nothing at all ?
- 6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city,
 And the people not be afraid ?
 Shall there be evil in a city,
 And the LORD hath not inflicted it ?
- 7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing,

AMOS IV.

- Except he have revealed his secret unto his servants the prophets.
 8 The lion hath roared—who will not fear ?
 The Lord God hath spoken—who can but prophesy ?
 9 Cause yourselves to be heard in the palaces at Ashdod,
 And in the palaces in the land of Egypt,
 And say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria,
 And behold the great tumults in the midst thereof,
 And the oppressions within her.
 10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD,
 Who store up violence and spoil in their palaces.
 11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God ;
 An adversary shall encompass the land ;
 And he shall bring down thy strength from thee,
 And thy palaces shall be plundered.
 12 Thus saith the LORD ;
 As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion
 Two legs, or a piece of an ear ;
 So shall the children of Israel be delivered
 Who dwell in Samaria on the corner of a bed,
 And in Damascus on a couch.
 13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob,
 Saith the Lord God, the God of hosts,
 14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him,
 I will also visit the altars of Beth-el :
 And the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.
 15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house ;
 And the houses of ivory shall be destroyed,
 And the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

- 4** HEAR this word, ye kine of Bashan,
 That are in the mountain of Samaria,
 That oppress the poor, that crush the needy,
 That say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.
 2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness,
 That, lo, the days shall come upon you,
 That he will take you away with boats,
 And your posterity with fishing boats.
 3 And ye shall go out at the breaches,
 Every one at that which is before her ;
 And ye shall be cast into Armenia, saith the LORD.
 4 Come ye to Beth-el, and transgress ;
 Even to Gilgal, and multiply transgression ;
 And bring your sacrifices every morning,
 And your tithes for three years :
 5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven,
 And proclaim and publish the free will offerings :
 For so ye liked to do, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.
 6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities,
 And want of bread in all your places :
 Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
 7 And I have also withholden the rain from you,
 When there were yet three months to the harvest :
 And I caused it to rain upon one city,
 And caused it not to rain upon another city :
 One part was rained upon,
 And the part whereupon it rained not, withered.
 8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water ;
 But they were not satisfied :
 Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
 9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew :
 When your gardens and your vineyards
 And your fig trees and your olive trees increased,
 The palmerworm devoured them :
 Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

AMOS V.

- 10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt :
 Your young men have I slain with the sword,
 And have taken away your horses ;
 And I have made the smell of your camps to come up unto your nostrils :
 Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- 11 I have overthrown some of you,
 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah,
 And ye were as a firbrand plucked out of the burning :
 Yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.
- 12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel ;
 And because I will do this unto thee,
 Therefore prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.
- 13 For, lo, he who formeth the mountains, and createth the wind,
 And declareth unto man what is his purpose,
 Who maketh the morning darkness,
 And treadeth upon the high places of the earth,
 The LORD, The God of hosts, is his name.
- 5** HEAR ye this word which I take up against you,
 Even a lamentation, O house of Israel.
- 2 The virgin of Israel is fallen—she cannot rise :
 She is forsaken upon her land—there is no one to raise her up.
- 3 For thus saith the Lord God ;
 The city that went out by a thousand shall leave a hundred,
 And that which went forth by a hundred shall leave ten,
 To the house of Israel.
- 4 For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel,
 Seek ye me diligently, and ye shall live :
- 5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal,
 And pass not to Beer-sheba :
 For Gilgal shall surely go into captivity,
 And Beth-el shall come to nought.
- 6 Seek the LORD diligently, and ye shall live ;
 Lest he fall on the house of Joseph like fire,
 And devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.
- 7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood,
 And have cast righteousness down to the earth,
 8 Seek him who maketh the seven stars and Orion,
 And turneth the shadow of death into the morning
 And maketh the day dark with night :
 Who calleth for the waters of the sea,
 And poureth them out upon the face of the earth :
 The LORD is his name :
- 9 Who strengtheneth the spoiler against the strong,
 So that the spoiler shall come against the fortress.
- 10 They hate him who rebuketh in the gate,
 And they abhor him who speaketh uprightly.
- 11 Because ye tread upon the poor,
 And ye take from him loads of wheat :
 Therefore ye shall not dwell in the houses of hewn stone which ye have built,
 Nor shall ye drink wine of the pleasant vineyards that ye have planted ;
- 12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins :
 O ye oppressors of the righteous, who take a bribe,
 To turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.
- 13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time ;
 For it is an evil time.
- 14 Seek ye earnestly good, and not evil, that ye may live :
 And so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you,
 As ye have spoken.
- 15 Hate evil, and love good,
 And establish judgment in the gate :
 It may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious
 Unto the remnant of Joseph.
- 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, my Lord ;

AMOS VI.

- Wailing shall be in all streets ;
 And they shall say in all the highways, Alas ! alas !
 And they shall call the husbandman to mourning,
 And such as are acquainted with lamentation to wailing.
- 17 And in all vineyards shall be mourning :
 For I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.
- 18 WOE unto you who desire the day of the LORD !
 To what end is it for you ?
 The day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.
- 19 As if a man did flee from a lion,
 And a bear met him ;
 Or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall,
 And a serpent bit him.
- 20 Is not the day of the LORD darkness, and not light ?
 Even very dark, and no brightness in it ?
- 21 I hate, I despise your feast days,
 And I will not delight in the day of your solemn assemblies.
- 22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your thank offerings,
 I will not accept them :
 Neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.
- 23 Put thou away from me the noise of thy songs ;
 For I will not hear the melody of thy viols.
- 24 But let justice run down as waters,
 And righteousness as a mighty stream.
- 25 Did ye offer unto me sacrifices and offerings
 In the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel ?
- 26 Nay, ye bore the tabernacle of your Moloch
 And Chiun your images,
 The star of your gods, which ye made to yourselves.
- 27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus,
 Saith the LORD, whose name is The God of hosts.

- 6** WOE to those who are at ease in Zion,
 And trust in the mountain of Samaria,
 Who are named after the chiefs of the nations,
 To whom the house of Israel came !
- 2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see ;
 And from thence go ye to Hamath the great :
 Then go down to Gath of the Philistines :
 Are they better than these kingdoms ?
 Or their border greater than your border ?
- 3 Ye who put far away the evil day,
 And cause the seat of violence to come near ;
- 4 Who lie upon beds of ivory,
 And stretch themselves upon their couches,
 And eat the lambs out of the flock,
 And the calves out of the midst of the stall ;
- 5 Who chant to the sound of the viol,
 And invent to themselves instruments of music, like David ;
- 6 Who drink wine in bowls,
 And anoint themselves with the chief oils :
 But they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.
- 7 Therefore now shall they go captive with the first who go captive,
 And the banquet of those who stretched themselves shall be removed.
- 8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself,
 Saith the LORD the God of hosts,
 I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces ;
 Therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.

And if there remain ten men in one house, they shall die. And a man's uncle 9 10
 shall take him up, and he who burneth him, to carry the bones out of the house,
 and shall say unto him who is in a side of the house, Is there yet any with thee ? and
 he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue : for we may not make men-
 tion of the name of the LORD.

- 11 For, behold, the LORD commandeth,
 And he will smite the great house with breaches,
 And the little house with clefts.
- 12 Shall horses run upon the rock?
 Or will one plough there with oxen?
 For ye have turned judgment into gall,
 And the fruit of righteousness into wormwood:
- 13 Ye who rejoice in a thing of nought;
 Who say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?
- 14 But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel,
 Saith the LORD the God of hosts;
 And they shall oppress you from the entering in of Hamath
 Unto the river of the wilderness.

7 THUS hath the Lord God showed unto me; and, behold, he formed locusts in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings. And when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said,

O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee:
 By whom shall Jacob arise?—for he is small.

3 The LORD gave consolation for this:
 It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 THUS hath the Lord God showed unto me: and, behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part. Then said I,

O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee:
 By whom shall Jacob arise?—for he is small.

6 The LORD gave consolation for this:
 This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 THUS he showed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumbline in his hand. And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord,

Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel:
 I will not again pass by them any more:

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate,
 And the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste;
 And I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. For thus said Amos, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be driven away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: but prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I am no prophet, neither am I a prophet's son; but I am a herdman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit: and the LORD hath taken me from following the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel. Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac. 17 Therefore thus saith the LORD;

Thy wife shall be wanton in the city,
 And thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword,
 And thy land shall be divided by line;
 And thou shalt die in a polluted land:
 And Israel shall surely be driven into captivity from off his own land.

8 Thus hath the Lord God showed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit. And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me,

The end is come upon my people of Israel;
 I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings
 In that day, saith the Lord God:

AMOS IX.

- Many dead bodies in every place
 Shall be cast forth with silence.
- 4 Hear this, O ye who swallow up the needy,
 Even to make an end of the poor of the land,
- 5 When will the new moon be gone—that we may sell corn?
 And the sabbath—that we may set forth wheat,
 Making the ephah small, and the shekel great,
 And perverting the balances of deceit?
- 6 That we may buy the poor for silver,
 And the needy for a pair of shoes;
 That ye may sell the refuse of the wheat?
- 7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob,
 Surely I will never forget any of those their works.
- 8 Shall not the land tremble for this,
 And every one mourn who dwelleth therein?
 And it shall rise up wholly as a flood,
 And it shall sink down and settle like the river of Egypt.
- 9 And in that day, saith the Lord God,
 I will cause the sun to go down at noon,
 And I will darken the earth in the clear day:
- 10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning,
 And all your songs into lamentation;
 And I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins,
 And baldness upon every head;
 And I will make it as the mourning of an only son,
 And the end thereof as a bitter day.
- 11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God,
 That I will send a famine in the land,
 Not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water,
 But of hearing the words of the LORD:
- 12 And they shall wander from sea to sea,
 And from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro
 To seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.
- 13 In that day shall the beautiful virgins and young men faint for thirst.
- 14 Those who swear by the sin of Samaria.
 And say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth;
 And, Thy god, O Beer-sheba, liveth;
 Even they shall fall, and never rise up again.
- 9** I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said,
 Smite the upper lintel of the door, that the posts may shake:
 For I will wound them in the head, all of them;
 And I will slay the last of them with the sword:
 He who would flee of them—shall not flee away,
 And he who would escape of them—shall not be delivered.
- 2 Though they dig into the invisible world—thence shall my hand take them;
 Though they climb up to heaven—thence will I bring them down:
- 3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel,
 I will search and take them out thence;
 And though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea,
 Thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them:
- 4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies,
 Thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them:
 And I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.
- 5 And the Lord God of hosts is he
 Who toucheth the land, and it melteth,
 And all who dwell therein mourn:
 And it shall rise up wholly like a flood;
 And shall sink down, as the river of Egypt.
- 6 He buildeth his upper chambers in the heavens,
 And his storehouse he foundeth on the earth;
 He calleth for the waters of the sea,
 And poureth them out upon the face of the earth:
 The LORD God of hosts is his name.

AMOS IX.

- 7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me,
O children of Israel? saith the LORD.
Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt?
And the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?
- 8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom,
And I will destroy it from off the face of the earth;
Yet I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.
- 9 For, lo, I will command,
And I will sift the house of Israel among all nations,
Like as corn is sifted in a sieve,
Yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.
- 10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword,
Who say, The evil shall not speedily overtake us.
- 11 IN that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen,
And close up the breaches thereof;
And I will raise up its ruins,
And I will yet build it as in the days of old:
- 12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom,
And of all the nations, who are called by my name,
Saith the LORD who doeth this.
- 13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD,
That the ploughman shall overtake the reaper,
And the treader of grapes him who soweth seed;
And the mountains shall drop sweet wine,
And all the hills shall melt.
- 14 And I will bring back again the captivity of my people of Israel,
And they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them;
And they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof;
They shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
- 15 And I will plant them upon their land,
And they shall no more be plucked off
The land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.
-

O B A D I A H.

1 THE VISION OF OBADIAH.

- Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom;
We have heard a rumour from the LORD,
And an ambassador is sent among the nations,
Arise ye, and let us also rise up against her in battle.
- 2 Behold, I have made thee small among the nations:
Thou art greatly despised.
- 3 The pride of thy heart hath deceived thee,
Thou who dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high;
Who saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the earth?
- 4 Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle,
And though thou set thy nest among the stars,
Thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.
- 5 If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night,
(How art thou cut off!)
Would they not have stolen till they had enough?
If the grapegatherers came to thee,
Would they not leave gleaning grapes?
- 6 How are the things of Esau searched out!
How are his hidden things inquired after!

OBADIAH.

- 7 All the men of thy confederacy have sent thee forth to the border :
The men who were at peace with thee have deceived thee,
And prevailed against thee ;
Those who eat thy bread have laid a snare under thee :
There is no understanding in him.
- 8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD,
Even destroy the wise men out of Edom,
And the intelligent out of the mount of Esau ?
- 9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed,
To the end that every one of the mount of Esau
May be cut off by slaughter.
- 10 Because of thy violence towards thy brother Jacob, shame shall cover thee,
And thou shalt be cut off for ever.
- 11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side,
In the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces,
And foreigners entered into his gates,
And cast lots upon Jerusalem—even thou wast as one of them.
- 12 But thou shouldst not have looked on the day of thy brother
In the day that he became a stranger ;
Neither shouldst thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah
In the day of their destruction ;
Neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.
- 13 Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people
In the day of their calamity ;
Yea, thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction
In the day of their calamity,
Nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity ;
- 14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the crossway,
To cut off those of his who did escape ;
Neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of his
Who did remain in the day of distress.
- 15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the nations :
As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee :
Thy dealing shall return upon thine own head.
- 16 For as ye have drunk the cup of my judgments,
So your enemies shall drink up the very dregs ;
Yea, they shall drink, and they shall themselves be swallowed down,
And they shall be as though they had not been.
- 17 BUT upon mount Zion shall be deliverance,
And it shall be holy ;
And the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.
- 18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire,
And the house of Joseph a flame,
And the house of Esau for stubble,
And they shall kindle in them, and devour them ;
And there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau ;
For the LORD hath spoken it.
- 19 And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau ;
And they of the plain Philistia :
And they shall also possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria :
And Benjamin shall possess Gilead.
- 20 And the captivity of this very host of the children of Israel
Shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath ;
And the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad,
Shall possess the cities of the south.
- 21 And deliverers shall come up on mount Zion
To judge the mount of Esau ;
And the kingdom shall be the LORD'S.

J O N A H.

- 1** NOW the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for its wickedness is come up before my face.
- 3** But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and he went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish; and he paid the fare, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.
- 4** But the LORD sent out a great wind upon the sea, and there was a mighty tempest on the sea, so that the ship was likely to be broken. Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay down, and was fast asleep.
- 6** So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, it may be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.
- 7** And they said one to another, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.
- 8** Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us: What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou? And he said unto them, I am a Hebrew; and I am afraid of the LORD, the God of the heavens, who made the sea and the dry land. Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he was fleeing from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.
- 11** Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea grew more and more tempestuous. And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.
- 13** Nevertheless the men rowed hard to return to the land; but they could not: for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against them. Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee. So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea:
- 16** and the sea ceased from her raging. Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly; and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.
- 17** NOW the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was **2** in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. Then Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly, and said,

I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me;
Out of the belly of the depth cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou didst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas;
And the floods compassed me about:
All thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight;
Yet I will look again towards thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to my life:
The depth closed me round about,
The weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the foundations of the mountains;
The earth with her bars was about me for ever:
Yet hast thou brought up my life from the pit, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, then I remembered the LORD:
And my prayer came in unto thee, even into thy holy temple.

8 Those who observe lying vanities
Forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;
I will pay that which I have vowed.
Salvation is of the LORD.

And the LORD spoke unto the fish, and it cast out Jonah upon the dry land. 10

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying, Arise, go 3
unto Nineveh, that great city, and proclaim unto it the proclamation that I bid thee. So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great city, of three days' journey in extent. And when Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, he cried, and 4
said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sack- 5
cloth, from the greatest even to the least of them. For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe off from him, and covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. And he caused it to be proclaimed 7
and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing : let them not feed, nor drink water : but let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily 8
unto God : yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away 9
from his fierce anger, that we perish not ? And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way ; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them ; and he did it not.

But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was much grieved. And he prayed 4
unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country ? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish : for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repent- est thee of the evil. Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from 3
me ; for verily death is better for me than life. Then said the LORD, Will grieving 4
do thee any good ?

So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made 5
him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he should see what would become of the city. And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, 6
that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceedingly glad of the gourd.

But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote 7
the gourd so that it withered. And when the sun arose, God prepared a sultry east 8
wind ; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, so that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, Verily death is better for me than life.—And God said to 9
Jonah, Doth grieving over the gourd do thee any good ? And he said, It doth me good to grieve even unto death.

Then said the LORD, Thou wouldest have spared the gourd, for the which thou 10
hadst not laboured, neither madest it grow ; which came up in a night, and perished in a night : and should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than 11
sixscore thousand persons who cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand ; and also much cattle ?

M I C A H.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of 1
Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw in a vision concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

- 2 HEAR, all ye people ;
Hearken, O earth, and all that therein is :
And let the Lord God be witness against you,
The Lord from his holy temple.
- 3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place,
And will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.
- 4 And the mountains shall be melted under him,

MICAH II.

- And the valleys shall be cleft,
 As wax before the fire,
 And as the waters rushing down a steep place.
- 5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this,
 And for the sins of the house of Israel.
 What is the transgression of Jacob?—is it not Samaria?
 And what are the high places of Judah?—are they not Jerusalem?
- 6 Therefore I will make Samaria as a heap of the field,
 And as plantings of a vineyard:
 And I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley,
 And I will discover the foundations thereof.
- 7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces,
 And all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire,
 And all the idols thereof will I lay desolate:
 For she gathered it of the hire of a harlot,
 And they shall return to the hire of a harlot.
- 8 Therefore I will wail and howl,
 I will go distracted and stripped:
 I will make a wailing like the dragons,
 And mourning as the owls.
- 9 For her wound is grievous,
 For it has reached unto Judah;
 He is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.
- 10 Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all:
 In the house of Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.
- 11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitress of Saphir, having thy shame exposed:
 The inhabitress of Zaanan came not forth
 In the mourning of Beth-czel, he shall receive of you his standing:
- 12 For the inhabitress of Maroth pined after good:
 But evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.
- 13 O thou inhabitress of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast:
 She is the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion:
 For the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.
- 14 Therefore shalt thou send messengers to Moresheth-gath:
 The houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.
- 15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitress of Mareshah:
 He shall come unto Adullam, the glory of Israel.
- 16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for the children of thy delight;
 Enlarge thy baldness as the eagle;
 For they are gone into captivity from thee.
- 2** WOE to those who devise iniquity,
 And work evil upon their beds!
 When the morning is light, they practise it,
 Because it is in the power of their hand.
- 2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence;
 And houses, and take them away:
 So they oppress a man and his house, even the perfect man and his heritage.
- 3 Therefore thus saith the LORD;
 Behold, against this family do I devise an evil,
 From which ye shall not remove your necks;
 Neither shall ye go haughtily—for verily it is an evil time.
- 4 In that day shall one take up a parable against you,
 And lament with a doleful lamentation,
 And say, We are utterly spoiled:
 Oh that the portion of my people could be changed:
 How hath he removed it from me!
 Instead of restoring he hath divided our fields.
- 5 Therefore thou shalt have no one who shall cast a cord by lot
 In the congregation of the LORD.
- 6 Prophecy not, say they, O ye who prophesy:
 Should they not prophesy to them,
 Yet will their disgrace not be removed.

MICAH III.

- 7 O thou who art named the house of Jacob,
Is the spirit of the LORD straitened? are these his doings?
Do not my words do good to him who walketh uprightly?
- 8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy:
Ye pull off the mantle
From the garment of those who pass by securely as men averse from war.
- 9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses;
From their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.
- 10 Arise ye, and depart—for this is not your rest:
Because it is polluted, it shall be destroyed,
Even with a great destruction.
- 11 If a man walking in the spirit of falsehood do lie,
Saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink:
He shall even be the prophet of this people.
- 12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee;
I will surely gather the remnant of Israel;
I will put them together as sheep in Bozrah,
As the flock in the midst of its fold:
They shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.
- 13 The breaker is come up before them:
They have broken up, and have passed through the gate,
And are gone out by it:
And their king shall pass before them,
And the LORD on the head of them.
- 3** AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob,
And ye princes of the house of Israel;
Ought ye not to know judgment?
- 2 Ye haters of good, and lovers of evil;
Who pluck off their skin from off them,
And their flesh from off their bones;
- 3 Who also eat the flesh of my people,
And flay their skin from off them;
And break their bones,
And chop them in pieces, as for the pot,
And as flesh within the caldron.
- 4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD—but he will not hear them:
He will even hide his face from them at that time,
According to the wickedness of their doings.
- 5 Thus saith the LORD,
Concerning the prophets who make my people err,
Who bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace;
And he who will not provide for their mouths, they even prepare war against
him:
- 6 Therefore ye shall have night without a vision:
Darkness without divination;
And the sun shall go down over the prophets,
And the day shall be dark over them.
- 7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded:
Yea, they shall all cover their lips—for there is no answer of God.
- 8 But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD,
And of judgment, and of might,
To declare unto Jacob his transgression,
And to Israel his sin.
- 9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob,
And princes of the house of Israel,
Who abhor judgment, and pervert all equity,
- 10 Building up Zion with blood,
And Jerusalem with iniquity,
- 11 The heads thereof judge for reward,
And the priests thereof teach for hire,
And the prophets thereof divine for silver:
Yet they lean upon the LORD, and say,
Is not the LORD among us? no evil can come upon us.

MICAH IV. V.

- 12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field,
 And Jerusalem shall become heaps,
 And the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.
- 4** BUT in the last days
 The mountain of the house of the LORD
 Shall be established in the top of the mountains,
 And it shall be exalted above the hills;
 And people shall flow unto it.
- 2 And many nations shall come, and say,
 Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD,
 And to the house of the God of Jacob;
 And he will teach us of his ways,
 And we will walk in his paths:
 For out of Zion shall the law go forth,
 And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
- 3 And he shall judge among many people,
 And rebuke strong nations afar off;
 And they shall beat their swords into ploughshares,
 And their spears into pruninghooks:
 Nation shall not lift up a sword against nation,
 Neither shall they learn war any more.
- 4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree;
 And none shall make them afraid:
 For the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.
- 5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god,
 And we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.
- 6 In that day, saith the LORD,
 Will I assemble her who halteth,
 And I will gather her who is driven out, and her whom I have afflicted;
- 7 And I will make her who halted a remnant,
 And her who was cast far off a strong nation:
 And the LORD shall reign over them in mount Zion
 From henceforth, even for ever.
- 8 And thou, O tower of the flock,
 The strong hold of the daughter of Zion,
 Unto thee shall it come, even the dominion;
 And the former kingdom shall return to the daughter of Jerusalem.
- 9 NOW why dost thou cry out aloud?
 Is there no king in thee?
 Is thy counsellor perished?
 For pangs have taken hold on thee as on a woman in travail.
- 10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion,
 Like a woman in travail:
 For now shalt thou go forth out of the city,
 And thou shalt dwell in the field,
 And thou shalt go even to Babylon;
 There shalt thou be delivered;
 There the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.
- 11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee,
 That say, Let her be defiled,
 And let our eye look upon Zion.
- 12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD,
 Neither understand they his counsel:
 For he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.
- 13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion:
 For I will make thy horn iron,
 And I will make thy hoofs copper:
 And thou shalt beat in pieces many people:
 And I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD,
 And their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.
- 5** Now gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops:
 He hath laid siege against us:
 They shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

MICAH VI.

- 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah,
Though thou be little among the thousands of Judah,
Yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me who is to be ruler in Israel ;
Whose goings forth have been from of old, even from eternity.
- 3 But yet will he give them up,
Until the time that she who travaileth hath brought forth :
Then the remnant of their brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.
- 4 And he shall stand and feed his flock in the strength of the LORD,
In the majesty of the name of the LORD his God :
And his brethren shall abide :
For now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.
- 5 And this man shall be the restorer,
When the Assyrian shall come into our land :
And when he shall tread in our palaces,
Then shall we raise against him seven shepherds,
And eight principal men.
- 6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword,
And the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof :
Thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian,
When he cometh into our land,
And when he treadeth within our borders.
- 7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people
As a dew from the LORD,
As the showers upon the grass,
That tarrieth not for man,
Nor waiteth for the sons of men.
- 8 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles
In the midst of many people
As a lion among the beasts of the forest,
As a young lion among the flocks of sheep :
Who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces,
And none can deliver.
- 9 Thy hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries,
And all thine enemies shall be cut off.
- 10 And in that day, saith the LORD,
I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee,
And I will destroy thy chariots :
- 11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land,
And throw down all thy strong holds :
- 12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thy land ;
And thou shalt have no more soothsayers :
- 13 Thy graven images also will I cut off,
And thy standing images out of the midst of thee ;
And thou shalt no more worship the work of thy hands.
- 14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee :
So will I destroy thy cities.
- 15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the nations,
Such as they have not heard.
- 6** HEAR ye now what the LORD saith ;
Arise, contend thou before the mountains,
And let the hills hear thy voice.
- 2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORD'S controversy,
And ye strong foundations of the earth :
For the LORD hath a controversy with his people,
And he will plead his cause with Israel.
- 3 O my people, what have I done unto thee ?
And wherein have I wearied thee ?
Testify against me.
- 4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt,
And redeemed thee out of the house of servants ;
And I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.
- 5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab purposed,
And what Balaam the son of Beor answered him

MICAH VII.

- From Shittim unto Gilgal;
 That ye may know the righteousness of the LORD.
- 6 Wherewith shall I come before the LORD,
 And bow myself before the high God?
 Shall I come before him with burnt offerings,
 With calves of a year old?
- 7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams,
 Or with ten thousands of rivers of oil?
 Shall I give my firstborn for my transgression,
 The fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?
- 8 He hath showed thee, O man, what is good;
 And what doth the LORD require of thee,
 But to do justly, and to love mercy,
 And to walk humbly with thy God?
- 9 The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city,
 And the man of wisdom shall see thy name:
 Hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.
- 10 Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked,
 And the scanty measure that is abominable?
- 11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances,
 And with the bag of deceitful weights?
- 12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence,
 And the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies,
 And their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.
- 13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee,
 In making thee desolate because of thy sins.
- 14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied;
 And thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee;
 And thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver;
 And that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.
- 15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap;
 Thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil;
 And the grape, but shalt not drink wine.
- 16 For the statutes of Omri are kept,
 And all the works of the house of Ahab,
 And ye walk in their counsels;
 That I should make thee a desolation,
 And the inhabitants thereof a hissing:
 Therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.
- 7 WOE to me!
 For I am as the gatherings of the summer fruits,
 As the grape gleanings of the vintage:
 There is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the first ripe fruit.
- 2 The merciful man is perished out of the earth:
 And there is none upright among men:
 They all lie in wait for blood;
 They hunt every man his brother into a snare.
- 3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly,
 The prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward;
 And the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire:
 So they do abominably.
- 4 The best of them is a brier:
 The most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge:
 The day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh;
 Now shall be their perplexity.
- 5 Trust ye not in a friend,
 Put ye not confidence in a guide:
 Keep the doors of thy mouth from her who lieth in thy bosom.
- 6 For the son dishonoureth the father,
 The daughter riseth up against her mother,
 The daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law;
 A man's enemies are the men of his own house.

MICAH VII.

- 7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD;
I will wait for the God of my salvation—my God will hear me.
- 8 Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy:
Though I fall, I shall arise;
Though I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.
- 9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD,
Because I have sinned against him,
Until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me:
He will bring me forth to the light,
And I shall behold his righteousness.
- 10 Then she who is mine enemy shall see it,
And shame shall cover her who said unto me,
Where is the LORD thy God?
But mine eyes shall behold her:
She shall be trodden down as the mire of the streets.
- 11 In the day that thy walls are to be built,
In that day shall the decree be far extended.
- 12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria,
And from the fortified cities,
And from the fortress even to the river,
And from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.
- 13 For the land shall be desolate
Because of those who dwell therein,
For the fruit of their transgressions.
- 14 Feed thy people with thy rod,
The flock of thy heritage,
Who dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel:
Let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.
- 15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt
Will I show unto him marvellous things.
- 16 The nations shall see and be confounded at all their might:
They shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.
- 17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent,
They shall move out of their unclosed places like worms of the earth:
They shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.
- 18 Who is a God like unto thee,
Who pardoneth iniquity,
And passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage?
He retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.
- 19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us;
He will subdue our iniquities;
And thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.
- 20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob,
And the mercy to Abraham,
Which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

N A H U M.

- 1** THE PROPHECY CONCERNING NINEVEH. THE BOOK OF THE VISION OF
NAHUM THE ELKOSHITE.
- 2 The LORD is jealous, an avenging God;
The LORD revengeth, having fury;
The LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries,
And he reserveth wrath for his enemies.
- 3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power,

NAHUM II.

- And will not altogether destroy :
The LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm,
And the clouds are the dust of his feet.
- 4 He restraineth the sea, and maketh it dry,
And drieth up all the rivers :
Bashan languisheth, and Carmel,
And the flower of Lebanon languisheth.
- 5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt,
And the earth heaves at his presence,
Yea, the world, and all who dwell therein.
- 6 Who can stand before his indignation ?
And who can abide in the fierceness of his anger,
When his fury is poured out like fire,
And the rocks are thrown down by him ?
- 7 The LORD is good for a strong hold in the day of trouble ;
And he knoweth those who trust in him.
- 8 But with an overflowing flood
He will make an utter end of the place thereof,
And darkness shall pursue his enemies.
- 9 What do ye imagine against the LORD ?
He will make an utter end :
Affliction shall not rise up the second time.
- 10 For while they are entangled as thorns,
And while they are drunken as drunkards,
They shall be consumed as stubble fully dry.
- 11 There is one come out of thee, a wicked counsellor,
Who imagineth evil against the LORD.
- 12 Thus saith the LORD ;
Though they be prosperous, and likewise many,
Yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through.
Though I have afflicted thee,
I will afflict thee no more.
- 13 And now will I break his yoke from off thee,
And will burst thy bonds in sunder.
- 14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee,
That thy name be no more scattered abroad :
Out of the house of thy gods will I cut off
The graven image and the molten image :
I will also make thy grave—for thou art vile.
- 15 Behold upon the mountains
The feet of him who bringeth good tidings, who publisheth peace !
O Judah, celebrate thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows :
For the wicked shall no more pass through thee—he is utterly cut off.
- 2** HE who dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face :
Keep the fenced place, watch the way,
Make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily.
- 2 For the LORD hath restored the excellency of Jacob,
As the excellency of Israel :
For the emptiers have emptied them out,
And their vine branches have they utterly spoiled.
- 3 The shield of his mighty men is made red,
The valiant men are in scarlet :
The chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation,
And the weapons shall be made poisonous.
- 4 The horsemen shall rage in the streets,
They shall jostle one against another in the broad ways :
They shall seem like flames, they shall run like the lightnings.
- 5 He shall recount his mighty men : they shall stumble in their goings ;
They shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.
- 6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened,
And the palace shall be dissolved.
- 7 And Huzzab the queen shall be led away captive,
She shall be brought up,

NAHUM III.

- And her maids shall mourn as with the voice of doves,
Smiting upon their breasts.
- 8 But Nineveh is of old like a troubled pool of water—yet they shall flee away.
Stand! stand! shall they cry, but none shall look back.
- 9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold :
For there is no end of the glorious store
Of all kinds of desirable vessels.
- 10 Now she is empty, and void, and waste :
And the heart melteth, and the knees smite together,
And much pain is in all loins,
And the faces of them all gather blackness.
- 11 Where is the dwelling of the lions,
And the feedingplace of the young lions,
Where the lion, even the old lion, walked,
Also the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid ?
- 12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps,
And strangled for his lionesses,
And filled his holes with prey,
And his dens with torn animals.
- 13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will burn her chariots in the smoke,
And the sword shall devour thy young lions :
And I will cut off thy prey from the earth,
And the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.
- 3** Woe to the city of blood !
It is all full of lies and robbery ; the prey departeth not ;
2 The noise of the whip, and the noise of the rattling wheels,
And of the prancing horses, and of the bounding chariots.
3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword and the glittering spear :
And there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcasses ;
And there is no end of their corpses—they stumble upon their corpses.
- 4 Because of the multitude of the idolatries of the wellfavoured harlot,
The mistress of witchcrafts,
Who selleth nations through her idolatries,
And families through her witchcrafts.
- 5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts ;
And I will discover thy skirts upon thy face,
And I will show the nations thy nakedness, and kingdoms thy shame.
- 6 And I will cast out the abominations with thee, and make thee vile,
And will set thee as a gazingstock.
- 7 And all those who look upon thee shall flee from thee,
And say, Nineveh is laid waste ! who will bemoan her ?
Whence shall I seek comforters for thee ?
- 8 Art thou better than populous No-Amon,
That was situated among the rivers, that had the waters round about it,
Whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea ?
- 9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was great ;
Put and Lubim were her helpers.
- 10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity :
Her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets :
And they cast lots for her honourable men,
And all her great men were bound in chains.
- 11 Thou also shalt be drunken :
Thou shalt be hid,
Thou also shalt seek defence from an enemy.
- 12 All thy strong holds shall be like fig trees with the first ripe figs :
If they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.
- 13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women :
The gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies :
The fire shall devour thy bars.
- 14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds :
Go into clay, and tread the mortar,
Strengthen thyself to make bricks.

HABAKKUK I.

- 15 There shall the fire devour thee ;
The sword shall cut thee off,
It shall eat thee up like the cankerworm :
Make thyself many as the cankerworm,
Make thyself many as the locusts.
- 16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of the heavens :
As locusts, they spread themselves, and flee away.
- 17 Thy crowned are as the locusts,
And thy captains as the great grasshoppers,
Which camp in the hedges in the cold day,
But when the sun ariseth they flee away,
And the place where they are is not known.
- 18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria :
Thy nobles shall dwell in sloth :
Thy people are scattered upon the mountains, and there is no man to gather
them together.
- 19 There is no healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grievous :
All who hear the report of thee shall clap their hands over thee :
For whom hath not the knowledge of thy continual wickedness reached ?

H A B A K K U K.

- I** THE VISION WHICH HABAKKUK THE PROPHET DID SEE.
- 2 O LORD, how long shall I cry—and thou wilt not hear!
Even cry out unto thee of violence—and thou wilt not save!
- 3 Why dost thou show me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance?
For spoiling and violence are before me :
And there are who raise up strife and contention.
- 4 Therefore the law is neglected,
And just judgment doth never go forth :
For the wicked compass about the righteous ;
Therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.
- 5 Behold, ye despisers among the nations, and regard,
And wonder exceedingly :
For I will work a work in your days,
Which ye will not believe, though it be told you.
- 6 For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and swift nation,
Who shall march through the breadth of the land,
To possess the dwellingplaces that are not their own.
- 7 They are terrible and dreadful :
Their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.
- 8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards,
And are more fierce than the evening wolves :
And their horsemen shall spread themselves,
And their horsemen shall come from far ;
They shall fly as the eagle that hasteneth to eat.
- 9 All of them shall come for violence :
Their faces shall be fierce as the burning east wind,
And they shall gather captives as the sand.
- 10 And they shall scoff at kings,
And princes shall be a scorn unto them :
They shall deride every strong hold ;
For they shall heap up earth, and take it.
- 11 Then shall their minds change,
And they shall pass over, and offend,
Imputing this their power to their gods.

HABAKKUK II.

- 12 Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, my Holy One?
 We shall not die.
 O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment;
 And, O mighty God, thou hast established them for our correction.
- 13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil,
 And canst not look on iniquity:
 Wherefore lookest thou upon those who deal treacherously,
 And holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man who is more
 righteous than himself?
- 14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea,
 As the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?
- 15 They take up all of them with the hook,
 They catch them in their net,
 And gather them in their drag:
 Therefore they rejoice and are glad.
- 16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net,
 And burn incense unto their drag;
 Because by them their portion is fat,
 And their food plenteous.
- 17 How then shall their net be empty,
 When they continually slay, and have no pity on the nations?

- 2** I stood upon my watch-tower,
 And placed myself on my fortress;
 And watched to see what he would say unto me,
 And what he would reply to my arguing.
- 2 And the LORD answered me, and said,
 Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables,
 That he may run who readeth it.
- 3 Though the vision be yet for an appointed time,
 Yet at the end it shall speak, and not lie:
 Though it tarry, wait for it;
 Because it will surely come, it will not tarry.
- 4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him:
 But the just shall live by his faith.
- 5 Yea also, he who transgresseth by wine
 Is a proud man, and one who is never quiet;
 Who enlargeth his desire as death,
 And as the grave, and cannot be satisfied,
 But gathereth unto him all nations,
 And heapeth unto him all people:
- 6 Shall not all these take up a parable,
 And a taunting proverb against him, and say,
 Woe to him who increaseth that which is not his!
 How long will he burden himself with thick clay?
- 7 Shall they not rise up suddenly who shall bite thee,
 And awake who shall vex thee,
 And thou shalt be for booties unto them?
- 8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations,
 All the remnant of the people shall spoil thee;
 Because of men's blood, and for the violence
 Of the land, of the city, and of all who dwell therein.
- 9 Woe to him who coveteth an evil covetousness to his house,
 That he may set his nest on high,
 That he may be delivered from the power of evil!
- 10 Thou hast devised shame to thy house by cutting off many people,
 And hast sinned against thy soul.
- 11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall,
 And the beam out of the timber shall answer it.
- 12 Woe to him who buildeth a town with blood,
 And establisheth a city by injustice!
- 13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts
 That the people shall labour in the very fire,
 And the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

HABAKKUK III.

- 14 For the earth shall be filled
With the knowledge of the glory of the LORD,
As the waters cover the depths of the sea.
- 15 Woe unto him who giveth his neighbour drink,
Who putteth thy bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also,
That he may look on their nakedness!
- 16 Thou art filled with shame for glory:
Drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered:
The cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee,
And shameful vomiting shall be on thy glory.
- 17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee,
And the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid,
Because of men's blood, and for the violence
Of the land, of the city, and of all who dwell therein.
- 18 What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it;
The molten image, and a teacher of lies,
That the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?
- 19 Woe unto him who saith to the wood, Awake!
To the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach!
Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver,
And there is no breath at all in the midst of it.
- 20 But the LORD is in his holy temple:
Let all the earth keep silence before him.

3 A PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth.

- 2 O LORD, I have heard of thy fame, and was afraid:
O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years,
In the midst of the years make thyself known;
In wrath remember mercy.
- 3 God came from Teman,
And the Holy One from mount Paran.
His glory covered the heavens,
And the earth was full of his praise.
- 4 And his brightness was as the light;
He had bright beams coming out of his hand:
And there was the hiding of his power.
- 5 Before him went the pestilence,
And flashes of fire went forth at his feet.
- 6 He stood, and measured the earth:
He beheld, and drove asunder the nations;
And the everlasting mountains were scattered,
The perpetual hills did bow:
His ways are everlasting.
- 7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction:
And the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.
- 8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers?
Was thine anger against the rivers?
Was thy wrath against the sea,
That thou didst ride upon thy horses
And thy chariots of salvation?
- 9 Thy bow was made quite bare;
The oath concerning the tribes is an everlasting word.
Thou didst cleave the earth into rivers.
- 10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled:
The overflowing of the water passed by:
The deep uttered its voice,
And lifted up its hands on high.
- 11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation:
By their light thine arrows went abroad,
And by their shining, thy glittering spear.
- 12 Thou didst thin the land in indignation,
Thou didst thresh the nations in anger.
- 13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,
Even for salvation of thine anointed;

ZEPHANIAH I.

- Thou woundedst the head of the house of the wicked,
By discovering the foundation to the rock.
- 14 Thou didst strike through with thy rod the head of his villages ;
They came out as a whirlwind to scatter us :
Their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.
- 15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thy horses,
Through the heap of great waters.
- 16 When I heard, my belly trembled ;
My lips quivered at the voice :
Rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself,
If so be that I might rest in the day of trouble :
When he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.
- 17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom,
Neither shall fruit be on the vines ;
The labour of the olive shall fail,
And the fields shall yield no meat ;
The flock shall be cut off from the fold,
And there shall be no herd in the stalls :
- 18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD,
I will joy in the God of my salvation.
- 19 The LORD God is my strength,
And he will make my feet like hinds' feet,
And he will make me to walk upon my high places.
To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.
-

ZEPHANIAH.

- 1** THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.
- 2 I will utterly consume all things from off the land,
Saith the LORD.
- 3 I will consume man and beast ;
I will consume the birds of the air, and the fishes of the sea,
And the stumblingblocks with the wicked ;
And I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.
- 4 I will also stretch out my hand upon Judah,
And upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem ;
And I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place,
And the name of the sacrificers with the priests ;
- 5 And those who worship the host of the heavens upon the housetops ;
And those who worship and who swear by the LORD,
And who swear by Moloch ;
- 6 And those who are turned back from the LORD ;
And those who have not sought the LORD, nor inquired for him.
- 7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God :
For the day of the LORD is at hand :
For the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bidden his guests.
- 8 And in the day of the LORD'S sacrifice,
I will punish the princes, and the king's children,
And all such as are clothed with strange apparel.
- 9 In the same day also will I punish all those who leap over the threshold,
Who fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.
- 10 And in that day, saith the LORD,
There shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate,
And a howling from the second gate,
And a great crashing from the hills.
- 11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh,

ZEPHANIAH II.

- For all the merchant people,
All those who bear silver, are cut off.
- 12 And at that time
I will search Jerusalem with torches,
And punish the men who are settled on their lees :
Who say in their hearts,
The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.
- 13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty,
And their houses a desolation :
They shall also build houses—but not inhabit them ;
And they shall plant vineyards—but not drink the wine thereof.
- 14 The great day of the LORD is near,
It is near, and hasteneth greatly,
Even the voice of the day of the LORD :
The mighty man shall cry there bitterly.
- 15 That day is a day of wrath,
A day of trouble and distress,
A day of wasting and desolation,
A day of darkness and gloominess,
A day of clouds and thick darkness,
- 16 A day of the trumpet and shouting
Against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.
- 17 And I will bring distress upon men,
That they shall walk like blind men,
Because they have sinned against the LORD :
And their blood shall be poured out as dust,
And their flesh as abominable things.
- 18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them
In the day of the LORD'S wrath ;
But the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy :
For he shall make even a frightful destruction
Of all those who dwell in the land.
- 2** Gather yourselves together,
Yea, gather together, O nation not esteemed ;
- 2 Before the decree bring forth,
Before the day pass as the chaff,
Before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you,
Before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you.
- 3 Seek ye earnestly the LORD, all ye meek of the earth,
Who have wrought his judgment ;
Seek earnestly righteousness, seek earnestly meekness :
It may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger.
- 4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation :
They shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday,
And Ekron shall be rooted up.
- 5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coasts, the nation of the Cherethites !
The word of the LORD is against you ; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines,
I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.
- 6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds,
And folds for flocks.
- 7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah ;
They shall feed thereon :
In the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening :
For the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.
- 8 I have heard the reproach of Moab,
And the revilings of the children of Ammon,
Whereby they have reproached my people,
And magnified themselves upon their border.
- 9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,
Surely Moab shall be as Sodom,
And the children of Ammon as Gomorrah,
Even the possession of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation :
The residue of my people shall spoil them,

ZEPHANIAH III.

- And the remnant of my people shall dispossess them.
- 10 This shall they have for their pride,
Because they have reproached and magnified themselves
Against the people of the LORD of hosts.
- 11 The LORD will be terrible unto them :
For he will famish all the gods of the earth ;
And men shall worship him, every one from his place,
Even all the isles of the nations.
- 12 Ye Ethiopians also,
Ye shall be slain by my sword.
- 13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north,
And destroy Assyria ;
And will make Nineveh a desolation,
And waste like a wilderness.
- 14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her,
All the beasts of the nations :
Both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it ;
Their cry shall resound in the windows ;
Desolations shall be in the thresholds :
For he shall lay bare the cedar work.
- 15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly,
That said in her heart, I am, and there is none besides me :
How is she become a desolation,
A place for beasts to lie down in !
Every one who passeth by her shall hiss, and wave his hand.
- 3** Woe to her that is rebellious and polluted,
To the oppressing city !
- 2 She obeyed not the voice of his servants the prophets ;
She received not instruction ;
She trusted not in the LORD ;
She drew not near to her God.
- 3 Her princes within her are roaring lions ;
Her judges are evening wolves ;
They reserve not for the morrow.
- 4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons :
Her priests have polluted the sanctuary,
And violated the law.
- 5 The LORD is just in the midst thereof ;
He will not do iniquity :
Every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, it faileth not ;
But the unjust knoweth not shame.
- 6 I have cut off the nations : their towers are desolate ;
I have made their streets waste, that none passeth by :
Their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man,
It is even without an inhabitant.
- 7 I said, If thou wilt only fear me, and wilt receive instruction ;
Then shall their dwelling not be cut off, neither will I punish them :
But they rose up early, and corrupted all their doings.
- 8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD,
Until the day that I rise up to the prey :
For my determination is to gather the nations,
That I may assemble the kingdoms,
To pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger :
For all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.
- 9 Surely I will then pour out on the people a pure language,
That they may all call upon the name of the LORD,
To serve him with one consent.
- 10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia shall they bring my suppliants,
Even the daughter of my dispersed,
As an offering.
- 11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings,
Wherein thou hast transgressed against me ?
For then I will take away out of the midst of thee

ZEPHANIAH III.

- Those who rejoice in thy pride,
And thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.
- 12 I will also leave in the midst of thee
An afflicted and poor people,
And they shall trust in the name of the LORD.
- 13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies;
Neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth:
For they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.
- 14 Sing, O daughter of Zion;
Shout, O Israel;
Be glad and rejoice with all the heart,
O daughter of Jerusalem.
- 15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments,
He hath cast out thine enemy:
The king of Israel, even the LORD, is in the midst of thee:
Thou shalt not see evil any more.
- 16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not:
And to Zion, Let not thy hands be slack.
- 17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty;
He will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy;
He will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.
- 18 I will gather those of thee who are sorrowful for the solemn assembly,
Whose reproach is their burden.
- 19 Behold, at that time I will put down all who afflict thee:
And I will save her who halteth, and gather her who was driven out;
And I will get them praise and fame
In every land where they have been put to shame.
- 20 At that time will I bring you again,
Even in the time that I gather you:
For I will make you a name and a praise
Among all people of the earth,
When I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

H A G G A I.

1 IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, on the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD'S house should be built. Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

- 4 Is this the time for you
To dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?
- 5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Consider your ways.
- 6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little;
Ye eat, but ye are not satisfied;
Ye drink, but ye are not filled;
Ye clothe you, but ye are not warm;
And he who earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes.
- 7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Consider your ways.
- 8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood,
And build the house; and I will take pleasure in it,
And I will be glorified, saith the LORD.
- 9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little;
And when ye brought it home, I blew upon it.

HAGGAI II.

Why? saith the LORD of hosts.
Because of my house that is waste,
And ye are running every man unto his own house.
10 Therefore the heavens over you are stayed from yielding dew,
And the earth is stayed from yielding her fruit.
11 And I called for a drought
Upon the land, and upon the mountains,
And upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil,
And upon that which the ground bringeth forth,
And upon men, and upon cattle,
And upon all the labour of the hands.

Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD.

Then spake Haggai the LORD'S messenger in the LORD'S message unto the 13 people, saying, I am with you, saith the LORD. And the LORD stirred up the 14 spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, on the 15 four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

IN the seventh month, on the one and twentieth day of the month, came the **2** word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying, Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you
Who saw this house
In her first glory?
And how do ye see it now?
Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?
4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD;
And be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest;
And be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work:
For I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:
5 According to the word that I covenanted with you
When ye came out of Egypt,
So my spirit remaineth among you:
Fear ye not.
6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;
Yet once more, in a short time,
And I will shake the heavens, and the earth,
And the sea, and the dry land;
7 And I will shake all nations, and He shall come,
Even the desire of all nations shall come:
And I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.
8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former,
Saith the LORD of hosts:
And in this place will I give peace,
Saith the LORD of hosts.

ON the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, 10 came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD 11 of hosts; Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying, If one bear holy flesh in 12 the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any fruit, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No. Then said 13 Haggai, If one who is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean. Then answered 14 Haggai, and said,

So is this people, and so is this nation
Before me, saith the LORD;
And so is every work of their hands;

HAGGAI II.

- And that which they offer there is unclean.
- 15 And now, I pray you, consider
From this day and forwards,
From before a stone was laid upon a stone
In the temple of the LORD :
- 16 Since those days were,
When one came to a heap of twenty measures,
There were but ten :
When one came to the pressvat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press,
There were but twenty.
- 17 I smote you with blasting and with mildew
And with hail in all the labours of your hands ;
Yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.
- 18 Consider now
From this day and forwards,
From the four and twentieth day of the ninth month,
Even from the day that the foundation of the LORD'S temple was laid,
Consider it.
- 19 Is the seed yet in the barn?
Yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree,
And the pomegranate, and the olive tree, have not borne fruit :
From this day will I bless you.
- 20 AND again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai on the four and twentieth
- 21 day of the month, saying, Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying,
I will shake the very heavens and the earth ;
- 22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms,
And I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations ;
And I will overthrow the chariots, and those who ride in them ;
And the horses and their riders shall come down,
Every one by the sword of his brother.
- 23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
Will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant,
The son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD,
And will make thee as a signet :
For I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.
-

Z E C H A R I A H.

- I**N the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, (the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo,) the prophet, saying,
- 2 The LORD hath been sore displeas'd with your fathers.
- 3 Therefore say thou unto them,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
Turn ye unto me,
And I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 4 Be ye not as your fathers,
Unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings :
But they did not hear,
Nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.
- 5 Your fathers, where are they ?
And the prophets, do they live for ever ?
- 6 But my words and my statutes,
Which I commanded my servants the prophets,
Did they not overtake your fathers ?

ZECHARIAH II.

And they returned and said,
Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us,
According to our ways, and according to our doings,
So hath he dealt with us.

UPON the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, (which is the month Se- 7
bat,) in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, (the
son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo,) the prophet, saying,

I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among 8
the myrtle trees that were in the deep shades; and behind him were there red horses,
speckled ones, and white ones. Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the 9
angel who talked with me said unto me, I will show thee what these are. And the 10
man who stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These are those whom the
LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth. And they answered the an- 11
gel of the LORD who stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to
and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth resteth, and is quiet.

Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt 12
thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou
hast had indignation these threescore and ten years? And the LORD answered the 13
angel who talked with me with good words; yea, comfortable words. So the angel 14
who communed with me said unto me, Proclaim thou, saying,

Thus saith the LORD of hosts;

I am jealous for Jerusalem

And for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are at ease:

For I was but a little displeased,

And they helped forwards the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD;

I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies:

My house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts,

And a line shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts;

My cities through prosperity shall again be spread abroad;

And the LORD shall again comfort Zion,

And shall again choose Jerusalem.

Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, four horns. And I said unto 16 19
the angel who talked with me, What are these? And he answered me, These are
the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. And the LORD 20
showed me four workmen. Then said I, What come these to do? And he spoke, 21
saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up
his head: but these are come to frighten them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles,
who lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and, behold, a man with a measuring line 2
in his hand. Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure 3
Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. And, 3
behold, the angel who talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to
meet him, and said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, 4

Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls

For the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For verily, saith the LORD,

I will be unto her a wall of fire round about,

And will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho! ho! come forth,

And flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD:

For I have spread you abroad

As the four winds of the heavens, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thyself, O Zion,

That dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;

After promising glory to you, he hath sent me

Unto the nations which spoiled you:

For he who toucheth you

Toucheth the apple of his eye.

ZECHARIAH III. IV.

- 9 For, behold, I will shake my hand upon them,
And they shall be a spoil to their servants:
And ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.
- 10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion:
For, lo, I come,
And I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.
- 11 And many nations shall be joined to the LORD in that day,
And shall be my people:
And I will dwell in the midst of thee,
And thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
- 12 And the LORD shall cause Judah to inherit his portion
In the holy land,
And shall choose Jerusalem again.
- 13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD:
For he is risen up out of his holy habitation.

3 And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD,
and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him. And the angel of the LORD
said unto Satan,

The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan;
Even the LORD who hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee:
Is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

- 3 4 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And
he answered and spoke unto those who stood before him, saying, Take away the
filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine in-
5 quity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment. And I said,
Let them set a beautiful mitre upon his head. So they set a beautiful mitre upon
his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.
- 6 7 And the angel of the LORD testified unto Joshua, saying, Thus saith the LORD
of hosts:

If thou wilt walk in my ways,
And if thou wilt keep my charge,
Then thou shalt also judge my house,
And shalt also keep my courts,
And I will give thee places to walk among these who stand by.

- 8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest,
Thou, and thy companions who sit before thee:
For they are men wondered at:
For, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.
- 9 For, behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua;
Upon one stone shall be seven eyes:
Behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts,
And I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
- 10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
Shall ye call every man his neighbour
Under the vine and under the fig tree.

4 And the angel who communed with me came again, and waked me, as a man who
is wakened out of his sleep, and said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have
looked, and, behold, a lampbearer all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and
its seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the
3 top thereof: and two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the
other upon the left side thereof.

- 4 So I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, What are these,
5 my lord? Then the angel who talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest
6 thou not what these are? And I said, No, my lord. Then he answered and spoke
unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying,

Not by might, nor by power,
But by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

- 7 Who art thou, O great mountain?
Before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain:
And he shall bring forth the headstone thereof
With shoutings of Grace! grace unto it!

ZECHARIAH V. VI.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, The hands of Zerubbabel 8 9
have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt
know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. For whosoever hath despised 10
the day of small things, even they shall rejoice, when they see the plummet in the
hand of Zerubbabel. Those seven pipes and lamps are the eyes of the LORD,
which run to and fro through the whole earth.

Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these two olive trees upon the 11
right side of the lampbearer and upon the left side thereof? And I answered again, 12
and said unto him, What are these two olive branches which through the two golden
pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, 13
Knowest thou not what these are? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These 14
are the two anointed ones, who stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, a flying roll. 5
And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the
length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits by measure.
Then said he unto me, 3

This is the curse that goeth forth
Over the face of the whole earth:
For every one who stealeth shall be cut off
According to this side of it;
And every one who sweareth shall be cut off
According to that side of it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts,
And it shall enter into the house of the thief,
And into the house of him who sweareth falsely by my name:
And it shall remain in the midst of his house,
And it shall be consumed
With the timber and the stones thereof.

Then the angel who talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine 5
eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth. And I said, What is it? And he said, 6
This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance
through all the earth. And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is 7
a woman who sitteth in the midst of the ephah. And he said, This is the wicked- 8
ness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead
upon the mouth thereof. Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, 9
there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings
like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the
heavens. Then said I to the angel who talked with me, Whither are these carrying 10
the ephah? And he said unto me, To build for it a house in the land of Shinar: 11
and it shall be established, and set there upon its own foundation.

And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four 6
chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of
copper. In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black 2
horses; and in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot speckled 3
and bay horses. Then I answered and said unto the angel who talked with me, 4
What are these, my lord?

And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the hea- 5
vens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. The black 6
horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth
after them; and the speckled go forth towards the south country. And the bay 7
went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth:
and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to
and fro through the earth.

Then cried he unto me, and spoke unto me, saying, Behold, these that go towards 8
the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Take of them of the captivity, 9 10
even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, who are come from Babylon, and come
thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Jehozabab; then take 11
silver and gold, and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Joshua the son of
Josedech, the high priest; and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of 12
hosts, saying,

ZECHARIAH VII. VIII.

- Behold the man whose name is The **BRANCH** ;
And he shall grow up out of his place,
And he shall build the temple of the **LORD** :
13 Even he shall build the temple of the **LORD** ;
And he shall bear the glory,
And shall sit and rule upon his throne ;
And he shall be a priest upon his throne :
And the counsel of peace shall be between them both.
- 14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the
15 son of Zephaniah, even for a memorial in the temple of the **LORD**. And those who
are far off shall come and build in the temple of the **LORD**, and ye shall know that
the **LORD** of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will
diligently obey the voice of the **LORD** your God.
- 7** AND in the fourth year of king Darius, the word of the **LORD** came unto Zecha-
riah on the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu ; when they had sent unto
the house of God Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men, to pray before the
3 **LORD**, and to speak unto the priests who were in the house of the **LORD** of hosts,
and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as
I have done these so many years ?
- 4 5 Then came the word of the **LORD** of hosts unto me, saying, Speak unto all the
people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the
fifth and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to
6 me ? And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for yourselves,
7 and drink for yourselves ? Are not these the words which the **LORD** hath cried by
the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities
thereof round about her, when men inhabited the south and the plain ?
- 8 9 And the word of the **LORD** came unto Zechariah, saying, Thus speaketh the
LORD of hosts, saying,
Execute true judgment,
And show mercy and compassions every man to his brother :
10 And oppress not the widow,
Nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor ;
And let none imagine evil against his brother in your heart.
- 11 But they refused to hearken,
And pulled away the shoulder,
And stopped their ears, that they should not hear.
12 Yea, they made their hearts as adamant,
Lest they should hear the law,
And the words which the **LORD** of hosts hath sent
In his spirit by the former prophets :
Therefore came a great wrath from the **LORD** of hosts.
- 13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried,
And they would not hear ;
So they cried,
And I would not hear, saith the **LORD** of hosts :
14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind
Among all the nations whom they knew not.
Thus the land was desolate after them,
That no man passed through nor returned :
For they made the pleasant land a desolate one.
- 8** AGAIN the word of the **LORD** of hosts came to me, saying,
Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts ;
I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy,
And I was jealous for her with great fury.
- 3 Thus saith the **LORD** ;
I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem :
And Jerusalem shall be called the city of truth ;
And the mountain of the **LORD** of hosts the holy mountain.
- 4 Thus saith the **LORD** of hosts ;
There shall yet sit old men and old women in the streets of Jerusalem,
And every man with his staff in his hand on account of the multitude of his days.
- 5 And the streets of the city shall be full
Of boys and girls playing in them.

ZECHARIAH IX.

- 6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
 If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days,
 Should it also be marvellous in mine eyes ? saith the LORD of hosts.
- 7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
 Behold, I will save my people from the land of the rising,
 And from the land of the going down of the sun.
- 8 Yea, I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem :
 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God,
 In truth and in righteousness.
- 9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
 Let your hands be strong,
 Ye who hear in these days
 These words by the mouths of the prophets,
 Who were in the day
 When the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid,
 That the temple might be built.
- 10 For before these days
 There was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast ;
 Neither was there any peace to him who went out or came in
 Because of the enemy ;
 For I set all men each one against his neighbour.
- 11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people
 As in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 12 For the seed shall be prosperous ;
 The vine shall give her fruit,
 And the ground shall give her increase,
 And the heavens shall give their dew ;
 And I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.
- 13 And as ye were a curse among the nations,
 O house of Judah, and house of Israel ;
 So will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing :
 Therefore fear not ; let your hands be strong.
- 14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts ;
 As I thought to punish you,
 When your fathers provoked me to wrath,
 Saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not :
- 15 So again have I thought in these days
 To do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah :
 Fear ye not.
- 16 These are the things that ye shall do ;
 Speak ye every man truth to his neighbour :
 Judge ye truth and righteous judgment in your gates :
- 17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour ;
 And love no false oath :
 For all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.
- And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying, 18
 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the 19
 fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of
 Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts ; therefore love ye truth and peace.
 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ; Yet there shall come people, and the inhabitants of 20
 many cities : and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go 21
 speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek earnestly the LORD of hosts : I will
 go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of 22
 hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD. Thus saith the LORD of hosts ; 23
 In those days ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even
 shall take hold of the skirt of him who is a Jew, saying, We will go with you : for
 we have heard that God is with you.

- 9** THE prophecy of the word of the LORD : on the land of Hadrach
 And Damascus shall it rest ;
 When the eyes of men, even of all the tribes of Israel,
 Shall be towards the LORD.
- 2 And against Hamath also which bordereth on her ;
 And against Tyre, and Zidon, though they are very wise.

ZECHARIAH X.

- 3 And Tyre built herself a strong hold,
And heaped up silver as the dust,
And fine gold as the mire of the streets.
- 4 Behold, the LORD will make her poor,
And he will smite her power in the sea ;
And she shall be devoured with fire.
- 5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear ;
Gaza also, and she shall be very sorrowful,
And Ekron also ; for her expectation shall be ashamed ;
And the king shall perish from Gaza,
And Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.
- 6 And a stranger shall dwell in Ashdod,
And I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.
- 7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth,
And his abominations from between his teeth :
But he who remaineth, even he, shall be for our God,
And he shall be as a governor in Judah,
An Ekronite as a Jebusite.
- 8 And I will encamp about my house with an army,
Because of him who passeth by,
And because of him who returneth :
And no oppressor shall pass through them any more :
For now have I seen with mine eyes.
- 9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion ;
Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem : behold, thy King cometh unto thee :
He is just, and having salvation ;
Lowly, and riding upon an ass,
Even upon a colt the foal of an ass.
- 10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim,
And the horse from Jerusalem,
And the battle-bow shall be cut off :
And he shall speak peace unto the nations :
And his dominion shall be from sea even to sea,
And from the river even to the uttermost parts of the earth.
- 11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant
I have set thy prisoners free out of the pit
Wherein is no water.
- 12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope :
Even to-day do I declare that I will render double unto thee ;
- 13 When I have bent Judah for myself,
And filled the bow with Ephraim ;
Then will I raise up thy sons, O Zion,
Against thy sons, O Greece,
And make thee as the sword of a mighty man.
- 14 And the LORD shall be seen over them,
And his arrow shall go forth as the lightning :
And the Lord God shall blow the trumpet,
And shall go with whirlwinds of the south.
- 15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them ;
And they shall subdue the slingers of stones ;
And they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine ;
And they shall be filled like bowls,
And as the corners of the altar.
- 16 And the LORD their God in that day
Shall save his people as a flock :
For stones of separation
Shall be set up as an ensign upon his land.
- 17 Oh how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty !
Corn shall make the young men cheerful,
And new wine the maids.
- 10** Ask ye of the LORD rain in its season ;
So the LORD shall make lightning,
And give them showers of rain,

ZECHARIAH XI.

- To every one herbs in his field.
- 2 For the idols have spoken vanity,
And the diviners have seen a lie,
And have told false dreams ; they comfort in vain :
Therefore they went their way as a flock,
They were troubled, because there was no shepherd.
- 3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds,
And I punished the goats :
For the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah,
And hath made them as his glorious horse in the battle.
- 4 From him shall be the cornerstone,
From him the nail,
From him the battle-bow ;
Yea, from him every conqueror together.
- 5 And they shall be as mighty men,
Who tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle :
And they shall fight, because the LORD is with them,
And they shall confound the riders on horses.
- 6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah,
And I will save the house of Joseph,
And I will cause them to return again ;
For I have mercy upon them :
And they shall be as though I had not cast them off :
For I am the LORD their God, and will answer them.
- 7 And they of Ephraim shall be like mighty men,
And their hearts shall rejoice as through wine :
Yea, their children shall see it, and be glad ;
Their hearts shall rejoice in the LORD.
- 8 I will call for them, and gather them ;
For I have redeemed them :
And they shall increase as they have increased.
- 9 And I will sow them among the people :
And they shall remember me in far countries ;
And they shall live with their children, and return again.
- 10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt,
And gather them out of Assyria ;
And I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon ;
And room shall not be found for them.
- 11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction,
And shall smite the waves in the sea,
And all the deeps of the river shall dry up :
And the pride of Assyria shall be brought down,
And the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.
- 12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD ;
And they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.
- 11** OPEN thy doors, O Lebanon,
That the fire may devour thy cedars.
- 2 Howl, fir tree ; for the cedar is fallen ;
Because the mighty are spoiled.
Howl, O ye oaks of Bashan ;
Because the forest for the defence is felled.
- 3 There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds ;
For their glory is spoiled :
A voice of the roaring of young lions ;
For the pride of the Jordan is spoiled.
- 4 Thus saith the LORD my God ;
Feed the flock for the slaughter ;
5 Whose possessors slay them,
And hold themselves not guilty :
And those who sell them say,
Blessed be the LORD ; for I am rich :
And their own shepherds pity them not.
- 6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD :

But, lo, I will deliver the men every one
 Into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king :
 And they shall smite the land,
 And out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock for slaughter, even you, truly, an afflicted flock. And
 I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands;
 8 and I fed the flock. Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul
 9 loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me. Then said I,

I will not feed you:
 That which dieth, let it die;
 And that which is to be cut off, let it be cut off;
 And let the rest eat every one the flesh of his companion.

10 And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my
 11 covenant which I had made with all the people. And it was broken in that day:
 and so the poor of the flock who waited upon me knew that it was the word of the
 12 LORD. And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, for-
 13 bear. So they weighed for my price thirty picces of silver. And the LORD said
 unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And
 I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the
 LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brother-
 hood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish
 shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land,
 Who shall not visit those that are cut off,
 Neither shall seek the young one,
 Nor heal that which is broken,
 Nor feed that which standeth still:
 But he shall eat the flesh of the fat,
 And tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd who leaveth the flock!
 The sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye:
 His arm shall be clean dried up,
 And his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

12 THE prophecy of the word of the LORD concerning Israel,
 Saith the LORD, who stretcheth forth the heavens,
 And layeth the foundation of the earth,
 And formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of poison
 Unto all the nations round about,
 When they shall be in the siege,
 Both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem
 A burdensome stone for all nations:
 All who burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces,
 Though all the nations of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD,
 I will smite every horse with astonishment,
 And his rider with madness:
 And I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah,
 And will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their hearts,
 There is strength to me and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem
 In the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah
 Like a hearth of fire among the wood,
 And like a torch of fire in a sheaf;
 And they shall devour all the nations round about,
 On the right hand and on the left:
 And Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place,
 Even in Jerusalem.

ZECHARIAH XIII.

- 7 The LORD shall save the tents of Judah first,
That the glory of the house of David
And the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem
May not magnify themselves against Judah.
- 8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem ;
And he who is feeble among them at that day shall be as David ;
And the house of David
As the angel of the LORD God before them.
- 9 And in that day,
I will seek to destroy all the nations
That come against Jerusalem.
- 10 And I will pour upon the house of David,
And upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem,
The spirit of grace and of supplications :
And they shall look upon him whom they have pierced,
And they shall mourn for him,
As one mourneth for his only son,
And shall be in bitterness for him,
As one who is in bitterness for his firstborn.
- 11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem,
As the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.
- 12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart ;
The family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart ;
The family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart ;
- 13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart ;
The family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart ;
- 14 All the families that remain,
Every family apart, and their wives apart.
- 13** In that day there shall be a fountain opened
To the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem
For sin and for the purification of uncleanness.
- 2 And in that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land,
And they shall no more be remembered :
And also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit
To pass out of the land.
- 3 And when any shall yet prophesy,
Then his father and his mother who begat him
Shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live ;
For thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD :
And his father and his mother who begat him
Shall thrust him through whilst prophesying.
- 4 And in that day,
The prophets shall be ashamed
Every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied ;
Neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive :
- 5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am a husbandman ;
For he who had the care of me made me a husbandman from my youth.
- 6 And should one say unto him,
What are these wounds in thy hands ?
Then he shall answer,
Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.
- 7 AWAKE, O sword, against my shepherd,
And against the man who is mine equal, saith the LORD of hosts :
Smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered :
And I will turn my hand against the little ones.
- 8 And in all the land, saith the LORD,
Two parts therein shall be cut off and die ;
But the third shall be left therein.
- 9 And I will bring the third part through the fire,
And will refine them as silver is refined,
And will try them as gold is tried :
They shall call on my name, and I will hear them :

ZECHARIAH XIV.

- I will say, They are my people :
 And they shall say, The LORD is my God.
- 14** Behold, the day of the LORD cometh,
 And thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.
- 2 For I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle ;
 And the city shall be taken,
 And the houses rifled, and the women ravished ;
 And half of the city shall go forth into captivity,
 And the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.
- 3 Then shall the LORD go forth,
 And fight against those nations,
 As when he fought in the day of battle.
- 4 And his feet shall stand in that day
 Upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east,
 And the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof
 Towards the east and towards the west,
 And there shall be a very great valley ;
 And half of the mount shall remove towards the north,
 And half of it towards the south.
- 5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains ;
 For the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal :
 Yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake
 In the days of Uzziah king of Judah :
 And the LORD my God shall come,
 And all the saints with him.
- 6 And in that day,
 The light shall not be clear, nor dark :
- 7 But it shall be one day
 Which shall be known to the LORD,
 Not day, nor night :
 But at evening time there shall be light.
- 8 And in that day,
 Living waters shall go out from Jerusalem ;
 Half of them towards the former sea,
 And half of them towards the hinder sea :
 In the summer and in the winter shall it be.
- 9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth :
 In that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.
- 10 The whole land shall be turned into a plain
 From Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem :
 And it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in its place,
 From Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate,
 And from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.
- 11 And men shall dwell in it,
 And there shall be no more utter destruction ;
 But Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.
- 12 And this shall be the plague
 Wherewith the LORD will smite all the people
 Who have fought against Jerusalem ;
 Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet,
 And their eyes shall consume away in their holes,
 And their tongues shall consume away in their mouths.
- 13 And in that day,
 A great tumult from the LORD shall be among them ;
 And they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour,
 And his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.
- 14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem ;
 And the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together,
 Gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.
- 15 And so shall be the plague of the horse,
 Of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass,
 And of all the beasts that shall be in these tents,
 As this plague.
- 16 And every one who is left of all the nations

ZECHARIAH XIV.

- Which came against Jerusalem
Shall even go up from year to year
To worship the King, the LORD of hosts,
And to keep the feast of tabernacles.
- 17 And whoso will not come up
Of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem
To worship the King, the LORD of hosts,
Even upon them shall be no rain.
- 18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not,
There shall be the plague,
Wherewith the LORD will smite the nations
That come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
- 19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt,
And the punishment of all nations
That come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.
- 20 In that day shall there be upon the trappings of the horses,
HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD ;
So it shall be on the pots in the LORD'S house
As well as upon the bowls before the altar.
- 21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah
Shall be holy unto the LORD of hosts :
And all those who sacrifice
Shall come and take of them, and see the therein :
And in that day there shall be no more the merchant
In the house of the LORD of hosts.
-

M A L A C H I.

I THE PROPHECY OF THE WORD OF THE LORD TO ISRAEL BY MALACHI.

- 2 I have loved you, saith the LORD.
Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us ?
Was not Esau Jacob's brother ? saith the LORD :
Yet I loved Jacob,
3 And I rejected Esau,
And laid his mountains and his heritage waste
For the dragons of the wilderness.
- 4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished,
But we will return and build again the desolate places ;
Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
They shall build, but I will throw down ;
And they shall call them, The border of wickedness,
And, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.
- 5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say,
The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.
- 6 A SON honoureth his father,
And a servant his master :
If then I be a father, where is mine honour ?
And if I be a master, where is my fear ?
Saith the LORD of hosts unto you,
O priests, who despise my name.
And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name ?
- 7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar ;
And ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee ?
In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.
- 8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil ?
And if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil ?

MALACHI II.

- Offer it now unto thy governor ;
Will he be pleased with thee,
Or accept thy person ? saith the LORD of hosts.
- 9 And now, I pray you,
Beseech God that he will be gracious unto us :
This hath been by your means :
Will he regard your persons ? saith the LORD of hosts.
- 10 Who is there even among you who would shut the doors for nought ?
Neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought.
I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts,
Neither will I accept an offering at your hand.
- 11 For from the rising of the sun
Even unto the going down of the same
My name shall be great among the Gentiles ;
And in every place incense shall be offered unto my name,
And a pure offering :
For my name shall be great among the nations, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 12 But ye have profaned it, in that ye say,
The table of the LORD is polluted ;
And the food which is offered thereon is contemptible.
- 13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it !
And ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts ;
And ye brought that which was stolen, and the lame, and the sick ;
Thus ye brought an offering :
Should I accept this of your hand ? saith the LORD.
- 14 But cursed be the deceiver, who hath in his flock a male,
And voweth, and sacrificeth unto the LORD a worthless thing :
For I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts,
And my name shall be had in reverence among the nations.
- 2** And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.
If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart,
To give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts,
I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings :
Yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.
- 3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed,
And spread dung upon your faces,
Even the dung of your solemn feasts ;
And one shall take you away with it.
- 4 And ye shall know
That I have sent this commandment unto you,
That my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 5 My covenant was with him of life and peace ;
And I gave them to him
To be feared, and so he feared me,
And was dismayed on account of my name.
- 6 The law of truth was in his mouth,
And iniquity was not found in his lips :
He walked with me in peace and equity,
And did turn many away from iniquity.
- 7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge,
And they should seek the law at his mouth :
For he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.
- 8 But ye are departed out of the way ;
Ye have caused many to stumble at the law ;
Ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible
And base before all the people,
According as ye have not kept my ways,
But have been partial in the law.
- 10 HAVE we not all one father ?
Hath not one God created us ?
Why do we deal treacherously each man with his brother,
By profaning the covenant of our fathers ?

MALACHI III.

- 11 Judah hath dealt treacherously,
 And an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem ;
 For Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD,
 In that he hath loved and married the daughter of a strange god.
- 12 The LORD will cut off the man who doeth this,
 The proposer and the approver,
 Out of the tabernacles of Jacob,
 And him who offereth a meat offering unto the LORD of hosts.
- 13 And this have ye done also,
 Covering the altar of the LORD with tears,
 With weeping, and with crying out,
 Insomuch that he regardeth not your meat offering any more,
 Or receiveth it with good will at your hand.
- 14 Yet ye say, Wherefore ?
 Because the LORD hath been witness
 Between thee and the wife of thy youth,
 Against whom thou hast dealt treacherously :
 Yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.
- 15 And did not he make one flesh ?
 Yet had he the residue of the spirit.
 And wherefore one flesh ?
 That he might seek a godly seed.
 Therefore take heed to your spirit,
 And let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.
- 16 For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith,
 I hate putting away :
 For one covereth what he hath taken by violence under his garment, saith the
 LORD of hosts :
 Therefore take heed to your spirit,
 That ye deal not treacherously.
- 17 YE have wearied the LORD with your words.
 Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him ?
 When ye say, Every one who doeth evil
 Is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them ;
 Or, Where is the God of judgment ?
- 3** Behold, I will send my messenger,
 And he shall prepare the way before me :
 And the LORD, whom ye seek,
 Shall suddenly come to his temple,
 Even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in :
 Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 2 But who may abide the day of his coming ?
 And who shall stand when he appeareth ?
 For he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap :
- 3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver :
 And he shall purify the sons of Levi,
 And cleanse them as gold and silver,
 That they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.
- 4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem
 Be pleasant unto the LORD,
 As in the days of old,
 And as in the former years.
- 5 And I will come near to you to judgment ;
 And I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers,
 And against the adulterers, and against false swearers,
 And against those who defraud the hireling of his wages,
 The widow, and the fatherless,
 And who turn aside the stranger from his right,
 And fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 6 For I am the LORD, I change not ;
 Therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.
- 7 EVEN from the days of your fathers
 Ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them.

MALACHI IV.

- Return unto me, and I will return unto you,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
But ye said, Wherein shall we return ?
- 8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me.
But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee?
In tithes and heave offerings.
- 9 Ye are cursed with a curse :
For ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.
- 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse,
That there may be food in my house,
And prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts,
If I will not open you the windows of the heavens,
And pour you out a blessing,
That there shall not be room enough to receive it.
- 11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes,
And he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground ;
Neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field,
Saith the LORD of hosts.
- 12 And all nations shall call you blessed :
For ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 13 YOUR words have been stout against me, saith the LORD.
Yet ye say, What have we spoken against thee ?
- 14 Ye have said,
It is vain to serve God :
And what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance,
And that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts ?
- 15 And now we call the proud happy ;
Yea, those who work wickedness are set up ;
Yea, those who tempt God are even delivered.
- 16 Then those who feared the LORD spoke often one to another :
And the LORD hearkened, and heard it,
And a book of remembrance was written before him
For those who feared the LORD,
And who thought upon his name.
- 17 And they shall be to me a peculiar treasure, saith the LORD of hosts,
In that day when I make up my jewels ;
And I will spare them, as a man spareth
His own son who serveth him.
- 18 Then shall ye return, and discern
Between the righteous and the wicked,
Between him who serveth God
And him who serveth him not.
- 4** FOR, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as a furnace ;
And all the proud, yea, and all who do wickedly, shall be stubble :
And the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts,
That it shall leave them neither root nor branch.
- 2 But unto you who fear my name
Shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings ;
And ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.
- 3 And ye shall tread down the wicked ;
For they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet
In the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.
- 4 But remember ye the law of Moses my servant,
Which I commanded him in Horeb for all Israel,
With the statutes and judgments.
- 5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet
Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD :
- 6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers together with the children,
And the heart of the children together with the fathers,
Lest I come and smite the land with utter destruction.

A TABLE

OF

TIMES AND FESTIVALS.

Hebrew Months.	Corresponding with the Months of	Months of the Sacred Civil Year.		Festivals.
1. Abib, or Nisan, Exod. xii. 2, 18. xiii. 4. Esth. iii. 7. Neh. ii. 1.	March, April.	1st	7th	14. Paschal Lamb killed. 15. Passover. 16. Firstfruits of barley harvest presented to the LORD. 21. Passover ended.
2. Zif, or Iyar, 1 Kings vi. 1.	April, May.	2d	8th	
3. Sivan, Esth. viii. 9.	May, June.	3d	9th	6. Pentecost. Firstfruits of wheat presented to the LORD.
4. Tamus, Tammuz, or Thamuz.	June, July.	4th	10th	
5. Ab.	July, August.	5th	11th	
6. Elul, Neh. vi. 15.	August, September,	6th	12th	9. Temple taken on this day by the Chaldeans, and afterwards by the Romans.
7. Tifri, Tisri, or Ethanim, 1 Kings viii. 2.	September, October.	7th	1st	1. Feast of Trumpets. 10. Day of Atonement. 15. Feast of Tabernacles. 22. Last day of it.
8. Marchesvan, or Bul, 1 Kings vi. 38.	October, November.	8th	2d	
9. Cisleu, or Chisleu.	November, December.	9th	3d	25. Feast of the Dedication of the Temple.
10. Tebeth, Esth. ii. 16.	December, January.	10th	4th	
11. Sebat, Zech. i. 7.	January, February.	11th	5th	
12 and 13. Adar, Esth. iii. 7. Ve-Adar, or the second Adar, is added here when ne- cessary.	February, March.	12th	6th	14 and 15. Feast of Purim, Esth. ix. 18—21.

TABLES

OF

JEWISH MONIES, WEIGHTS, AND MEASURES.

MONEY.

	£	s.	d.
A Shekel of Silver	0	2	3.5
Ditto of Gold	1	16	6
A Drachm (silver)	0	0	10
A Bekah, Didrachma, or Half-shekel	0	1	1.75
A Gerah (1-20th of ditto) about	0	0	1.25
A Maneh, or Mina (50 shekels)	5	14	7
A Talent of Silver	342	3	9
Ditto of Gold (3000 shekels)	5475	0	0

WEIGHTS.—TROY.

	lb.	oz.	dwts.	grs.
A Gerah (about)	0	0	0	12
A Shekel (20 gerahs)	0	0	10	0
A Maneh (60 shekels)	2	6	0	0
A Talent (50 manehs)	125	0	0	0

MEASURES.—LIQUID.

REDUCED TO ENGLISH WINE MEASURE.

	gals.	qts.	pts.
A Log (1-72d of an ephah) about	0	0	0.75
A Cab (1-18th ditto)	0	0	3.33
An Omer (1-10th ditto)	0	3	0
A Hin (1-6th ditto)	1	1	0
A Seah (1-3d ditto)	2	2	0
An Ephah, or Bath	7	2	0.5
A Homer, (Chomah,) or Cor	75	2	1

DRY, OR CORN MEASURE.

	pks.	gals.	pts.
A Cab, nearly	0	0	3
An Omer (or Gomer)	0	5	1
A Seah	1	0	1
An Ephah	3	0	3
A Letech, or Half-homer	16	0	0
A Homer, or Cor	32	0	1

MEASURES OF LENGTH.

	yds.	ft.	in.
A Digit (or finger) about	0	0	0.75
A Palm, or Hand's-breadth (four fingers)	0	0	3
A Span (three palms) nearly	0	0	9
A Common Cubit (two spans)	0	1	6
A Sacred ditto	0	1	9.875
A Fathom	0	7	3.5
A Pace	0	5	0
A Furlong, or Stadium	145	4	6
A Sabbath Day's Journey, about an English Mile; some say two.			

ROMAN MONIES

MENTIONED IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	£	s.	d.
A Mite, about equal, in our money, to	0	0	0.75
A Farthing (two mites)	0	0	1.5
A Penny (<i>denarius</i>)	0	0	7.5
A Pound (<i>mina</i>)	3	2	6

THE
AUTHORIZED VERSION
OF THE
NEW TESTAMENT,
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,
WITH
Many Thousand Emendations.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED BY
LONGMAN, BROWN, AND COMPANY,
PATERNOSTER ROW; AND
BARRITT AND CO., BIBLE AND PRAYER-BOOK WAREHOUSE,
FLEET STREET.
MDCCCXLI.

M A T T H E W.

THE record of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the son of Abraham. **1**

Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; and Judah begat Pharez and Zara by Tamar; and Pharez begat Ezrom; 3
and Ezrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Nashon; 4
and Nashon begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz by Rachab; and Booz begat 5
Obed by Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king; 6

And David the king begat Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah; and 7
Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat Asa; 8
and Asa begat Jehosaphat; and Jehosaphat begat Jehoram; and Jehoram begat 8
Uzziah; and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat He- 9
zekiah; and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat Amon; and Amon be- 10
gat Josiah; and Josiah begat Jehoiakim; and Jehoiakim begat Jechoniah and his 11
brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechoniah begat Shealtiel; and Shealtiel 12
begat Zerubbabel; and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and 13
Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Zadoc; and Zadoc begat Achim; and Achim 14
begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan 15
begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, 16
who is the Christ. So all the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen 17
generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon were fourteen 17
generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ were fourteen 17
generations.

NOW the birth of Jesus Christ was in this manner: When his mother Mary was 18
espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found to have conceived by 19
the Holy Spirit. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to 19
make her a public example, was minded to put her away privately. But while he 20
thought on these things, behold, the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a 20
dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: 20
for that which is begotten in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she shall bring forth a 21
son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS [SAVIOUR]: for he shall save his people 21
from their sins. Now all this was done, so that it was fulfilled which was spoken of 22
the LORD by the prophet, saying, Behold, the virgin shall conceive, and shall bring 23
forth a son, and his name shall be called Emmanuel, (which being interpreted is, God 23
with us.) Then Joseph when he arose from sleep did as the angel of the LORD 24
had bidden him, and took unto him his wife till she had brought forth her firstborn 25
son: but knew her not: and he called his name JESUS.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the **2**
king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he 2
who is born King of the Jews? for we while in the east have seen his star, and are 2
come to worship him. When Herod the king heard these things, he was troubled, 3
and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the Chief Priests and 4
Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where the Christ was to be 4
born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the 5
prophet, And thou, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art by no means the least among 6
the chief cities of Judah: for out of thee shall come a Governor, who shall feed my 6
people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, and obtained 7
accurate information from them concerning the time of the appearing of the star, 7
sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the child; and when 8
ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 8
When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they had 9
seen in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over the place where the 9

10 11 child was. And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy; and going into the house, they saw the child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto
12 him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country by another way.

13 And when they were gone, behold, the angel of the LORD appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and abide there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the child to destroy him.

14 And he arose, and took with him the child and his mother by night, and departed
15 into Egypt; and abode there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which the LORD had spoken by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he had been deceived by the wise men, was exceedingly wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children who were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the
17 time of which he had obtained accurate information from the wise men. Then was
18 fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, In Rama a voice was heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning; Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold! an angel of the LORD appeareth in a dream
20 to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the child and his mother, and go into the
21 land of Israel: for they are dead who sought the child's life. And he arose, and
22 took the child and his mother, and went into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus reigned in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: but being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the
23 district of Galilee; and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: so that it was fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3 IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, Repent ye! for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our
4 God. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about
6 7 the Jordan, and were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O offspring of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to
8 9 come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham for our father: for I say unto you, that God is able
10 of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And already the axe is laid
11 unto the root of the trees; therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit
12 is hewn down, and cast into the fire. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he who cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not
13 worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and with fire: whose winnowing shovel is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his grain, and gather
14 his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

15 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized by him.
16 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to
17 me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil every ordinance. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, after he was
18 baptized, immediately went up from the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened
19 unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon
20 him: and lo, a voice from the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom
21 I delight.

4 THEN was Jesus led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterwards hungry.
2 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command
3 that these stones be made loaves of bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every thing that God hath appointed shall
4 man live.

5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city, and setteth him on the pinnacle of
6 the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it
7 is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they

shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said 7
unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the LORD thy God.

Again, the devil taketh him to the top of an exceedingly high mountain, and 8
showeth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto 9
him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then 10
saith Jesus unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan! for it is written, Thou shalt wor-
ship the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth 11
him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

NOW when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Ga- 12
lilee; and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea 13
coast, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: so that it was fulfilled which was 14
spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, The land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, 15
on the Jordan, near the sea in Galilee of the Gentiles; the people who sat in dark- 16
ness have seen a great light; and to those who sat in the region and shadow of death
light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and say, Repent! for the 17
kingdom of heaven is at hand.

AND Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter. 18
and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishermen.) And 19
he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And immedi- 20
ately they left their nets, and followed him. And going on from thence, he saw 21
other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the vessel
with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they also 22
immediately left the vessel and their father, and followed him.

AND Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching 23
the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of
disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they 24
brought unto him all sick people who were taken with divers diseases and torments,
and those who were possessed with evil spirits, and those who were epileptic, and
those who had the palsy; and he healed them. And there followed him great mul- 25
titudes of people from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and from
the country beyond the Jordan.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up to a mountain: and when he had sat down, 5
his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they 3 4
who mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall in- 5
herit the land. Blessed are they who hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they 6
shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are 7 8
the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they 9
shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they who are persecuted for their 10
righteousness: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall 11
revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely,
for my sake: rejoice, and be exceedingly glad: for great is your reward in heaven: 12
for so persecuted they the prophets who were before you.

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, how shall its salt- 13
ness be restored? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trod-
den under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill 14
cannot be hidden. Neither do men light a lamp, and put it under a corn measure, 15
but on a lampstand; and it giveth light unto all who are in the house. So let your
light shine before men; that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father
who is in heaven.

Think not that I am come to destroy the Law, or the Prophets: I am not come to 17
destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till the heavens and the earth pass 18
away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Who- 19
soever therefore shall break one of the least of these commandments, and shall teach
men so to do, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever
shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
For I say unto you, That unless your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness 20
of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall by no means enter into the kingdom of
heaven.

Ye have heard that it was said to those of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and who- 21
soever shall kill shall be in danger of the judges: but I say unto you, That who- 22
soever is angry with his brother, without a cause, shall be in danger of the judges; and
whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca [WORTHLESS FELLOW]! shall be in danger
of the council; but whosoever shall say, Moreh, [APOSTATE WRETCH]! shall be in

MATTHEW VI.

- 23 danger of the Gehenna of fire.* Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and
 24 there rememberest that thy brother hath any complaint against thee; leave there
 thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then
 25 come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whilst thou art on the
 way with him; lest thine adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver
 26 thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt
 by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.
- 27 Ye have heard that it was said to those of old time, Thou shalt not commit adul-
 28 tery: but I say unto you, That whosoever gazeth on a woman to lust after her hath
 29 committed adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye cause thee
 to offend, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is better for thee that one of thy
 30 members should perish, than that thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if
 thy right hand cause thee to offend, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is better
 for thee that one of thy members should perish, than that thy whole body should be
 cast into hell.
- 31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing
 32 of divorcement: but I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except for
 the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry
 her who is so divorced committeth adultery.
- 33 Again, ye have heard that it was said to those of old time, Thou shalt not swear
 34 falsely, but shalt perform unto the LORD thy vows: but I say unto you, Swear not
 35 at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: nor by the earth; for it is his
 36 footstool: nor by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt
 37 thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But
 let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these
 cometh of the wicked one.
- 38 39 Ye have heard that it was said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: but I
 say unto you, That ye resist not the injurious person: but whosoever shall smite thee
 40 on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any one would sue thee at
 41 law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. And whosoever shall com-
 42 pel thee to go a mile, go with him two. Give to him who asketh thee, and from
 him who would borrow of thee turn not thou away.
- 43 Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine
 44 enemy: but I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good
 to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you, and persecute
 45 you; that ye may be the children of your Father who is in heaven: for he maketh
 his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the
 46 unjust. For if ye love those who love you, what reward have ye? do not even the
 47 taxgatherers the same? And if ye salute your friends only, what do ye more than
 48 others? do not even the heathen the same? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your
 Father who is in heaven is perfect.
- 6** Take heed that ye do not your good deeds before men, to be seen of them: other-
 wise ye have no reward of your Father who is in heaven. Therefore when thou
 givest alms, do not cause a trumpet to be sounded before thee, as the hypocrites do,
 in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say
 3 unto you, They have received the reward they seek. But when thou givest alms, let
 4 not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth; that thine alms may be in secret:
 and thy Father who seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.
- 5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites: for they love to pray
 standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen
 6 of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received the reward they seek. But
 thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door,
 pray to thy Father who is in secret; and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall re-
 7 ward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do:
 8 for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ye there-
 fore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before
 9 ye ask him. After this manner, therefore, pray ye: Our Father who art in heaven,
 10 hallowed be thy name: thy kingdom come: thy will be done on earth as it is in
 11 heaven: give us each day food sufficient for us: forgive us our trespasses as we for-
 12 give those who trespass against us: and leave us not in temptation, but deliver us
 from the evil one: for thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever:
 14 amen. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive

* See "Gehenna," General Index.

MATTHEW VII.

you : but if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your 15
trespasses.

Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance : for they 16
disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast : verily I say unto you,
They have received the reward they seek. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy 17
head, and wash thy face ; that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father 18
who is in secret : and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall reward thee.

Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust consume, and 19
where thieves break through and steal : but lay up for yourselves treasures in hea- 20
ven, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where thieves do not break through
nor steal : for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The lamp of 21 22
the body is the eye : if therefore thine eye be clear, thy whole body will be full of
light. But if thine eye be dim, thy whole body will be full of darkness. If then 23
the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness ! No man can serve 24
two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold
to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and Mammon [RICHES].
Therefore I say unto you, Take no anxious thought for your life, what ye shall eat, 25
or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on : is not the life
more than food, and the body than raiment ? Behold the birds of the air : for they 26
sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns ; yet your heavenly Father
feedeth them : are ye not much better than they ? Which of you by taking anxious 27
thought can prolong his life one hour ? And why take ye anxious thought for raiment 28
? Consider the lilies of the field, how do they grow ? they toil not, neither do
they spin : and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed 29
like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, 30
and to-morrow is cast into the oven, will he not much more clothe you, O ye of little
faith ? Therefore take no anxious thought, saying, What shall we eat ? or, What 31
shall we drink ? or, With what shall we be clothed ? (for after all these things do the 32
Gentiles seek :) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye also have need of all these
things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness ; and all these 33
things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no anxious thought for the morrow : 34
for the morrow will take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient for each day is
the evil thereof.

Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be 7
judged : and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And
why observest thou the splinter that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the
beam that is in thine own eye ? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me take 4
the splinter out of thine eye ; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye ? Thou hypo- 5
crite, first take the beam out of thine own eye ; and then shalt thou see clearly to
take the splinter out of thy brother's eye.

Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, lest they turn again and rend you ; nei- 6
ther cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet.

Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it shall be 7
opened unto you : for every one who asketh receiveth ; and he who seeketh findeth ; 8
and to him who knocketh it shall be opened. What man is there among you, who, 9
if his son ask bread, will give him a stone ? or if he ask a fish, will give him a ser- 10
pent ? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how 11
much more shall your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask
him !

Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even 12
so to them : for this is the Law and the Prophets.

Enter ye in at the strait gate : for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that 13
leadeth to destruction, and many there be who go in thereat. How strait is the gate, 14
and narrow the way, which leadeth unto life ! and few there be who find it.

But beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly 15
they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather 16
grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles ? Even so every good tree bringeth forth 17
good fruit ; but a bad tree bringeth forth bad fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth 18
bad fruit, neither can a bad tree bring forth good fruit : (every tree that bringeth 19
not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire :) wherefore by their fruits 20
ye shall know them.

Not every one who saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of 21
heaven ; but he who doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say 22
to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name ? and in thy

MATTHEW VIII.

- 23 name have cast out evil spirits? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I declare unto them, I never approved of you : depart from me, ye who practise iniquity.
- 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken
25 him unto a wise man, who built his house upon a rock : and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell not : for
26 it was founded upon a rock. And whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the
27 sand : and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell : and great was the fall of it.
- 28 And when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his teaching : for he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.
- 8 NOW when he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt,
3 thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying,
4 I will ; be thou clean ! And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man ; but go thy way, show thyself to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.
- 5 AND when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion,
6 beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously afflicted. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. The centurion
7 answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof :
8 but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man in authority, having soldiers under me : and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth ; and to
9 another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to those who followed, Verily I say unto you,
10 I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and
11 Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven : but the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness : there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way ; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.
- 12 AND when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother lying sick
13 of a fever : and he touched her hand, and the fever left her ; and she arose, and ministered unto him.
- 14 When the evening was come, they brought unto him many who were possessed with evil spirits : and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all who were
15 sick. Thus it was fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bore our sicknesses.
- 16 NOW when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart
17 unto the other side. And a certain Scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes
18 have holes, and the birds of the air have nests ; but the Son of man hath not where
19 to lay his head. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me ; and leave the dead
20 to bury their dead.
- 21 AND when he was entered into a vessel, his disciples followed him ; and, behold,
22 there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the vessel was covered with
23 the waves : but he was asleep. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us : we perish ! And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye
24 of little faith ? Then he arose, and restrained the winds and the sea ; and there was
25 a great calm. And the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him !
- 26 AND when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with evil spirits, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly
27 fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What hast thou to do with us, Jesus, thou Son of God ? art thou come hither to
28 torment us before the time ? Now there was a good way off from them a herd of
29 many swine feeding. And the evil spirits besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And
30 when they were cast out, they went into the herd of swine : and, behold, the whole herd rushed violently down the precipice into the sea, and perished in the waters.
31 And they who had kept them fled, and went their way into the city, and told every
32 thing, and what had befallen those who had been possessed of the evil spirits. And,

behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus : and when they saw him, they be-
 sought him that he would depart from their coasts.

And he entered into the vessel, and passed over, and came to his own city. And **9**
 behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed : and Jesus
 seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins are
 forgiven thee. And, behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man **3**
 blasphemeth. But Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore do ye think evil in **4**
 your hearts ? For which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee ; or to say, Arise, **5**
 and walk ? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive **6**
 sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy
 house. And he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, **7 8**
 they marvelled, and glorified God, who had given such power unto men.

AND as Jesus passed on from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at **9**
 the receipt of custom : and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and fol-
 lowed him. And as Jesus sat at table in his house, behold, many taxgatherers and **10**
 sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples : and when the Pharisees saw **11**
 it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with taxgatherers and sin-
 ners ? But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They who are whole need not **12**
 a physician, but they who are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I de-
 sire mercy rather than sacrifice : for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners **13**
 to repentance.

Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast **14**
 often, but thy disciples fast not ? And Jesus said unto them, Can the companions **15**
 of the bridegroom mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them ? but the days
 will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.
 No man putteth a piece of new cloth into an old garment, for that which is put in **16**
 to fill up the rent taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither **17**
 do men put new wine into old leathern bottles : else the bottles break, and the wine
 runneth out, and the bottles perish : but they put new wine into new bottles, and
 both are preserved.

WHILE he spoke these things unto them, behold, there came a ruler of the **18**
 synagogue, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is by this time dead : but come
 and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, **19**
 and so did his disciples.

And, behold, a woman, who had been afflicted with an issue of blood twelve years, **20**
 came behind him, and touched the fringe of his garment : for she said within herself, **21**
 If I may but touch his garment, I shall be healed. But Jesus turned him about, and **22**
 when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort ; thy faith hath made thee
 whole : and the woman was healed from that hour.

And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the peo- **23**
 ple making lamentation, he said unto them, Give place : for the maiden is not dead, **24**
 but sleepeth. And they laughed at him. But when the people were sent out, he **25**
 went in, and took her by the hand, and the maiden arose. And the fame thereof **26**
 went abroad into all that country.

AND when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and **27**
 saying, Pity us, thou Son of David ! And when he was come into the house, the **28**
 blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do
 this ? They said unto him, Yea, Lord ! Then touched he their eyes, saying, Accord- **29**
 ing to your faith be it unto you : and their eyes were opened ; and Jesus strictly **30**
 charged them, saying, See that no man know it. But they went out and spread **31**
 abroad his fame in all that country.

AFTER they had gone out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed **32**
 with an evil spirit. And when the evil spirit was cast out, the dumb man spoke : and **33**
 the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never thus seen in Israel ! But the Phari- **34**
 sees said, He casteth out evil spirits through the prince of the evil spirits.

AND Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, **35**
 and proclaiming the glad tidings of the kingdom, and healing every infirmity and
 every disease. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion for **36**
 them, because they were exposed, and scattered abroad, like sheep having no shep-
 herd. Then saith he to his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers **37**
 are few ; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth la- **38**
 bourers into his harvest.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power over **10**
 unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of infirmity and disease.

MATTHEW XI.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; First, Simon, who is called Peter,
 3 and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip,
 and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the taxgatherer; James the son of Al-
 4 phæus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddæus; Simon the Canaanite, and
 Judas Iscariot, who betrayed him.
 5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way
 6 of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to
 7 the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, proclaim that the kingdom of
 8 heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out evil
 9 spirits. Freely ye have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor
 10 brass in your girdles, nor bag for your journey, nor two coats, nor shoes, nor yet a
 11 staff: for the workman is worthy of his support. And into whatsoever city or town
 12 ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And
 13 when ye enter into a house, salute it: and if the house be worthy, let your peace
 14 come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever
 shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city,
 15 shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable
 for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.
 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as
 17 serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up
 18 to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; and ye shall be
 brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and
 19 the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, be not anxious how or what ye shall
 20 speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is
 21 not ye who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaketh in you. And the
 brother will deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and the children
 22 will rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be
 hated of all men for my name's sake: but he who endureth to the end shall be saved.
 23 But when they persecute you in one city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto
 you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
 24 25 The disciple is not above his teacher, nor the servant above his master. It is enough
 for the disciple that he be as his teacher, and the servant as his master. If men
 have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call those
 26 of his household! Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall
 27 not be made manifest; and hidden, that shall not be known. What I tell you pri-
 vately, that speak ye publicly: and what ye hear in the ear, that proclaim ye upon
 28 the house-tops. And fear not those who can kill the body, but are not able to kill
 the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are
 29 not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and yet not one of them falleth to the ground
 30 31 without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye
 not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore
 shall acknowledge me before men, him will I also acknowledge before my Father
 33 who is in heaven. But whosoever shall disown me before men, him will I also dis-
 34 own before my Father who is in heaven. Think not that I am come to bring peace
 35 on earth: I came not to bring peace, but a sword: for I am come to set a man at
 variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-
 36 in-law against her mother-in-law: and a man's foes shall be they of his own house-
 37 hold. He who loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he
 38 who loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And he who taketh
 39 not up his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. He who seeketh to
 40 find his life shall lose it: and he who loseth his life for my sake shall find it. He
 who receiveth you receiveth me, and he who receiveth me receiveth him who sent
 41 me. He who receiveth a prophet from respect to the name of a prophet shall re-
 ceive a prophet's reward; and he who receiveth a righteous man from respect to
 42 the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. And who-
 soever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only
 from respect to the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose
 his reward.

11 AND when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he depart-
 ed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 NOW when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his
 3 disciples, and said unto him, Art thou he who should come, or do we look for an-
 4 other? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and show John again those things
 5 which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, lepers

MATTHEW XII.

are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the glad tidings of the Gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whose faith in me shall not be shaken.

And when they had departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? What then went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they who wear soft raiment are in king's houses. What then went ye out to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee. Verily I say unto you, Among those who are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet the least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John: and if ye will receive it, this is Elijah, who was to come. He who hath ears to hear, let him hear! But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their companions, saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have sung mournful songs unto you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath an evil spirit. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of taxgatherers and sinners! But wisdom is justified by her children.

Then began he to upbraid the cities whercin most of his mighty works had been done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which have been done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto the heavens, shalt be thrust down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

At that time Jesus spoke and said, I adore thee, O Father, Lord of the heavens and the earth, that having hidden these things from the wise and learned, thou hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man perfectly knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither perfectly knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whom the Son doth reveal him. Come unto me, all ye who labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls; for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn fields; and his disciples were hungry, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he and they who were with him were hungry; how he went into the house of God, and ate the showbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for those who were with him, but only for the Priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the Priests in the temple violate the rest to be observed on the sabbath, and yet are guiltless? But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I desire mercy rather than sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless: for the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

AND passing on thence, he went into their synagogue: and, behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man is there among you, who hath one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do good on the sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other. Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him: but Jesus knowing it, withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed their sick; and charged them that they should not make him known. Thus was fulfilled that which was

18 spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen ; my
 beloved, in whom my soul delighteth : I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall
 19 give laws to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry ; neither shall any man hear
 20 his voice in the streets. A bruised reed he will not break, and smoking flax he will
 21 not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the
 Gentiles trust.

22 Then was brought unto him one blind and dumb, possessed with an evil spirit :
 23 and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spoke and saw. And
 24 all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David ? But when the
 Pharisees heard of it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out evil spirits, but by Beel-
 25 zebub the prince of the evil spirits. And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said unto
 them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation ; and every city
 26 or house divided against itself shall not stand : and if Satan cast out Satan, he is di-
 27 vided against himself ; how then can his kingdom stand ? And if I by Beelzebub
 cast out evil spirits, by whom do your children cast them out ? therefore they shall
 28 be your judges. But if I cast out evil spirits by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom
 29 of God is come unto you. Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and
 plunder his goods, except he first bind the strong man ? and then he will plunder his
 30 house. He who is not with me is against me ; and he who gathereth not with me
 31 scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy may
 be forgiven unto men : but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit shall not be for-
 32 given unto men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it may
 be forgiven him : but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be
 33 forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in the world to come. Either make the tree
 good, and its fruit will be good ; or else make the tree corrupt, and its fruit will be
 34 corrupt : for the tree is known by its fruit. O offspring of vipers ! how can ye, being
 evil, speak good things ? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
 35 A good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things : and an evil man
 36 out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, That every
 injurious word that men shall speak, they shall give an account of in the day of
 37 judgment : for by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be
 condemned.

38 Then certain of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we
 39 would see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and
 adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; but no sign shall be given to it, but the
 40 sign of the prophet Jonah : for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly
 of a great fish ; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart
 41 of the earth. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment against this generation,
 and shall condemn it : because they repented at the preaching of Jonah ; and, behold,
 42 a greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment
 against this generation, and shall condemn it : for she came from a far country to
 hear the wisdom of Solomon ; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 But when the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, it walketh through dry places,
 44 seeking rest, and findeth none. Then it saith, I will return into my house from
 whence I came out ; and when it is come, it findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
 45 Then goeth it, and taketh along with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself,
 and they enter in and dwell there : and the last state of that man is worse than the
 first. Even so shall it be also with this wicked generation.

46 And while he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood
 47 without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother
 48 and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and
 49 said unto him who told him, Who is my mother ? and who are my brethren ? And
 he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and
 50 my brethren ! for whosoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heaven, the
 same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

13 THE same day Jesus went out of the house, and sat down by the sea side : and
 great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into the vessel and
 3 sat down ; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. And he spoke many things
 unto them in parables, saying,

4 Behold, a sower went forth to sow ; and as he was sowing, some seeds fell by the
 5 way side, and the birds came and devoured them : others fell upon stony places,
 where they had not much earth : and forthwith they sprang up, because they had no
 6 depth of earth : and when the sun arose, they were scorched ; and because they had
 7 no root, they withered away. And others fell among thorns ; and the thorns sprang

MATTHEW XIII.

up, and choked them : but others fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some 8
a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. He who hath ears to hear, let him 9
hear.

And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in 10
parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the 11
mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given : for whosoever 12
hath, to him more shall be given, and he shall have a greater abundance : but who-
soever hath little, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. Therefore 13
speak I to them in parables : because seeing they see not ; and hearing they hear
not, neither do they understand : and in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, 14
which saith, Hearing ye shall hear, but ye will not understand ; and seeing ye shall
see, but ye will not perceive : for this people's heart is become gross, and their ears 15
are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed ; lest at any time they should
see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their
heart, and turn to the LORD, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, 16
for they see : and your ears, for they hear : for verily I say unto you, That many pro-
phets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not
seen them ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. When any one heareth the word of 18 19
the kingdom, and regardeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away
that which was sown in his heart : this is he who received seed by the way side.
But he who received the seed upon stony places is he who heareth the word, and 20
quickly with joy receiveth it ; yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth only for
a while : for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, imme-
diately he falleth away. And he who received seed among the thorns is he who 22
heareth the word ; and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke
the word, and it becometh unfruitful. But he who received seed into the good 23
ground is he who heareth the word, and regardeth it ; who also beareth fruit, and
bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened 24
unto a man who sowed good seed in his field : but while men slept, his enemy came 25
and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung 26
up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the 27
householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field?
whence then are the tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The 28
servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them out? But he 29
said, Nay ; lest while ye gather out the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
Let both grow together until the harvest : and in the time of harvest I will say to the 30
reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them :
but gather the wheat into my barn.

Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to 31
a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field : which indeed is 32
the least of all seeds : but when it is grown, it is greater than other herbs, and be-
cometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in its branches.

Another parable spoke he unto them ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto 33
leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was
leavened.

All these things spoke Jesus to the multitude in parables ; and without a parable 34
spoke he not unto them : so that it was fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, 35
saying, I will open my mouth in parables ; I will utter things which have been kept
secret from the foundation of the world.

Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house : and his disciples 36
came unto him, saying, Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field. He an- 37
swered and said unto them, He who soweth the good seed is the Son of man ; the 38
field is the world ; the good seed are the children of the kingdom ; but the tares
are the children of the wicked one ; the enemy who sowed them is the devil ; the 39
harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the 40
tares are gathered and burnt in the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world. The 41
Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all
things that offend, and those who do iniquity ; and shall cast them into the furnace 42
of fire : there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine 43
forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who hath ears to hear, let him
hear.

Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hidden in a field ; which when 44

a man hath found, he keepeth it secret, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly
46 pearls: who, having found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had,
and bought it.

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and
48 gathered fish of every kind: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat
49 down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at
the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among
50 the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and
gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him,
52 Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe who is instructed with
respect to the kingdom of heaven is like a householder, who bringeth forth out of
his treasure things both new and old.

53 54 AND when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. And when he
was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that
they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty
55 powers? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his
56 brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? and his sisters, are they not
57 all with us? Whence then hath he all these things? Yet they believed not in
him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own
58 country, and in his own house. And he did not do many miracles there because of
their unbelief.

14 AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus; and said unto his
servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty
works are wrought by him.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for He-
4 rodiar's sake, his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for
5 thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the mul-
6 titude, because they accounted him as a prophet. But when Herod's birthday was
7 kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. Where-
8 upon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. And she,
being beforehand instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John the Baptist's
9 head in a dish. And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the sake of his oath, and
10 of those who sat with him at the table, he commanded it to be given her: and he
11 sent, and beheaded John in the prison: and his head was brought in a dish, and
12 given to the damsel; and she brought it to her mother. And his disciples came,
and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 When Jesus heard of it, he privately departed thence by a vessel into a desert
place: and when the people heard thereof, they followed him by land out of the
cities.

14 AND Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compas-
sion towards them, and he healed their sick.

15 And towards evening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and
the day is now far gone; send the multitude away, that they may go into the vil-
16 lages, and buy themselves food. But Jesus said unto them, They need not go away;
17 give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two
18 19 fishes. He said, Bring them hither to me. And having commanded the multitude
to sit down on the grass, he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up
to heaven, he gave thanks, and broke the loaves, and gave to his disciples, and the
20 disciples to the multitude: and they did all eat, and were filled; and they took up
21 of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they who had eaten were
about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 And immediately Jesus constrained his disciples to get into the vessel, and to go
23 before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. And when he
had sent the multitudes away, he privately went up to a mountain to pray: and when
24 the evening was come, he was there alone. But the vessel was now in the midst of
25 the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch
26 of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw
him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is an apparition; and they
27 cried out for fear. But Jesus immediately spoke unto them, saying, Be of good
28 cheer; it is I; be not afraid! And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou,
29 bid me come unto thee on the water. And he said, Come! And when Peter was

MATTHEW XV.

come down out of the vessel, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. But when he 30 saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me! And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, 31 and said unto him, O thou of little faith! wherefore didst thou doubt? And when 32 they were come into the vessel, the wind ceased. Then they who were in the vessel 33 came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. And 34 35 when the men of that place found out who he was, they sent out into all the country round about, and brought unto him all who were diseased; and besought him that they might only touch the fringe of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

THEN came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees, from Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy 15 disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the 3 commandment of God by your tradition? For God commanded, saying, Honour thy 4 father and mother: and, He who curseth father or mother shall surely be put to death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, An offering hath 5 been made of every thing whereby thou mightest be profited by me; he need not 6 afterwards honour his father or his mother. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites! well did Isaiah prophesy of 7 you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me 8 with their lips; but their heart is far from me: but in vain do they worship me, 9 teaching for doctrines the commands of men.

And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: It is not 10 11 that which goeth into the mouth that defileth the man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth the man.

Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were 12 offended, when they heard thy saying? But he answered and said, Every plant, 13 which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: 14 they are blind leaders of the blind. And if a blind man lead a blind man, both shall fall into the ditch. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Explain to us this 15 parable. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? Do not ye yet 16 17 understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the drain? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth 18 from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, 19 murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: these are the 20 things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

THEN Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. And, 21 22 behold! a Canaanite woman came out of those coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Pity me, O Lord, thou Son of David! my daughter is grievously vexed with an evil spirit. But he answered her not a word: and his disciples came and besought him, 23 saying, Send her away; for she crieth out after us. But he answered and said, I am 24 not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me! But he answered and said, It is not meet to 25 take the children's bread, and to cast it to the dogs. And she said, True, Lord! yet 27 the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus answer- 28 ed and said unto her, O woman! great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt! And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

AND Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and 29 went up to a mountain, and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto him, 30 having with them those who were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and laid them down at the feet of Jesus; and he healed them: insomuch that the mul- 31 titude wondered, when they saw that the dumb spoke, the maimed were made whole, the lame walked, and the blind saw: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the mul- 32 titude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest their strength fail. And his disciples say 33 unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to satisfy so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And 34 they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit 35 down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and having given 36 thanks, he broke them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude: and they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken food that was 37

38 left seven baskets full. Now they who did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and went into the vessel, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

16 THEN the Pharisees and the Sadducees came, and tempting him, desired him that he would show them a sign from the heavens. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

5 AND when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread: then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have brought no bread. Which when Jesus perceived, he said, O ye of little faith! why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets full ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets full ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand that it was not concerning bread, that I told you to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then understood they that he bade them beware, not of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 WHEN Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that I am? the Son of man? And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter [A STONE OR ROCK], and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 FROM that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and Chief Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him aside, and began to reprove him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, thou adversary: thou art an offence to me: for thou savourest not the things of God, but the things of men. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall save it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his life? or what shall a man give in exchange for his life? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There are some standing here, who shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingly power.

17 AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart; and he was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. While he yet spoke, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I delight; hear ye him.

6 7 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no one but Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no one, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elijah must first come? And

Jesus answered and said unto them, Elijah truly doth first come, and restore all things. But I say unto you, That Elijah hath come already, and they acknowledged him not, but did unto him whatsoever they chose. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. Then the disciples understood that he spoke unto them of John the Baptist.

And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, pity my son: for he is epileptic, and greatly afflicted: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and often into the water. And I brought him to thy disciples, but they could not cure him. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you! how long shall I endure you! bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked the evil spirit; and it came out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because of your want of faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. But this kind is not cast out but by prayer and fasting.

AND while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceedingly sorry.

And when they were come to Capernaum, they who received the tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, before he spoke, Jesus said unto him, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened its mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. But whoso shall cause one of these little ones who believe in me to fall away, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot cause thee to offend, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye cause thee to offend, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. What think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them have gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go upon the mountains, and seek that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother: but if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall refuse to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he also refuse to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen and a taxgatherer.

Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them by my Father who is in heaven: for where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me,
 22 and I forgive him? until seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee,
 23 until seven times: but, until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of hea-
 24 ven likened unto a certain king, who would settle accounts with his servants. And
 when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, who owed him ten thou-
 25 sand talents: but forasmuch as he had not to pay, his master commanded him to be
 26 sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The
 servant therefore fell down, and entreated him, saying, Master, have patience with
 27 me, and I will pay thee all. Then the master of that servant was moved with com-
 28 passion, and released him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went
 out, and found one of his fellowservants, who owed him a hundred pence: and he
 laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me what thou owest.
 29 And his fellowservant falling down, besought him, saying, Have patience with me,
 30 and I will pay thee all: and he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till
 31 he should pay the debt. So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were
 32 very sorry, and came and told unto their master all that was done. Then his master,
 after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant! I forgave thee
 33 all that debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldest not thou also have had compas-
 34 sion on thy fellowservant, even as I had compassion on thee? And his master was
 wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto
 35 him. So likewise will my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts
 forgive not every one his brother.

19 AND when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came
 into the coasts of Judea beyond the Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and
 he healed them there.

3 Then certain Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him,
 4 Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and
 said unto them, Have ye not read, that he who made them at the beginning made
 5 them a male and a female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave father and
 6 mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they two shall be as one flesh? Where-
 fore they are no more two, but as one flesh. What therefore God hath joined to-
 gether, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then suffer a writing of divorcement to be
 8 given, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because of the perverseness
 of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was
 9 not so: and I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for for-
 nication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her
 who is put away doth commit adultery.

10 His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not
 11 good to marry. He said unto them, All cannot receive this saying, but they only
 12 to whom it is given: for there are some eunuchs, who were so born from their
 mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, who were made eunuchs by men:
 and there are eunuchs, who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the king-
 13 dom of heaven. He who is able to receive these things, let him receive them.

14 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he might put his hands on
 them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked those who brought them: but Jesus
 said, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for to such
 15 belongeth the kingdom of God. And having laid his hands on them, he departed
 thence.

16 AND, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I
 17 do, that I may obtain everlasting life? And he said unto him, Why callest thou
 me good? there is none good but God only: but if thou wouldest enter into life,
 18 keep the commandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do
 no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steal; Thou shalt not
 19 bear false witness; Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt love thy
 neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept
 21 from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be
 perfect, go and sell what thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have trea-
 22 sure in heaven: and come, and follow me. But when the young man heard that
 saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall
 24 hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier
 for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into
 25 the kingdom of God. When the disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed,

saying, What rich man then can be saved? But Jesus beheld them, and said unto 26 them, Though with men this is impossible, with God all things are possible.

Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and fol- 27 lowed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I 28 say unto you, That at the time of the completion of all things, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye who have followed me shall also sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one who hath for- 29 saken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit ever- lasting life. But many who are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.— 30 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the 20 labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about 3 the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace doing nothing, and said 4 unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. 5 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing, and saith unto 6 them, Why stand ye here all the day doing nothing? They say unto him, Because 7 no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and what- soever is right, that shall ye receive. So when evening was come, the master of the 8 vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, begin- ning from the last unto the first. And when they came who were hired about the 9 eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they 10 supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the house- 11 holder, saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them 12 equal unto us, who have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered 13 one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take what is thine, and go thy way: it is my will to give unto this 14 last, even as much as to thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine 15 own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first 16 last: for many are called, but few are chosen.

AND Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and 17 said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be be- 18 trayed unto the Chief Priests and unto the Scribes, and they will condemn him to death, and will deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify 19 him: and the third day he shall rise again.

Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping 20 him, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? 21 She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, 22 Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We 23 are able. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be bap- tized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give; except to those for whom it hath been prepared by my Father.

And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two 24 brethren: but Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the 25 Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they who are great exercise authority upon them. But it must not be so among you: but whosoever would be great among 26 you, let him be your minister; and whosoever would be chief among you, let him be 27 your servant: even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minis- 28 ter, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him: and, be- 29 hold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Pity us, O Lord, thou Son of David! And the multitude 31 charged them that they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Pity us, O Lord, thou Son of David! And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, 32 What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes 33 may be opened! So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and 34 immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto 21 the mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the vil-

- lage over against you, and immediately ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her :
3 loose them, and bring them unto me. And if any one say any thing to you, ye shall
4 say, The Lord hath need of them ; and immediately he will send them. (This was
5 done, so that it was fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the
daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass,
6 even upon a colt the foal of an ass.) And the disciples went, and did as Jesus com-
7 manded them, and brought the ass, even the colt, and put on it their clothes, and
8 they set him thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the
9 way ; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed them in the way. And
the multitudes who went before, and who followed, cried out, saying, Hosanna to the
Son of David ! Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the Lord ! Hosanna in the
highest heavens !
- 10 AND when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is
11 this ? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
- 12 AND Jesus went into the temple of God, and drove out all those who sold and
bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats
13 of those who sold doves, and said unto them, It is written, My house shall be a
14 house of prayer for all nations ; but ye have made it a den of thieves. And the blind
15 and the lame came to him in the temple ; and he healed them. And when the Chief
Priests and Scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying
out in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David ! they were greatly
16 displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say ? And Jesus saith unto
them, Yea ; have ye never read, Out of the mouths of very babes and sucklings thou
17 hast perfected praise ? And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany ;
and he lodged there.
- 18 19 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he was hungry : and seeing a fig
tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves, and
said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever ! And presently the
20 fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How
21 soon is the fig tree withered away ! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say
unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which has been
done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed,
22 and be thou cast into the sea ! it shall be done ; and all things, whatsoever ye shall
ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.
- 23 AND when he was come into the temple, the Chief Priests and the elders of the
people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou
24 these things ? and who gave thee this authority ? And Jesus answered and said
unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I also will tell you by
25 what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it ? from
heaven, or from men ? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say,
26 From heaven ; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him ? but if we
27 shall say, From men ; we fear the people ; for all hold John as a prophet. And they
answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I
you by what authority I do these things.
- 28 But what think ye ? A man had two sons ; and he came to the first, and said,
29 Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not : but after-
30 wards he repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And
31 he answered and said, I go, sir : but went not. Which of the two did the will of his
father ? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto
you, That they who have been taxgatherers and harlots shall go into the kingdom
32 of God before you : for John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye be-
lieved him not ; but the taxgatherers and the harlots believed him : and ye, when
ye had seen it, repented not afterwards, so as to believe him.
- 33 Hear another parable : There was a certain householder, who planted a vineyard,
and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and he
34 let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country : and when the time of the
fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the
35 fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed an-
36 other, and drove away another with stones. Again, he sent other servants of higher
37 rank than the first : and they did the same unto them. But last of all he sent unto
38 them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw
the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, and let
39 us seize on his inheritance. So they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and
40 slew him. When the master therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto

those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked 41
men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, who will render him the
fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, 42
The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner:
this is the LORD'S doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto 43
you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing
forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall against this stone shall be bruised 44
by it: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will crush him to pieces.

And when the Chief Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived 45
that he spoke of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the 46
multitude, because they accounted him a prophet.

Then Jesus spoke again unto them by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven **22**
is like unto a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, and sent forth his
servants to call those who were invited to the wedding: and they would not come.
Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell those who are invited, Behold, I 4
have prepared my dinner: my oxen and fatlings are killed, and all things are ready:
come unto the marriage feast. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one 5
to his farm, another to his merchandise: and the rest took his servants, and treated 6
them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: 7
and he sent forth his soldiers, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their
city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding feast is ready, but they who were 8
invited were not worthy: go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall 9
find, bid to the feast. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered 10
together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding feast was
furnished with guests. But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there 11
a man who had not on a wedding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how 12
camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment on? And he was speechless.
Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and 13
cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth! For 14
many are the called, but few the chosen.

Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his 15
discourse. And they sent out unto him their own disciples with of the Herodians, 16
saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth,
neither carest thou for any one: for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us 17
therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?
But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? 18
Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith 19 20
unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto him, Cæsar's. 21
Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's;
and unto God the things that are God's. When they had heard these words, they 22
marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

The same day came to him the Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection 23
and future state, and asked him, saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no 24
children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up children unto his brother.
Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, after having married a wife, 25
died, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: likewise the second also 26
died, and the third, unto the seventh. And last of all the woman died also. There- 27 28
fore in the future state whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the 29
power of God: for in the future state they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, 30
but are as the angels of God in heaven. But as touching the future state of the 31
dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the 32
God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God
of the dead, but of the living. And when the multitude heard this, they were 33
astounded at his doctrine.

But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they 34
gathered about him. Then one of them, who was a teacher of the law, asked him a 35
question, tempting him, and saying, Master, which is the great commandment in the 36
law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, 37
and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great command- 38
ment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 39
On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets. 40

While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, saying, What 41 42
think ye of the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, David's. He saith 43

unto them, How then doth David by the Holy Spirit call him his Lord, saying,
 44 JEHOVAH said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine ene-
 45 46 mies thy footstool? If David then call him his Lord, how is he his son? And no
 man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any one from that day forth ques-
 tion him any more.

23 THEN spoke Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, saying, The Scribes
 and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever they bid you observe,
 that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
 4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's
 5 shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. But
 all their works they do to be seen of men: they make their phylacteries broad, and
 6 the borders of their garments large, and love the uppermost places at feasts, and
 7 the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called
 8 of men, Rabbi, Rabbi! But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even
 9 Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no one your father upon the earth: for
 10 one is your Father, who is in heaven. Neither be ye called leaders: for one is your
 11 12 Leader, even the Christ. But the greatest among you shall be your servant: and
 whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he who will humble himself shall
 be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom
 of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye those who
 14 are entering to go in. Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
 devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall re-
 15 ceive the greater condemnation. Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!
 for ye traverse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make
 16 him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, ye blind guides!
 who say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall
 17 swear by the gold of the temple, he is bound by his oath. Ye fools and blind!
 18 which is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And, Whosoever
 shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is
 19 upon it, he is bound by his oath. Ye fools and blind! for whether is greater, the
 20 gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore sweareth by the altar,
 21 sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso sweareth by the temple,
 22 sweareth by it, and by him who dwelleth therein. And he who sweareth by the
 heavens, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him who sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and
 anise and cummin, but omit the weightier matters of the law, justice, mercy, and
 24 faithfulness: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye
 25 blind guides! who strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, Scribes
 and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the plat-
 26 ter, but within they are full of extortion and injustice. Thou blind Pharisee!
 cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may
 be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened
 sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but within are full of dead
 28 men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous
 29 unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Woe unto you, Scribes
 and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish
 30 the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers,
 31 we would not have been accomplices with them in the blood of the prophets. So
 that ye are witnesses against yourselves, that ye are the children of those who killed
 32 33 the prophets; and ye fill up the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring
 34 of vipers! how can ye escape the punishment of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send
 unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye will kill and
 crucify; and some of them ye will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from
 35 city to city: so that upon you may be charged all the righteous blood shed upon the
 earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zachariah son of Bara-
 36 chias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All
 37 these things shall come upon this generation. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem! thou that
 killest the prophets, and stonest those who are sent unto thee, how often would I
 have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her
 38 wings, and ye would not! Behold, your temple shall soon be left by you desolate.
 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he
 who cometh in the name of the LORD.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. **24**

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when will these things be? and what will be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of this age? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many will come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and will deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For the nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there will be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then many will fall away, and betray one another, and hate one another. And many false prophets will rise, who will deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many will become cold. But he who shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this Gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a testimony unto all nations; and then shall the end come. **14**

When ye therefore shall see the desolating abomination, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) then let those who are in Judea flee into the mountains: let him who is in the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house: neither let him who is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe be to those who are with child, and to those who give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, nor on the sabbath day: for then will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever after shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ! or there! believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, who shall show great signs and wonders; so that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very elect. Behold, I have foretold you these things. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert! go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers! believe it not: for as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. **25 26**

Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from the heavens, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in the heavens, and then shall all the tribes of the land mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of the heavens with power and great glory. And he shall send his angels with a loud sounding trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other. **30 31**

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When its branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that the Son of man is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. The heavens and the earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. **32 33 34 35**

But of that day and hour knoweth no one, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and understood not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two men be together in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. **36 37 38 39 40 41**

Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Master cometh. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken into. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his master hath made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his master when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto **42 43 44 45 46 47**

48 you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But if that evil servant shall
 49 say in his heart, My master delayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite his fel-
 50 lowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the master of that servant shall
 come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware
 51 of, and shall cut him off, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there
 shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

25 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, who took their
 lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and
 3 five were foolish. Those who were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with
 4 5 them: but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bride-
 6 groom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there arose a cry,
 7 Behold, the bridegroom cometh! go ye out to meet him! Then all those virgins arose,
 8 and trimmed their lamps: and the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil;
 9 for our lamps are going out. But the wise answered, saying, Go ye rather to those
 10 who sell, and buy for yourselves, lest there be not enough for us and you. And
 while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they who were ready went in
 11 with him to the marriage feast: and the door was shut. Afterwards came also the
 12 other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I
 13 say unto you, I acknowledge you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the
 day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man going into a far country, who called his
 15 own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents,
 to another two, and to another one; to each man according to his several ability; and
 16 immediately took his journey. Then he who had received the five talents went and
 17 traded with the same, and made other five talents. And likewise he who had received
 18 the two, he also gained other two. But he who had received one went and dug in
 19 the earth, and hid his master's money. After a long time the master of those servants
 20 cometh, and reckoneth with them. Then he who had received five talents came and
 brought other five talents, saying, Master, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: be-
 21 hold, I have gained besides them five talents more. His master said unto him,
 Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things,
 22 I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He
 also who had received two talents came and said, Master, thou deliveredst unto me
 23 two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. His master
 said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a
 few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of
 24 thy lord. Then he who had received the one talent came and said, Master, I knew
 thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering
 25 where thou hast not scattered: and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the
 26 earth: lo, there thou hast that which is thine own. His master answered and said
 unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I
 27 sowed not, and gather where I have not scattered: thou oughtest therefore to have
 put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine
 28 own with interest. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him who
 29 hath ten talents. For unto every one who hath improved his talents, shall more be
 given, and he shall have abundance: but from him who hath not, shall be taken
 30 away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer
 darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 And so when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with
 32 him, he shall sit upon the throne of his glory, and before him shall be gathered
 all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd separateth
 33 the sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats
 on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto those on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my
 35 Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world! for
 I was hungry, and ye gave me food: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a
 36 stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited
 37 me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then will the righteous answer him,
 saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee
 38 drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?
 39 40 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King will
 answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto
 one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into

the everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry, and ye gave me no food: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then will they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then will he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into everlasting life.

AND when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, Ye know that after two days is the feast of the Passover, and the Son of man will be betrayed to be crucified. **26**

Then the Chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, assembled together in the palace of the High Priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted how they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. But they said, Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people.

NOW when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at table. But one of his disciples who saw it, had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus heard it, he said, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my embalming. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

THEN one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the Chief Priests, and said, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they weighed to him thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. **16**

NOW the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the Passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover.

Now when the evening was come, he sat down with the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you will betray me. And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He who dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same will betray me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born! Then Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Rabbi, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. **25**

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is the blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father's kingdom. **26**

AND when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall forsake me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all should forsake thee, yet will I never forsake thee. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt disown me thrice. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not disown thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. **32**

THEN cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and overwhelmed with grief. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but **41**

42 the flesh is weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my
 43 Father, if it be not possible that this cup may pass away from me, except I drink it,
 44 thy will be done! And he came and found them asleep again: (for their eyes were
 45 heavy.) And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying
 46 the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Do ye sleep
 47 now, and take your rest? behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed
 48 into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand who be-
 49 trayeth me.

47 And while he yet spoke, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great
 48 multitude with swords and clubs, from the Chief Priests and elders of the people.
 49 Now he who betrayed him had given them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss,
 50 that same is he: lay hold of him. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail,
 51 Rabbi! and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come?
 52 Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. And, behold, one of those
 53 who were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a serv-
 54 ant of the High Priest's, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up
 55 again thy sword into its place: for all they who take the sword shall perish by the
 56 sword. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he should presently
 57 give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then should the Scriptures
 58 be fulfilled, which say that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief
 56 with swords and clubs to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and
 57 ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, so that the Scriptures of the prophets
 58 might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 AND they who had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the High Priest,
 58 where the Scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off
 59 unto the High Priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.
 60 Now the Chief Priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false testimony against
 61 Jesus, that they might put him to death; but they found none: though many false
 62 witnesses came. At last came two false witnesses, who said, This fellow said, I am
 63 able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it up after three days. And the High
 64 Priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these
 65 testify against thee? But Jesus held his peace: and the High Priest answered and
 66 said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be
 67 the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast truly said: moreover
 68 I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of
 69 power, and coming in the clouds of the heavens. Then the High Priest rent his
 70 clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses?
 71 behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and
 72 said, He is guilty of death. Then they spat in his face, and buffeted him; and others
 73 smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, Tell us, thou Christ, Who is he that
 74 smote thee?

69 Now Peter sat without in the hall: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou
 70 also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not
 71 what thou sayest. And as he went out into the porch, another maid saw him, and
 72 said unto those who were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And
 73 again he denied it with an oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came
 74 unto him they who stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them;
 75 for thy speech betrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know
 76 not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word
 77 of Jesus, who said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt disown me thrice. And
 78 he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 NOW when the morning was come, all the Chief Priests and elders of the people
 took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: and when they had bound him, they
 led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, who had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repent-
 4 ed, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the Chief Priests and elders, say-
 5 ing, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What
 6 is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple,
 7 and departed, and falling on his face he burst asunder. And the Chief Priests took
 8 the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the sacred treasury, be-
 9 cause it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the
 10 potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field is called to this day, The
 11 field of blood. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

And I took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him who was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; and gave them for the potters field, as the LORD 10 commanded me.

And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art 11 thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest truly. And 12 when he was accused of the Chief Priests and elders, he made no answer. Then said 13 Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they testify against thee? And 14 he answered him not a word; insomuch that the governor wondered greatly.

Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, 15 whom they would: and they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. There- 16 fore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus who is called the Christ? For he knew 18 that through envy they had delivered him.

(And when he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, 19 Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.)

But the Chief Priests and elders persuaded the people that they should ask Ba- 20 rabbas, and destroy Jesus. Then the governor spoke and said unto them, Which of 21 the two will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto 22 them, What shall I do then with Jesus who is called the Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified! And the governor said, Why? what evil hath he done? 23 But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified! When Pilate saw that 24 he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the people, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this right- 25 eous man: see ye to it. Then answered all the people and said, His blood be on us, 25 and on our children! Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had 26 scourged Jesus, he delivered him up to be crucified.

Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the judgment hall, and gathered 27 unto him their whole band. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe: 28 and when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed 29 in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king of the Jews! And they spat upon him, and took the reed, and smote him 30 on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from 31 him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they 32 compelled to bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgo- 33 tha, the place of skulls, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall; which he 34 tasted, but would not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, cast- 35 ing lots: so that it was fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and for my vesture did they cast lots. And sitting down 36 they watched him there; and set up over his head his accusation in writing, THIS 37 IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. At the same time two thieves were cru- 38 cified with him, one on his right hand, and another on his left.

And those who passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, and saying, Thou 39 40 who destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself! If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the Chief Priests mock- 41 ing him, with the Scribes and elders, said, He saved others; cannot he save him- 42 self? If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he delighted in 43 him: for he said, I am the Son of God. One of the thieves also, who were crucified 44 with him, cast the same in his teeth.

Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the earth unto the ninth 45 hour: and about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli! Eli! lama 46 sabachthani? that is to say, My God! my God! unto what hast thou forsaken me? Some of those who stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Eli- 47 jah. And immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vine- 48 gar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let him alone, let 49 us see whether Elijah will come to save him.

Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up his spirit. 50

And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom; 51 and the earth did quake, and the rocks were rent; and the graves were opened; and 52 many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep arose, and came out of the graves 53 after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Now when the centurion, and those who were with him, watching Jesus, saw the 54

earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there looking on from afar off, who had followed Jesus
56 from Galilee, to minister unto him: among whom was Mary the Magdalene, and
Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 WHEN the evening was come, there came a rich man of Arimathæa, named Jo-
58 seph, who also himself was a disciple of Jesus: and he went to Pilate, and begged
59 the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered to him. And
60 when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in clean linen, and laid it in his
own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to
61 the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And Mary the Magdalene was there, and
the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 NOW the next day, (that followed the day of the preparation,) the Chief Priests
63 and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that de-
64 ceiver said, while he was yet alive, Within three days I will rise again. Command
therefore that the sepulchre be made secure until the third day, lest his disciples
come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the
65 dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Take
66 ye a guard: go your way, make it as secure as ye can. So they went, and made the
sepulchre secure, sealing the stone, and setting a guard.

28 THE sabbath being over, and the first day of the week beginning to dawn, Mary
the Magdalene and the other Mary went to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there
had been a great earthquake: for the angel of the LORD had descended from hea-
ven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and was sitting upon it.

3 4 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of
5 him the guards did shake, and became as dead men. But the angel spake and said
unto the women, Fear not ye! for I know that ye seek Jesus, who was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay!
7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold,
8 he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. And
they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to
carry his disciples word.

9 And as they were going to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All
10 hail! And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said
Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and
there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the guard came into the city, and
12 showed unto the Chief Priests all the things that were done. And when they were
assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave a large sum of money
13 unto the soldiers, saying, Tell ye the people, His disciples came by night, and stole
14 him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will appease
15 him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and
this saying is commonly reported among the Jews to this day.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had
17 appointed them to go. And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some
18 doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto
19 me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and disciple all nations, baptizing
20 them into the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit: teaching
them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with
you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

M A R K.

1 THE beginning of the Gospel of Jcsus Christ, the Son of God; as it is written in
the prophet Isaiah, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare
3 thy way. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the

MARK II.

LORD, make his paths straight. John came baptizing in the wilderness, and preach- 4
ing the baptism of repentance unto the remission of sins. And all the land of Judea, 5
and they of Jerusalem, went out unto him, and were baptized by him in the river
Jordan, confessing their sins. And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a 6
leathern girdle about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey; and pro-
claimed, saying, There cometh one mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am 7
not worthy to stoop down and unloose. I indeed have baptized you with water: 8
but he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit.

And Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jor- 9
dan. And immediately on coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, 10
and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: and there came a voice from the 11
heavens, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I delight.

And immediately the spirit led him away into the wilderness. And he was in the 12 13
wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and angels
ministered unto him.

NOW after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the 14
glad tidings of the Gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled, 15
and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the Gospel.

Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother 16
casting a net into the sea: for they were fishermen: and Jesus said unto them, 17
Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. And immediately 18
they left their nets, and followed him. And when he had gone a little farther thence, 19
he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the vessel
mending their nets. And immediately he called them: and they left their father 20
Zebedee in the vessel with the hired servants, and went after him.

And they went into Capernaum; and immediately on the sabbath day he entered 21
into the synagogue, and taught. And they were astonished at his teaching: for he 22
taught them as one who had authority, and not as the Scribes. And there was in 23
their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, saying, Let us alone; 24
what hast thou to do with us, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us?
I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, 25
Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit had convulsed 26
him, and cried with a loud voice, it came out of him. And they were all amazed, 27
insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what
new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits,
and they obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the 28
region round about Galilee.

And as soon as they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house 29
of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. Now Simon's wife's mother lay sick 30
of a fever, and immediately they tell him of her: and he came and took her by the 31
hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto
them.

And at evening, when the sun was set, they brought unto him all who were dis- 32
eased, and those who were possessed with evil spirits. And all the city was gathered 33
together at the door. And he healed many who were sick of divers diseases, and 34
cast out many evil spirits; and suffered not the evil spirits to say that they knew him.

And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and depart- 35
ed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they who were with him 36
followed after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All seek 37
for thee. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach 38
there also: for therefore came I forth. And he preached in their synagogues 39
throughout all Galilee, and cast out evil spirits.

And there came a leper to him, heseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and 40
saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with 41
compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be
thou clean: and as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from 42
him, and he was cleansed. And he strictly charged him, and forthwith sent him 43
away; and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, show
thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded,
for a testimony unto them. But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to 45
blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the
city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that 2
he was in the house. And immediately many were gathered together, insomuch that

MARK III.

there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, who was borne by four men. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and through the opening they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins are forgiven thee. But there were certain of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? And immediately Jesus knowing in himself that they so reasoned within themselves, said unto them, Why reason ye thus in your hearts? Which is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thy house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw any thing like this.

AND he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me! And he arose and followed him. And as Jesus was at table in his house, many taxgatherers and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with taxgatherers and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with taxgatherers and sinners? When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They who are whole have no need of the physician, but they who are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the companions of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast: but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. No man also seweth a piece of new cloth into an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old leathern bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will perish: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

AND he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he and they who were with him were hungry? how he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the High Priest, and ate the showbread, which it is not lawful to eat but for the Priests, and gave also to those who were with him? And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there who had his hand withered. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man who had his hand withered, Stand forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. And the Pharisees went forth, and immediately took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him: but Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea; and a great multitude from Galilee, and from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Iudæa, and from beyond the Jordan, followed him; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him. And he spoke to his disciples, that a small vessel should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him to touch him, as many as had diseases. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he strictly charged them that they should not make him known.

THEN he goeth up to a mountain, and calleth unto him those whom he would : 13
and they came unto him. And he appointed twelve, that they should be with 14
him, and that he might send them forth to preach, and to have power to heal sick- 15
nesses, and to cast out evil spirits : and Simon (whom he surnamed Peter ;) and 16 17
James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James ; (these he surnamed
Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder :) and Andrew, and Philip, and Bar-
tholomew, and Matthev, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphæus, and Thaddæus,
and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. 19

AND they went into a house. And the multitude cometh together again, so that 20
they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard of it, they went 21
out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself. And the Scribes who
came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the evil
spirits casteth he out evil spirits. And he called them unto him, and said unto them 23
in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan ? And if a kingdom be divided against 24
itself, that kingdom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against itself, that house 25
cannot stand.

And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but must 26
have an end. No man can enter into a strong man's house, and plunder his goods, 27
except he will first bind the strong man ; and then he will plunder his house. Verily 28
I say unto you, All other sins may be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies
wherewith soever they shall blaspheme : but whosoever shall blaspheme against 29
the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of everlasting condemnation :
because they said, He hath an unclean spirit. 30

Then came his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, 31
calling for him. And the multitude sitting about him, said unto him, Behold, thy 32
mother and thy brethren stand without seeking for thee. And he answered them, 33
saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren ? and he looked round about on those 34
who sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren ! For whosoever 35
shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side : and there was gathered unto him a 4
great multitude, so that he entered into a vessel, and sat in the sea ; and the whole
multitude was by the sea on the land. And he taught them many things by para- 2
bles, and said unto them in his teaching, Hearken ; Behold, there went out a sower 3
to sow : and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the birds of the air came 4
and devoured it up. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth ; 5
and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth : but when the sun 6
was up, it was scorched ; and because it had no root, it withered away. And some 7
fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.
And other fell on good ground, and yielded fruit that sprang up and increased ; 8
and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred. And he said, 9
He who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

And when he was alone, they who were about him with the twelve asked of him 10
the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of 11
the kingdom of God : but unto those who are without, all these things are done in
parables : that seeing they may see, and not perceive ; and hearing they may hear, 12
and not understand ; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should
be forgiven them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable ? and how 13
then will ye know all parables ? The sower soweth the word. And these are they 14 15
by the way side, where the word is sown ; but when they have heard, Satan cometh
immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. And these 16
are they likewise which are sown on stony ground ; who, when they have heard the
word, immediately receive it with gladness ; and have no root in themselves, and 17
so endure but for a time : afterwards, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the
word's sake, immediately they fall away. And these are they which are sown among 18
thorns ; such as hear the word, and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness 19
of riches, and the desires of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh
unfruitful. And these are they which are sown on good ground ; such as hear the 20
word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a
hundred.

And he said unto them, Is a lamp brought to be put under a corn measure, or un- 21
der a bed ? and not to be set on a lampstand ? For there is nothing hid, which shall 22
not be manifested ; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he saith unto them, Take heed what 23 24
ye hear : with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you. For he who 25

MARK V.

hath, to him more shall be given : and he who hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he said also, The kingdom of God is as if a man should cast seed into the
27 ground ; and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and
28 grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of itself ; first
29 the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit is
ripe, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And he said also, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God ? or with what
31 comparison shall we compare it ? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it
32 is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that are in the earth : but when it is
sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all other herbs, and shooteth out
great branches ; so that the birds of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spoke he the word unto them, as they were able to
34 hear it. But without a parable spoke he not unto them : and when they were alone,
he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 NOW on the same day, when the evening was come, he saith unto them, Let us
36 pass over unto the other side. And when they had sent away the multitude, they
took him with them in the vessel : (and there were also with it other little vessels.)

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the vessel, so that it
38 was now filling. And he was in the hinder part of the vessel, asleep on a pillow :

and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish ?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the waves, Peace, be still ! And

40 the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are

41 ye so fearful ? how is it that ye have not faith ? and they feared exceedingly, and

said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the waves
obey him ?

5 AND they came over to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gada-
renes. And when he was come out of the vessel, immediately there met him out of

3 the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling among the tombs ;

4 and no man could bind him, not even with chains : for he had been often bound with

5 fetters and chains, and the chains had been forced asunder by him, and the fetters

broken in pieces : and no one could tame him : and always, night and day, he was

in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying out, and cutting himself with stones.

6 **7** But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, and cried out with a loud
voice, and said, What hast thou to do with me, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God ?

8 I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For Jesus had said unto him,

9 Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. And he asked him, What is thy name ?

10 And he answered, saying, My name is Legion : for we are many. And he besought

11 Jesus much that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was

12 on the mountain a great herd of swine feeding. And all the evil spirits besought

13 him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith

Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the

swine : and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the sea, (they being

14 about two thousand ;) and were choked in the sea. And they who fed the swine

fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it

15 was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him who was possessed with

the evil spirit, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind : and

16 they were afraid. And they who saw it told them how it befell to him who was

17 possessed with the evil spirit, and also concerning the swine : and they began to pray

18 him to depart out of their coasts. And when he was come into the vessel, he who

had been possessed with the evil spirit prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Yet Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell

them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on

20 thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus

had done for him : and all men marvelled.

21 NOW when Jesus was passed over again by vessel unto the other side, much peo-
22 ple gathered unto him : and he was nigh unto the sea. And, behold, there cometh

one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name ; and when he saw him, he fell

23 at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point

of death : I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed ; and

24 she shall live. And Jesus went with him ; and much people followed him, and

thronged him.

25 **26** And a certain woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered

much under many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bet-

MARK VI.

ter, but rather grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the crowd behind, 27
and touched his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be 28
whole. And immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her 29
body that she was healed of her disease. And Jesus, immediately knowing in him- 30
self that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who
touched my clothes? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude 31
thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And he looked round about 32
to see her who had done this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, know- 33
ing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth:
and he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and 34
be healed of thy disease.

While he yet spoke, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house messen- 35
gers who said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?
As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he said unto the ruler of the 36
synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe. And he suffered no man to follow him, except 37
Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. And he cometh to the house of 38
the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and people weeping and wailing
greatly. And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, 39
and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed at him. But 40
when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel,
and those who were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was. And he took 41
the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; (which is, being interpreted,
Damsel, arise!) And immediately the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of 42
the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. And 43
he charged them strictly that no man should know it; and commanded that some-
thing should be given her to eat.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples 6
follow him. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the syna-
gogue: and many who heard him were astonished, saying, Whence hath he these
things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that such mighty works
are wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother 3
of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us?
And they believed not on him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without 4
honour, but in his own country, and among his own kindred, and in his own house.
And he would not do any mighty work there, except that he laid his hands upon a 5
few sick, and healed them. And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he 6
went round about the villages, teaching.

And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; 7
and gave them power over unclean spirits; and commanded them that they should 8
take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in
their girdles: but be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats. And he said 10
unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart
from that place: and whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart 11
thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I
say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of
judgment, than for that city. And they went out, and preached that men should re- 12
pent. And they cast out many evil spirits, and anointed with oil many who were 13
sick, and healed them.

AND king Herod heard of Jesus; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, 14
John the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth
themselves in him. Others said, It is Elijah. And others said, It is a prophet, or 15
like one of the prophets. But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I 16
beheaded: he is risen from the dead. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold 17
upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife:
for he had married her. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee 18
to have thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias was greatly incensed against him, 19
and would have put him to death; but she could not: for Herod feared John, know- 20
ing that he was a just and holy man, and he protected him; and when he heard him,
he did many things, and heard him gladly. And a convenient day being come, when 21
Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief men of
Galilee, and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and 22
pleased Herod and those who sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of
me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. And he swore unto her, Whatso- 23
ever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she 24

25 went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head
 of John the Baptist. And she came in immediately with haste unto the king, and
 asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a dish the head of John the
 26 Baptist. And the king was exceedingly sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their
 27 sakes who sat with him, he would not refuse her. And immediately the king sent
 an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded
 28 him in the prison, and brought his head in a dish, and gave it to the damsel: and the
 29 damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard of it, they came and
 took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 AND the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all
 31 things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. And he said unto them,
 Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: (for there were
 32 many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.) And they de-
 parted into a desert place by the vessel privately.

33 And many who saw them departing, knew whither they were going, and ran on
 34 thither out of all the cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him. And
 Jesus, when he came out of the vessel, saw much people, and was moved with com-
 passion towards them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he
 began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This
 36 is a desert place, and the day is far spent: send them away, that they may go into
 the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they
 37 have nothing to eat. He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And
 they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give
 38 them to eat? He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And
 39 when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them to make
 40 all sit down by companies upon the green grass. And they sat down in ranks, by
 41 hundreds, and by fifties. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes,
 he looked up to heaven, and gave thanks, and broke the loaves, and gave them to his
 42 disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. And
 43 they did all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of the frag-
 44 ments, and of the fishes. And they who did eat of the loaves were five thousand
 men.

45 AND immediately he constrained his disciples to get into the vessel, and to go
 before him to the other side over against Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.
 46 And when he had sent them away, he withdrew to a mountain to pray.

47 And when the evening was come, the vessel was in the midst of the sea, and he
 48 was alone on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was con-
 trary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them,
 49 walking upon the sea, and seeming determined to come up to them. But when they
 saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been an apparition, and cried
 50 out: for they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with
 51 them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. And he went
 up into the vessel unto them; and the wind ceased: and they were exceedingly
 52 amazed in themselves, and astonished beyond measure, and wondered. For they
 considered not the miracle of the loaves: their hearts being hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew
 54 to the shore. And when they were come out of the vessel, immediately they knew
 55 him, and ran through all that region round about, and began to carry about in beds
 56 those who were sick, where they heard he was: and whithersoever he entered, into
 villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that
 they might touch if it were but the fringe of his garment: and as many as touched
 him were made whole.

7 THEN the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, who came from Jerusalem, came
 together to him. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled,
 3 that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. (For the Pharisees, and all
 the Jews, holding the tradition of the elders, eat not except they wash their hands
 4 often. And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And
 there are many other things which they have received and hold, as the washing of
 5 cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of beds.) Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked
 him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat
 6 bread with unwashen hands? He answered and said unto them, Truly hath Isaiah
 prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their
 7 lips, but their heart is far from me. But in vain do they worship me, teaching for

MARK VIII.

doctrines the commands of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye 8
hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such
like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandments 9
of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said, Honour thy father 10
and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother shall surely be put to death:
but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, (that is to say,
an offering hath been made of every thing whereby thou mightest be profited by 11
me;) he shall be free. And ye suffer him no more to do any thing for his father or 12
his mother; making the word of God of no effect through your tradition, which ye 13
have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Harken 14
unto me every one of you, and understand: there is nothing from without a man, 15
that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those
are they that defile the man. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 16

And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him 17
concerning the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye also without understanding? 18
Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing entereth into the man from without, it
cannot defile him; because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, where all 19
food is cleansed, and the impurities go out into the drain. And he said, That which 20
cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of 21
men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, 22
malevolence, deceit, lasciviousness, envy, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: all these evil 23
things come from within, and they defile the man.

AND he arose, and went thence into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered 24
into a house, and would have no one know it: but he could not be concealed. For 25
a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and
came and fell at his feet: (the woman, who spoke Greek, was a Syrophenician by 26
nation;) and she besought him that he would cast forth the evil spirit out of her
daughter. But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not 27
meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs. And she answered 28
and said unto him, True, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's
crumbs. And he said unto her, For that saying go thy way; the evil spirit is gone 29
out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her house, she found the evil spirit 30
gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

AND, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came again unto the sea of 31
Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. And they bring unto him one 32
who was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put
his hand upon him: and he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers 33
into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue; and looking up to heaven, he
sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, (that is, Be opened.) And immediately his 35
ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plain. And 36
he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so
much the more a great deal they published it; and were beyond measure astonished, 37
saying, He doeth all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb
to speak.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus 8
called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the mul-
titude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:
and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for 3
many of them came from afar. And his disciples answered him, From whence can 4
any one satisfy these people with bread here in the wilderness? And he asked 5
them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. And he commanded the 6
people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks,
and broke, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them be-
fore the people. And they had a few small fishes: and he gave thanks, and com- 7
manded to set them also before them. So they did eat, and were filled: and they 8
took up of the broken food that was left seven baskets. And they who had eaten 9
were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

AND immediately he entered into the vessel with his disciples, and came into the 10
parts of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to dispute with 11
him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply 12
in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say
unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. And he left them, and 13
entering into the vessel again departed to the other side.

MARK IX.

- 14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the vessel with
15 them more than one loaf. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the
16 leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned among
17 themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread. And when Jesus knew it, he
saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet,
18 neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? having eyes, see ye not? and
19 having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I broke the five loaves
among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say
20 unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets
21 full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto them, How
is it that ye do not understand?
- 22 AND he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought
23 him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the
town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him
24 if he saw any thing. And he looked up, and said, I see men whom I distinguish
25 from trees only by their walking. Then Jesus put his hands again upon his eyes,
26 and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he
sent him away to his house, saying, Go not into the town, nor tell it to any one in
the town.
- 27 AND Jesus and his disciples went out into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and
by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?
28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elijah; and others, One of the
29 prophets. And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter an-
30 swereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. And he charged them that they
should tell no man of him.
- 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and
be rejected of the elders, and of the Chief Priests, and Scribes, and be put to death,
32 and after three days rise again. And he spoke this openly. And Peter took him,
33 and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned about and looked on his disci-
ples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, thou adversary: for thou sa-
vourest not the things of God, but the things of men.
- 34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto
them, Whosoever is willing to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his
35 cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever
36 shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospel's, shall save it. For what shall it
37 profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his life? Or what shall a
38 man give in exchange for his life? Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me
and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him shall the Son of
man also be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy an-
gels. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there are some of those
9 who stand here, who shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of
God come with power.
- 2 AND after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and lead-
eth them up to a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured be-
3 fore them. And his raiment became shining, exceedingly white as snow; so as no
4 fuller on earth can whiten. And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and
5 they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Rabbi, it is
good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for
6 Moses, and one for Elijah: for he knew not what to say; for they were greatly
7 afraid. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the
8 cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear ye him. And suddenly, when they had
looked round about, they saw no longer any one except Jesus only with themselves.
- 9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell
no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying to themselves, questioning one with another what the
rising from the dead should mean. And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes
12 that Elijah must first come? And he answered and told them, Elijah verily doth
first come, and restoreth all things; and (as it is written of the Son of man.) he
13 must likewise suffer many things, and be despised. But I say unto you, That Elijah
is already come, (as was predicted,) and they have done unto him whatsoever they
pleased.
- 14 AND when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and
15 the Scribes reasoning with them. And immediately all the people, when they beheld
16 him, were struck with awe, and running to him saluted him. And he asked them,

MARK X.

About what are ye reasoning with them? And one of the multitude answered and 17
 said, Rabbi, I have brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; and where- 18
 soever it taketh him, it teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth,
 and pineth away: and I spoke to thy disciples to cast it out; and they could not.
 He answereth him, and saith, O unbelieving generation, how long shall I be with 19
 you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me. And they brought him 20
 unto him: and when he saw him, immediately the spirit threw him down; and he
 fell on the ground, and rolled about foaming. And he asked his father, How long 21
 is it since this came upon him? And he said, From a child. And ofttimes it hath 22
 cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any
 thing, have compassion on us, and help us. Jesus said unto him, If thou canst be- 23
 lieve, all things are possible to him who believeth. And immediately the father of 24
 the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.
 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, 25
 saying unto it, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter
 no more into him. And the spirit cried, and severely convulsed him, and came out 26
 of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. But Jesus 27
 took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why 28
 could not we cast it out? And he said unto them, This kind of faith can be only by 29
 prayer and fasting.

AND they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that 30
 any man should know it. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son 31
 of man is about to be delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and
 after that he is killed, he shall rise again on the third day. But they understood not 32
 that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

AND he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, About what 33
 was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: 34
 for by the way they had disputed among themselves, which of them was the greatest.
 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to 35
 be first, let him be last of all, and servant of all. And he took a child, and set him 36
 in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whoso- 37
 ever shall receive me, receiveth not me only, but him who sent me.

And John spoke to him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out evil spirits in thy 38
 name: and we forbid him, because he followeth not with us. But Jesus said, Forbid 39
 him not: for no man who shall do a miracle in my name, can lightly speak evil of me.
 For he who is not against us is with us. For whosoever shall give you a cup of wa- 40 41
 ter to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall
 not lose his reward.

And whosoever shall cause one of these little ones who believe in me to fall away, 42
 it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were
 cast into the sea. And if thy hand cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for 43
 thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire
 that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quen- 44
 ed. And if thy foot cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt 45
 into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be
 quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if thine 46 47
 eye cause thee to offend, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom
 of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: where their worm
 dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. For every one shall be salted with fire, as 48
 every sacrifice is salted with salt.

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its saltiness, how shall it be restored? Have 50
 salt in yourselves, and be at peace one with another.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side **10**
 of the Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and he taught them again, as
 he was wont.

And Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away 2
 his wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses 3
 command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and 4
 to put her away. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the perverseness of 5
 your hearts he wrote you this precept. But at the beginning of the creation God 6
 made them a male and a female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and 7
 mother, and cleave to his wife; and they two shall be one flesh: so then they are no 8

MARK X.

- 9 more two, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
- 10 11 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
- 13 THEN they brought little children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those who brought them: but when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for to such belongeth the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, and put his hands upon them, and blessed them.
- 17 AND as he was going forth by the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit everlasting life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
- 22 And he was grieved at that saying, and went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
- 23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, With what difficulty shall those who have riches enter into the kingdom of God! And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how difficult is it for those who trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, What rich man then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it may be impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
- 28 29 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no one who hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospel's, but he shall receive a hundredfold; now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come everlasting life. But many shall be first who are last; and last who are first.
- 32 AND they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were astonished and afraid as they followed him. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should befall him, saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the Chief Priests, and unto the Scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him up to the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.
- 35 AND James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I am to drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am to be baptized with? And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I am to drink of; and with the baptism that I am to be baptized with shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; except to those for whom it hath been prepared.
- 41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.
- 42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that those who rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But let it not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister: and whosoever of you would be the chief, let him be servant of all. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

MARK XI.

AND they came to Jericho : and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, (the son of Timæus,) sat by the highway side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Pity me, Jesus, thou Son of David! And many charged him that he should hold his peace : but he cried the more a great deal, Pity me, thou Son of David! And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good courage, arise; he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

AND when they drew nigh to Jerusalem, at Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the village over against you : and as soon as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose it, and bring it hither. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of it; and immediately he will send it hither. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose it. And certain of those who stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded : and they let them go. And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on it; and he sat upon it. And many spread their garments in the way : and others cut down branches off the trees, and scattered them in the way. And those who went before, and those who followed, cried, saying, Hosanna! Blessed be he who cometh in the name of the LORD! Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the LORD! Hosanna in the highest heavens!

And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple : and when he had looked round about upon all things, the eventide being come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

AND on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he was hungry : and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he went to it, if haply he might find any thing thereon : but when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of the gathering of figs was not yet. And Jesus said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

And they came to Jerusalem : and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out those who sold and bought in the temple; and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of those who sold doves; and would not suffer that any one should carry any vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be the house of prayer for all nations? but ye have made it a den of thieves. And the Scribes and Chief Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him : for they feared him, because all the people were astonished at his teaching. And when the evening was come, he went out of the city.

AND in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye will receive them, and ye shall have them. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have any complaint against any one : that your Father also who is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

AND they come again to Jerusalem : and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the Chief Priests, and the Scribes, and the elders, and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do them? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. Was the baptism of John from heaven, or from men? answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? But if we shall say, From men; we fear the people : for all men accounted John to have been a prophet indeed. And they answered and said unto

Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

- 12** And he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and dug a place for the winepress, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.
- 8 9** And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this Scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: this was the LORD'S doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
- 12** And they sought to lay hold on him, (but feared the people:) for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.
- 13** AND they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? Should we give, or should we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it. And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.
- 18** THEN come unto him the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection and future state; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up children unto his brother. Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no children. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any children: and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and left no children: last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection and future state therefore, when they shall rise again, whose wife shall she be of these? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus answering said unto them, Ye err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God. For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven. And as touching the future state of the dead: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spoke unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.
- 28** And one of the Scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The LORD our God is one: and thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all my mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is no other commandment greater than these.
- 32** And the Scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.
- 34** And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.
- 35** And Jesus spoke and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the Scribes that the Christ is the Son of David? For David himself said by the Holy Spirit, JEHOVAH said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore himself calleth him his Lord; and whence is he then his son?
- 38** And the common people heard him gladly. And he said unto them in his teaching, Beware of the Scribes, who love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the

MARK XIII.

marketplaces, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost places at 39
feasts: who devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall 40
receive greater condemnation.

AND Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money 41
into the treasury: and many who were rich cast in much. And there came a certain 42
poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. And he called unto 43
him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow
hath cast more in, than all they who have cast into the treasury: for all they have 44
cast in of their abundance; but she of her want hath cast in all that she had, even
all her living.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see **13**
what stones and what buildings are here! And Jesus answering said unto him,
Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that
shall not be thrown down.

And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James 3
and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and 4
what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? And Jesus answer- 5
ing them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you: for many shall come in 6
my name, saying, I am the Christ; and shall deceive many. And when ye shall 7
hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs 8
be; but the end shall not be yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and king-
dom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there
shall be famines and troubles.

These are the beginnings of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves: for they shall 9
deliver you up to councils, and to synagogues; and ye shall be beaten: and ye shall 10
be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.
And the Gospel must first be published among all nations. But when they shall 11
lead you, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak, neither
premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you at the time, that speak ye: for it is
not ye who speak, but the Holy Spirit. Now brother shall deliver up brother to 12
death, and the father his son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and
shall cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated by all for my name's 13
sake: but he who shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

But when ye shall see the desolating abomination, spoken of by Daniel the pro- 14
phet, standing where it ought not, (let him who readeth understand,) then let those
who are in Judea flee to the mountains: and let him who is on the housetop not go 15
down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house: and 16
let him who is in the field not turn back again to take up his garment. But woe to 17
those who are with child, and to those who give suck in those days! And pray ye 18
that your flight be not in the winter: for in those days shall be affliction, such as was 19
not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither
shall ever after be. And unless the LORD had shortened those days, no flesh could 20
be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is the Christ! or, lo, there! believe 21
him not: for false Christs and false prophets shall arise, and shall show signs and 22
wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, I 23
have foretold you all things.

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon 24
shall not give its light, and the stars of the heavens shall fall, and the powers that are 25
in the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in 26
the clouds with great power and glory: and then shall he send his angels, and 27
shall gather together his elect from the four winds, and from the uttermost part of
the earth to the uttermost part of the heavens.

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When its branch is yet tender, and putteth 28
forth its leaves, ye know that summer is near: so likewise, when ye shall see these 29
things come to pass, know that the Son of man is nigh, even at the doors. Verily 30
I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.
The heavens and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 31

But of that day or hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, 32
nor the Son, but the Father only.

Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. For the Son 33 34
of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to
his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.
Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even- 35

- 36 ing, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning : lest coming suddenly
 37 he find you sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.
- 14** AFTER two days was the feast of the Passover, and of unleavened bread : and
 the Chief Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him
 2 to death. But they said, Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of the people.
- 3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at table, there
 came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious ; and
 4 she broke open the box, and poured it on his head. And there was one of the
 twelve who had indignation within himself, and said, Why was this waste of the
 5 ointment made ? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence,
 6 and have been given to the poor. And he murmured against her. And Jesus said,
 7 Let her alone ; why trouble ye her ? she hath wrought a good work on me. For ye
 have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good : but
 8 me ye have not always. She hath done what she could : she is come beforehand to
 9 anoint my body for the embalming. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this Gos-
 pel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also, that she hath done, shall
 be spoken of, for a memorial of her.
- 10 THEN Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the Chief Priests, to betray
 11 him unto them. And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him
 money : and he sought how he might conveniently betray him.
- 12 AND on the first day of unleavened bread, (when they killed the Passover,) his
 disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest
 13 eat the Passover ? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them,
 Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water : fol-
 14 low him. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the owner of the house, The
 Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the Passover with my
 15 disciples ? And he will show you a large upper room furnished : there make ready
 16 for us. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had
 said unto them : and they made ready the Passover.
- 17 18 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. And as they sat and ate, Jesus
 19 said, Verily I say unto you, One of you who eateth with me shall betray me. And
 they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I ? and another
 20 said, Is it I ? And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve who
 21 dippeth with me in the dish. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him :
 but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! it had been well for that
 man, if he had never been born.
- 22 And as they ate, Jesus took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to
 23 them, and said, Take, eat : this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had
 24 given thanks, he gave it to them : and they all drank of it. And he said unto them,
 25 This is my blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto
 you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it anew
 in the kingdom of God.
- 26 27 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. And
 Jesus saith unto them, All ye will forsake me this night : for it is written, I will
 28 smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. But after that I am risen, I
 29 will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto him, Although all shall forsake
 30 thee, yet will not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That to-day,
 31 even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt disown me thrice. But he
 spoke the more vehemently, If compelled to die with thee, I will not disown thee in
 any wise. Likewise also said they all.
- 32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane : and he saith to his
 33 disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and
 34 John, and began to be greatly troubled, and overwhelmed with grief ; and saith unto
 35 them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful unto death : tarry ye here, and watch. And
 he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were pos-
 36 sible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba [FATHER], all things
 are possible unto thee ; take away this cup from me : nevertheless not what I will,
 37 but what thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto
 38 Peter, Simon, sleepest thou ? couldest not thou watch one hour ? Watch ye and
 pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is willing, but the flesh is weak.
- 39 40 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he re-
 turned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither knew they
 41 what to answer him. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Do ye
 sleep now, and take your rest ? it is enough, the hour is come ; behold, the Son of

man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise up, let us be going; lo, he who betrayeth me is at hand.

And immediately, while he yet spoke, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and clubs, from the Chief Priests and the Scribes and the elders. And he who betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth immediately to him, and saith, Rabbi, rabbi; and kissed him. And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

And one of those who stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the High Priest, and cut off his ear. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with clubs to take me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but this is done that the Scriptures may be fulfilled. And they all forsook him, and fled. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the soldiers laid hold on him: and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

And they led Jesus away to the High Priest: with whom were assembled all the Chief Priests and the elders and the Scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the hall of the High Priest's palace: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. And the Chief Priests and all the council sought for testimony against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. For many bore false testimony against him, but their testimony agreed not together. And some rose up, and bore false testimony against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But not even did their testimony agree together. And the High Priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these testify against thee? But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the High Priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One? And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of the heavens. Then the High Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy! and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

And as Peter was below in the hall of the palace, there cometh one of the maidservants of the High Priest: and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth: but he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. And the same maidservant saw him again, and began to say to those who stood by, This is one of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they who stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto. But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak: and the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt disown me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he went out, and wept bitterly.

AND early in the morning the Chief Priests held a consultation, with the elders and Scribes and with the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest truly. And the Chief Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they testify against thee. But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

Now at that feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired: and there was a man named Barabbas, who lay bound with those who had made insurrection with him, and who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had always done for them. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? (For he knew that through envy the Chief Priests had delivered him up.) But the Chief Priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify him! Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done?

MARK XVI.

- 15 And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him! So Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
- 16 And the soldiers led him away into the inner hall, called Prætorium; and they 17 called together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a 18 crown of thorns, and put it about his head, and began to salute him, Hail, King of 19 the Jews! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and spat upon him, and 20 bowing their knees worshipped him: and when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
- 21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, 22 (the father of Alexander and Rufus,) to bear his cross. And they bring him unto 23 the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of skulls. And they gave 24 him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots for them, what each man 25 26 should take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. And the super- scription of his accusation was written over him, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
- 27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on 28 his left. Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with 29 the transgressors. And they who passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, and 30 saying, Ah! thou who destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thy- 31 self, and come down from the cross. Likewise also the Chief Priests mocking said 32 among themselves with the Scribes, He saved others; cannot he save himself? Let the Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and be- lieve. And they who were crucified with him reviled him.
- 33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole earth un- 34 til the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi! Eloi! lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God! my God! 35 unto what hast thou forsaken me? And some of those who stood by, when they 36 heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let him alone; let us see whether Elijah will come to take him down.
- 37 38 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up his spirit. And the vail of the 39 temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, who stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up his spirit, he said, Truly 40 this man was the Son of God. There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of 41 Joses, and Salome; (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women who came up with him unto Jerusalem.
- 42 And now when the evening was come, because it was the preparation, (that is, the 43 day before the sabbath,) Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, who him- self also was waiting for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, 44 and craved the body of Jesus. And Pilate wondered that he was already dead: and 45 calling the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. And 46 when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
- 47 And Mary the Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.
- 16** AND when the sabbath was past, Mary the Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might come and embalm him.
- 2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week at sunrising, they came unto 3 the sepulchre. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone 4 from the door of the sepulchre? for it was very great. But when they looked, they 5 saw that the stone was rolled away. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were 6 affrighted. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid 7 him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into 8 Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any one; for they were afraid.
- 9 Now Jesus having risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary 10 the Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven unclean spirits. And she went and 11 told those who had been with him, as they mourned and wept. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

LUKE I.

After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and 12 were going into the country. And they went and told it unto the other disciples : 13 but they believed not even them.

Afterwards he appeared unto the eleven themselves as they sat at table, and up- 14 braided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not those who had seen him after he was risen.

And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and proclaim the Gospel to 15 every creature. He who believeth and is baptized shall be saved ; but he who be- 16 lieveth not shall be condemned. And these signs shall follow those who believe ; In 17 my name shall they cast out evil spirits ; they shall speak with new tongues ; they 18 shall take up serpents ; and if they drink any deadly poison, it shall not hurt them ; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

So then after the LORD had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and 19 sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, 20 the LORD working with them, and confirming the word with signs following.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

L U K E.

FORASMUCH as many have undertaken to prepare a narrative of those things which **1** are fully believed among us, even as they were delivered unto us, by those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word ; it seemed good to me 3 also, having accurately traced all things from the very first, to write unto thee a particular account, most noble Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty of 4 those things, wherein thou hast been instructed by word of mouth.

THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Za- 5 chariah, of the course of Abijah : and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all 6 the commandments and ordinances of the LORD blameless : and they had no child, 7 because Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

And while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, 8 according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he 9 went into the temple of the LORD. And the whole multitude of the people were 10 praying without at the time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of 11 the LORD standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zachariah 12 saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him : but the angel said unto him, 13 Fear not, Zachariah : for thy prayer is heard ; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and glad- 14 ness ; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the 15 LORD, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel 16 shall he turn to the LORD their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and 17 power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers with the children, and by the wisdom of the just to render the disobedient a people prepared for the LORD. And Zachariah said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this ? for I am an old 18 man, and my wife is well stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto 19 him, I am Gabriel, who stand in the presence of God ; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to show thee these glad tidings. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and 20 not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people 21 waited for Zachariah, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. And 22 when he came out, he could not speak unto them : and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple ; for he made signs unto them, and remained speechless.

And as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his 23 own house. And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and concealed her 24

LUKE I.

25 state five months, saying, Thus hath the LORD dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 AND in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of
27 Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail! thou who art highly favoured!
29 the LORD is with thee! blessed art thou among women! But she was troubled at his saying, and reasoned in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with
31 God: and, behold, thou shalt conceive, and shalt bring forth a son, and thou shalt
32 shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the LORD God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
33 and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall
34 be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not
35 a man? And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High shall overshadow thee: therefore also
36 that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and
37 this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. For with God nothing
38 shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaiden of the LORD; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a
40 city of Judah; and entered into the house of Zachariah, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb;
42 and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit: and she spoke out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb!
43 44 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my LORD should come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in
45 my womb for joy. And blessed is she who hath believed that there would be a per-
46 formance of those things which were told her from the LORD. And Mary said,

My soul doth magnify the LORD,
47 And my spirit doth rejoice in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden.
For, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed;
49 For he who is the Mighty One hath done to me great things;
And holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is on those who fear him
From generation to generation.
51 He showeth strength with his arm;
He scattereth the proud in the imagination of their hearts,
52 He putteth down the mighty from their seats,
And exalteth those of low degree.
53 He filleth the hungry with good things;
And the rich he sendeth empty away.
54 He hath come to the help of Israel, his servant,
In remembrance of his mercy,
55 (As he spoke to our fathers,)
To Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with Elisabeth about three months, and then returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought
58 forth a son. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the LORD had showed great mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they were calling
60 him Zachariah, after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said,
61 Not so; but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is no one of
62 thy kindred who is called by this name. And they made signs to his father, asking
63 how he would have him called. And he asked for a tablet, and wrote, saying, His
64 name is John. And they all marvelled. And his mouth was opened immediately,
65 and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, and praised God. And fear came on all who dwelt round about them: and all these things were noised abroad throughout all
66 the hill country of Judea. And all they who heard them laid them up in their

LUKE II.

hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the LORD was with him.

And his father Zachariah was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, 67

- 68 Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel;
 For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,
 69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us
 In the house of his servant David;
 70 (As he promised by the mouth of his holy prophets,
 From the beginning of time :)
 71 That we should be saved from our enemies,
 And from the hand of all who hate us ;
 72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers,
 And to remember his holy covenant ;
 73 The oath which he swore to our father Abraham,
 74 That he would grant unto us,
 That we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies
 Might serve him without fear,
 75 In holiness and righteousness before him,
 All the days of our life.
 76 And thou, child,
 Shalt be called the prophet of the Most High :
 For thou shalt go before the face of the LORD to prepare his ways ;
 77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people
 By the remission of their sins,
 78 Through the tender mercy of our God,
 Whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us ;
 79 To give light to those who sit in darkness and in the shadow of death,
 And to guide our feet into the way of peace.

And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day 80
 of his manifestation unto Israel.

AND in those days there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the
 empire should be enrolled. (And this enrolment was made before Cyrenius was **2**
 governor of Syria.) And all went to be enrolled, every one into his own city. And **3 4**
 Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the
 city of David, which is called Bethlehem ; (because he was of the house and family
 of David :) to be enrolled with Mary his espoused wife, who was great with child. **5**

And while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be de- **6**
 livered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling **7**
 clothes, and laid him in the manger ; because there was no room for them in the
 inn.

And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch **8**
 over their flock by night. And, lo, the angel of the LORD came unto them, and **9**
 the glory of the LORD shone round about them : and they were greatly afraid.
 And the angel said unto them, Fear not ! for, behold, I bring you good tidings of **10**
 great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day in the city **11**
 of David a Saviour, who is the Christ the Lord. And this shall be the sign unto you ; **12**
 Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. And sud- **13**
 denly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and
 saying, Glory to God in the highest heavens, and on earth peace, good will amongst **14**
 men. And when the angels were gone away from them into the heavens, the shep- **15**
 herds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing
 which the LORD hath made known unto us. So they went with haste, and found **16**
 Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen it, **17**
 they made known abroad the saying which had been told them concerning this
 child. And all who heard it wondered at those things which were told them by **18**
 the shepherds. But Mary treasured up all these things, and pondered them in her **19**
 heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things **20**
 that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

AND when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, **21**
 his name was called JESUS, the name given him by the angel before he was conceived.

And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were accom- **22**
 plished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the LORD ; (as it is **23**
 written in the law of the LORD, Every firstborn male that openeth the womb shall

LUKE III.

- 24 be called holy to the LORD;) and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said
 25 in the law of the LORD, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. And, behold,
 there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was
 just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon
 26 him. And it had been revealed unto him by the Holy Spirit, that he should not
 27 see death, before he had seen the LORD'S Christ. And he came by the Spirit into
 the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after
 28 the custom of the law, he took him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
- 29 LORD, now lettest thou thy servant depart
 In peace, according to thy word:
 30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
 31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
 32 A light to enlighten the Gentiles,
 And to be the glory of thy people Israel.
- 33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.
 34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set
 for the fall and rising of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken
 35 against; (yea, a sword shall pierce through thine own soul also,) that the thoughts
 of many hearts may be revealed.
- 36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of
 Asher: she was of great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her vir-
 37 ginity; and she was now a widow of about fourscore and four years, who departed
 38 not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day. And
 she standing near that instant gave thanks likewise unto the LORD, and spoke of
 him to all those in Jerusalem who looked for redemption.
- 39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the LORD, they
 40 returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. And the child grew, and waxed
 strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.
- 41 NOW his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the Passover.
 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of
 43 the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus
 44 tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it: but they,
 supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought
 45 him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they found him not, they
 turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
- 46 And after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the
 47 teachers, both hearing them, and asking them questions. And all who heard him
 48 were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when his parents saw him,
 they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt
 49 with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said unto
 them, How is it that ye sought me? supposed ye not that I must be in my Father's
 50 51 house? But they understood not the saying which he spoke unto them. And he
 went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his
 mother treasured up all these sayings in her heart.
- 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.
- 3** NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, (Pontius Pilate being
 governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip
 tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of
 2 Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being the High Priests,) the word of God came unto
 John the son of Zachariah in the wilderness.
- 3 And he went into all the country about the Jordan, preaching the baptism of re-
 4 pentance for the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah
 the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying out in the wilderness, Prepare ye the
 5 way of the LORD, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, and every
 mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight,
 6 7 and the rough ways smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God. Then said
 he to the multitude who came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers!
 8 who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore
 fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, Abraham is our
 father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children
 9 unto Abraham. And already the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree
 therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.
- 10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? He answered and said

LUKE IV.

unto them, He who hath two coats, let him impart to him who hath none; and let him who hath food do likewise. Then came also taxgatherers to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And some of the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no one, neither accuse falsely; and be content with your wages.

And as the people were in suspense concerning John, and every one debated whether he were the Christ, or not; John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but he who is mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire: whose winnowing shovel is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his grain, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire. And he preached the glad tidings of the Gospel unto the people.

But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, added this also to them all, that he shut up John in prison.

Now when all the people were baptized, Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heavens were opened, and the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily appearance like a dove upon him, and a voice came from the heavens, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I delight.

AND Jesus himself was about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, who was the son-in-law of Heli, who was the son of Matthat, who was the son of Levi, who was the son of Melehi, who was the son of Janna, who was the son of Joseph, who was the son of Mattathias, who was the son of Amos, who was the son of Naum, who was the son of Esli, who was the son of Nagge, who was the son of Maath, who was the son of Mattathias, who was the son of Semei, who was the son of Joseph, who was the son of Judah, who was the son of Joanna, who was the son of Rhesa, who was the son of Zerubbabel, who was the son of Shealtiel, who was the son-in-law of Neri, who was the son of Melchi, who was the son of Addi, who was the son of Cosam, who was the son of Elmodam, who was the son of Er, who was the son of Jose, who was the son of Eliezer, who was the son of Jorim, who was the son of Matthat, who was the son of Levi, who was the son of Simeon, who was the son of Judah, who was the son of Joseph, who was the son of Jonan, who was the son of Eliakim, who was the son of Melea, who was the son of Menan, who was the son of Matatha, who was the son of Nathan, who was the son of David, who was the son of Jesse, who was the son of Obed, who was the son of Booz, who was the son of Salmon, who was the son of Nashon, who was the son of Aminadab, who was the son of Aram, who was the son of Ezrom, who was the son of Pharez, who was the son of Judah, who was the son of Jacob, who was the son of Isaac, who was the son of Abraham, who was the son of Terah, who was the son of Nahor, who was the son of Serug, who was the son of Reu, who was the son of Peleg, who was the son of Eber, who was the son of Sala, who was the son of Cainan, who was the son of Arphaxad, who was the son of Shem, who was the son of Noah, who was the son of Lamech, who was the son of Methuselah, who was the son of Enoch, who was the son of Jared, who was the son of Mahalaleel, who was the son of Cainan, who was the son of Enos, who was the son of Seth, who was the son of Adam, who was the son of God.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Spirit returned from the Jordan, and was led away by the Spirit into the wilderness, being tempted of the devil forty days. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he was hungry. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every thing that God hath appointed shall man live.— And the devil, taking him to the top of a high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of these: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it: if thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the LORD thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.— And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the LORD thy

13 God. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 AND Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee : and there went out
15 the fame of him through all the region round about : and he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up : and, as his custom was,
17 he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when he had opened the
18 book, he found the place where it was written, The Spirit of the LORD is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poor ; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim deliverance to the captives, and recovering of
19 sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, to proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD. And he closed the book, and gave it again to the attendant,
20 and sat down : and the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bore testimony to him, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out
22 of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son ? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself : the things which we
23 have heard thou hast done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. And he said,
24 Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. But I tell you of a truth, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heavens were shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout
25 all the land ; but unto none of them was Elijah sent, but unto a woman who was a
26 widow at Sarepta, a city of Sidon. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet ; and none of them was cleansed, but Naaman a Syrian.

27 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with
28 wrath ; and rose up, and thrust him out of the city ; and led him unto the brow of
29 the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong : but
30 he passing through the midst of them went his way, and went down to Capernaum,
31 a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And they were astonished
32 at his teaching : for his word was with power. And in the synagogue there was
33 a man, who had a spirit of an unclean demon, and cried out with a loud voice, saying, Let us alone ; what hast thou to do with us, thou Jesus of Nazareth ? art thou
34 come to destroy us ? I know thee who thou art ; the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked it, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the unclean
35 spirit had thrown him in the midst, it came out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed, and spoke among themselves, saying, What is this word ! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
36 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about

37 And he arose and went out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house.
38 And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever ; and they besought him for
39 her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever ; and it left her : and immediately she arose and ministered unto him.

40 Now when the sun was setting, all they who had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him ; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed
41 them. And evil spirits also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak : for they knew that he was the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place : and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from
43 them. And he said unto them, I must preach the glad tidings of the kingdom of
44 God to other cities also : for therefore am I sent. And he continued preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 AND as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two vessels lying by the side of the lake : but the fishermen
3 were gone out of them, and were washing their nets. And he entered into one of the vessels, which was Simon's, and besought him that he would thrust out a little from the land : and he sat down, and taught the people out of the vessel.

4 Now when he had left off speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep
5 water, and let down your nets for a draught. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing : nevertheless at thy
6 word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they enclosed a great
7 multitude of fishes : and their net began to break. And they beckoned unto their partners, who were in the other vessel, that they should come and help them. And

LUKE VI.

they came, and filled both the vessels, so that they began to sink. When Simon 8
Peter saw it, he fell down at the knees of Jesus, saying, Depart from me; for I am a
sinful man, O Lord! For he was astonished, and all who were with him, at the 9
draught of fishes which they had taken: and so were also James and John, the sons 10
of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not;
from henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their vessels to 11
land, they forsook all, and followed him.

AND when he was in a certain city, behold, there came a man full of leprosy: 12
who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou
canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I 13
will: be thou clean! and immediately the leprosy departed from him. And Jesus 14
charged him to tell no man: but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy
cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But so much 15
the more went his fame abroad: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to
be healed by him of their infirmities. And he withdrew himself into solitary places, 16
and prayed.

AND on a certain day, as he was teaching, there were Pharisees and teachers of 17
the law sitting by, who were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeru-
salem: and the power of the LORD was present to heal them. And, behold, men 18
brought on a bed a man who was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to
bring him in, and to lay him before him. And when they could not find by what 19
way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house-
top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.
And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 20
And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this who speak-
eth blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? But Jesus knowing their 21
thoughts, answered and said unto them, Why reason ye thus in your hearts? Which
is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? But 22
that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said
unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go
unto thy house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon 23
he had been lying, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. And they were 24
all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen
strange things to-day.

AND after these things he went forth, and saw a taxgatherer, named Levi, sitting 25
at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he left all, rose 26
up, and followed him. And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and 27
there was a great company of taxgatherers and of others who sat down with them.
But the Scribes and Pharisees among them murmured against his disciples, saying, 30
Why do ye eat and drink with taxgatherers and sinners? And Jesus answering said 31
unto them, Those who are whole need not a physician; but those who are sick. 32
I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make pray- 33
ers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he 34
said unto them, Can ye make the companions of the bridegroom fast, while the bride-
groom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken 35
away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. And he spoke also a para-
ble unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment into an old; if otherwise,
then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was put in agreeth not with the 36
old. And no man putteth new wine into old leathern bottles; else the new wine 37
will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new wine 38
must be put into new bottles; and then both are preserved. No man also having 39
drunk old wine immediately desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

AND on the first sabbath after the second day of unleavened bread, he went **6**
through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rub-
bing them in their hands. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do 2
ye that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? And Jesus answering them 3
said, Have ye not read what David did, when he himself, and those who were with
him, were hungry; how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the 4
showbread, and gave also to those who were with him; which it is not lawful to eat
but for the priests alone? And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord 5
even of the sabbath.

And also on another sabbath he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there 6
was a man whose right hand was withered. And the Scribes and Pharisees watched 7

LUKE VI.

him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation
8 against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the with-
ered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.
9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath
10 days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it? And looking round
about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so:
11 and his hand was restored whole as the other. And they were filled with madness;
and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.
12 AND he went up to a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to
13 God. And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose
14 twelve, whom he named also apostles; Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and
15 Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Tho-
16 mas, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes, and Judas the brother
17 of James, and Judas Iscariot, who was the traitor. And he came down with them,
and stood in the plain; and there was the company of his disciples, and a great
multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre
18 and Sidon, who came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; and those who
19 were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the whole multitude
sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.
20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed are ye poor: for
21 yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed are ye who hunger now: for ye shall be filled.
22 Blessed are ye who weep now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye, when men shall
hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach
23 you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that
day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like
24 manner did their fathers unto the prophets. But woe unto you who are rich! for ye
25 have received your consolation. Woe unto you who are full! for ye shall hunger.
26 Woe unto you who laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. Woe unto you, when
all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
27 But I say unto you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,
28 29 bless those who curse you, and pray for those who despitefully use you. And unto
him who smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him who taketh
30 away thy cloak forbid not to take thy coat also. Give to every man who asketh of
31 thee; and of him who taketh away thy goods ask them not again. And as ye would
32 that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For if ye love those who
love you, what thanks are due to you? for sinners also love those who love them.
33 And if ye do good to those who do good to you, what thanks are due to you? for
34 sinners also do even the same. And if ye give to those of whom ye hope to receive,
what thanks are due to you? for sinners also give to sinners, to receive as much again.
35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and give, hoping for nothing again; and
your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Most High: for he
36 is kind unto the unthankful and to the wicked. Be ye therefore merciful, as your
37 Father also is merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and
38 ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: give, and it shall be
given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running
over, shall be given into your bosom. For with the same measure wherewith ye
mete it shall be measured to you again.
39 And he spoke a parable unto them, If a blind man lead the blind, they shall both
40 fall into the ditch. The disciple is not above his teacher: but every one who is per-
fected shall be as his teacher.
41 And why beholdest thou the splinter that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest
42 not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how canst thou say to thy brother,
Brother, let me take out the splinter that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest
not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first take out the beam
out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to take out the splinter that is
43 in thy brother's eye. A good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth
44 a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. For every tree is known by its own fruit; for
from thorns men do not gather figs, nor from a bramble bush do they gather grapes.
45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good;
and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil:
for from the overflowing of the heart his mouth speaketh.
46 47 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Whosoever
cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom
48 he is like: he is like a man who built a house, and digged deep, and laid the found-

ation on a rock : and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it : for it was founded upon a rock. But he who heareth, and doeth not, is like a man who without a foundation built a house upon the earth ; against which the stream rushed vehemently, and immediately it fell ; and the ruin of that house was great.

NOW when Jesus had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die : but when he heard of Jesus, the centurion sent unto him elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they besought him earnestly, saying, He is worthy for whom thou shouldest do this : for he loveth our nation, and it was he who built our synagogue. Then Jesus went with them.

And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself : for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof : wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee : but say the word, and my servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned himself about, and said unto the people who followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And those who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole who had been sick.

AND the day after he went into a city called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. Now, as he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow : and much people of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he was moved with compassion, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came and touched the bier : and those who bore him stood still : and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. And he who had been dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all : and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet is risen up among us ; and, God hath visited his people. And this report of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

AND the disciples of John told him of all these things. And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he who should come ? or look we for another ? And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he who should come ? or look we for another ? And in the same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits ; and unto many who were blind he gave sight. Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard ; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor have the Gospel preached unto them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see ? A reed shaken by the wind ? What then went ye out to see ? A man clothed in soft raiment ? Behold, they who are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in king's courts. But what went ye out to see ? A prophet ? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, who shall prepare thy way before thee. For I say unto you, Among those who are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist : but he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

And all the people who heard him, and the taxgatherers, acknowledged the mercy of God, and were baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and the teachers of the law rejected the counsel of God against themselves, not being baptized by him.

To what then shall I liken the men of this generation ? and to what are they like ? They are like children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced ; we have sung mournful songs to you, and ye have not wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine ; and ye say, He hath an evil spirit. The Son of man hath come eating and drinking ; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of taxgatherers and sinners ! But wisdom is justified by all her children.

- 36 AND one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down at table.
- 37 And, behold, a woman in the city, who had been a sinner, when she knew that
- 38 Jesus sat at table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to bathe his feet with her tears, and did wipe them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them
- 39 with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee who had invited him saw it, he spoke within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is who toucheth him : for she is a sinner.
- 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee.
- 41 And he saith, Master, say on. There was a certain creditor who had two debtors :
- 42 the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing wherewith to pay, he freely forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them
- 43 will love him most ? Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most : and he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman ? I entered into thy house,
- 44 thou gavest me no water for my feet : but she hath washed my feet with tears, and
- 45 wiped them with the hair of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss : but this woman
- 46 since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. My head with oil thou
- 47 didst not anoint : but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I say unto thee, Because her sins, which are many, are forgiven ; therefore she hath
- 48 loved much : but to whom little is forgiven the same loveth little. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. And they who sat at meat with him began to say
- 49 within themselves, Who is this who even forgiveth sins ? And he said to the woman,
- 50 Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.
- 8 AND afterwards he went throughout every city and village, preaching and publishing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God : and the twelve were with him, and certain women, who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called the
- 3 Magdalene, out of whom went seven unclean spirits, and Joanna, the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who ministered unto him of their substance.
- 4 And when a great multitude were gathered together, and were come to him out
- 5 of every city, he spoke by a parable : A sower went out to sow his seed : and as he sowed, some fell by the way side ; and it was trodden down, and the birds of the air
- 6 devoured it. And some fell upon a rock ; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered
- 7 away, because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns ; and the thorns
- 8 sprang up with it, and choked it. But other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bore fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He who hath ears to hear, let him hear !
- 9 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be ? And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God : but to others in parables ; yet so as seeing they see, and might not perceive, and hearing they
- 11 hear, and might not understand. Now the parable is this : The seed is the word of
- 12 God : those by the way side are they who hear ; then cometh the devil, and taketh
- 13 away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. Those on the rock are they, who, when they hear, receive the word with joy ; and these have
- 14 no root, but for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among thorns are they, who, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked by the cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. But that on the good ground are they, who in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with perseverance.
- 16 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed ; but setteth it on a lampstand, that those who enter in may see the light.
- 17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest ; neither any thing hidden, that shall not be known and come abroad. Take heed therefore how ye hear : for whosoever hath much, to him shall more be given ; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he thinketh that he hath.
- 19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for
- 20 the crowd. And it was told him by certain who said, Thy mother and thy brethren
- 21 stand without, desiring to see thee. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are those who hear the word of God, and do it.
- 22 NOW on a certain day he went into a vessel with his disciples : and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.
- 23 But as they sailed he fell asleep : and there came down a storm of wind on the lake ;

and they were filling with water, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and 24
awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish! Then he arose, and rebuked the wind
and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said 25
unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to
another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water,
and they obey him.

And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. 26
And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, who
had unclean spirits for a long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in any house,
but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and 28
with a loud voice said, What hast thou to do with me, Jesus, thou Son of God most
high? I beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spir- 29
it to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept
bound with chains and in fetters; and he broke the bands, and was driven of the
spirit into the wilderness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And 30
he said, Legion: because many spirits had entered into him. And they besought 31
him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they be- 32
sought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
Then went the unclean spirits out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the 33
herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. When they 34
who had been keeping them saw what was done, they fled, and told it in the city and
in the country. Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and 35
found the man, out of whom the unclean spirits were departed, sitting at the feet of
Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. They also who saw it 36
told them by what means he who was possessed of the unclean spirits was healed.

Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought 37
him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into
the vessel, and returned back again. Now the man out of whom the unclean spirits 38
had departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away,
saying, Return to thine own house, and show how great things God hath done unto 39
thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city what great
things Jesus had done for him.

And when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all 40
waiting for him. And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler 41
of the synagogue: and he fell down at the feet of Jesus, and besought him that he
would come into his house: for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, 42
and she lay dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, who had spent all her living 43
upon physicians, and could not be healed by any, came behind him, and touched the 44
fringe of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stopped. And Jesus said, 45
Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and those who were with him said, Mas-
ter, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out 46
of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and 47
falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause
she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her, 48
Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

While he yet spoke, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, 49
saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. But when Jesus 50
heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be made
whole. And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, except Pe- 51
ter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. And all 52
wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. And 53
they laughed at him, knowing that she was dead. And he put them all out, and took 54
her by the hand, and called, saying, Maiden, arise! And her spirit came again, and 55
she arose immediately: and he commanded to give her food. And her parents were 56
astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority 9
over all evil spirits, and to cure diseases. And he sent them to proclaim the king-
dom of God, and to heal the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your 3
journey, neither staff, nor scrip, nor food, nor money; neither have two coats apiece.
And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. And whosoever 4 5
will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your

LUKE IX.

- 6 feet for a testimony against them. And they departed, and went through the towns, proclaiming the Gospel, and healing every where.
- 7 NOW Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him : and he was perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead ; and by some, that Elijah had appeared ; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John have I beheaded : but who is this of whom I hear such things ? And he desired to see him.
- 10 AND the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done : and he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. And the people, when they knew it, followed him : and he received them, and spoke unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed those who had need of healing.
- 12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals : for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes ; except we should go and buy food for all this people : (for they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company : and they did so, and made them all sit down. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks, and broke, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they all ate, and were filled : and there were taken up twelve baskets of fragments that remained.
- 18 And as he was alone praying with his disciples, he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am ? They answering said, John the Baptist ; but some say, Elijah ; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again. He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am ? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. And he strictly charged them, and commanded them to tell that to no one ; saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and Chief Priests and Scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
- 23 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me : for whosoever will save his life shall lose it : but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away ? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels. But I tell you of a truth, there are some standing here, who shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.
- 28 AND about eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up to a mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening. And, behold, there talked with him two men, who were Moses and Elijah : who appeared in glory, and spoke of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep : and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. And as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah : not knowing what he said. While he thus spoke, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them : and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son : hear him. And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.
- 37 AND on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, much people met him. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son : for he is mine only child. And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out ; and it teareth him so that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him : and I besought thy disciples to cast it out ; and they could not. And Jesus answering said, O unbelieving and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you ? Bring thy son hither. And as he was yet coming, the evil spirit threw him down, and convulsed him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God.
- 44 But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, Let these sayings sink down into your ears : for the Son of man is about to be delivered into the hands of men. But they understood not this saying, and it was

LUKE X.

hidden from them, so that they comprehended it not: and they feared to ask him concerning it.

Then there arose a debate among them, which of them should be greatest. And 46 47 Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, and 48 said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him who sent me: for he who is least among you all, the same is the greatest.

And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out evil spirits in thy 49 name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. And Jesus said unto 50 him, Forbid him not: for he who is not against us is for us.

AND when the time was come that he should be received up into heaven, he stead- 51 fastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face: and they 52 went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. But they 53 would not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we 54 call for fire to come down from the heavens, and consume them, even as Elijah did? But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye 55 are of. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them: 56 and they went on to another village.

And as they were going in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will fol- 57 low thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, 58 and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.—And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first 59 to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but 60 go thou and preach the kingdom of God.—And another also said, Lord, I will follow 61 thee; but let me first go and bid them farewell, who are at home at my house. And 62 Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them two **10** and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. And he said unto them, 2

The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: 3 behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, 4 nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, 5 first say, Peace be to this house. And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall 6 rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eat- 7 ing and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive 8 you, eat such things as are set before you: and heal the sick who are therein, and 9 say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever 10 city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against 11 you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God draweth nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in the last day for 12 Sodom, than for that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! 13 for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had long ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more 14 tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, 15 that art exalted to the heavens, shalt be thrust down to hell. He who heareth you 16 heareth me; and he who despiseth you despiseth me; and he who despiseth me despiseth him who sent me.

AND the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the evil spirits are 17 subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan falling 18 as lightning from the heavens. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents 19 and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; 20 but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of 21 the heavens and the earth, that, having hid these things from the wise and learned, thou hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. And turning to his disciples, he said, All things are delivered to me by my 22 Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

- 23 24 Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see : for I tell you, that many prophets and kings desired to see those things which ye see, and did not see them ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and did not hear them.
- 25 And, behold, a certain teacher of the law stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit everlasting life ? He said unto him, What is written in the law ? how readest thou ? And he answering said, Thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind ; and thy neighbour as thyself. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right : this do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour ?
- 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man of Jerusalem going down to Jericho, fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance a certain Priest went down that way : and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, being at the place, came and looked on him, but passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was : and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and having set him on his own beast, he brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him ; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him who fell among the thieves ? And he said, He who took compassion on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
- 38 Now as they went, he entered into a certain village : and a woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the feet of Jesus, and listened to his word. But Martha was encumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone ? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things : but there is yet need of one thing : and Mary hath chosen that better part, which shall not be taken away from her.
- 11** AND as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name : thy kingdom come : thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth : give us each day food sufficient for us : and forgive us our sins ; for we also forgive every one who is indebted to us. And leave us not in temptation ; but deliver us from the evil one.
- 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves ; for a friend of mine on his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him ? And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not : the door is now shut, I and my children are in bed ; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many loaves as he needeth. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every one who asketh receiveth ; and he who seeketh findeth ; and to him who knocketh it shall be opened.
- 11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you who is a father, will he give him a stone ? or if he ask a fish, will he instead of a fish give him a serpent ? or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion ? If ye then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children : how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him ?
- 14 And he was casting out an evil spirit, and it was dumb : and when the spirit was gone out, the dumb man spoke ; and the people wondered. But some of them said, He casteth out evil spirits through Beelzebub the chief of the evil spirits. And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from the heavens. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation ; and a house divided against a house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand ? because ye say that I cast out evil spirits through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out evil spirits, by whom do your sons cast them out ? therefore shall they be your judges. But if I with the finger of God cast out evil spirits, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.
- 21 22 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace : but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all

his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. He who is not with me is 23
against me: and he who gathereth not with me scattereth.

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, it walketh through dry places, seek- 24
ing rest; and finding none, it saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.
And when it cometh, it findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth it, and taketh 25 26
to itself seven other spirits more wicked than itself; and they enter in, and dwell
there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first.

And as he spoke these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, 27
and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bore thee, and the breasts which thou
hast suckled. But he said, Nay, rather, blessed are they who hear the word of God, 28
and keep it.

And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an 29
evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign
of Jonah the prophet. For as Jonah was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the 30
Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the 31
judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from
the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a great-
er than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with 32
this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah;
and, behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a secret place, neither under 33
a corn measure, but on a lampstand, that they who come in may see the light. The 34
lamp of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is clear, thy whole body
also is full of light; but when thine eye is dim, thy body also is full of darkness.
Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole 35 36
body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light,
as when the bright shining of a lamp doth give thee light.

And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went 37
in, and sat down at table. And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that Jesus 38
had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now, ye Pharisees 39
make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of
rapacity and wickedness. Ye fools, did not he who made that which is without 40
make that which is within also? But rather give alms of such things as ye have; 41
and, behold, all things are clean unto you. But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe 42
mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over justice and the love of God:
these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you, 43
Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the
markets. Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves 44
which appear not, and the men who walk over them are not aware of them.

Then answered one of the teachers of the law, and said unto him, Master, thus 45
saying thou reproachest us also. And he said, Woe unto you also, ye teachers of 46
the law! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves
touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you! for ye build the 47
sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear witness 48
that ye approve of the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye
build up their sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them 49
prophets and apostles, and they shall slay some of them, and persecute others; that
the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may
be required of this generation; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zachariah, 51
who perished between the altar and the sanctuary: verily I say unto you, It shall be
required of this generation. Woe unto you, teachers of the law! for ye have taken 52
away the key of knowledge: ye enter not in yourselves, and those who were entering
in ye hindered.

And as he said these things unto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to be 53
greatly incensed, and to provoke him to speak of many things: laying wait for him, 54
and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude 12
of people, insomuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his dis-
ciples; Above all things, beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hidden, that shall 2
not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken privately shall be heard pub- 3
licly; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon
the housetops.

And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of those who kill the body, and after 4

- 5 that have no more that they can do : but I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear :
 6 Fear him, who after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say unto you,
 7 is forgotten before God : but even the very hairs of your head are all numbered.
 8 Fear not therefore : ye are of more value than many sparrows.
- 9 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall acknowledge me before men, him shall the
 10 Son of man also acknowledge before the angels of God : but he who disowneth me
 11 before men shall be disowned before the angels of God. And whosoever shall speak
 12 a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but unto him who blas-
 13 phemeth against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring
 14 you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no anxious
 15 thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say : for the Holy Spirit
 16 shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.
- 17 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he di-
 18 vide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, Man ! who made me a judge
 19 or a divider over you ? And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetous-
 20 ness : for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he pos-
 21 sesseth.
- 22 And he spoke a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man
 23 brought forth plentifully : and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do,
 24 because I have no room where to stow away my fruits ? And he said, This will I
 25 do : I will pull down my barns, and build greater ; and there will I bestow all my
 26 fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast an abundance of
 27 good things laid up for many years ; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But
 28 God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee : then
 29 whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided ? So is he who layeth up
 30 treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.
- 31 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no anxious thought
 32 for your life, what ye shall eat ; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The
 33 life is more than food, and the body is more than raiment. Consider the ravens :
 34 for they neither sow nor reap ; which neither have storehouse nor barn ; and God
 35 feedeth them : how much more are ye better than the birds ? And which of you
 36 with taking thought can add one hour to his life ? If ye then be not able to do that
 37 thing which is least, why take ye anxious thought for the rest ? Consider the lilies
 38 how they grow : they toil not, they spin not ; and yet I say unto you, that even Solo-
 39 mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothe the
 40 grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven ; how much
 41 more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith ?
- 42 And seek not anxiously what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye
 43 of distrustful mind. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after : and
 44 your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things : but rather seek ye the king-
 45 dom of God ; and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock ; for
 46 it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Sell that ye have, and
 47 give alms ; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that
 48 faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where your
 49 treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- 50 Let your loins be girded about, and your lamps burning : and ye yourselves like
 51 unto men who wait for their master, when he shall return from the wedding ; that
 52 when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. Blessed are
 53 those servants, whom the master when he cometh shall find watching : verily I say
 54 unto you, that he will gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will
 55 come forth and serve them. And whether he shall come in the second watch, or
 56 come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. And this know,
 57 that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would
 58 have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken into. Be ye therefore
 59 ready also : for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.
- 60 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to
 61 all ? And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his mas-
 62 ter shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of food in due
 63 season ? Blessed is that servant, whom his master when he cometh shall find so
 64 doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
 65 But and if that servant say in his heart, My master delayeth his coming ; and shall
 66 begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be
 67 drunken ; the master of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for

him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him off, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. And that servant, who knew his master's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes: but he who knew not, and committed things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will require the more.

I am come to send fire on the earth; and what would I, if it were already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: for from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three: the father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rising out of the west, immediately ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. And when the south wind bloweth, ye say, There will be heat; and so it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he take thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

THERE were present at that season some who told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men who dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

He spoke also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why encumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit, well: but if not, after that thou shalt cut it down.

AND he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And, behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she became straight, and glorified God.

And the ruler of the synagogue being moved with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite! doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and became a great tree; and the birds of the air lodged in the branches of it.

And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

AND he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.

Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few who are saved? And he said unto them, Strive to enter in at the narrow gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once the master of the house is risen up, and

hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know not whence ye are: then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, I know not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves thrust out: and they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God: for, behold, there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out evil spirits, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must continue my course to-day, and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem! that killest the prophets, and stonest those who are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen gathereth her brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, soon shall your temple be left by you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he who cometh in the name of the LORD).

14 AND as he went into the house of one of the rulers, who was a Pharisee, to eat bread on the sabbath day, they watched him. And, behold, a certain man who had the dropsy stood before him. And Jesus spoke unto the teachers of the law and to the Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? and they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; and said to them, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not immediately pull him out on the sabbath day? And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those who were invited, when he marked how they chose out the chief places; saying unto them, When thou art invited by any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest place; lest a more honourable man than thou be invited by him; and he who invited thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest place. But when thou art invited, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he who invited thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have honour in the presence of those who sit at table with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he who humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him who invited him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also invite thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of those who sat at table with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said Jesus unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and invited many: and sent his servant at supper time to say to those who were invited, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuses. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and showed his master these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said, Master, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the master said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and by the hedges, and urge them to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, That none of those men who were invited shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 If any man come to me, and love not me more than his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot 27 be my disciple: and whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot 28 be my disciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first,

and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest perhaps, after 29
 he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all who behold it begin to
 mock him, saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what 30 31
 king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consult-
 eth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him who cometh against him
 with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an 32
 embassy, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever he be of you who 33
 forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its savour, how shall its saltness be restored? 34
 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He 35
 who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

THEN drew near unto him all the taxgatherers and sinners to hear him: and 15
 the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eat-
 eth with them. And he spoke this parable unto them, saying, 3

What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave 4
 the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?
 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he 5 6
 cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them,
 Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you, that 7
 likewise there shall be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repenteth, than over
 ninety and nine righteous persons, who need no repentance.

Or what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a 8
 lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it? And when she hath 9
 found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with
 me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you, there 10
 is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repenteth.

And he said, A certain man had two sons: and the younger of them said to his 11 12
 father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto
 them a living. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and 13
 took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous
 living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and 14
 he began to be in want: and he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; 15
 and he sent him into his fields to feed swine: and he was glad to fill his belly with
 the husks that the swine did eat; for no man gave him food. And when he came 17
 to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough
 and to spare, and I perish with hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say 18
 unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more
 worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, 20
 and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him,
 and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said 21
 unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more
 worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best 22
 robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring
 hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry: for this my son was 24
 dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.
 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he 25
 heard music and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these 26
 things meant: and the servant said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father
 hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he 28
 was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him:
 and he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither 29
 transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid,
 that I might make merry with my friends: but as soon as this thy son was come, 30
 who hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.
 And his father said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine: 31
 but it was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was 32
 dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

AND Jesus said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, who had a 16
 steward; who was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called
 him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy
 stewardship; for thou canst no longer be steward. Then the steward said within 3
 himself, What shall I do? for my master taketh away from me the stewardship: I
 cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put 4
 out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his master's debtors unto him, and said unto the first,
6 How much owest thou unto my master? And he said, A hundred measures of oil.
7 And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then
said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred measures
8 of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. And the
master commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children
of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteous-
10 ness; that, when ye fail, ye may be received into everlasting habitations. He who
is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he who is unjust in the
11 least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unright-
12 eous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if ye have not
been faithful in that which is another's, who shall give you that which is your own?
13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other;
or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and
Mammon [RICHES].

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they de-
15 rided him. And he said unto them, Ye are those who justify yourselves before men;
but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is an
16 abomination in the sight of God. The Law and the Prophets were until John:
since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every one who entereth into it,
17 entereth by force. And it is easier for the heavens and the earth to pass away than
18 one tittle of the Law to fail. Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth an-
other, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her who is put away from her
husband committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, who was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared
20 sumptuously every day: and there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, who was
21 laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from
22 the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And the beggar
died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died,
23 and was buried; and in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abra-
24 ham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Pity me, father
Abraham, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool
25 my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember
that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil
26 things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And besides all this, be-
tween us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that those who would pass from
hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, who would come from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
28 house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come
29 into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the pro-
30 phets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went
31 unto them from the dead, they would repent. And he said unto him, If they hear
not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from
the dead.

17 THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but
woe unto him, through whom they come! It were better for him that a millstone
were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should cause one
3 of these little ones to fall away. Take heed to yourselves: if thy brother trespass
4 against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against
thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I re-
pent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 **6** And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. And the Lord said, If ye
had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamore tree, Be thou
plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him
8 by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? And will not
rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve
9 me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterwards thou shalt eat and drink? Doth
he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I should
10 think not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are com-
manded you, say, We as servants are without merit: for we have done only that
which it was our duty to do.

11 **AND** as he went to Jerusalem, he passed through the borders of Samaria and

Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men who were 12
 lepers, who stood afar off: and they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, 13
 pity us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the 14
 priests. And as they were going they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw 15
 that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down 16
 on his face at the feet of Jesus, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And 17
 Jesus answering said, Were not the ten cleansed? but where are the nine? have 18
 none returned to give glory to God, save this stranger? And he said unto him, 19
 Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

AND when the Pharisees asked when the kingdom of God should come, he 20
 answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with outward show:
 neither shall men say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is 21
 among you.

And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one 22
 of the days of the Son of man, but ye shall not see it. And if men say to you, Lo 23
 here! or, Lo there! go not after them, nor follow them. For as the lightning, that 24
 lighteneth out of the one part under the heavens, shineth unto the other part under
 the heavens; so will the Son of man be in his day: but he must first suffer many 25
 things, and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall 26
 it be also in the days of the Son of man. They ate, they drank, they married wives, 27
 they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the
 flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they 28
 ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but the same day 29
 that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from the heavens, and de-
 stroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 30
 In that day, let not him who shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, 31
 come down to take it away: and he who is in the field, let him likewise not return
 back. Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; 32 33
 and whosoever shall be willing to lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that 34
 night there shall be two men in one bed; one shall be taken, and the other shall be
 left. Two women shall be grinding together; one shall be taken, and the other left. 35
 Two men shall be together in the field; one shall be taken, and the other left. And 36 37
 they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where-
 soever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

Then Jesus spoke a parable unto them to this end, that they ought always to pray, **18**
 and not to faint; saying, There was in a city a judge, who feared not God, neither
 regarded man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, 3
 Avenge me of mine adversary: and he would not for a while: but afterwards he said 4
 within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; yet because this widow 5
 troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the 6
 Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own 7
 elect, who cry day and night unto him, though he delay their cause so long? I tell 8
 you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh,
 will he find faith in the land?

And he spoke this parable unto certain who trusted in themselves that they were 9
 righteous, and despised others: Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one 10
 a Pharisee, and the other a taxgatherer. The Pharisee, standing by himself, prayed 11
 thus, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adul-
 terers, or even as this taxgatherer. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that 12
 I possess. And the taxgatherer, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his 13
 eyes unto the heavens, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a
 sinner! I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: 14
 for every one who exalteth himself shall be abased; and he who humbleth himself
 shall be exalted.

And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his 15
 disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suf- 16
 fer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom
 of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as 17
 a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit 18
 everlasting life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, 19
 but God only. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not 20
 kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.
 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard 21 22

- these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, and follow me. But when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.
- 24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How difficult is it for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And those who heard it said, Who then can be saved? And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.
- 28 29 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man who hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.
- 31 THEN he took the twelve aside, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully treated, and spit upon: and they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hidden from them, neither comprehended they the things which were spoken.
- 35 And as he was yet nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Pity me, Jesus, thou Son of David! And those who went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Pity me, thou Son of David! And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.
- 19** AND Jesus entered into and passed through Jericho. And, behold, there was a man named Zacchæus, who was a chief among the taxgatherers, and he was rich. And he sought to see what manner of person Jesus was; but could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man who is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood up, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold. And Jesus said concerning him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as this man also is a son of Abraham: for the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
- 11 And as they listened to these things, he further spoke a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. He said therefore,
- A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself kingly authority, and to return. And he called ten of his servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Trade with those till I return. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. And when he was returned, having received regal authority, he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.
- 18 19 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said unto him, Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, 23 taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine 24 own with interest? And he said unto those who stood by, Take from him the

pound, and give it to him who hath ten pounds. (And they said unto him, Lord, he 25 hath already ten pounds.) For I say unto you, That unto every one who hath much 26 shall be given more; and from him who hath little, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. But those mine enemies, who would not that I should reign over 27 them, bring hither, and slay them before me.—And when he had thus spoken, he 28 went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

AND when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called 29 the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go ye into the village over 30 against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose it, and bring it hither. And if any one ask you, Why do ye 31 loose it? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of it.

And those who were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto 32 them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why 33 loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of it. And they brought it 34 35 to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. And 36 as they went, they spread their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh to 37 the city, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; saying, Blessed be the King who cometh in the name of the 38 LORD: peace in the heavens, and glory in the highest heavens. And some of the 39 Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, 40 the stones would immediately cry out.

And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, saying, Oh that 41 42 thou hadst known, even in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hidden from thine eyes. For the days shall come upon thee, that 43 thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within 44 thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

And he went into the temple, and began to cast out those who sold therein, and 45 those who bought; saying unto them, It is written, My house is a house of prayer: 46 but ye have made it a den of thieves.

AND he taught daily in the temple. But the Chief Priests and the Scribes and the 47 chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find how to do it: for all 48 the people hung upon him to hear him.

AND on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the 20 Gospel, the Chief Priests and the Scribes came up to him with the elders, and spoke unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? And he answered and said unto them, I will also 3 ask you one thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or 4 from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From hea- 5 ven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? But and if we say, From men; all 6 the people will stone us: for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. And they 7 answered, that they could not tell whence it was. And Jesus said unto them, Nei- 8 ther tell I you by what authority I do these things.

Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vine- 9 yard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and treated him shame- 11 fully, and sent him away empty. And again he sent a third: and they wounded 12 him also, and cast him out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? 13 I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This 14 is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. So they cast 15 him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vine- 16 yard do unto them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give 17 the vineyard to others.

And when they heard it, they said, Be this far from us! And he beheld them, 17 and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall 18 be broken by it; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will crush him to pieces. And 19 the Chief Priests and the Scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; (but

they feared the people :) for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

- 20 AND they watched him, and sent forth spies, who should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto
 21 the power and authority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any,
 22 but teachest the way of God truly: Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar,
 23 or not? But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?
 24 Show me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered
 25 and said, Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things
 26 which are Cæsar's, and unto God the things which are God's. And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
- 27 Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, who deny that there is any resurrection or future state; and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother
 28 should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. There were therefore seven
 29 brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. And the second
 30 took her to wife, and he died childless. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died. Last of all the woman died
 33 also. Therefore in the resurrection and future state whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
- 34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are
 35 given in marriage: but those who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from, and the future state of, the dead, neither marry, nor are given
 36 in marriage: neither can they die any more: for they are like the angels, and
 37 are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses showed, when, at the bush, he calleth the LORD the God of
 38 Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead only, but of the living: for all live unto him. Then certain of the Scribes
 40 answering said, Master, thou hast well said. And after that they durst not question him any more.
- 41 42 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son? And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, JEHOVAH said unto my Lord, Sit thou on
 43 44 my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore calleth him his Lord, how is he then his son?
- 45 46 Then in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, Beware of the Scribes, who desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the
 47 highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief places at feasts; who devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: the same shall receive greater condemnation.
- 21** AND he looked up, and saw the rich casting their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. And he said, Of a
 4 truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
- 5 AND as some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and
 6 gifts, he said, As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which
 7 there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will
 8 there be when these things shall come to pass? And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but
 10 the end is not yet. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from the heavens.
- 12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, and you shall be brought before
 13 kings and rulers for my name's sake. And this will befall you for a testimony.
 14 15 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to
 16 gainsay nor resist. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and
 17 kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And

ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. But there shall not a hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.

And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let those who are in the midst of the city depart out; and let not those who are in the country enter into it. For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto those who are with child, and to those who give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; as the roaring of the sea and the waves; men's hearts failing for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the land: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; when they are now shooting forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is nigh: so likewise ye, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be fulfilled. The heavens and the earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and the cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a fowler's snare shall it come on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover: and the Chief Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, who was of the number of the twelve.

And he went, and conferred with the Chief Priests and officers, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money: and he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

THEN came the day of the feast of unleavened bread, when the Passover must be killed: and Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the Passover, that we may eat it. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye have entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passover with my disciples? And he shall show you a large upper room prepared: there make ready. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the Passover.

And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him: and he said unto them, I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: for I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is shed for you.

But, behold, the hand of him who betrayeth me is with me on the table. And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was who should do this thing.

- 24 And there had been also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted
 25 the greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship
 26 over them; and those who exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. But
 ye shall not be so: but he who is greatest among you, let him be as the least; and he
 27 who is chief, as he who serveth. For whether is greater, he who sitteth at table, or
 he who serveth? is not he who sitteth at table? but I am among you as he who
 28 29 serveth. Ye are those who have continued with me in my trials. And I appoint
 unto you a kingdom, even as my Father hath appointed unto me a kingdom, by
 30 covenant; that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones
 judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
- 31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that
 32 he may sift you as wheat: but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and
 33 when thou art restored, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him, Lord, I
 34 am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And Jesus said, I tell
 thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before thou shalt have thrice denied
 that thou knowest me.
- 35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and bag, and shoes,
 36 lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now,
 he who hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his bag: and he who hath no
 37 sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is
 written is yet to be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the trans-
 38 gressors: for the things concerning me must be fulfilled. And they said, Lord, be-
 hold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
- 39 AND he came out of the city, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives;
 40 and his disciples also followed him. And when he was at the place, he said unto
 41 them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. And he was withdrawn from them
 42 about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be will-
 43 ing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. (And
 44 there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.) And being in
 an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of
 45 blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come
 46 to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, and said unto them, What! are
 ye asleep? rise and pray, that ye enter not into temptation.
- 47 And while he yet spoke, behold a multitude, and he who was called Judas, one
 48 of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus
 49 said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? When those who
 were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite
 50 with the sword? And one of them smote the servant of the High Priest, and cut
 51 off his right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched
 52 his ear, and healed him. Then Jesus said unto the Chief Priests, and officers of the
 temple guard, and the elders, who were come to him, Are ye come out, as against a
 53 thief, with swords and clubs? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched
 54 forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. Then
 took they him, and led him, and brought him into the High Priest's house.
- 55 And Peter followed afar off. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of
 56 the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. But a certain
 maidservant beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and
 57 said, This man was also with him. And he denied it, saying, Woman, I know him
 58 not. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also one of them.
 59 And Peter said, Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after another
 confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a
 60 Galilean. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately,
 61 while he was yet speaking, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon
 Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him,
 62 Before the cock crow, thou shalt disown me thrice. And Peter went out, and wept
 bitterly.
- 63 64 And the men who had Jesus in charge mocked him, and smote him. And when
 they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Tell
 65 us, who is it who smote thee? And many other things blasphemously spoke they
 against him.
- 66 AND as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the Chief Priests and the
 67 Scribes came together, and led him into their council, asking, Art thou the Christ?
 68 tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I also ask
 69 you questions, ye will not answer me, nor let me go. Hereafter shall the Son of

man sit on the powerful right hand of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the 70
Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say truly, for I am. And they said, What 71
need we any further testimony? for we ourselves have heard it from his own mouth.

And the whole body of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. And they began to 23
accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to
give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he himself is the Christ, a King. And Pilate asked 3
him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said,
Thou sayest it. Then said Pilate to the Chief Priests and to the people, I find no 4
fault in this man. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, 5
teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee even to this place. When 6
Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. And as soon as 7
he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who
himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad: for he had been a long time 8
desirous to see him, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have
seen some miracle done by him. Then he put many questions to him; but he an- 9
swered him nothing. And the Chief Priests and Scribes stood up and vehemently 10
accused him. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, 11
and having arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, sent him again to Pilate. And the same 12
day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity
between themselves.

And Pilate, when he had called together the Chief Priests and the rulers and the 13
people, said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one who perverteth 14
the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in
this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet hath Herod: for 15
I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. I will 16
therefore chastise him, and release him. (For from custom he must release one 17
prisoner unto them at the feast.) And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with 18
this man! and release unto us Barabbas: (who for a certain sedition made in the 19
city, and for murder, was cast into prison.) Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, 20
spoke again to them: but they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! And he 21 22
said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause
of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go. But they were urgent 23
with loud voices, requiring that he should be crucified: and their voices and those
of the Chief Priests prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they 24
required. And he released unto them him who for sedition and murder was cast into 25
prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered up Jesus to their will.

AND as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming 26
out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.
And there followed him a great company of people, and of women also, who bewailed 27
and lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, 28
weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. For, behold, the 29
days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that
never bore, and the breasts which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to 30
the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. For if they do these things 31
in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

And there were also two others, who were malefactors, led away to be put to death 32
with him. And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there 33
they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the
left. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And 34
they parted his raiment among them, casting lots. And the people stood behold- 35
ing: and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him
save himself, if he be the Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked 36
him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, and saying, If thou be the King of 37
the Jews, save thyself. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of 38
Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

And one of the malefactors who were crucified railed on him, saying, If thou art 39
the Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost 40
not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed 41
justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing
amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy 42
kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be 43
with me in paradise.

Now it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth un- 44

- 45 til the ninth hour : and the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent
 46 in the midst. And Jesus cried out with a loud voice, and said, Father, into thy hands
 I commit my spirit : and having said thus, he gave up his spirit.
- 47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly
 48 this was a righteous man. And all the people who had come together to that sight,
 49 beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned : but all
 his acquaintance, and the women who followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, be-
 holding these things.
- 50 And, behold, a man named Joseph, a counsellor of Arimathæa, a city of the
 51 Jews, a good and a just man ; (who had not consented to the counsel and deed of
 52 the rest ; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God ;) went unto Pilate, and
 53 begged the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid
 54 it in a sepulchre hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that day
 was the preparation, and the sabbath began to dawn.
- 55 And the women also, who came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld
 56 the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. And they returned, and prepared spices
 and balsams ; but rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.
- 24** NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto
 the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain other
 2 3 women with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre : and
 4 they entered in, but found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And as they were much
 5 perplexed concerning it, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments : and
 as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them,
 6 Why seek ye him who liveth, among the dead ? He is not here, but is risen : re-
 7 member how he spoke unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of man
 must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day
 rise again.
- 8 9 And they remembered his words, and returned from the sepulchre, and told all
 10 these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest : (it was Mary the Magdalene, and
 Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and the other women who were with them,
 11 who told these things unto the apostles :) but their words seemed to them as idle
 12 tales, and they believed them not. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre ;
 and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes lying by themselves, and departed,
 wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.
- 13 And, behold, two of the disciples went that same day to a village called Emmaus,
 14 which is from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs : and they were talking together
 15 of all these things which had happened. And while they communed together and
 16 reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went on with them. But their eyes were
 17 holden that they should not know him. And he said unto them, What manner of
 communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk, and are sad ?
- 18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only
 a stranger in Jerusalem, and yet hast not known the things which are come to pass
 19 there in these days ? And he said unto them, What things ? And they said unto
 him, Those concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet mighty in deed and
 20 word before God and all the people : and how the Chief Priests and our rulers de-
 21 livered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted that it
 had been he who should have redeemed Israel : and besides all this, to-day is the
 22 third day since these things were done. Yea, and certain women also of our com-
 23 pany have astonished us, who were early at the sepulchre ; and not finding his body,
 came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive.
- 24 And certain of those who were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even
 25 so as the women had said : but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O dull of
 understanding, and slow of heart to believe, notwithstanding all that the prophets
 26 have spoken : ought not the Christ to have suffered these things, and then to enter
 27 into his glory ? And he began to expound to them from Moses and all the prophets
 28 in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the
 village, whither they were going : and he made as though he would have gone
 29 further : but they constrained him, saying, Abide with us : for it is towards evening,
 30 and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And as he sat at table
 31 with them, he took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave to them. Then
 their eyes were opened, and they knew him ; and he vanished out of their sight.
- 32 And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burn within us, while he talked
 with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures ?
- 33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven

JOIN I.

gathered together, and those who were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, 31
and hath appeared to Simon. And they told what things had occurred in the way, 35
and how he was known by them in the breaking of bread.

And as they thus spoke, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto 36
them, Peace be unto you. But they were amazed and terrified, and supposed that 37
they beheld a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are ye alarmed? and why do 38
doubts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: 39
handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have: and 40
when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and his feet. And while they 41
yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any food?
And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb: and he took it, 42 43
and did eat before them.

And he said unto them, These are the words which I spoke unto you, while I was 44
yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which are written in the Law of Moses,
and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms, concerning me. Then opened he their un- 45
derstanding, that they might understand the Scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it 46
is written, and thus it behoved the Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the
third day: and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name 47
among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ye are witnesses of these things: 48
and, behold, I will send the gift promised by my Father upon you: but tarry ye in 49
the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

AND he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed 50
them. And while he was blessing them, he was parted from them, and carried up 51
into the heavens. And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great 52
joy: and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. 53

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

J O H N.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was **1**
God: the same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and
without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life 4
was the light of men: and the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness compre- 5
hended it not.

There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. The same came for a wit- 6 7
ness, to bear testimony of the Light, that all men through him might believe. He 8
was not that Light, but was sent to bear testimony of that Light: the true Light 9
was he who, coming into the world, enlighteneth every man. He was in the world, 10
and the world was made by him, yet the world knew him not. He came unto his 11
own land, and his own people received him not. But to as many as received him, to 12
them gave he right to become the sons of God, even to those who believe on his
name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of 13
man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we 14
beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and
truth. And of his fulness we have all received, grace upon grace: for the Law was 16 17
given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. No one hath seen God 18
at any time; the only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he hath de-
clared him.

John bore testimony of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I said, He 15
who cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me.

AND this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent Priests and Levites from 19
Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? And he confessed, and denied not; but con- 20
fessed, I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? 21
And he saith, I am not. Art thou the prophet? And he answered, No. Then 22
said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to those who sent
us. What sayest thou of thyself? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the 23
wilderness, Make straight the way of the LORD, as said the prophet Isaiah. And 24

JOHN II.

- 25 those who were sent were of the Pharisees: and they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not the Christ, nor Elijah, neither the prophet?
- 26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among
- 27 you, whom ye know not; he it is, who is coming after me, but is preferred before
- 28 me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These things were done in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.
- 29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sin of the world! This is he of whom I said, After me
- 31 cometh a man who is preferred before me: for he was before me. And I knew him not: but to the end that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come
- 32 baptizing with water. And John bore testimony, saying, I saw the Spirit descending
- 33 from the heavens like a dove, and it abode upon him. And I should not have known him: but he who sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom
- 34 thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he who baptizeth with the Holy Spirit. And I saw, and bore testimony that this is the Son of God.
- 35 36 The next day John was standing there with two of his disciples; and looking upon
- 37 Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! And the two disciples heard him say this, and they followed Jesus.
- 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where
- 39 dwellest thou? He saith unto them, Come and see. They went and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. One of the
- 40 two who heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
- 41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the
- 42 Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt
- be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.
- 43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith
- 44 unto him, Follow me. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
- 45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses
- 46 in the Law, and the Prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, Can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith
- 47 unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence
- 48 knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto
- 49 him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest
- 50 thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see the heavens open, and the angels of
- 51 God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.
- 2** AND on the third day there was a marriage feast in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the
- 3 marriage feast. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him,
- 4 They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what hast thou to do with me? mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he
- 5 saith unto you, do it. Now there were six vessels of stone, set there for the purpose
- 6 of purification, after the manner of the Jews, containing two or three baths apiece.
- 7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the vessels with water. And they filled them up to the
- 8 brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the
- 9 feast. And they bore it. When the governor of the feast had tasted the water that
- 10 was made wine, and knew not whence it was; (but the servants who drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every
- 11 man setteth on good wine at the beginning; and when men have drunk freely, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now. This beginning
- 12 of his miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
- 13 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: but they continued there not many days.
- 13 14 AND the Jews' Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, and found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money
- 15 sitting: and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, both the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and

JOHN III.

overthrew the tables; and said unto those who sold doves, Take these things hence; 16
make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. And his disciples remembered 17
that it was written, The zeal of thy house hath eaten me up.

Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign showest thou unto us, 18
seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye shall 19
destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, 20
Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three
days? But he spoke of the temple of his body. When therefore he was risen from 21 22
the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this; and they believed the
Scripture, and the word which Jesus had spoken.

Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, many during the feast believed 23
in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit 24
himself unto them, because he knew all men, and needed not that any should testify 25
of man: for he knew what was in man.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: **3**
the same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a
teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except
God be with him.

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man 3
be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter 4
the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water 5
and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of 6
the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I 7
said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it chooseth, and 8
thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it
goeth: so is every one who is born of the Spirit.

Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? 9

Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not 10
these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that which we know, and 11
testify that which we have seen; and ye receive not our testimony. If I have told 12
you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly
things? And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he who came down from 13
heaven, even the Son of man, whose abode is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up 14
the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whoso-
ever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God so loved 16
the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him
should not perish, but have everlasting life: for God sent not his Son into the world 17
to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He who 18
believeth on him is not condemned: but he who believeth not is condemned already,
because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God: 19
and this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness
rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one who doeth evil hateth 20
the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who 21
doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are
wrought in God.

AFTER these things Jesus and his disciples came into the land of Judea; and 22
there he tarried with them, and baptized: and John also was baptizing at Aenon 23
near to Salim, because there was much water there: and the people came, and were
baptized: for John was not yet cast into prison. 24

Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and a Jew about
purifying. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he who was with 25
thee beyond the Jordan, to whom thou barest testimony, behold, the same baptizeth,
and all resort to him. 26

John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from 27
heaven. Ye yourselves bear me testimony, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that 28
I am sent before him. He who hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of 29
the bridegroom, who standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the
bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I must 30
decrease. He who cometh from above is over all: he who is of the earth is earthly, 31
and speaketh of the earth: he who cometh from heaven is over all, and testifieth 32
what he hath seen and heard; but no man receiveth his testimony. He who hath 33
received his testimony hath set his seal to this, that God is true. For he whom God 31

hath sent speaketh the words of God : for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto
 35 36 him. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He who
 believeth on the Son hath everlasting life : and he who believeth not the Son shall
 not see life ; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and
 baptized more disciples than John, (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disci-
 3 4 ples,) he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee. And he must needs go
 5 through Samaria : and he cometh to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near
 6 to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was
 there. Jesus, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well : and it was
 about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water : Jesus saith unto her, Give
 8 9 me to drink. (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy food.)—Then
 saith the woman unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest
 drink of me, who am a woman of Samaria ? for the Jews have no intercourse with
 the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou hadst known the gift of God, and who
 it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink ; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he
 11 would have given thee living water.—The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast
 nothing to draw with, and the well is deep : from whence then hast thou that living
 12 water ? Art thou greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank
 thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle ?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst
 14 again ; but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst ;
 but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a fountain of water springing up
 15 into everlasting life.—The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst
 not, neither come hither to draw.

16 17 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.—The woman an-
 swered and said, I have no husband.

18 Jesus said unto her, Thou hast truly said, I have no husband : for thou hast had
 five husbands ; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband : thou hast spoken
 19 20 truly.—The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers
 worshipped in this mountain ; but ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where
 men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall nei-
 22 ther in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye
 23 know not what : we know what we worship : for salvation is of the Jews : but the
 hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in
 24 spirit and in truth : for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit :
 25 and those who worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.—The woman
 saith unto him, I know that the Messiah cometh, who is called the Christ : when he
 is come, he will tell us all things.

26 27 Jesus saith unto her, I who speak unto thee am he.—And upon this came his disci-
 ples, and marvelled that he talked with a woman : yet no one said, What seekest
 28 thou ? or, Why talkest thou with her ? The woman then left her waterpot, and
 29 went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, who told me all
 30 things that ever I did : is not this the Christ ? Then they went out of the city, and
 came unto him.

31 32 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. But he said
 33 unto them, I have food to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the disciples one
 34 to another, Hath any man brought him aught to eat ? Jesus saith unto them, My
 35 food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There
 are yet four months, and then cometh the harvest ? behold, I say unto you, Lift up
 36 your eyes, and look on the fields ; for they are white already for harvest. And he
 who reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life everlasting : that both
 37 he who soweth and he who reapeth may rejoice together. And herein is exempli-
 38 fied that true saying, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that
 whereon ye bestowed no labour : others have laboured, and ye have entered into
 their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the
 40 woman, who testified, saying, He told me all that ever I did. So when the Samaritans
 were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them : and he
 41 42 abode there two days. And many more believed because of his own word ; and
 said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying : for we have

heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

NOW after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee : for Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast : for they also went unto the feast. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine.

And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son : for he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way ; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth. Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend : and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and he himself believed, and his whole household. This second miracle Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews ; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.— Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep gate a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda [HOUSE OF MERCY], having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of infirm people, blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. (For an angel of the LORD went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water : whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.) And a certain man was there, who had an infirmity thirty and eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that state, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole ? The infirm man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool : but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked : now that day was the sabbath : the Jews therefore said unto him who was cured, It is the sabbath day : it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed. He answered them, He who made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that who said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk ? And he who was healed knew not who it was : for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place. Afterwards Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, who had made him whole. And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh until now, and now I work. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his own Father, making himself equal with God.

Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do : for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. For the Father loveth the Son, and showeth him all things that himself doeth : and he will show him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and giveth them life ; even so the Son giveth life to whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judging unto the Son : that all may honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He who honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father who hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He who heareth my word, and believeth on him who sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation ; but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God : and those who hear shall live : for as the Father hath life in himself ; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself ; and hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this : for the hour is coming, in which all who are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth ; those who have done good, unto the resurrection of life ; and those who have done evil, unto the resurrection of condemnation. I can of mine own self do nothing : 30

as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but
 31 the will of the Father who hath sent me. If I bear testimony of myself, my testi-
 32 mony is not true. There is another who beareth testimony of me; and I know that
 the testimony which he testifieth of me is true.

33 34 Ye sent unto John, and he bore testimony unto the truth: therefore I need not
 35 testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a
 burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice only in his
 36 light. But I have greater testimony than that of John: for the works which the
 Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear testimony of me, that
 37 the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, who hath sent me, hath borne
 38 testimony of me. Have ye not heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form? And
 have ye not his word abiding in you? that ye have believed not on him whom he
 39 hath sent. Ye search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have everlasting life:
 40 and they are they which testify of me. And yet ye will not come to me, that ye
 41 42 might have life. I receive not honour from men: but I know you, that ye have not
 43 the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if
 44 another shall come in his own name, him ye would receive. How can ye believe,
 who receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God
 45 only? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one already who
 46 accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust: for had ye believed Moses, ye would
 47 have believed me: for he wrote of me: but if ye believed not his writings, how shall
 ye believe my words?

6 AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.
 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw the miracles which he did
 3 on those who were diseased. And Jesus went up to a mountain, and there he sat
 4 5 with his disciples. And the Passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. Then Jesus
 lifted up his eyes, and seeing a great company coming unto him, he saith unto
 6 Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? (And this he said to prove
 7 him: for he himself knew what he would do.) Philip answered him, Two hundred
 pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a
 8 9 little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, There is a
 lad here, who hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among
 10 so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in
 11 the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took
 the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and to
 12 those who were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. When
 they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that
 13 nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with
 the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained after the people had eaten.
 14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a
 15 truth that prophet who should come into the world. When Jesus therefore per-
 ceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he de-
 parted again to a mountain by himself alone.

16 17 And when the evening was come, his disciples went down unto the sea, and en-
 tered into a vessel, and went over the sea towards Capernaum. And it was now dark,
 18 and Jesus was not come to them: and the waves arose by reason of a great wind that
 19 blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see
 Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the vessel: and they were afraid.
 20 21 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received him
 into the vessel: and immediately the vessel was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people who stood on the other side of the sea saw that
 there was no other vessel there, except that one whereinto his disciples were entered,
 and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the vessel, but that his disciples were
 23 gone away alone; (however there came other vessels from Tiberias nigh unto the
 24 place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks;) when the
 people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took
 25 shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him
 on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not
 because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.
 27 Labour not so much for the food which perisheth, as for that food which endureth
 unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for God the Father
 28 hath set his seal on him. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might
 29 work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of

JOHN VII.

God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. They said therefore unto him, What 30
 sign showest thou then, that we may see it, and believe thee? what dost thou work?
 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from 31
 the heavens to eat.

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not the 32
 bread of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread of heaven. For the 33
 bread of God is that which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.
 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto 34 35
 them, I am the bread of life: he who cometh to me shall never hunger; and he who
 believeth on me shall never thirst. But I said unto you, Even though ye have seen 36
 me, ye believe not. All whom the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him 37
 who cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, not 38
 to do mine own will, but the will of him who sent me. And this is the Father's will 39
 who hath sent me, that of all whom he hath given me I should lose none, but should
 raise up the whole again at the last day. And this is the will of him who sent me, 40
 that every one who looketh to the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting
 life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

The Jews then murmured among themselves concerning him, because he said, I 41
 am the bread which came down from heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the 42
 son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I
 came down from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur 43
 not among yourselves. No man can come to me, except the Father who hath sent 44
 me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the Prophets, 45
 And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore who hath heard, and hath
 learned of the Father, cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father, 46
 except he who is of God, he hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, 47
 He who believeth on me hath everlasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers 48 49
 did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead: the bread which cometh down from
 heaven is that which, if any one eat thereof, he shall not die. I am the living bread 51
 which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever:
 and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

The Jews therefore debated among themselves, saying, How can this man give us 52
 his flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except 53
 ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath everlasting life; and I will 54
 raise him up at the last day: for my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink in- 55
 deed. He who eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in 56
 him. As the Father liveth who hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he who 57
 eateth me shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from heaven: 58
 as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he who eateth of this bread shall live
 for ever.—These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. 59

Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is a hard 60
 saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples mur- 61
 mured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? What then if ye shall see the 62
 Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is the spirit that quickeneth; the 63
 flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they
 are life. But there are some of you who believe not. (For Jesus knew from the 64
 beginning who they were who believed not, and who should betray him.) And he 65
 said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given
 unto him of my Father. From that time many of his disciples went back, and 66
 walked no more with him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? 67
 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou only hast the words of 68
 everlasting life. And we believe and are sure that thou art the Christ, the Son of 69
 the living God. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of 70
 you is a betrayer? He spoke of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was who 71
 should betray him, being one of the twelve.

After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judca, be- 7

NOW the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand: his brethren therefore said unto 2 3
 him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that
 thou doest. For no man doeth any thing in secret, if he himself seeketh to be known 4
 openly. Since thou doest these things, show thyself to the world. (For neither did 5
 his brethren believe in him.) Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: 6
 but your time is always ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, be- 7

- 8 cause I testify of it, that its works are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up
 9 yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet fully come. When he had said these
 10 words unto them, he abode still in Galilee. But when his brethren were gone up,
 then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
- 11 12 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was
 much discussion among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good
 13 man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. Howbeit no man spoke
 openly of him for fear of the Jews.
- 14 15 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And
 the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
 16 17 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his who sent me. If
 any man be willing to do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God,
 18 or whether I speak from myself. He who speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory:
 but he who seeketh his glory who sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteous-
 19 ness is in him. Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law?
 20 Why go ye about to kill me? The people answered and said, Thou hast an evil spi-
 21 rit: who goeth about to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done
 22 one work, and ye all marvel at it. Moses gave unto you circumcision; (not that it
 23 is from Moses, but from the fathers;) and ye circumcise on the sabbath day. If
 then a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should
 not be broken; are ye angry with me, because I have made a man altogether
 24 whole on the sabbath? Judge not according to appearance, but judge righteous
 judgment.
- 25 Then said some of those who dwelt in Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek
 26 to kill? But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing to him. Do the rulers
 27 know indeed that this is the very Christ? Yet we know whence this man is; but
 when the Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
- 28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Do ye both know who and
 whence I am? yet I am not come of myself, but he who sent me is true, whom ye
 29 30 know not: but I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then they
 sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet
 31 come. And many of the people believed on him, and said, When the Christ cometh,
 will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?
- 32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and
 33 the Pharisees and the Chief Priests sent officers to take him. Then said Jesus, Yet
 34 a little while longer am I with you, and then I go unto him who sent me. Ye shall
 35 seek me, and shall not find me: and where I shall be, thither ye cannot come. Then
 said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will
 36 he go unto the Jews dispersed among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? What
 words are these that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I
 shall be, thither ye cannot come?
- 37 On the last day, the great day of the feast, Jesus stood up and cried out, saying,
 38 If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He who believeth on me, as
 39 the Scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water. (But this
 spoke he of the Spirit, which those who believe on him should receive: for the Holy
 40 Spirit was not yet come upon them; because Jesus was not yet glorified.) Many
 of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Pro-
 41 phet. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, What! shall the Christ come
 42 out of Galilee? Hath not the Scripture said, That the Christ cometh of the seed
 43 of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, whence David was? So there was a
 44 division among the people because of him: and some of them would have taken
 him; but no one laid hands on him.
- 45 Then came the officers back to the Chief Priests and Pharisees; and they said unto
 46 them, Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered, Never man spoke
 47 48 like this man. Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? Have
 49 any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? But this people who know
 50 not the law are cursed. Nicodemus (he who came to Jesus by night, being one of
 51 them,) saith unto them, Doth our law judge any man, before it heareth him, and
 52 knoweth what he doeth? They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Ga-
 53 lilee? Search, and look: that out of Galilee ariseth not the prophet. And every
 54 man went unto his own house, but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives: and early
 55 in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him;
 3 and he sat down, and taught them. And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto
 4 him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, they say

JOHN VIII.

unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses 5
in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This 6
they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped 7
down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. So when they continued asking 7
him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He who is without sin among you, let 8
him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. 8
And those who heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by 9
one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the 10
woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted himself up, and saw no one 10
but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no 11
one condemned thee? She said, No one, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither 11
do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Then spoke Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he who 12
followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The Phari- 13
sees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest testimony of thyself; thy testimony is not 13
true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear testimony of myself, yet 14
my testimony is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot 14
tell whence I come, or whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no one. 15
And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father 16
who sent me. It is written even in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. 17
I am one who beareth testimony of myself, and the Father who sent me beareth 18
testimony of me also. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus an- 19
swered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye would have 19
known my Father also.

These words he spoke in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man 20
laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall 21
die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come. Then said the Jews, Will he kill 22
himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. And he said unto them, 23
Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24
I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I 24
am he, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And 25
Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I told you from the beginning. I have 26
many things to say and to reprove in you: but he who sent me is true; and I speak 26
to the world those things which I have heard from him. They understood not that 27
he spoke to them of the Father.

Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall 28
ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath 28
taught me, I speak these things: and he who sent me is with me: the Father hath 29
not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

As he spoke these words, many believed on him. Then said Jesus to those Jews 30 31
who believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;
and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.—They answered 32 33
him, We are Abraham's children, and were never in bondage to any man: how
sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin 34
is the slave of sin: and the slave abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son 35
abideth there for ever. If the Son therefore make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 36
I know that ye are Abraham's children; but ye seek to kill me, because my word 37
hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do 38
that which ye have seen with your father.—They answered and said unto him, Abra- 39
ham is our father.

Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of 40
Abraham. But now ye seek to kill me, a man who hath told you the truth, which I 40
have heard from God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your father.— 41
Then said they to him, We are not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

Jesus saith unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I pro- 42
ceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why 43
do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot bear my word. Ye are 44
of your father the devil, and the evil deeds of your father ye will do. He was a
murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth
in him. When any one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father is a
liar also. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you con- 45 46
victeth me of sin? And if I speak the truth, why do ye not believe me? He who 47

- is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of
 48 God.—Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not truly that thou art
 a Samaritan, and hast an evil spirit?
- 49 Jesus answered, I have not an evil spirit; but I honour my Father, and ye dis-
 50 honour me. And I seek not mine own glory: there is one who seeketh and judgeth.
 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.
 52 —Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast an evil spirit. Abra-
 ham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall
 53 never taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? and
 the prophets, who are dead? whom makest thou thyself?
- 54 Jesus answered, If I only honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father
 55 who honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: yet ye have not known
 him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I should speak falsely
 56 like you: but I know him, and keep his saying. Your father Abraham earnestly
 57 desired to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.—Then said the Jews unto him,
 Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?
- 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was born, I
 59 am. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus was hidden from them, and
 9 went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and passing by he saw a
 man who was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi,
 3 who sinned, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, It
 was not because this man sinned, nor his parents: hut that the works of God should
 4 be made manifest in him. I must work the works of him who sent me, while it is
 5 day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I
 6 am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and
 made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,
 7 and said unto him, Go, wash thine eyes in the pool of Siloam. (which is by interpre-
 tation [SENT].) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came back seeing.
- 8 Then the neighbours, and those who had seen him before, (for he had been a beg-
 9 gar,) said, Is not this he who sat and begged? Some said, This is he: others said,
 10 He is like him: but he said, I am he. Therefore said they unto him, How were
 11 thine eyes opened? He answered and said, A man who is called Jesus made clay,
 and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and
 12 I went and washed, and I received sight. Then said they unto him, Where is he?
 He said, I know not.
- 13 14 Then they brought to the Pharisees him who aforetime was blind. And it was the
 15 sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the Phar-
 isees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put
 16 clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and see. Wherefore said some of the Pharisees,
 This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said,
 How can a man who is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among
 17 them. They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, seeing he hath
 18 opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. But the Jews did not believe con-
 cerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the
 19 parents of him who had received his sight, and they asked them, saying, Is this your
 20 son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents answered
 21 them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: but by
 what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not:
 22 he is of age; ask him: he will speak for himself. These words spoke his parents,
 because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did
 23 confess that Jesus was the Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. There-
 fore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
- 24 Then again called they the man who had been blind, and said unto him, Give God
 25 the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. He answered and said, Whether he
 be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, I now see.
- 26 27 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? He
 answered them, I have told you already, and did ye not hear? wherefore would ye
 28 hear it again? will ye also he his disciples? Then they reviled him, and said, Thou
 29 art his disciple; but we are disciples of Moses. We know that God spoke unto
 30 Moses: as for this fellow, we know not whence he is. The man answered and said
 unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not whence he is, and
 31 yet he hath opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if
 32 any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. Since
 the world began never was it heard before that any man gave sight to one who was

JOHN X.

born blind. If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. They answered 33 34
and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And
they cast him out of the synagogue.

Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto 35
him, Dost thou believe in the Son of God? He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, 36
that I may believe in him? And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, 37
and it is he who talketh with thee. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he wor- 38
shipped him. And Jesus said, To suffer judgment I am come into this world, that 39
those who see not might see; and that those who see might be made blind.

And those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these words, and said unto 40
him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would not have 41
sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. Verily, verily, I say 10
unto you, He who entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some
other way, the same is a thief and a robber: but he who entereth in by the door 2
is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hearken to 3
his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out: and when 4
he bringeth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him:
for they know his voice: and a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from 5
him: for they know not the voice of strangers.—This parable spoke Jesus unto 6
them: but they understood not what it was that he spoke unto them.

Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of 7
the sheepfold. All who ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep 8
did not hearken to them. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be 9
saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh only to steal, 10
and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they
might have it more abundantly. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd layeth 11
down his life for the sheep: but he who is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose
own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth:
and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because 13
he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd, and know 14
my sheep, and am known by them. (Even as the Father knoweth me, so know I the 15
Father:) and I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have, which are 16
not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hearken to my voice; and
there shall be one flock, and one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, be- 17
cause I lay down my life, that I may take it again. No man taketh it from me, but 18
I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it
again. This promise have I received of my Father.

Then there was a division again among the Jews because of these sayings: and 19 20
many of them said, He hath an evil spirit, and is mad; why hear ye him? Others 21
said, These are not the words of him who hath an evil spirit. Can an evil spirit
open the eyes of the blind?

NOW it was the feast of the dedication at Jerusalem, and it was winter. And 22 23
Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou 24
make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I 25
have told you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they
testify of me: but ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 26
My sheep hearken to my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: and I give 27 28
unto them everlasting life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any wrest them
out of my hand. My Father, who gave them me, is greater than all; and no one 29
is able to wrest them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one. 30

Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many 31 32
good works have I showed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye
stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; 33
but for blasphemy; and because thou, being a man, makest thyself God. Jesus 34
answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he called them 35
gods, unto whom the word of God came, (and the Scripture cannot be made void;)
say ye of him, whom the Father hath set apart, and sent into the world, Thou 36
blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my 37
Father, believe me not. But if I do them, though ye believe not me, believe the 38
works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, 39
and went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John at first bap- 40
tized; and there he abode. And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no 41

- 42 miracle : but all things that John spoke of this man were true. And many believed on him there.
- 11 NOW a certain man named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha, was sick. (It was that Mary who afterwards anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters sent unto Jesus, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
- 4 When Jesus heard it, he said, This sickness is unto death, only for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. (Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.) When then he heard that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was : and after that he saith to his disciples, 8 Let us go into Judea again. His disciples say unto him, Rabbi, the Jews of late sought to stone thee ; and goest thou thither again ? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day ? If a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world : but if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in it. These things said he : and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus hath fallen asleep ; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
- 12 13 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. (Now Jesus spake of his death : but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.) Then said 14 Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead : and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, in order that ye may believe ; but let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, (who is called Didymus,) unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
- 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
- 18 19 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off : and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
- 20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him : but 21 Mary remained in the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou 22 wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise 23 again. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection 24 at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life : he who 25 believeth in me, though he die, yet shall he live : and whosoever liveth and believeth 26 in me shall never die. Believest thou this ? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord : I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, who should come into the world.
- 28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, 29 saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard that, she 30 arose quickly, and came unto him. (Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but 31 was in that place where Martha met him.) The Jews then who were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw that Mary rose up hastily and went out, 32 followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, 33 Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping who came with her, he groaned in spirit, 34 and was troubled, and said, Where have ye laid him ? They said unto him, Lord, 35-37 come and see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him ! And some of them said, Could not this man, who opened the eyes of the blind, have 38 caused that even this man should not have died ? Jesus therefore again groaning in 39 himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him who was dead, saith unto him, 40 Lord, by this time he stinketh : for he hath been buried four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory 41 of God ? Then they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, 42 Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. I knew indeed that thou hearest me always : but because of the people who stand by I said it, that they may believe that 43 thou hast sent me. And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, 44 Lazarus, come forth ! And he who had been dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes : and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
- 45 Then many of the Jews who came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus 46 did, believed in him : but some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.
- 47 Then gathered the Chief Priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What shall 48 we do ? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him : and the Romans will come and take away both our place and na-

tion. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the High Priest that year, said unto 49 them, Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man 50 should die for the people, and not that the whole nation should perish. (And this 51 spoke he not of himself: but being High Priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; and not for that nation only, but that also he should 52 gather together in one the children of God who were scattered abroad.)

Then from that day forth they took counsel together to put him to death. Jesus 53 54 therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

AND the Passover of the Jews was nigh at hand: and many went out of the coun- 55 try up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. Then sought they 56 for Jesus, and spoke among themselves, as they stood in the temple, Do ye think that he will come up to the feast? Now both the Chief Priests and the Pharisees 57 had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should show it, that they might take him.

THEN Jesus, six days before the Passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was 12 who had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with him.

Then took Mary a pound of very costly ointment of spikenard, and anointed the 3 feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, (Simon's son,) 4 who afterwards betrayed him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred 5 pence, and given to the poor? (This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bore what was put therein.) Then said 6 Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my embalming hath she kept this. For 8 the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

Now many of the Jews knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake 9 only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. But the Chief Priests determined to put Lazarus also to death; because by reason of 10 11 him many of the Jews went away, and believed in Jesus.

On the next day a great multitude who had come to the feast, when they heard 12 that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth to 13 meet him, and cried, Hosanna! Blessed be the King of Israel who cometh in the name of the LORD! And Jesus, having procured a young ass, sat thereon; as it is 14 written, Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's 15 colt. These things understood not his disciples at first: but when Jesus was glorified, 16 then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

The people therefore who were with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, 17 and raised him from the dead, bore testimony. For this cause the people also met 18 him, because they heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees therefore 19 said among themselves, Ye see that ye prevail nothing: behold, the world is gone after him.

And there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast: 20 the same came therefore to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and besought 21 him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and 22 again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus: and Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is 23 come, that the Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ex- 24 cept a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it remaineth a single grain: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. He who loveth his life shall lose it; and he 25 who regardeth not his life in this world shall keep it unto life everlasting. If any 26 one would serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: 27 no! for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came 28 there a voice from the heavens, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. The people therefore, who stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: 29 others said, An angel spoke to him. Jesus answered and said, This voice came not 30 on my account, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall 31 the prince of this world be cast out. And I, when I shall be lifted up from the earth, 32 will draw all men unto me. (This he said, signifying what death he should die.) 33

The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that the Christ abideth 34 for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son

35 of man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while longer will the light be with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he who walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and privately withdrew himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: so that the saying of Isaiah the prophet was fulfilled, which he spake, LORD, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the LORD been revealed? Therefore they would not believe, because, as Isaiah said again, Their eyes are blinded, and their hearts hardened; that they could not see with their eyes, nor understand with their hearts, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Isaiah, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: for they loved the approbation of men more than the approbation of God.

44 Jesus cried out and said, He who believeth on me, believeth not on me only, but on him who sent me. And he who seeth me seeth him who sent me. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I condemn him not: for I came not to condemn the world, but to save the world. He who rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath that which condemneth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall condemn him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father who sent me, he gave me in commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak: and I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

13 NOW before the feast of the Passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, continued to show his love for them unto the end. And while they were at supper, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him,) Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; riseth from supper, and layeth aside his upper garments; and taking a towel, girded it around him. After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: 7 and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? Jesus answered and said 8 unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, 10 but also my hands and my head. Jesus saith to him, He who hath been washed needeth not to wash but his feet, but is altogether clean: and ye are clean, but not all of you: for he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his upper garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say truly; for so I am. If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet: for I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he who is sent greater than he who sent him. Since ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He who eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He who receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he who receiveth me receiveth him who sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you will betray me. Then the disciples looked 23 one on another, doubting of whom he spake. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to 25 him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then lying on 26 Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave 27 it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. And after he had taken the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, What thou doest, do quickly. Now no 28 man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him: for some thought,

because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. He then having received the sop immediately went out: and it was night. 30

When he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and will immediately glorify him. My dear children, but a little while longer I shall be with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. 31 32 33

Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast disowned me thrice. 34 35 36 37 38

LET not your heart be troubled: as ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And although I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 14 4

Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no one cometh unto the Father, but by me. If ye have known me, ye have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. 5 6 7

Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long a time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he who hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father who dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me on account of the works themselves. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He who believeth in me, the works that I do shall he do also; and even greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father: and whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. 8 9 10 11 12 13 14

If ye love me, keep my commandments: and I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye shall know him; for he shall dwell with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you orphans: I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye shall see me: because I live, ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. He who hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is who loveth me: and he who loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 15 16 17 18 19 20 21

Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He who loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me. 22 23 24

These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, who is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you this before it cometh to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. 25 26 27 28 29

Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, but hath no power over me. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and that as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do.—Arise, let us go hence. 30 31

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch that beareth not fruit in me he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he pruneth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have 3 15

- 4 spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I will abide in you : as the branch cannot bear
5 fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine ; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I
am the vine, ye are the branches : He who abideth in me, and I in him, the same
6 bringeth forth much fruit : for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in
me, he is cast forth as a branch, and withereth ; and men gather them, and cast them
7 into the fire, and they are burnt. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you,
8 ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done for you. Herein is my Father glorified,
that ye bear much fruit ; so shall ye prove yourselves to be my disciples.
- 9 10 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you : abide ye in my love. If ye
keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love ; even as I have kept my Father's
commandments, and abide in his love.
- 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that I may continue to have joy in you,
12 and that your joy might be complete. This is my commandment, That ye love one
13 another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay
14 down his life for his friends. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not servants ; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth :
but I have addressed you as friends ; for all things that I have heard of my Father
16 I have made known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and
appointed you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should
remain : so that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it
17 you. These things I command you, that ye love one another.
- 18 19 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were
of the world, the world would love its own : but because ye are not of the world, but
20 I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember
the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have
persecuted me, they will also persecute you : if they have kept my words, they will
21 keep yours also : but all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, be-
22 cause they know not him who sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them,
23 they had not had sin : but now they have no excuse for their sin. He who hateth
24 me hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none
other man did, they had not had sin : but now have they seen them, and yet hated
25 both me and my Father. But this cometh to pass, so that the word may be fulfilled
that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.
- 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even
27 the Spirit of truth, who proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me : and ye
also shall bear testimony, because ye have been with me from the beginning.
- 16** These things have I spoken unto you, that your faith should not be shaken. They
shall put you out of the synagogues : yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth
3 you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you,
4 because they have not known the Father, nor me. But these things have I told you,
that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And
5 these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you : but now
I go my way to him who sent me ; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou ?
6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your hearts.
7 Nevertheless, (I tell you the truth,) it is expedient for you that I go away : for if
I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you ; but if I depart, I will send
8 him unto you. And when he is come, he will convince the world of sin, and of
9 righteousness, and of judgment : of sin, because they believe not on me ; of right-
10 eousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more ; of judgment, because
11 the prince of this world is judged.
- 12 13 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now : but when
he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all the truth : for he shall
not speak from himself ; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak : and he
14 will show you the things about to come to pass. He shall glorify me : for he shall
15 receive of mine, and shall show it unto you. All things that the Father hath are mine :
16 therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall show it unto you. A little
while, and ye shall not behold me : and again, a little while, and ye shall see me,
because I go to the Father.
- 17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto
us, A little while, and ye shall not behold me : and again, a little while, and ye shall
18 see me : and, Because I go to the Father ? They said therefore, What is this that he
19 saith, A little while ? we cannot tell what he saith. Now Jesus knew that they were
desirous to question him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of
what I said, A little while, and ye shall not behold me : and again, a little while, and

ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye will weep and lament, but 20
 the world will rejoice: and ye will be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned
 into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: 21
 but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she no longer remembereth the anguish,
 for joy that a man is born into the world. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but 22
 I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy shall no man take
 from you; and in that day ye shall not question me concerning any thing. Verily, 23
 verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give
 you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that 24
 your joy may be complete.

These things have I spoken unto you in parables: but the time cometh when I 25
 shall no more speak unto you in parables, but I shall show you plainly of the Father.
 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the 26
 Father for you: for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and 27
 have believed that I came out from God. I came forth from the Father, and am 28
 come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no 29
 parable. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and speakest so plainly 30
 that no one need question thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.
 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now 31 32
 come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone:
 and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken 33
 unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation:
 but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

These words spoke Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the 17
 hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: as thou hast
 given him power over all flesh, that he should give everlasting life to all that thou
 hast given him. And this is life everlasting, that they may know thee the only 3
 true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the 4
 earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, 5
 glorify thou me with thyself with the glory which I had with thee before the
 world was.

I have manifested thy name unto those whom thou gavest me out of the world: 6
 thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now 7
 they know that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee; for I have 8
 given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them,
 and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou
 didst send me. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou 9
 hast given me; for they are thine: and all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and 10
 I am glorified in them. And now I shall be no longer in the world, but these will 11
 be in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep in thine own name those
 whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. While I was with them 12
 in the world, I kept them in thy name: those whom thou gavest me I have kept,
 and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be ful-
 filled. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that their 13
 joy in me may be complete.

I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are 14
 not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldst 15
 take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil one.
 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world: sanctify them by the 16 17
 truth: thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also 18
 sent them into the world: and for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might 19
 be sanctified through the truth.

And I pray not for these alone, but for those also who shall believe on me through 20
 their word; that they all may be one; that as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, 21
 they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me, and 22
 that I have given them the glory which thou hast given me; that they may be one,
 even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in 23
 one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as
 thou hast loved me.

Father, I desire that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I 24
 am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me
 before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known 25
 thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And 26

I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it : that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

- 18** WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into which he entered, and his disciples : and Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the place : for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the Chief Priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.
- 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and 5 said unto them, Whom seek ye ? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus 6 saith unto them, I am he. (Now Judas also, who betrayed him, stood with them.) As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backwards, and fell to the 7 ground. Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye ? And they said, Jesus of 8 Nazareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he : if therefore ye seek me, 9 let these go their way : that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spoke, Of those whom thou gavest me have I lost none.
- 10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the High Priest's servant, 11 and cut off his right ear. (The servant's name was Malchus.) Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath : the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it ?
- 12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound 13 him, and led him away to Annas first ; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was 14 the High Priest that same year : and Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas. (Now Caiaphas was he who gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.)
- 15 And Simon Peter and the other disciple followed Jesus. Now that disciple being known unto the High Priest, went in with Jesus into the palace of the High Priest. 16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, who was known unto the High Priest, and spoke unto her who kept the door, and brought in 17 Peter. Then saith the maidservant who kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also 18 one of this man's disciples ? He saith, I am not. And the servants and officers stood near a fire which they had made ; for it was cold : and they warmed themselves : and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.
- 19 **20** The High Priest then asked Jesus concerning his disciples, and his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spoke openly to the world ; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort ; and in secret have I said nothing : 21 why askest thou me ? ask those who heard me, what I have said unto them : behold, 22 they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers who stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the High 23 Priest so ? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear testimony of the evil : but if well, why smitest thou me ?
- 25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art 26 not thou also one of his disciples ? He denied it, and said, I am not. One of the servants of the High Priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did 27 not I see thee in the garden with him ? Peter then denied it again : and immediately the cock crew.
- 28 THEN led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment : and it was early ; but they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled, and 29 prevented from eating the Passover. Pilate therefore went out unto them, and said, 30 What accusation bring ye against this man ? They answered and said unto him, If 31 he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death : 32 (that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke, signifying what death he should die.)
- 33 Then Pilate went back again into the judgment hall, and called Jesus, and said 34 unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews ? Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing 35 of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me ? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew ? Thine own nation and the Chief Priests have delivered thee unto me : what hast thou done ? 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world ; if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews : but now 37 is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then ? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear testimony unto the truth. 38 Every one who is of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth ?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault: but ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one prisoner at the Passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? Then all cried out, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

Then Pilate thereupon took Jesus, and scourged him. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe, and saith unto them, Behold the man! When the Chief Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: for he who delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. (And it was the preparation day of the Passover, and about the third hour:) and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him! Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The Chief Priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. Then delivered he him up unto them to be crucified.

And they took Jesus, and led him away: and he, bearing his cross, went forth into a place called The place of skulls, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha; where they crucified him, and two others with him, on each side one, and Jesus in the midst.

And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. Then said the Chief Priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary the Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing by, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

After this, (Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled,) saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation day, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they broke not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith there came out blood and water.

And he who saw it bore this testimony, and his testimony is true: and he knoweth that he saith what is true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, that

- 37 the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.
- 38 AND after this Joseph of Arimathæa, (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews,) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, (who at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to embalm. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.
- 20** THE first day of the week cometh Mary the Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth that the stone had been taken away from the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre: and so they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre: and he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and he went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lying; and the napkin, that had been about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. Then that other disciple, who came first to the sepulchre, went in also, and he saw, and believed.
- 9 10 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their brethren.
- 11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white garments sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary! She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni! (which is in the Hebrew tongue, Master!) Jesus saith unto her, Detain me not; for I have not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God. Mary the Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.
- 19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, Jesus came where the disciples were assembled, (the doors being shut, for fear of the Jews,) and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you! and when he had so said, he showed them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit: whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them: and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.
- 24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
- 26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you! Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not incredulous, and not believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My LORD and my God.
- 28 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are those who have not seen, and yet have believed.
- 30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: but these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

AFTER these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and in this manner showed he himself. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also will go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a vessel immediately; and that night they caught nothing. **21**

But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus saith unto them, My children, have ye any food? They answered him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the vessel, and ye shall find some. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt on his fisher's coat, (for he was stripped,) and did cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in a little vessel; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet the net was not broken.

Jesus saith unto them, Come and eat. And none of the disciples ventured to ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. (This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after he had risen from the dead.)

So when they had eaten, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. This spoke he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; (who also leaned on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, which is he who betrayeth thee?) Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall become of this man? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

THIS is the disciple who testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not receive the books that should be written.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

THE former narrative I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus both did and taught, until the day on which he was taken up, after he, through the Holy Spirit, had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: to whom also he showed himself alive after his sufferings by many infallible proofs, being seen of them **1**

THE ACTS II.

4 forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. And, assembling them together, he commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but should wait for the gift promised by the Father, which, saith he, ye have
5 heard of me. For John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt
7 thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath reserved at
8 his own disposal. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and
10 a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly towards
11 the heavens as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; who also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up towards the heavens? this same Jesus, who is taken up from you into the heavens, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go towards the heavens.

12 Then they returned unto Jerusalem from the mountain called the mount of Olives,
13 which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. And when they were come into the city, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son
14 of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 AND in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the
16 number of the names together being about a hundred and twenty,) Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit by the mouth of David spoke before concerning Judas, who was guide to those who took
17 18 Jesus. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. Now a field was purchased with the reward of his iniquity; and he falling headlong, burst
19 asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Acedama, that is to say, The field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms,
20 Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his office let
21 another take. Wherefore of these men who have accompanied us all the time that
22 the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, who began from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was taken up from us, must one be appointed to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they set apart two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and
24 Matthias: and they prayed, saying, Thou, LORD, who knowest the hearts of all
25 men, show which of these two thou hast chosen, that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go
26 to his own place. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from the heavens as of a rushing
3 mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting; and there appeared
4 unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under
6 the heavens. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all
8 these who speak Galileans? And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein
9 we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, Phrygia, and Pamphylia,
10 in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and
11 proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful
12 works of God. And they were all amazed, and perplexed, saying one to another,
13 What meaneth this? Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye who dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and

THE ACTS III.

hearken to my words : for these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the 15
 third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel ; And 16 17
 in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh : and your
 sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and
 your old men shall dream dreams : and on my servants and on my handmaidens I 18
 will pour out in those days of my Spirit ; and they shall prophesy : and I will show 19
 wonders in the heavens above, and signs in the earth beneath ; blood, and fire, and
 vapour of smoke : the sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, 20
 before that great and notable day of the LORD come : and whosoever shall call on 21
 the name of the LORD shall be saved.

Ye men of Israel, hear these words ; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God 22
 among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst
 of you, as ye yourselves also know : him, being taken, who by the predeterminate 23
 counsel and foreknowledge of God was given to you, by the hands of the wicked ye
 have crucified and slain : whom God hath raised up, having loosed the bands of 24
 death : because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. For David speak- 25
 eth concerning him, I have regarded the LORD as always before my face, for he is
 on my right hand, that I should not be moved : therefore did my heart rejoice, and 26
 my tongue was glad ; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope : because thou wilt 27
 not leave my soul in the grave, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corrup-
 tion. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life ; thou shalt make me full of 28
 joy with thy countenance.

Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he 29
 is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day : but being a 30
 prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of
 his loins he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne ; he seeing this before spoke 31
 of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul should not be left in the grave, neither
 should his flesh see corruption. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are 32
 witnesses. Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received 33
 of the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he hath shed forth this, which ye now
 see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens : but he saith himself, 34
 JEHOVAH said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thy foes 35
 thy footstool. Let all the house of Israel therefore assuredly know, that God hath 36
 made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both LORD and Christ.

Now when they heard this, they were pierced to the heart, and said unto Peter 37
 and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do ?

Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you for the 38
 name of Jesus Christ unto the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the
 Holy Spirit. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all who 39
 are afar off, even as many as the LORD our God shall call. And with many other 40
 words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this perverse gener-
 ation.

Then those who gladly received his word were baptized : and the same day there 41
 were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued steadfastly 42
 in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
 And fear came upon every one : and many wonders and signs were done by the apos- 43
 tles. And all who believed were together, and had all things common ; and sold 44 45
 their possessions and goods, and parted them among all men, as every one had need.
 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from 46
 house to house, did eat their food with gladness and singleness of heart, praising 47
 God, and having favour with all the people. And the LORD added to the church
 daily such as were saved.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, **3**
 being the ninth hour. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried
 thither, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to
 ask alms of those who entered into the temple ; who seeing Peter and John about to 3
 go into the temple asked alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, 4
 said, Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something 5
 from them. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none ; but such as I have give 6
 I thee : In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. And Peter took 7
 him by the right hand, and lifted him up : and immediately his feet and ankle bones
 received strength. And leaping up he stood, and walked, and entered with them 8
 into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. And all the people saw 9
 him walking and praising God : and they knew that it was he who sat for alms at 10

THE ACTS IV.

the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

- 11 And as the lame man who was healed detained Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.
- 12 And when Peter saw it, he said to the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and disowned in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go. But ye disowned the Holy and the Just One, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the Author of life, whom God hath raised from the dead: whose witnesses we are. And through faith in his name hath he made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, his name and the faith which is in him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.
- 17 And now, brethren, I know that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. But God hath thus fulfilled those things which he had before declared by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer. Repent ye therefore, and return to him, that your sins may be blotted out, and that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the LORD; and that he may send Jesus Christ, who was before appointed for you: whom heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of his holy prophets since the world began.
- 22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the LORD your God raise up unto you of your brethren, as he raised up me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And every soul who will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those who follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him unto you to bless you, first by turning away every one from his iniquities.
- 4 And as Peter and John spoke unto the people, the Priests, and the captain of the temple guard, and the Sadducees, came upon them, being grieved that they taught the people, and preached that through Jesus is the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put them in prison until the next day: for it was now eventide. Nevertheless many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.
- 5 6 And on the morrow, their rulers, and elders, and Scribes, and Annas the High Priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the High Priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And when they had set the apostles in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if we this day be examined of the good deed done to the infirm man, by whom he is made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, but whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought by you builders, but which is become the head of the corner: nor is there salvation in any other: for there is no other name under the heavens given among men, whereby we can be saved.
- 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and obscure men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all those who dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us strictly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.
- 19 But Peter and John answered, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding no means of punishing them, because of

THE ACTS V.

the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. For the man was 22
above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was showed.

And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief 23
priests and elders had said unto them. And when they heard that, they lifted up 24
their voice to God with one accord, and said, LORD, thou art God, who hast made
the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: who by the mouth 25
of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine
vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together 26
against the LORD, and against his Christ. For of a truth both Herod and Pontius 27
Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, against
thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, to do whatsoever thy hand and thy 28
counsel had before determined to be done. And now, LORD, behold their threaten- 29
ings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,
by stretching forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by 30
the name of thy holy child Jesus.

And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled to- 31
gether; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of
God with boldness.

AND the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and of one soul: nei- 32
ther said any of them that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but
they had all things common. And with great power the apostles gave testimony 33
concerning the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.
Neither was there any among them who lacked: for as many as were possessors of 34
lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and 35
laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man ac-
cording as he had need.

Now Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being inter- 36
preted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, having land, 37
sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet. But a certain man
named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept back part of the 5
price, (his wife also being privy to it,) and brought a certain part, and laid it at
the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to 3
the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land? While it remained, 4
was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast
thou conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men only, but unto 5
God. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and expired: and great fear 5
came on all who heard these things. And the young men arose, wound him up, and 6
carried him out, and buried him.

And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what 7
was done, came in. And Peter said unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land 8
for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is 9
it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the LORD? behold, the feet
of those who have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. Then 10
she immediately fell down at his feet, and expired: and the young men came in, and
found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. And great fear 11
came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among 12
the people; insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid 15
them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might
overshadow some of them. There came also a multitude out of the cities round 16
about to Jerusalem, bringing sick people, and those who were vexed with unclean
spirits: and they were every one healed. And they were all with one accord in So- 13
lomon's porch. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them; but the people
magnified them: and believers were the more added to the LORD, multitudes both 14
of men and women.

Then the High Priest rose up, and all who were with him, (being of the sect of 17
the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, and laid their hands on the apos- 18
tles, and put them in the common prison. But the angel of the LORD by night open-
ed the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, Go, stand and speak in the 20
temple to the people all the words of this life. And when they heard that, they en- 21
tered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the High Priest
came, and those who were with him, and called the council together, and all the 22
senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But
when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing
 24 before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. Now when
 the High Priest and the captain of the temple and the Chief Priests heard these
 25 things, they doubted concerning them what this would come to. Then came one
 and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the
 temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for
 27 they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. And when they had
 brought them, they set them before the council: and the High Priest asked them,
 28 saying, Did not we strictly command you that ye should not teach in this name?
 and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this
 man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God
 30 rather than men. The God of our fathers hath raised up Jesus, whom ye slew,
 31 hanging him on a tree. Him hath God exalted to his right hand a Prince and a
 32 Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his wit-
 nesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Spirit, whom God hath given to those
 who obey him.

33 When they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.
 34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the
 law, held in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles
 35 out for a little while; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves
 36 what ye intend to do as touching these men. For not long ago rose up Theudas,
 boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred,
 37 joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered,
 and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the
 enrolling, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as
 38 many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these
 men, and let them alone; lest perhaps ye be found even to fight against God: for if
 39 this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye
 cannot overthrow it.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them,
 they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
 41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted
 42 worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily in the temple, and in every house,
 they ceased not to teach and preach that Jesus was the Christ.

6 AND in those days, when the number of the disciples had multiplied, there arose
 a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neg-
 2 lected in the daily distribution. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples
 unto them, and said, It is not reasonable that we should leave the word of God, and
 3 serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest
 report, full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business:
 4 but we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.
 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of
 faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon,
 6 and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: whom they set before the apos-
 tles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in
 Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests became obedient to the faith.

8 AND Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the
 9 people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue
 of the Freedmen, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of those of Cilicia and of
 10 Asia, disputing with Stephen: but they were not able to resist the wisdom and the
 11 spirit by which he spoke. Then they suborned men, who said, We have heard him
 12 speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. And they stirred up
 the people, and the elders, and the Scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and
 13 brought him to the council, and set up false witnesses, who said, This man ceaseth
 14 not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: for we have
 heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change
 15 the customs which Moses delivered us. And all who sat in the council, looking
 steadfastly on him, saw his face as if it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the High Priest, Are these things so? And he said, Men, brethren,
 and fathers, hearken! The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when
 3 he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, and said unto him, Get thee out of

thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall show thee. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran : and from 4
thence, when his father was dead, God removed him into this land, wherein ye now
dwell : but he gave him no inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on : 5
yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after
him, when as yet he had no child. And God spoke on this wise, That his seed should 6
sojourn in a strange land ; and that they should be brought into bondage, and be
oppressed four hundred years. But the nation to whom they shall be in bondage 7
will I punish, said God : and after that, shall they come forth, and serve me in this
place. And God gave Abraham the covenant of circumcision : and he begat Isaac, 8
and circumcised him the eighth day ; and Isaac begat Jacob ; and Jacob begat the
twelve patriarchs.

And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt : but God was with 9
him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in
the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt ; and he made him governor over Egypt and all
his household. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, 11
and great affliction : and our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard 12
that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers the first time. And at the 13
second time Joseph made himself known to his brethren ; and Joseph's kindred were
made known unto Pharaoh. Then sent Joseph, and fetched his father Jacob to him, 14
and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. So Jacob went down into Egypt, 15
and died, he, and our fathers, and were carried over into Sychem, and laid by 16
the sons of Hamor the father of Sychem, in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a
sum of money.

But when the time of the promise, which God had sworn to Abraham, drew nigh, 17
the people had grown and multiplied in Egypt, till another king arose, who knew 18
not Joseph. The same dealt subtly with our kindred, and afflicted our fathers, and 19
caused their young children to be cast out, that they might not live.

At which time Moses was born, and was exceedingly beautiful, and nourished up 20
in his father's house three months : and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter 21
took him up, and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was learned in all the 22
wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in his words and in deeds. And when he 23
was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of
Israel : and seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him who 24
was oppressed, and slew the Egyptian : and he supposed his brethren would have 25
understood how that God by his hand would deliver them : but they understood not.
And the next day he showed himself unto two of them as they strove, and would 26
have reconciled them, saying, Ye are brethren ; why do ye wrong one to another ?
But he who did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a 27
ruler and a judge over us ? wilt thou kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian yester- 28
day ? Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, 29
where he begat two sons.

And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of 30
mount Sinai an angel of the LORD in a flame of fire in a bush : and when Moses 31
saw it, he wondered at the sight : and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the
LORD came unto him, saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, 32
and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not
look up. Then said the LORD to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet : for the 33
place where thou standest is holy ground. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of 34
my people who are in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down
to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

This Moses whom they had rejected, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge ? 35
the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel who
appeared to him in the bush. He brought them out, after showing wonders and 36
signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.
This is that Moses, who said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the LORD 37
your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me ; him shall ye hear. This
is he, who was in the church in the wilderness with the angel who spoke to him in
the mount Sinai, and with our fathers : who received the lively oracles to give unto
us : whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts 39
turned back again into Egypt, saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us : 40
for as for this Moses, who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is
become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the 41
idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. Then God turned, and gave 42

THE ACTS VIII.

them up to worship the host of the heavens; as it is written in the book of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices during
 43 forty years in the wilderness? Yea, ye raised up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, images which ye made to worship: therefore I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of testimony in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion
 45 that he had seen: which tabernacle also our fathers having received brought in with Joshua into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the
 46 face of our fathers; unto the days of David, who found favour before God, and
 47 desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob: but Solomon built him a house.
 48 Nevertheless the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the
 49 prophet, Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build
 50 me? saith the LORD: or what is the place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the
 52 Holy Spirit: as your fathers did, so do ye. Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? and they slew those who showed before of the coming of the
 53 Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: ye who have received the law by the ministration of angels, but kept it not.

54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed
 55 on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Spirit, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand
 56 of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing
 57 ing on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped
 58 their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose
 59 name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen while he prayed, saying, Lord Jesus,
 60 receive my spirit! And he kneeled down, and cried out with a loud voice, LORD,
 8 lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea
 2 and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried off Stephen, and made
 3 great lamentation over him. But Saul made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and dragging forth men and women, he committed them to prison.
 4 Therefore those who were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 THEN Philip went down to a city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them: and the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spoke,
 7 hearing and seeing the miracles which he did: for unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many who were possessed with them: and many taken with
 8 palsies, and who were lame, were healed. And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, who beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and astonished the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some
 10 great one: to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This
 11 man is the great power of God. And to him they had regard, because that of long
 12 time he had astonished them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ,
 13 they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received
 15 the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they were come
 16 down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit: (for as yet he had not fallen upon any of them: only they had been baptized into the name of the
 17 Lord Jesus.) Then the apostles laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostle's hands the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on
 20 whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Spirit. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be
 21 purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy
 22 heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and
 23 pray God, if perhaps the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee: for I perceive

that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. Then answered 24
Simon, and said, Pray ye to the LORD for me, that none of these things which ye
have spoken come upon me.

And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the LORD, set out 25
on their return to Jerusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the
Samaritans.

AND the angel of the LORD spoke unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go towards the 26
south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, (which is the way
through the desert.) And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a 27
eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the
charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem to worship, was returning, 28
and sitting in his chariot read Isaiah the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, 29
Go near, and join thyself to that chariot. And Philip ran thither to him, and heard
him read the prophet Isaiah, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? And 30
he said, How can I, except some one should guide me? And he besought Philip to
come up and sit with him. The place of the Scripture which he was reading was 32
this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and as a lamb is dumb before her
shearers, so he opened not his mouth. He was taken away from affliction and from 33
judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the pro- 34
phet this? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth, and 35
began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch 36
said, See, here is water; what doth hinder my being baptized? And Philip said, If 37
thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe
that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: 38
and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he bap-
tized him. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the LORD 39
caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way re-
joicing. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all 40
the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of 9
the LORD, went unto the High Priest, and desired of him letters to Damascus to the
synagogues, that, if he found any of that way, whether they were men or women,
he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, he came near Da- 3
mascus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light from the heavens: and 4
he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
thou me? And he said, Who art thou, LORD? And the LORD said, I am Jesus 5
whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And he trem- 6
bling and astonished said, LORD, what wilt thou have me to do? And the LORD
said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must 7
do. And the men who journeyed with him were speechless, hearing the voice, but 7
seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and though his eyes were opened, 8
he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus:
and he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank. 9

And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and the LORD 10
said to him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, LORD. And the 11
LORD said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and in-
quire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,
and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on 12
him, that he might receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, LORD, I have heard 13
by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: and 14
here he hath authority from the Chief Priests to bind all who call on thy name. But 15
the LORD said unto him, Go: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name
before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: for I will show him how 16
great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on 17
him said, Brother Saul, the LORD, even Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way
as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with
the Holy Spirit. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it were scales: and 18
he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized: and when he had received 19
food, he was strengthened.

Then was Saul some days with the disciples who were at Damascus: and imme- 20
diately he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he was the Son of God. But 21

THE ACTS X.

- all who heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he who destroyed those who called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the Chief Priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who dwelt at Damascus, proving that this was the very Christ. And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: but their laying in wait was known to Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.
- And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared to them how he had seen the LORD in the way, and that he had spoken to him; and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him on to Tarsus.— Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, being edified; and walking in the fear of the LORD, were replenished with the comfort of the Holy Spirit.
- AND as Peter passed throughout all parts, he came also to the saints who dwelt at Lydda: and there he found a certain man named Æneas, who had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. And all who dwelt at Lydda and Saron, and turned to the LORD, saw him.
- Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, (which by interpretation is called Dorcas :) this woman was full of good works and of alms which she did. And in those days she was sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber. And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.
- Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made in great number, while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up: and he gave her his hand, and helped her to rise, and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the LORD. And Peter tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.
- 10** THERE was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, a devout man, and one who feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius! And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, LORD? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial of thee before God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter: he lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. And when the angel who spoke unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of those who waited on him continually; and when he had told them all these things, he sent them to Joppa.
- On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: and he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, and saw the heavens opened, and something descending to him, like a great sheet bound together at the four corners, and let down to the earth: wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and birds of the air. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. But Peter said, Not so, LORD; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the voice spoke unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. This was done thrice: and the sheet was taken up again into the heavens.
- Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen could mean, behold, the men who were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's

house, and stood before the gate, and they called, and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. Then Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause for which ye are come? And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one who feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. Then Peter called them in, and lodged them.

And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him: and on the morrow after, they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many assembled together.

And he said unto them, Ye know that it is an unlawful thing for a man who is a Jew to keep company, or come near to one of another nation; but God hath showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I was praying in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, and said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: but in every nation he who feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted by him. Ye know the word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace through Jesus Christ: (he is LORD of all :) even that word which was published throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; concerning Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all who were oppressed by the devil; for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew by hanging him on a tree: him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly, (not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him,) after he rose from the dead. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he who was ordained of God to be the Judge of the living and the dead. To him bear all the prophets testimony, that whosoever believeth in him shall through his name receive remission of sins.

While Peter was yet speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all those who heard the word. And they of the circumcision who believed, as many as came with Peter, were astonished, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit: for they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then said Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized into the name of the LORD. Then prayed they him to tarry there some days.

AND the apostles and brethren who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, those who were of the circumcision contended with him, saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and related it by order unto them, saying,

I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw in a vision something descend, like a great sheet, let down from the heavens by four corners; and it came even to me: upon which when I had fastened mine eyes, I saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and birds of the air: and I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat. But I said, not so, LORD: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from the heavens, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into the heavens. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the

- 12 house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me. And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: and he told us how he had seen an angel in his house, who stood and said unto him, Send to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.
- 15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the LORD, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us also, when we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, God then hath also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
- 19 NOW those who were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spoke unto the Grecians, preaching the Gospel of the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the LORD was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the LORD. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch: who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the LORD. For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith: and much people was added unto the LORD.
- 25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, to seek Saul: and when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. And during a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.
- 27 And in these days came down prophets from Jerusalem to Antioch. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the land: which came to pass in the days of Claudius.
- 29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren who dwelt in Judea: which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
- 12** NOW about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to persecute certain of the church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword: and because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four parties of soldiers each to keep him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but earnest prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.
- 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. And, behold, the angel of the LORD came upon him, and a light shone in the prison: and the angel smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. And Peter went out, and followed him; and knew not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. Then Peter coming to himself, said, Now I know of a surety, that the LORD hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
- 12 And when he had considered the thing, he went to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.
- 13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel named Rhoda went to hearken. And knowing Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told them that Peter was standing before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she steadily affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the LORD had brought him out of the

THE ACTS XIII.

prison. And he said, Go tell these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, as to what had become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cæsarea, and there abode.

And Herod was highly displeas'd with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and (having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend) desired peace; because their country was supported by the king's country. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people shouted, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the LORD smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and died.

But the word of God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon who was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manan, who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered to the LORD, and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, Separate now for me Barnabas and Saul for the work unto which I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

So they, being sent forth by the Holy Spirit, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John as their attendant. And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus: who was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Spirit, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the LORD? And now, behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the LORD.

Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

BUT they departing from Perga, came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye who fear God, hearken. The God of this people chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it. And for about the time of forty years he bore with their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot. And after that, in about four hundred and fifty years, he gave them judges, until Samuel the prophet. And afterwards they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, during forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, who shall perform all my will. Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: John having first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. For those who dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, have in condemning him fulfilled the words of the prophets which are read every sabbath day: and though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should

THE ACTS XIV.

29 be slain : and when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him
30 down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre. But God raised him from the
31 dead : and he was seen many days of those who came up with him from Galilee to
32 Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you glad
33 tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled
the same unto us their children, by raising up Jesus again ; as it is also written in
34 the second Psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And concerning
God's raising him up from the dead, no more to return to corruption, he saith, I
35 will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore he saith also in another Psalm,
36 Thou shalt not suffer thy Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had
served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, and was gathered to his
37 fathers, and saw corruption : but he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.
38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is
39 preached unto you the forgiveness of sins : and by him all who believe are justified
40 from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware
41 therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets ; Behold, ye
despisers, and wonder, and perish : for I work a work in your days, a work which
ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.
42 And as they were going out of the synagogue of the Jews, the people besought
43 that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. Now when the
congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul
and Barnabas : who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace
44 of God. And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the
45 word of God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy,
and spoke against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blas-
46 pheming. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the
word of God should first have been spoken to you : but seeing ye put it from you,
and adjudge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the LORD commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light to the
Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the
49 LORD : and as many as were ordained to everlasting life believed : and the word of
50 the LORD was published throughout all the region. But the Jews stirred up the
devout honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution
51 against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. But they shook
52 off the dust of their feet against them, and went to Iconium. And the disciples
were filled with joy, and with the Holy Spirit.

14 AND in Iconium Paul and Barnabas went both together into the synagogue of
the Jews, and so spoke, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the
2 Greeks believed : but the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made
3 their minds evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore abode they
there speaking boldly in the LORD, who gave testimony unto the word of his grace,
4 and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the
5 city was divided : and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles : and when
there was an attempt made both by the Gentiles, and also by the Jews with their
6 rulers, to use them spitefully, and to stone them, they considered of it, and fled unto
Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about :
7 and there they preached the Gospel.

8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, a cripple from his
9 mother's womb, and never had walked : the same heard Paul speak : who steadfastly
10 beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, I
say unto thee in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, Stand upright on thy feet. And
11 he leaped and walked. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted
up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in
12 the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter ; and Paul, Mercury,
13 because he was the chief speaker. Then the priests of Jupiter's temple, which was
before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and with the people
14 would have offered sacrifices to them. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and
15 Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, and
saying, Sirs, why do ye these things ? We also are men of like passions with your-
selves, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living
God, who made the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and all things that are there-
16 17 in : who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless
he left not himself without testimony, in that he did good, and gave you rain from

the heavens, and fruitful seasons, filling your hearts with food and gladness.—And 16
with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not offered sa-
crifices unto them.

And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded 19
the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had
been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came 20
into the city.

AND the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe: and when they had 21
preached the Gospel to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned again
to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, and 22
exhorting them to continue in the faith, saying that we must through much tribula-
tion enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ordained them elders in 23
every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the LORD, on
whom they believed. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to 24
Pamphylia: and when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into 25
Attalia: and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to 26
the grace of God for the work which they had performed.

And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed 27
all that God had done by them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the
Gentiles: and they abode a long time with the disciples. 28

AND certain men who came down from Judea taught the brethren, and said, Ex- 15
cept ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. When there-
fore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they
determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to
Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. And being brought on 3
their way by the church, they passed through Phenicia and Samaria, declaring the
conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And 4
when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church, and by the
apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done by them. But 5
there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, That it was
needful to circumcise the Gentiles, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

And the apostles and elders came together to consider of this matter. And when 6 7
there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and bre-
thren, ye know how that a good while ago God who is among us made choice, that
the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the Gospel, and believe. And 8
God, who knoweth the hearts, bore testimony on their behalf, giving them the Holy
Spirit, even as he did unto us; and made no difference between us and them, puri- 9
fying their hearts by faith. Now therefore why tempt ye God, by putting a yoke 10
upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?
But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, 11
in like manner as they.

Then all the multitude kept silence, and hearkened to Barnabas and Paul, as they 12
declared what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, 13
hearken unto me: Simon Peter hath declared how God first visited the Gentiles, to 14
take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the pro-
phets; as it is written, After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle 15
of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will
set it up: that men, even the Gentiles who are called by my name, may seek after 17
the LORD, saith JEHIOVAH, who doeth all these things; which were known unto 18
him from the beginning of the world. Wherefore my judgment is, that we trouble 19
not those, who from among the Gentiles are turned to God: but that we write unto 20
them, that they abstain from polluted offerings to idols, and from fornication, and
from things strangled, and from blood. For from old time Moses hath in every city 21
those who preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, having chosen men 22
from among themselves to send to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; Judas surnamed
Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: and they wrote letters by them 23
after this manner;—The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the
brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: forasmuch as 24
we have heard, that certain persons who went out from us have troubled you with
words, unsettling your minds, by saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the
law: to whom we gave no such commandment: it seemed good to us, being assem- 25
bled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and

THE ACTS XVI.

- 26 Paul, men who have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who will also tell you the same things by
 28 mouth: for it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater
 29 burden than these necessary things; that ye abstain from things offered to idols, and
 from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep
 yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.
 30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered
 31 the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: which when they had read, they
 32 rejoiced for the consolation. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves,
 33 exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them. And after they had
 laboured there for a time, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apos-
 34 35 tles. Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. Paul and Barnabas also
 continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the LORD, with many
 others also.
- 36 AND some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our bre-
 thren in every city where we have preached the word of the LORD, and see how
 37 they are. And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was
 38 Mark. But Paul thought it not good to take him with them, who had departed
 39 from them in Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. And the contention
 was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder from each other: and so
 40 Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; and Paul chose Silas, and departed,
 being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
- 16** And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches. Then came Paul
 to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a disciple was there, named Timothy, (the son
 2 of a woman, who was a Jewess, and a believer; but his father was a Greek:) who
 3 was well reported of by the brethren who were at Lystra and Iconium. Him would
 Paul have to go forth with him; and he took and circumcised him because of the
 4 Jews who were in those quarters: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. And
 as they went through the cities, they delivered to them, for their observance, the
 ordinances that had been appointed by the apostles and elders who were at Jerusalem.
 5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
- 6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and
 7 (being forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia,) after they came to
 Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not.
- 8 9 So passing by Mysia they came to Troas. And a vision appeared to Paul in the
 night; There stood a man of Macedonia, who besought him, saying, Come over into
 10 Macedonia, and help us. And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured
 to go to Philippi, a city of Macedonia, being assured that the LORD had
 called us to preach the Gospel unto them.
- 11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and
 12 the next day to Neapolis; and from thence to Philippi, which is a chief city of that
 13 part of Macedonia, and a colony. And we abode in that city some days. And on the
 sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made;
 14 and we sat down, and spoke unto the women who resorted thither. And a certain
 woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped God,
 heard us: whose heart the LORD opened, that she attended unto the things which
 15 were spoken by Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought
 us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the LORD, come into my house,
 and abide there. And she constrained us.
- 16 And as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination
 17 met us, who brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: the same followed Paul
 and us, and cried out, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God,
 18 who show unto us the way of salvation. And this did she many days. But Paul,
 being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus
 Christ to come out of her. And it came out the same hour.
- 19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught
 20 Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace, unto the rulers, and having
 brought them to the magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly
 21 trouble our city, and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither
 22 to observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them: and
 the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded them to be beaten with rods.
 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging
 24 the jailor to keep them safely: who, having received such a charge, thrust them into
 the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

THE ACTS XVII.

And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God : and the prisoners heard them : and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken : and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm : for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved ? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy household. And they spoke unto him the word of the LORD, and to all who were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes ; and was immediately baptized, he, and all his. And when he had brought them into his house, he set food before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his household.

And when it was day, the magistrates sent the officers, saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of the prison told Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go : now therefore depart, and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison ; and now do they thrust us out privately ? nay verily ; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. And the officers told these words unto the magistrates : and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia : and when they had seen the brethren, they exhorted them, and departed.

NOW when Paul and Silas had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews : and Paul, as his custom was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures, explaining them, and showing that the Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead ; and that this Jesus, whom (said he) I preach unto you, is the Christ. And some of them believed, and associated with Paul and Silas ; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

But the Jews who believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain wicked men of the baser sort, and gathered a crowd, and set all the city in an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out Paul and Silas to the people : but when they found them not, they dragged Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying out, These men who have turned the world upside down are come hither also ; whom Jason hath received : and all these do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus. And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea : who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. Now these Bereans were more noble-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, searching the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Wherefore many of them believed ; also of honourable women and men, who were Greeks, not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached by Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people. Wherefore the brethren immediately sent away Paul towards the sea : but Silas and Timothy abode there still. And those who conducted Paul brought him unto Athens : and having received a commandment unto Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed.

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with those who met with him. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him : and some said, What will this babbler say ? and others, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods : because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection and a future state. And they took him, and brought him to the court of the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is ? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears : we would know therefore what these things mean. (For all the Athenians and the strangers who were there spent their time in nothing else, but either in telling or hearing some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood up in the midst of the court of the Areopagus, and said, Ye men
 23 of Athens, I perceive that ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld
 the objects of your worship, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UN-
 KNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
 24 God who made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is LORD of the
 25 heavens and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; neither is ministered
 unto with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life,
 26 and breath, and all things; and hath made of one blood all nations of men to dwell
 on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and
 27 the bounds of their habitations; that they should seek the LORD, if haply they
 28 might feel after him, and find him, though he is not far from every one of us: for by
 him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have
 29 said, For we his offspring are. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we
 ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by
 30 art and man's device. And the times of this ignorance God overlooked; but now
 31 commandeth all men every where to repent: because he hath appointed a day, in
 which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath appoint-
 ed; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, by raising him from the dead.
 32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others
 33 said, We will hear thee again of this matter. So Paul departed from among them.
 34 But certain men clave unto him, and believed: among whom was Dionysius the
 Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and went to Corinth; and found
 a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife
 Priscilla; (because Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and
 3 came unto them. And because he was of the same trade, he abode with them, and
 4 wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the
 5 synagogue every sabbath, and strove to persuade both Jews and Greeks. And when
 Silas and Timothy were come from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the spirit,
 and testified to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and
 said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean of it: from hence-
 7 forth I will go unto the Gentiles. And he departed thence, and entered into a cer-
 8 tain man's house, named Justus, one who worshipped God, whose house joined close
 to the synagogue. And Crispus, a chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the
 LORD with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were
 9 baptized. Then spake the LORD to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid,
 10 but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall lay hands
 11 on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And he continued there
 a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one
 13 accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, This fellow per-
 14 suadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. And when Paul was now about
 to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or a
 15 wicked deed, O ye Jews, it would be reasonable that I should bear with you: but
 16 17 be no judge of such matters. And he drove them from the judgment seat. Then all
 the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the
 judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 AND Paul, after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the
 brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having
 19 shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus, and left
 them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the
 20 Jews: and though they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented
 21 not; but bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep the approaching feast
 in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from
 22 Ephesus: and after he had landed at Carsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church,
 23 he went down to Antioch. And having laboured some time there, he departed, and
 went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the
 disciples.

24 AND a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and
 25 mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed in the way of
 the LORD; and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of
 26 the LORD, though he knew only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly

THE ACTS XIX.

in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped those much who had believed through grace: for he mightily confuted the Jews, and that publicly, showing by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

AND while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples there, he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Spirit since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether the Holy Spirit be yet given. And he said unto them, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him who should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spoke with different tongues, and prophesied. And in all, the men were about twelve.

And he went into the synagogue, and spoke boldly for about three months, reasoning and persuading concerning the kingdom of God. But when some were hardened, and believed not, but spoke evil of the way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, discoursing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. And this continued during two years; so that all those who dwell in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

Then certain of the Jewish exorcists, who went about from place to place, took upon them to call the name of the Lord Jesus over those who had evil spirits, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the Priests, who did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I acknowledge, and Paul I know; but who are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. And many who believed came, and confessed, declaring their deeds. Many of them also who used curious arts brought their books together, and burnt them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver. So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

AFTER these things were ended, Paul firmly purposed in spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. So he sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered unto him, Timothy and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

And the same time there arose no small stir about the way. For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this employment we have our wealth. Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they are no gods, which are made with hands: so that not only this our employment is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

And when they heard this, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. And when Paul would have gone in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia, who were his friends, sent unto him, entreating him not to adventure himself into the theatre. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the greater part knew not wherefore they were come together. And they drew Alexander out of the crowd, the Jews putting him forwards. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesua,
 what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a wor-
 36 slipper of the great Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter? Seeing
 then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do
 37 nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these men, who are neither robbers of
 38 temples, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the
 craftsmen who are with him, have a complaint against any man, the law is open, and
 39 there are deputies: let them accuse one another. But if ye inquire any thing con-
 40 cerning other matters, it shall be determined in the regular assembly. For we are
 in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause in
 41 reference to which we shall be able to give an account of this concourse. And when
20 he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly. And after the uproar had ceased,
 Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed to go into
 2 Macedonia. And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much
 3 exhortation, he came into Greece, and having laboured there three months, he re-
 solved to return through Macedonia, the Jews having laid wait for him, as he was
 4 about to sail into Syria. And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea;
 and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius and Timothy of
 5 Derbe; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These going before tarried for us
 6 at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread,
 and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.
 7 And on the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread,
 Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his dis-
 8 course until midnight. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where
 9 they were gathered together. And there sat at an open window a certain young man
 named Eutyechus, who had fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching,
 he sunk down with sleep, and fell from the third loft, and was taken up for dead.
 10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not your-
 11 selves; for his life is in him. And when he had come up again, and had broken
 12 bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, he departed. And
 they brought in the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.
 13 And we went forwards to the ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take
 14 in Paul: for so he had appointed, intending himself to go by land. And when he
 15 met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence,
 and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and
 16 tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus: for Paul had deter-
 mined to sail past Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he
 hastened, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost.
 17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called together the elders of the
 18 church. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the
 first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,
 19 serving the LORD with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and trials, which
 20 befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: and that I have kept back nothing that
 was profitable, but have declared it to you, and have taught you both publicly, and
 21 from house to house, testifying both to the Jews and Greeks repentance towards God,
 22 and faith towards our Lord Jesus Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in spirit
 23 unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: except that the
 24 Holy Spirit testifieth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me. But
 none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I may
 finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Je-
 25 sus, by testifying the Gospel of the grace of God. And now, behold, I know that
 ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face
 26 no more. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am clear from the blood
 27 28 of all. For I have not shunned to declare unto you the whole counsel of God. Take
 heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over which the Holy Spirit hath
 made you overscers, to feed the church of the LORD God, which he hath purchased
 29 with his own blood. For I know this, that after my departing grievous wolves will
 30 enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also from among your own selves men
 31 will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. Therefore
 watch, and remember, that during three years I ceased not to warn every one might
 32 and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the
 word of his grace, who is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among
 33 all those who are sanctified. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.
 34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and

THE ACTS XXI.

to those who were with me. I have shown you in all things, that by so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, who said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. And they all wept sorely, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he had spoken, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

And after we had parted from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course to Coos, and the day following to Rhodes, and from thence to Patara: and finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set sail. And when we discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. And having found out the disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had completed those days, we departed and went our way; and they all, with their wives and children, brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

And we, finishing our voyage, went from Tyre to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. And the next day we departed, and came to Cæsarea; and entering into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven deacons, we abode with him. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, who prophesied. And as we tarried there several days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus. And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and binding his own hands and feet, said, Thus saith the Holy Spirit, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought Paul not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What mean ye weeping and breaking my heart? for I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the LORD be done!

And after those days we put up our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem. There we went with us also certain of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought us to one Mnason a Cyprian, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

AND when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present: and when he had saluted them, he related particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. And when they heard it, they glorified the LORD, and said unto Paul,

Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are who believe; and they are all zealous for the law: and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. What is to be done therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men who have a vow on them; them take, and purify thyself with them, and bear the charges for them, that they may shave their heads: and so all will know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. But concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have already written and concluded that they observe no such thing, only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from all kinds of impurity.

Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, announcing the period of the days of purification, and that an offering would be offered for every one of them.

And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews who were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man, who teacheth all men every where against this people, and the law, and this place: and further hath brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. (For they had before seen with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and seizing hold of Paul, they drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

And as they were about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the

32 band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar; who immediately took soldiers and centu-
 rions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers,
 33 they left off beating Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and com-
 manded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he
 34 had done. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and
 when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be car-
 35 ried into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne
 36 by the soldiers on account of the violence of the people: for the multitude of the
 people followed, crying out, Away with him!

37 And as Paul was about to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain,
 38 May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? Art thou not then that
 Egyptian, who before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness
 39 four thousand men who were murderers? But Paul said, I am a Jew of Tarsus, in
 Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the
 40 people. And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned
 with his hand to the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spoke
 unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I now make unto you. (And
 when they heard that he spoke in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the greater
 3 silence: and he saith,) I am verily a Jew, born in Tarsus, in Cilicia, yet brought up
 4 in this city, and taught at the feet of Gamaliel, according to the perfect manner of
 the law of our fathers, and was as zealous towards God as ye all are this day. And
 I persecuted this way unto death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and
 5 women; as also even the High Priest and the whole body of the elders can bear testi-
 mony: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus,
 6 to bring those who were there bound unto Jerusalem, to be punished. And as I was
 on my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there
 7 shone from the heavens a great light round about me: and I fell to the ground,
 8 and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I
 answered, Who art thou, LORD? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth,
 9 whom thou persecutest. And those who were with me saw indeed the light, and
 10 were afraid; but they understood not the voice of him who spoke to me. And I
 said, What shall I do, LORD? And the LORD said unto me, Arise, and go into
 Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee
 11 to do. And as I could not see for the glory of that light, I was led by the hand of
 12 those who were with me, and came into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout
 man according to the law, having a good report among all the Jews who dwelt
 13 there, came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight.
 14 And the same hour I looked upon him. And he said, The God of our fathers hath
 chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and hear
 15 the voice of his mouth: for thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast
 16 seen and heard. And now why delayest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash
 17 away thy sins, calling on the name of the LORD. And when I was come again to
 18 Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and beheld him
 saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not
 19 receive thy testimony concerning me. And I said, LORD, they know that I im-
 20 prisoned and beat in every synagogue those who believed on thee: and when the blood
 of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by consenting, and kept the
 21 raiment of those who slew him. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee
 far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said,
 23 Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. And
 24 as they cried out, and threw up their clothes, and threw dust into the air, the
 chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he
 should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried out
 25 so against him. And as they were binding him with thongs, Paul said unto the
 centurion who stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman,
 26 and uncondemned? When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief
 27 captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman. Then the
 chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.
 28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And
 29 Paul said, But I was born free. Then immediately those who should have examined
 him departed: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a
 Roman, and because he had bound him.

On the morrow, desiring to know for a certainty why he was accused of the Jews, 30 he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the Chief Priests and all the council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

Then Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived 23 in all good conscience before God until this day. And the High Priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul 3 unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? And 4 those who stood by said, Revilest thou God's High Priest? Then said Paul, I knew 5 not, brethren, that he was the High Priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phari- 6 sees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: concerning the hope of the resurrection and future state of the dead I am now judged. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pha- 7 risees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. For the Sadducees say 8 that there is no resurrection or future state, nor angel, nor spirit: but the Phari- sees confess both. And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes who were of the 9 Pharisees' party arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but it may be that a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him; let us not fight against God. And 10 when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.—And the night follow- 11 ing the LORD stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul! for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear testimony also at Rome.

And when it was day, certain of the Jews combined together, and bound them- 12 selves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. And they were more than forty who had entered into this conspiracy. And 13 14 they went to the Chief Priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now therefore ye 15 with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, before he can come near, will be ready to kill him.

And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered 16 into the castle, and told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him. So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul 18 the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief captain took him by the 19 hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is it that thou hast to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest 20 bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire some- what of him more perfectly. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait 21 for him more than forty men, who have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief captain let the young man depart, and 22 charged him, Tell no man that thou hast showed these things to me.

And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers, 23 and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, to go to Caesarea, at the third hour of the night; and let them provide beasts, that they may set Paul on, 24 and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.—And he wrote a letter after this man- 25 ner: Claudius Lysias unto the most noble governor Felix scndeth greeting. This 26 27 man was taken of the Jews, and would have been killed by them: but I came with a band of soldiers, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. And 28 when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: and found him to be accused about questions of their law, 29 but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And when it 30 was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent him immediately to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by 31 night to Antipatris; and on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, (and 32 returned to the castle:) who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle 33 to the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when the governor had read 34

the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia; I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

24 AND after five days Ananias the High Priest came down to Cæsarea, with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who appeared before the governor against Paul. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that through thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation through thy prudent administration, we acknowledge it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee of thy clemency that thou wouldest hear us a few words. For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law; but the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest obtain knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.—And the Jews also assented, saying, That these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Knowing that thou hast been for many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: because it is in my power to show, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship; and they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and in the Prophets: and have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection and future state of the dead, both of the just and unjust. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence towards God and men. Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and to make offerings. Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, but not with any multitude, nor with tumult. Who ought to have been here before thee to accuse me, if they had any charge against me: or else let these who are here say, if they found any evil in me, when I stood before the council, except it be for this one declaration, which I made standing among them, Touching the resurrection and future state of the dead I am judged by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, desiring to have more perfect knowledge of the way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will judge of the matters between you. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, but to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, (who was a Jewess,) he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will send for thee. At the same time he hoped also that money would have been given him by Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix's room: and Felix, willing to show the Jews a favour, left Paul bound.

25 NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he went up from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. Then the High Priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, and desired as a favour, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, intending to lie in wait in the way to kill him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither. Let those therefore, said he, who among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought before him. And when he was come, the Jews who came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove; while he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a favour, answered Paul, and said,

Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou thyself very well knowest. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be nothing in these matters whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me up unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Cæsar; unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus made known Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the Chief Priests and the elders of the Jews appeared before me, desiring to have judgment against him. To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he who is accused have the accusers face to face, and have an opportunity to answer for himself concerning the crime laid to his charge. Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought before me: against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation of such things as I expected: but had certain questions against him of their own religion, and of one Jesus, who had died, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because I doubted how to determine such questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. But as Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.—Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and had entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. Then Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have applied to me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying out that he ought not to live any longer. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself had appealed to Augustus, I determined to send him: of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not also to signify the charges laid against him.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: **26**

I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews; especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.—My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; who have known me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made by God unto our fathers: unto the fulfilment of which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God day and night, hope to attain: on account of which hope, king Agrippa, I am accused by the Jews. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?—I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. Which thing I indeed did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the Chief Priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them often in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto foreign cities. In doing which as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the Chief Priests, at mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from the heavens, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and those who journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, LORD? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in which I will appear unto thee; delivering

18 thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, to open
 their eyes, that by faith in me they may turn from darkness to light, and from the
 power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and an inherit-
 19 ance among those who are sanctified.—Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not dis-
 20 obedient unto the heavenly vision : but showed first unto those of Damascus, and at
 Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that
 21 they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. For these
 22 causes the Jews seized me in the temple, and went about to kill me. Having how-
 ever obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, testifying both to small and
 great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say
 23 should come : that Christ should suffer, and that he first, by his resurrection from
 the dead, should show light unto this people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spoke for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art
 25 beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. But he said, I am not mad,
 26 most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. For the king
 knoweth of these things, before whom therefore I speak freely : for I am persuaded
 that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing hath not been done
 27 in a corner. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou be-
 28 lievest them. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a
 29 Christian. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all who
 hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these
 bonds.

30 Then the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and those who sat with
 31 them: and when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying,
 32 This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus,
 This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27 AND when it was determined that we should sail to Italy, Paul and certain other
 prisoners were delivered unto a centurion of Augustus' band, named Julius. And
 entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we put to sea, meaning to sail by the coasts of
 3 Asia; Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next day
 we touched at Sidon; and Julius courteously treated Paul, and gave him liberty
 4 to go unto his friends to partake of their kindness. And when we had loosed from
 5 thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And when we
 had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia;
 6 and there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put
 7 us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were scarcely come off
 Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;
 8 and, passing it with difficulty, came unto a place which is called The Fair Havens;
 near which was the city of Lasea.

9 Now as much time had been spent, and sailing had become dangerous, (because
 10 the fast was now already past,) Paul admonished them, saying, Sirs, I perceive that
 this voyage will be with damage and much danger, not only of the lading and ship,
 11 but also of our lives. Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the
 12 owner of the ship, rather than those things which were spoken by Paul : and because
 the haven was not commodious to winter in, the greater part advised to depart
 thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, (which is a haven of
 Crete, and lieth towards the south-west and north-west,) and there to winter.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their
 14 purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete. But not long after there arose
 15 a tempestuous contrary wind, called Euroclydon. And when the ship was borne
 16 away, and could not bear up against the wind, we let her drive; and running under
 a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to secure the boat:
 17 which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fear-
 ing lest they should fall into the quicksands, they struck sail, and so were driven.
 18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the
 19 ship; and the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.
 20 And when neither sun nor stars had appeared for many days, and no small tempest
 lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs,
 ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and so have
 22 avoided this harm and loss. Yet now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there
 23 shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship only. For there stood
 24 by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, saying, Fear
 not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all

those who sail with thee. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, 25
that it shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain 26
island.

But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in the 27
Adriatic, about midnight the shipmen thought that they drew near to land; and 28
sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further,
they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms. Then fearing lest we should have 29
fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and longed for the day.

And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down 30
the boat into the sea, under pretence of casting anchors out of the foreship, Paul 31
said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot
be saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 32

And while the daylight was coming on, Paul besought them all to take food, say- 33
ing, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting,
having taken nothing: wherefore I pray you to take some food: for this is for your 34
health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you. And when he 35
had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all:
and when he had broken it, he began to eat. Then were they all of good cheer, 36
and they also took some food. Now we were in all in the ship two hundred three- 37
score and sixteen souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, 58
and cast out the wheat into the sea.

And when it was day, they knew not what the land was: but they discovered a 39
creek with a shore, into which they determined, if it were possible, to run the
ship. And when they had cut the anchors, they let them go into the sea, and 40
loosed the rudder bands, and hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and made to-
wards shore. And falling into a place where the sea was divided by a headland, they 41
ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but
the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel 42
was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. But the 43
centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded
that those who could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:
and the rest, some on boards, and others on some of the things from broken pieces 44
of the ship. And so they all escaped safe to land.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. 28
And the barbarous people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire,
and brought us all to it, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there 3
came a viper out in consequence of the heat, and fastened on his hand. And when 4
the barbarians saw the venomous creature hang on his hand, they said among them-
selves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea,
yet vengeance suffereth not to live. And he shook off the creature into the fire, 5
and felt no harm: but they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down 6
dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to
him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

In the same parts were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name 7
was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. And the father 8
of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in,
and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. So when this was done, 9
others also, who had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: who also bestow- 10
ed upon us many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things
as were necessary.

And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered 11
in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried 12
there three days. And from thence we coasted round, and came to Rhegium: and 13
after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: where 14
we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and then we
went towards Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came 15
to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw,
he thanked God, and took courage.

AND when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the cap- 16
tain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier who kept
him.—And after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they 17
were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have com-
mitted nothing against our people, or the customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered

- 18 prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spoke against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had any thing to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because, for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.—And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, nor have any of the brethren who came shown or spoken any harm of thee: but we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.
- 23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him at his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. So not agreeing among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Spirit by Isaiah the prophet unto our fathers, saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. And when he had said these things, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
- 30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all who came to him, preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the LORD Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

ROMANS.

- 1** PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, a chosen apostle, set apart unto the Gospel of God, (which he had promised before by his prophets in the holy Scriptures,) concerning his Son Jesus Christ our LORD, who was born of the seed of David according to the flesh; but according to the spirit of holiness, proved to be the Son of God with power, by his resurrection from the dead: by whom we have received grace and apostleship, unto obedience of faith among all nations, for his name's sake: among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: to all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints: Grace and peace to you from God our Father, and the LORD Jesus Christ.
- 8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the Gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God, to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end that ye may be established; that is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.
- 13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but have been hindered hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. So that, as much as in me lieth, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you who are at Rome also.
- 16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one who believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed, that we may have faith in it: as it is written, The just by faith shall live.

ROMANS II.

FOR the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hinder the truth through unrighteousness. Because that which may be known of God is manifest among them; for God hath manifested it unto them. For his invisible things, even his eternal power and Godhead, are clearly seen from the creation of the world, being understood by the things that are made; so that they are without excuse: because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their reasonings, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: who changed the true God into false ones, and worshipped and served the creature in opposition to the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not becoming; being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: who knowing the judgment of God, that those who commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in those who commit them.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou who judgest doest the same things. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against those who commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, who judgest those who do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God should lead thee to repentance? But through thy obdurate and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and manifestation of the righteous judgment of God; who will render to every one according to his deeds: to those who by persevering continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, everlasting life: but unto those who are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath. Tribulation and anguish shall come upon every soul of man who doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; but glory, honour, and peace, to every man who worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: (for there is no respect of persons with God:) for as many as have sinned without the law shall also perish without the law: and as many as have sinned under the law shall be judged by the law; (for not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified: for when the Gentiles, who have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, though they have no law, are a law unto themselves: who show that the works required by the law are written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their reasonings among themselves accusing or else excusing one another;) in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to the Gospel.

Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of the law; and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of those who are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, possessing the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. Thou therefore who teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou who preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? thou who sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou who abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? thou who makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? For as it is written, The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you.

For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision becometh as uncircumcision. Therefore if one uncircumcised keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not one uncircumcised, if in his natural state he fulfil

the law, judge thee, who being under the letter of the law, and being circumcised, dost transgress the law? For he is not a Jew, who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: but he is a Jew, who is one inwardly; and circumcision is of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not from men, but from God.

3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?—Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God. For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make void the faithfulness of God? By no means: yea, let God be acknowledged true, though every man be a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest be clear when thou judgest.

But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) By no means: for then how shall God judge the world? For if the faithfulness of God hath more abounded through my unfaithfulness unto his glory; why yet am I still judged as a sinner? and shall we then say, (as we are slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

What then? are we Jews better than they Gentiles? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles to be all under sin; as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none who understandeth, there is none who seeketh after God. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none who doeth good, no, not one: their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: their mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: their feet are swift to shed blood: destruction and misery are in their ways: and the way of peace have they not known: there is no fear of God before their eyes.

Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to those who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may stand convicted before God. Therefore by the works of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for through the law is the knowledge of sin.

BUT now the righteousness of God without the works of the law is manifested, being attested by the Law and the Prophets; even the righteousness of God which is by faith in Jesus Christ unto all and upon all those who believe: (for there is no difference: for all have sinned, and fallen short of the glory of God;) being justified freely by his grace through the redemption which is by Christ Jesus: whom God hath foreappointed to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to show forth his mercy in the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; to show forth at this time his justice: that he is just, even in justifying him who believeth in Jesus.

Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? by the law of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the works of the law.—Is God the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: so that it is one and the same God, who shall justify those of the circumcision by faith, and those of the uncircumcision through faith.—Do we then make void the law through faith? By no means: yea, we establish the law.

4 WHAT advantage then shall we say that Abraham our father obtained by the flesh?

For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God. For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now to him who worketh is the reward imputed not of grace, but of debt: but to him who worketh not, but believeth on him who justifieth the ungodly, his faith is imputed to him for righteousness.

Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the LORD will not impute sin.

Doth this blessedness come then upon those of the circumcision only, or upon those of the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was imputed to Abraham for righteousness.

How was it then imputed? when he was circumcised, or uncircumcised? Not when circumcised, but when uncircumcised. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all those who believe, though they be not circumcised;

that righteousness might be imputed unto them also : and that he was to be the 12
 father of circumcision to those who are not of the circumcision only, but to those also
 who walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet
 uncircumcised.

For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or 13
 to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if those 14
 who are under the law be heirs, faith is useless, and the promise made of no effect :
 because the law worketh wrath : for where no law is, there is no transgression. The 15 16
 promise therefore is of faith, that it might be by grace ; to the end that the promise
 might be sure to all the seed ; not to those only who are under the law, but to those
 also who are of the faith of Abraham ; who is the father of us all, (as it is written, I 17
 have made thee a father of many nations,) in the sight of him whom he believed, even
 God, who quickeneth the dead, and seeth the end from the beginning.

Who contrary to hope believed with hope, that he should become the father of 18
 many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. And being 19
 not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about a
 hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb : he staggered not at 20
 the promise of God through unbelief ; but was strong in faith, giving glory to
 God ; and was fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to per- 21
 form. And therefore his faith was imputed to him for righteousness. 22

Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was so imputed to him ; but for 23 24
 us also, to whom it shall be imputed, who believe in him who raised up Jesus our
 LORD from the dead ; who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for 25
 our justification.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our **5**
 LORD Jesus Christ : by whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein
 we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

And not only so, but we rejoice in tribulations also : knowing that tribulation 3
 worketh patience ; and patience, experience ; and experience, hope : and hope maketh 4 5
 not ashamed ; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy
 Spirit which is given unto us.

For when we were yet without strength, at the time appointed Christ died for the 6
 ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die : (though perhaps for a 7
 good man one would even dare to die.) But God commendeth his love towards us 8
 in this, that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being 9
 now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. For if, when 10
 we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son : much more,
 being reconciled, we shall be saved by his being raised from the dead.

And not only so, but we also rejoice in God through our LORD Jesus Christ, by 11
 whom we have now received this reconciliation.

Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin ; and so 12
 death passed upon all men, inasmuch as all have sinned : (for before the law sin was 13
 in the world : but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death 14
 reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those who had not sinned after the simili-
 tude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him who was to come. But 15
 the free gift is not as was the transgression. For if through the transgression of one
 many died, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one 16
 man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. Neither is the gift as by one who
 sinned : for the judgment was by one transgression to condemnation, but the free 17
 gift is of many transgressions unto justification. For if by one man's transgression
 death reigned because of that one ; much more will those who receive abundance of 18
 grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through one, Jesus Christ.) There-
 fore as by the transgression of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation ;
 even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justifica-
 tion of life. For as by one man's disobedience all were adjudged sinners, so by the 19
 obedience of one shall all be adjudged righteous.

Moreover the law entered, to show that transgression abounded. But where sin 20
 abounded, grace did much more abound : that as sin had reigned unto death, even 21
 so might grace reign through righteousness unto everlasting life through Jesus
 Christ our LORD.

WHAT shall we say thou ? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound ? **6**
 By no means ; for how can we, who have died to sin, live any longer therein ? Know
 ye not, that so many of us as have been baptized into Jesus Christ have been bap-
 tized into his death ? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into his 4

ROMANS VII.

- death : that as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glorious power of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection : knowing this, that our old man hath been crucified as he was, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. For he who hath died is freed from sin. Now if we have so died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him ; knowing that Christ having been raised from the dead dieth no more ; death hath no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died a sacrifice for sin once for ever : but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
- 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to have died indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ.
- 12 13 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it. Neither yield ye up your members to sin as instruments of unrighteousness : but yield yourselves up unto God, as those who are alive from the dead, and your members to God, as instruments of righteousness unto God. For sin shall not have dominion over you : since ye are not under the law, but under grace.
- 15 What then ? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace ?
- 16 By no means. Know ye not, that to whomsoever ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are whom ye obey ; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness ? But God be thanked, that though ye were the servants of sin, yet ye have now obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered to you ; and having been made free from sin, ye have become the servants of righteousness. (I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh :) for as ye yielded your members as servants to uncleanness and iniquity ; even so now yield your members to holiness as servants to righteousness. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed ? for the end of those things is death. But now having been set free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life : for the wages of sin is death ; but the gift of God is everlasting life through Jesus Christ our LORD.
- 7 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to those who know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man only so long as it liveth ? For the woman who hath a husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth ; but if the husband die, she is loosed from the law of her husband. If therefore, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress : but if her husband die, she is free from that law ; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.
- 4 Thus, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ : that ye should be married to another, even to him who hath been raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we, having died, are delivered from the law, by which we were held in bondage ; so that we ought to serve God in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.
- 7 What shall we say then ? Is the law sin ? By no means. Nay, I had not known what sin was, but by the law : for I had not known covetousness to be sin, had not the law said, Thou shalt not covet. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of evil desire. For without the law sin was dead. For I was alive without the knowledge of the law once : but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the commandment, which was appointed to give life to me, I found to be death to me. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.
- 13 Has then that which is good become death unto me ? By no means. But sin hath, that it might appear to be sin, working death in me through that which is good ; so that sin (through the commandment) might appear exceedingly sinful.
- 14 15 We know indeed that the law is spiritual : but I am carnal, sold under sin : for that which I do I approve not : and what I would, that do I not ; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I assent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I who do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing. To will indeed is present with me ; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not : but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I who do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then this law, that, when I

ROMANS VIII.

would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man : but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from this body of death? I thank God, who hath delivered me through Jesus Christ our LORD. So then with my mind I serve the law of God; but with my flesh the law of sin.

There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit: for the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do, because it was weak through the flesh, God hath done, who, by sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, as a sacrifice for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled by us, who walk not according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For those who live according to the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but those who live according to the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace; because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then those who walk according to the flesh cannot please God.

But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his: but if Christ be in you, the body indeed is dead as to sin; but the Spirit is life as to righteousness. And if the Spirit of him who raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he who raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your dead bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Therefore, brethren, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if ye live according to the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God: for ye have not received a spirit of bondage, that ye should again be in fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba [FATHER]. The Spirit itself beareth testimony with our spirits, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; so that if we suffer with him, we shall be also glorified together.

For I reckon the sufferings of this present time not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed to us. For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God, (for the creation was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but on account of him who hath subjected it,) in hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together even until now. And not only it, but ourselves also, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, that is, the redemption of our body. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is attained is not hope: for what a man attaineth, how can he yet hope for it? But if we hope for that we have not attained, then do we with patience wait for it.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth us under our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us together with our groanings which cannot be uttered. And he who searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, that maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

And we are sure that all things work together for the best to those who love God, to those who are the called according to his purpose: for whom he foreknew, he also predestinated to be conformed to the image of his Son, the most glorious among many brethren. Moreover whom he predestinated, them he hath also called: and whom he hath called, them he hath also justified: and whom he hath justified, them he hath also glorified.

What shall we then say concerning these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He who spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? Will God who justifieth? Who is he that condemneth? Will Christ who died, yea rather, who is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us? Who can separate us from the love of Christ? can tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.) Nay, in all these things we are more than

38 conquerors through him who hath loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither
 39 death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor
 things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, is able to se-
 parate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our LORD.

9 I SPEAK the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing testimony to
 me in the Holy Spirit, that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my
 3 heart, (for I myself was once, and even gloried in being accursed from Christ,) for
 4 my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: who are Israelites; whose is the
 adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the ser-
 5 vice of God, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and from whom according to
 the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 But it cannot be that the word of God hath taken no effect. For they are not all
 7 Israel, who are of Israel: neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they
 8 all his children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, Those who are the
 children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the
 9 promise are counted for the seed. For this is the word of promise, At this time
 10 will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not she only; but when Rebecca
 11 also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; when the children were not
 yet born, and had done neither good or evil, that the purpose of God according
 12 to election might stand, not of works, but of him who calleth; it was said unto
 13 her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but
 Esau have I rejected.

14 15 What shall we say then? Is there injustice with God? By no means. For he
 saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have com-
 16 passion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him who willeth, nor
 17 of him who runneth, but of God who showeth mercy. For the Scripture saith unto
 Pharaoh, Even for this purpose have I raised thee up, that in thee I might show
 18 my power, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. So
 then he hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he suffereth
 to be hardened.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted
 20 his will? Nay but, O man, who art thou that disputest with God? Shall the thing
 21 formed say to him who formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the
 potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and
 22 another unto dishonour? And if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his
 power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to de-
 23 struction? And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of
 24 mercy, which he had before prepared unto glory, showed mercy even on us, whom
 he hath called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Hosea, I will call them my people, who were not my people;
 26 and her beloved, who was not beloved. And in the place where it was said unto
 them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living
 27 God. Isaiah also crieth out concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of
 28 Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant only shall be saved: for he will finish
 the work which he hath decreed in righteousness: because a short work will the LORD
 29 make upon the earth. And as Isaiah said before, Except the LORD of hosts had
 left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, who did not seek after righteousness,
 31 have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is by faith. But
 Israel, who followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of
 32 righteousness. Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by
 33 the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; as it is written,
 Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: but whosoever be-
 lieveth on him shall not be ashamed.

10 BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they may
 be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal for God, but not accord-
 3 ing to knowledge. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going
 about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the
 4 righteousness of God: for Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every
 one who believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is by the law, That the man who
 6 doeth those things shall live by them. But the righteousness which is of faith speak-
 eth thus, Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring
 7 Christ down from above:) or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring

up Christ again from the dead.) But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in 8
thy mouth, and in thy heart: (that is, the word of faith, which we preach;) that if 9
thou shalt confess with thy mouth the LORD Jesus, and shalt believe in thy heart
that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: for with the heart 10
man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto sal-
vation. For the Scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. 11

For there is no difference between the Jew and the Gentile: for the same LORD 12
of all is rich unto all who call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name 13
of the LORD shall be saved.

How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall 14
they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear with-
out a preacher? and how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, 15
How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad
tidings of good things! But they have not all obeyed the Gospel. For Isaiah saith, 16
LORD, who hath believed our report? So then faith cometh by hearing, and hear- 17
ing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not heard it? Yes verily, their 18
sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. But I 19
say, Hath not Israel known this? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy
by those who are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. But Isaiah is 20
very bold, and saith, I was found by those who sought me not; I was made manifest
unto those who asked not after me. But concerning Israel he saith, All day long I 21
have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

I ask then, Hath God cast off his people? By no means. For I also am an Israel- **11**
ite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast off his
people whom he once acknowledged as his. Know ye not what the Scripture saith
by Elijah? how he bringeth a charge to God against Israel, saying, LORD, they 3
have killed thy prophets, and thrown down thine altars; and I only am left, and
they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved 4
to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal. Even so then 5
at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. And 6
if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election 7
hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded unto this day (according as it is written, 8
God hath given them up to a spirit of slumber, to eyes that see not, and to ears that
hear not.) And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a 9
stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: let their eyes be darkened, that they 10
may not see, and their back be always bowed down.

I ask then, Have they stumbled that they should fall for ever? By no means: 11
but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, to provoke Israel
to emulation. Now if their fall be the riches of the world, and the loss of them the 12
riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness! For I speak to you Gentiles, 13
inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: if by any means 14
I may provoke to emulation those who are my flesh, and may save some of them.
For if the casting off of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving 15
of them again be, but life from the dead?

For if the firstfruit be holy, so shall the lump be: and if the root be holy, so shall 16
the branches be. And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild 17
olive tree, wert ingrafted instead of them, and became a joint partaker of the root
and fatness of the olive tree; boast not over the natural branches. But if thou boast, 18
remember, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. Thou wilt say then, The 19
branches were broken off, that I might be ingrafted in. Well; because of unbelief 20
they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: for 21
if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.

Behold therefore not only the goodness, but the severity of God: on those who 22
fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: other-
wise thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, if they abide not in unbelief, shall be 23
ingrafted in: for God is able to ingraft them in again. For if thou wert cut out of 24
the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert ingrafted contrary to thy nature
into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which were the natural branches,
be ingrafted into their own olive tree!

For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should 25
be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the
fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And then all Israel shall be saved: as it is writ- 26
ten, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness

27 from Jacob : for this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away the punish-
 28 ment of their sins. As concerning the Gospel, they are aliens for your sakes : but as
 29 touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes. For the gifts and call-
 30 ing of God are without change of purpose in him. For as ye in times past have not
 31 believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief : even so have
 these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy,
 32 through the mercy shown to you. For God hath included all in unbelief, that he
 may have mercy upon all.

33 Oh the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God ! how un-
 34 searchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out ! For who hath known
 35 the mind of the LORD ? or who hath been his counsellor ? or who hath first given to
 36 him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again ? For of him, and through him,
 and to him, are all things : to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

12 I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the tender mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your rational
 2 service. And be not conformed to this world : but be ye transformed by the re-
 newing of your mind, that ye may experimentally know what is that good, and ac-
 ceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For, through the grace given unto me, I charge every one among you, not to think
 4 of himself more highly than he ought to think ; but to think soberly, according as
 5 God hath dealt to each one his measure of faith. For as we have many members in
 6 one body, and all members have not the same office : so we, though many, are one
 7 body in Christ, and every one members one of another. Having then gifts differing
 according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy accord-
 8 ing to our proportion of faith ; or ministry, let us wait on our ministering ; or he
 9 who teacheth, on teaching ; or he who exhorteth, on exhortation ; he who giveth, let
 him do it with liberality ; he who ruleth, with diligence ; he who showeth mercy,
 with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil ; cleave to that which
 10 is good. Be kindly affectioned with brotherly love one towards another ; in honour
 11 preferring one another ; not slothful in care for one another ; fervent in spirit ; serving
 12 the LORD ; rejoicing in hope ; patient in tribulation ; continuing perseveringly in
 13 14 prayer ; distributing to the necessity of saints ; given to hospitality. Bless those
 15 who persecute you : bless, and curse not. Rejoice with those who rejoice, and weep
 16 with those who weep. Be united in affection to one another. Mind not high things,
 but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
 17 18 Return to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. If
 19 it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved,
 avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath : for it is written, Vengeance
 20 is mine ; I will repay, saith the LORD. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him ;
 if he thirst, give him drink : for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 LET every one be in subjection to the powers in authority. For there is no power
 but of God : the powers that be are appointed by him : whosoever therefore resisteth
 the power, resisteth the appointment of God : and those who resist shall receive con-
 3 demnation. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to evil. Wilt thou then
 4 not be afraid of the power ? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the
 same : for he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is
 evil, be afraid ; for he beareth not the sword in vain : for he is the minister of God,
 5 an avenger to execute wrath upon him who doeth evil. Wherefore ye must needs
 6 be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake. For this reason pay
 ye tribute also : for they are God's ministers, attending continually to this very thing.
 7 Render therefore to all their dues : tribute to whom tribute is due ; custom to whom
 custom ; reverence to whom reverence ; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another : for he who loveth another hath
 9 fulfilled the law. For this is the law, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt
 not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet ;
 and whatsoever other commandment there is, it is briefly comprehended in this say-
 10 ing, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to thy
 neighbour : therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And do this the rather, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out
 12 of sleep : for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far
 spent, the day is at hand : let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us

put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in debauchery and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But 11
 put ye on the LORD Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil its evil desires.

HIM who is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to judge his doubtful thoughts. 14
 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs only. Let not him who eateth despise him who eateth not; and let not him who 3
 eateth not judge him who eateth: for God hath received him. Who art thou who 4
 judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be established: for God is able to establish him.

One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike: 5
 let every one be fully persuaded in his own mind. He who regardeth the day, re- 6
 gardeth it unto the LORD; and he who regardeth not the day, to the LORD he doth not regard it. He who eateth, eateth to the LORD, for he giveth God thanks; and he who eateth not, to the LORD he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. For 7
 none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself: for whether we live, we 8
 live unto the LORD: and whether we die, we die unto the LORD: therefore, whether we live or die, we are the LORD'S. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and 9
 lived again, that he might be LORD both of the dead and living.

But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy bro- 10
 ther? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written, 11
 As I live, saith the LORD, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall con-
 fess to God. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 12

Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but resolve rather, that no man 13
 put a stumblingblock or an occasion of falling in a brother's way. I know, and am 14
 persuaded by the LORD Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him who esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean. But if thy brother be 15
 grieved by thy food, thou walkest not according to love. Separate not from thee, by thy food, him, for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: for 16 17
 the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit.

For he who in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved by 18
 men. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things 19
 wherewith we may edify one another. For food destroy not the work of God. All 20
 things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth so as to give offence. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother 21
 stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. Hast thou faith? have it to thyself be- 22
 fore God. Happy is he who condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. And he who doubteth is condemned by his own conscience if he eat, because he eat- 23
 eth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

We then who are strong ought to bear with the infirmities of the weak, and not 15
 to please ourselves. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edifi-
 cation; for even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of 3
 those who reproached thee are fallen upon me. For whatsoever things were written 4
 aforetime were written for our instruction, that we through patience and the consol-
 ation of the Scriptures might have hope.—Now the God of patience and consolation 5
 grant you to be likeminded one towards another after the example of Christ Jesus:
 that ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our LORD 6
 Jesus Christ.

Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God. 7
 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, 8
 to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: and that the Gentiles might glorify 9
 God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will give thanks to thee among
 the Gentiles, and sing praises unto thy name. And again he saith, Rejoice, O ye 10
 Gentiles, with his people. And again, Praise the LORD, all ye Gentiles; and cele- 11
 brate him, all ye people. And again, Isaiah saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, 12
 which shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; and in it shall the Gentiles trust.—Now 13
 the God of this hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound
 in hope, through the power of the Holy Spirit.

AND I myself also am persuaded concerning you, my brethren, that ye also are 14
 full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. Never- 15
 theless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some degree, as putting
 you in mind of these things, because of the grace which God hath bestowed on me;
 that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, so ministering the Gospel 16

of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by
 17 the Holy Spirit. I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those
 18 things which pertain to God; for I would not dare to speak of any things, except of
 those which Christ hath wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word
 19 and deed, through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God;
 so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the
 20 Gospel of Christ. Yea, I have striven so to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was
 21 already named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: but as it is writ-
 ten, Him of whom they had not been told, they shall see: and him of whom they
 have not heard, they shall consider.

22 23 For which cause also I have been long hindered from coming to you. But now
 having no more place for labour in these parts, and having had for many years a great
 24 desire to come unto you; whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to
 you: for I trust to see you as I pass, and to be brought on my way thitherwards by
 25 you, when I shall have been somewhat refreshed by you. But now I go unto Jeru-
 26 salem to minister unto the saints. For it hath pleased those of Macedonia and
 Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints at Jerusalem.
 27 It hath pleased them; and verily their debtors they are: for if the Gentiles have
 been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto
 28 them in temporal things. When therefore I have performed this, and have secured
 29 to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. And I am sure that, when I come
 unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the LORD Jesus Christ, and by the love of the
 31 Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; that I may be
 delivered from those who do not believe in Judea; and that my ministry for Jerusa-
 32 lem may be acceptable to the saints; that I may come unto you with joy by the
 33 will of God, and may with you be refreshed. Now the God of peace be with you
 all. Amen.

16 I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, who is a deaconess of the church which
 is at Cenclirea: that ye receive her in the LORD, as becometh saints, and that ye
 assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer
 of many, and of myself also.

3 4 Salute Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for my life en-
 dangered their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the
 5 churches of the Gentiles. Likewise salute the church that is in their house. Salute
 6 my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. Salute Mary,
 7 who bestowed much labour on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and
 my fellowprisoners, who are distinguished by the apostles, who also were in Christ
 8 9 before me. Salute Amplias my beloved in the LORD. Salute Urbanus, our helper
 10 in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute those
 11 who are of the household of Aristobulus. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute
 12 those who are of the household of Narcissus, who are in the LORD. Salute Tryphena
 and Tryphosa, who labour in the LORD. Salute the beloved Persis, who laboured
 13 much in the LORD. Salute Rufus chosen in the LORD, and his mother and mine.
 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren who are
 15 with them. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and
 16 all the saints who are with them. Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches
 of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark those who cause divisions and offences contrary
 18 to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them: for those who are such serve
 not our LORD Jesus Christ, but their own advantage; and by good words and plausi-
 19 ble speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. For the report of your obedience is
 come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would
 20 have you wise unto that which is good, and harmless concerning evil. And may the
 God of peace bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our LORD Jesus
 Christ be with you.

21 Timothy my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, sa-
 22 23 lute you. I Tertius, the scribe who wrote this epistle, salute you in the LORD. Gaius
 my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city
 24 saluteth you, and Quartus the brother. The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be
 with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him who is able to establish you according to the Gospel, and the preach-
 ing of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept

secret in former times, but now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: to the only wise God, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

PAUL, a chosen apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our LORD, both their LORD and ours: Grace and peace be unto you, 3 from God our Father, and from the LORD Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which hath been given 4 you in Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched in him, in all utterance, 5 and in all knowledge; even as the testimony concerning Christ was confirmed among 6 you: so that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our LORD Jesus 7 Christ: who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the 8 day of our LORD Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto 9 fellowship with his Son Jesus Christ our LORD.

NOW I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our LORD Jesus Christ, that ye all 10 speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath 11 been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by those who are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you: inasmuch as each one of you saith, I 12 am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of 13 Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; lest any 14 15 one should say that I had baptized in mine own name. And I baptized also the 16 household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of 17 words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect: for the preaching of 18 the cross is to those who perish foolishness; but unto us who are saved it is the power of God. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will 19 bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? where is 20 the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For after that in the wisdom of God the world by its own wisdom 21 knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of what is preached to save those who believe. For the Jews require signs, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: 22 but we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the 23 Greeks foolishness: but unto those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ 24 the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser 25 than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

But ye see who of you are called, brethren, how that not many of you are wise 26 men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble: but God hath chosen the 27 foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; and base things of the world, 28 and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: that no flesh should glory in his presence. 29 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, whom God hath made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: that it may be, according as it is 31 written, He who glorieth, let him glory in the LORD.

And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of 2 wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to make known any thing among you, except Jesus Christ, and him who was crucified: and I 3

I. CORINTHIANS III. IV.

4 was with you in weakness, and in much fear and trembling: and my speech and
 my preaching are not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of
 5 the Spirit and of power: that your faith might not be founded on the wisdom of
 men, but on the power of God.

6 But we speak wisdom among those who are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this
 7 world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: but we speak the wis-
 dom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the
 8 world, to be a glory to us: which none of the princes of this world knew: (for had
 9 they known it, they would not have crucified the LORD of glory.) But as it is
 written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of
 10 man, the things which God hath prepared for those who love him. But God hath
 revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the
 11 deep things of God. For who knoweth the things of a man, except the spirit of man
 which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of
 12 God. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of
 13 God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God: which things
 also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy
 14 Spirit teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man re-
 ceiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: nei-
 15 ther can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he who is
 16 spiritual discerneth all things, yet he himself is judged by no man: for who hath
 known the mind of the LORD, that he may instruct the spiritual man? But we
 have the mind of Christ.

3 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal
 men, even as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat:
 3 for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither are ye yet able. For ye are yet car-
 nal: for whilst there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not
 4 carnal, and walk after the manner of men? For while one saith, I am of Paul; and
 another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even
 6 as the LORD gave to each of us? I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave
 7 the increase. So then neither is he who planteth any thing, neither he who watereth
 8 eth; but God who giveth the increase. Now he who planteth and he who watereth
 are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
 9 For we are fellowlabourers in the service of God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are
 God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I
 have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take
 11 heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than that
 12 which is laid, which is Jesus the Christ. But if any man build upon this foundation
 13 gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; each man's work shall be made
 manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the
 14 fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he
 15 hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward: if any man's work shall be burnt, he
 shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet as out of the fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth
 17 in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the tem-
 18 ple of God is holy, which temple ye are. Let no man deceive himself. If any man
 among you thinketh himself to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he
 19 may be wise: for the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written,
 20 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And again, The LORD knoweth the
 thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours; whether Paul, or
 Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to
 22 come; all are yours; and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

4 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mys-
 teries of God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
 3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man's
 4 judgment: yea, I do not even judge mine own self. For though I am not conscious
 of any unfaithfulness, yet am I not hereby justified; but he who judgeth me is the
 5 LORD. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the LORD come, who both
 will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels
 of the hearts: and then shall every one have praise from God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure applied to myself and to Apollos for

I. CORINTHIANS V. VI.

your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to esteem any one above that which is written, that no one of you may be puffed up for one against another. For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? 7

Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I wish ye did reign, that we also might reign with you: for I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised: even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; and labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it: being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the vilest of the earth, and as the offscouring of all things unto this day. 8 9 10 11 12 13

I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you. For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the Gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me. 14 15

For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the LORD, who will bring you into remembrance of my ways which are in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. But I will come to you shortly, if the LORD will, and I will then know, not the speech, but the power of those who are puffed up. For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness? 16 17 18 19 20 21

IT is reported commonly that there is incest among you, and such incest as is not known even among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he who hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him who hath so done this deed, (being gathered together in the name of our LORD Jesus Christ, and of my spirit, with the power of our LORD Jesus Christ,) ye do deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the LORD Jesus. 2 3 4 5

Your boasting is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? Cleanse out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, according as ye ought to be unleavened: for even Christ our Passover has been sacrificed for us: therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. 6 7 8

I wrote unto you in my epistle not to keep company with the impure: yet not altogether with the impure, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, of this world; for then must ye needs go out of the world. But now I write unto you not to keep company with any man who is called a brother if he be impure, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no not even to eat. For what have I to do to judge those also who are without the church? judge ye those who are within: but those who are without God will judge. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person. 9 10 11 12 13

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life! If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, do ye set those to judge who are least esteemed in the church? I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one who is able to judge between his brethren? But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. Now therefore there is altogether a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that too your brethren. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21

Be not deceived: neither the impure, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were 11

I. CORINTHIANS VII.

some of you : but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the LORD Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient : all things are
13 lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. Meats for the
belly, and the belly for meats : but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the
14 body is not for fornication, but for the LORD ; and the LORD for the body : and
as God hath raised up the LORD, so will he also raise us up by his own power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ ? shall I then take the
16 members of Christ, and make them the members of a harlot ? By no means. What !
know ye not that he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her ? for the two,
17 saith he, shall be one flesh. But he who is joined unto the LORD is one spirit with
18 him. Flee fornication. Every other sin that a man doeth is without the body ; but
19 he who committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. What ! know ye not
that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from
20 God, and ye are not your own ? for ye have been bought with a price : therefore
glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7 NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me : It is good for a man not
to take a wife. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife,
3 and let every woman have her own husband. Let the husband render unto the wife
4 what is due : and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath not power
of her own body, but the husband : and likewise also the husband hath not power of
5 his own body, but the wife. Deprive ye not one the other, except it be with consent
for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer ; and come together
6 again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. But I speak this by way of
7 permission, and not of commandment. For I would that all men were even as I
am myself. But every man hath his proper gift from God, one after this manner,
8 and another after that. I say therefore to the unmarried and widowed, It is good
9 for them if they abide even as I. But if they cannot contain, let them marry : for it
10 is better to marry than to burn. And unto the married I command, (yet not I, but
11 the LORD,) Let not the wife separate herself from her husband : (but even if she
has been separated, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband :)
and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the LORD : If any brother hath a wife who believeth
13 not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. And if a
woman hath a husband who believeth not, and he be pleased to dwell with her, let
14 her not leave him. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by his believing wife,
and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by her believing husband : else were your chil-
15 dren unclean ; but now are they holy. But if the unbelieving chooseth to depart,
let such depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases : but God
16 hath called us to peace. For how knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy
17 husband ? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife ? But as
God hath distributed to every man, as the LORD hath called every one, so let him
walk. And so ordain I in all the churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised ? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any
19 called in uncircumcision ? let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and
20 uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. Let each
21 remain in the same condition wherein he was called. Art thou called being a serv-
22 ant ? care not for it : but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. For he who is
called in the LORD, being a servant, is the LORD'S freeman : likewise also he who
23 is called, being free, is Christ's servant. Ye are bought with a price ; be not ye the
24 servants of men. Brethren, let every man remain with God in that condition wherein
he is called.

25 Now concerning the unmarried, I have no commandment of the LORD : yet I
26 give my judgment, as one who hath obtained mercy of the LORD to be faithful. I
suppose therefore that this is good because of the present distress, I say, that it is
27 good for a man so to remain as he is. Art thou bound unto a wife ? seek not to be
28 loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife ? seek not a wife. But and if thou marry, thou
hast not sinned ; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall
have trouble in the flesh : but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time being short, it remaineth, that both those who
30 have wives be as though they had none ; and those who weep, as though they wept
not ; and those who rejoice, as though they rejoiced not ; and those who buy, as
31 though they possessed not ; and those who use this world, as not abusing it : for the
32 fashion of this world passeth away. But I would have you without anxious care.

He who is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the LORD, how he may please the LORD: but he who is married careth for the things that are of the world, 33 how he may please his wife. There is the same difference also between a wife and 34 the unmarried. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the LORD, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she who is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. And this I speak for your own 35 profit; not that I may cast a bond upon you, but for that which is becoming, and that ye may attend upon the LORD without distraction.

But if any man think that he behaveth himself unbecomingly towards his virgin 36 daughter, if she pass the flower of her age, and need require that she marry, let him do what she wisheth, he sinneth not: let them marry. Nevertheless he who standeth 37 steadfast in his purpose, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin daughter unmarried, doeth well. So then he who giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he who giveth 38 her not in marriage doeth better.

The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband 39 be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the LORD. But 40 she is happier if she remain as she is, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, (we know that we all have this know- 8 ledge; yet let us not be vain, for knowledge puffeth up, but love edifieth. And if any man be confident that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any man love God, the same is approved of by him.) As con- 3 4 cerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol hath no power in the world, and that there is none other God but one. For though indeed there be that are called gods, whether in the heavens or in 5 the earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but to us there is but one God, 6 the Father, (of whom are all things, and we in him; and one LORD Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. However there is not in all men that know- 7 ledge: for some with consciousness of the idol unto this hour eat food as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled.

But food commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; 8 neither, if we eat not, are we the worse. But take heed lest by any means this 9 liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to those who are weak. For if any man 10 see thee who hast knowledge sitting at table in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him who is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; and thus through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom 11 Christ died? But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. Wherefore, if food be an occasion of offence to my brother, 13 I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to stumble.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our LORD? 9 are not ye my work in the LORD? If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for ye are the seal of mine apostleship in the LORD. Mine answer to 3 those who question me is this, Have we not power to eat and to drink? Have we 4 5 not power to take about with us a wife, being a sister, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the LORD, and Cephas? Or have I and Barnabas only not the 6 power to forbear working?

Who goeth to war at any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and 7 eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? For 8 9 it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen only? Or saith he it especially for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he who plougheth should plough in hope; and that he who thresheth in hope should do so in hope of partaking. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall 11 reap your carnal things? If others be partakers of this power over you, ought not 12 we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

Do ye not know that those who minister about holy things live of the things of the 13 temple? and those who wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? Even so hath 14 the LORD ordained that those who preach the Gospel should live by the Gospel.

But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that 15 it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to 16

I. CORINTHIANS X.

glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the
 17 Gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, still
 18 I have a stewardship committed unto me. What is my reward then? Verily that,
 whilst I preach the Gospel, I may make the ministry of the Gospel of Christ with-
 out charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that
 20 I might gain the more. To the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the
 Jews; to those who are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain those
 21 who are under the law; to those who are without the law, as without the law, (not
 as being without the law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain those
 22 who are without the law. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the
 23 weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. And
 this I do for the Gospel's sake, that I might be a joint communicator thereof
 with you.

24 Know ye not that those who run in a race, all indeed run, but one only receiveth
 25 the prize? So run, that ye may obtain the prize. And every man who contendeth
 in the games is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown;
 26 but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as
 27 one who beateth the air: but I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection:
 lest by any means, after having preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

10 MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our
 fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized
 3 into Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat of the same spiritual food;
 4 and did all drink of the same spiritual drink: for they drank of the water of that
 5 spiritual Rock which followed them: and that Rock was Christ. But with many of
 them God was not well pleased: and they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were for examples to us, to the intent we should not long after
 7 evil things, as they also longed. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as
 8 it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither
 let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day four and
 9 twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ the LORD, as some of them also
 10 tempted him, and were destroyed by serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of
 11 them also murmured, and were destroyed by the destroyer. Now all these things
 happened unto them as examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon
 12 whom the last days are come. Wherefore let him who thinketh he standeth take
 heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is
 faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with
 the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 15 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to wise men; judge
 16 ye what I say. The cup of blessing for which we give thanks, is it not the communion of
 the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body
 17 of Christ? For we, though many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all par-
 18 takers of that one bread. Consider Israel after the flesh: are not those who eat of
 19 the sacrifices partakers of the altar? What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or
 20 that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? No, but I say, that the things
 which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to evil spirits, and not to God: and I would
 21 not that ye should have fellowship with evil spirits. Ye cannot drink the cup of
 the LORD, and the cup of evil spirits: ye cannot be partakers of the LORD'S ta-
 22 ble, and of the table of evil spirits. Do we provoke the LORD to jealousy? are
 we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful, but
 24 all things do not edify. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's welfare.
 25 26 Eat whatsoever is sold in the shambles, asking no question for conscience' sake: for
 27 the earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof. If any of those who believe not
 invite you to their table, and ye be disposed to go; eat whatsoever is set before you,
 28 asking no question for conscience' sake. But if any one say unto you, This has
 been offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not of it for his sake who showed it, and for
 29 conscience' sake: for the earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof: conscience,
 I say, not thine own, but that of the other: for why is my liberty judged by an-
 30 other's conscience? For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for
 31 that for which I give thanks? Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever
 32 ye do, do all to the glory of God. Give no cause of offence, either to the Jews, or
 33 to the Gentiles, or to the church of God: even as I strive to please all men in all

things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved. Be ye imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

11
 NOW I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the traditions, as I delivered them to you. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having a vail on his head, dishonoureth his head: but every woman who prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorne; but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shaven, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. For 9 10 this cause ought the woman to have a covering on her head because of observers. Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the LORD. For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by 11 the woman; but all things are of God.

Judge in yourselves, if it be becoming that a woman pray unto God uncovered. Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame 13 unto him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given 15 her for a covering.

But if any man seem to be contentious about it, we have no such custom, neither 16 have the churches of God.

NOW I praise you not when I declare this, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear 17 that there are divisions among you; and as to a part I believe it: for there must be 19 even heresies among you, that those who are approved may be made manifest among you.

When ye come together therefore into one place, it is not to eat the LORD'S supper: for in eating every one taketh before another his own supper: and one is 20 hungry, and another drinketh to excess. What! have ye not houses to eat and to 22 drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame those who have them not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

For I received of the LORD, that which also I delivered unto you, That the LORD 23 Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: and when he had given 24 thanks, he broke it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when 25 he had supped, saying, This cup is the new covenant by my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink 26 this cup, ye do show the LORD'S death till he come.

Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, or drink this cup of the LORD, irreverently, shall be guilty of profaning the body and blood of the LORD. But let a man 27 examine himself, and then so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For 28 he who eateth and drinketh irreverently, eateth and drinketh condemnation to himself, not discerning the LORD'S body. For this cause many are weak and sickly 30 among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be 31 judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the LORD, that we should 32 not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together 33 to eat the LORD'S supper, tarry one for another. And if any man be hungry, let 34 him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. Ye 12 know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man who speaketh by the Spirit of God 3 calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the LORD, but by the Holy Spirit.

Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit: and there are differences of 4 5 services, but the same LORD: and there are diversities of operations, but it is the 6 same God who worketh all things in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given 7 to every one therewith to profit. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; to another faith by the 9 same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; to another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: but it is one and 11

the selfsame Spirit that worketh all these things, dividing to every one severally as he will.

- 12 For as the body is one, although it hath many members, and all the members of
 13 that one body, being many, are but one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit
 are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be
 bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- 14 15 For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot should say, Because I
 16 am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the
 ear should say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not
 17 of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the
 18 whole were hearing, where would be the smelling? But now hath God set the
 19 members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. And if they were all
 20 one member, where would be the body? But now there are many members, yet
 21 but one body: and the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor
 22 again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, those members of the body,
 23 which seem to be the more feeble, are much more necessary: and those members
 of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more
 abundant honour; and thus our uncomely members receive more abundant comeli-
 24 ness. For our comely parts have no such need: but God hath tempered the body
 25 together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked: that there
 should be no schism in the body; but that all the members should have the same
 26 care one for another: so that if one member suffer, all the members suffer with it;
 27 or if one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. Now ye are the
 28 body of Christ, and members in particular: and so God hath set some in the church,
 29 first apostles, secondly prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of
 29 healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. Are all apostles? are all pro-
 30 phets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? have all the gifts of healing?
 do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?
- 31 But covet ye earnestly the best gifts: and now I show unto you a more excellent
 13 way: for though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not love,
 I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift
 of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have
 3 all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not love, I am nothing. And
 though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be
 burnt, and have not love, it profiteth me nothing.
- 4 Love suffereth long, and is kind; love envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, is
 5 not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not its own, is not easily
 6 provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;
 7 beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
- 8 Love never faileth: but whether there be prophesyings, they shall end; whether
 there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall pass away.
- 9 10 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part: but when that which is perfect is
 11 come, then that which is but in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I
 spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I reasoned as a child: but when I became
 12 a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, obscurely; but
 then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.
- 13 And now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.
- 14 FOLLOW after love, and desire spiritual gifts, but chiefly that ye may prophesy.—
 For he who speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God:
 3 for no man understandeth him; however in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. But
 he who prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and consol-
 4 tion. He who speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself only; but he who
 5 prophesieth edifieth the church. I would that ye all spoke with tongues, but rather
 that ye prophesied: for greater is he who prophesieth than he who speaketh with
 tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edification.
- 6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you,
 except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesy-
 7 ing, or by doctrine? Just so when things without life give a sound, whether pipe or
 harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is
 8 piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who will prepare
 9 himself to the battle? So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy
 to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be speaking to
 10 the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of languages in the world, and none
 11 of them is without signification. Therefore if I know not the meaning of the lan-

I. CORINTHIANS XV.

guage, I shall be unto him who speaketh a barbarian, and he who speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel 12 for the edification of the church. Wherefore let him who speaketh in an unknown 13 tongue pray that he may be able to interpret what he says. For if I pray in an un- 14 known tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding giveth no understanding to others. What then is to be done? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with 15 the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the under- standing also. Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he who occu- 16 pieth the place of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he under- standeth not what thou sayest? For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is 17 not edified. I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: yet in the 18 church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, so that I might 19 teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

Brethren, be not children in understanding: in malice, indeed, be ye children, but 20 in understanding be men. In the Old Testament it is written, With other tongues 21 and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the LORD. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe, 22 but to those who believe not: but prophesying serveth not for those who believe not, but for those who believe.

If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with 23 tongues, and there come in those who are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one who believeth 24 not, or one unlearned, he is convinced by all, he is judged by all: and thus are the 25 secrets of his heart made manifest: and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is among you of a truth.

How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, each one of you hath a psalm, 26 hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be 27 by two, or at the most by three sentences; and let one also interpret, part by part. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak 28 to himself, and to God. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the others 29 judge between truth and error. If any thing be revealed to another who sitteth by, 30 let the first hold his peace. For ye may all prophesy one by one, yet so that all may 31 learn, and all may be comforted. Now the spiritual gifts of the prophets are subject 32 to the prophets. For God is not the God of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches 33 of the saints.

Let your wives keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to 34 speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And 35 if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for wives to speak in the church.—What! came the word of God out from you? or 36 came it unto you only?

If any man is accounted a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the 37 things that I write unto you are the commandments of the LORD. But if any man 38 be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, covet the gift of prophesy- 39 ing, and forbid not to speak with tongues: but let all things be done decently and in 40 order.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the Gospel which I preached unto **15** you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye staid; by which also ye are saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed lightly. For I de- 3 livered unto you among the first things which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose 4 again the third day according to the Scriptures: and that he was seen by Cephas, 5 then by the twelve: after that, he was seen by above five hundred brethren at once; 6 of whom the greater part remain unto this present time, but some have fallen asleep. After that, he was seen by James; then by all the apostles. And last of all he was 7 seen by me also, as of one born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, 9 who am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God: but by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon 10 me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore whether it be I or they, so we 11 preach, and so ye believed.

Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you 12 that there is no resurrection and future existence of the dead? But if there be no 13

I. CORINTHIANS XVI.

- 14 resurrection and future existence of the dead, then is Christ not risen : and if Christ
15 be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we
are found false witnesses concerning God ; because we have testified that he raised
16 up Christ : whom he hath not raised up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the
17 dead rise not, then is not Christ raised : and if Christ be not raised, your faith is
18 vain ; ye are yet in your sins : and then those also who are fallen asleep in Christ
19 have perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most
to be pitied.
- 20 21 But now is Christ risen from the dead, the firstfruits of those who slept. For
since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection and future existence of
22 23 the dead : for as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But
every man in his own order : Christ the firstfruits ; afterwards those who are Christ's
24 at his coming. Then cometh the end, when he shall deliver up the kingdom to
God the Father ; when he shall have put down all dominion and all authority and
25 26 power : for he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. Death,
27 the last enemy, shall then be destroyed : for he hath put all things under his feet.
But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted,
28 who put all things under him. And when all things shall be subjected unto him,
then shall the Son also himself be subjected unto him who put all things under him,
that God may be all in all.
- 29 Else what shall they do who are baptized in the place of the dead, if the dead rise
30 not at all ? why are they then baptized in the place of the dead ? And why stand we
31 in jeopardy every hour ? I protest by the rejoicing over you which I have in Christ
32 Jesus our LORD, I die daily. If with men I have fought as with beasts at Ephesus,
what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not ? let us eat and drink ; for to-morrow
33 34 we die. Be not deceived : evil communications corrupt good manners. Awake to
righteousness, and sin not ; for some of you have not the knowledge of God : I speak
this to your shame.
- 35 But some one will ask, How are the dead raised up ? and with what body do they
36 37 come ? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not made alive, except it die : and as
for that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain,
38 it may chance of wheat, or of some other seeds : but God giveth it a body as it hath
39 pleased him, and to every seed its own body. All flesh is not the same flesh : but
there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and an-
40 other of birds. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial : but the glory
41 of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory
of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars : for one
star differeth from another star in glory.
- 42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption ; it is raised in in-
43 corruption : it is sown in dishonour ; it is raised in glory : it is sown in weakness ; it
44 is raised in power : it is sown a natural body ; it is raised a spiritual body. There
45 is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man
46 Adam was made a living soul ; the last Adam was a lifegiving spirit. However that
was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural ; and afterwards that which
47 is spiritual. The first man, from the earth, was earthy : the second man, the LORD
48 from heaven, is heavenly. As was the earthy, such are those also who are earthy :
49 and as is the heavenly, such also will be the heavenly : and as we have borne the
image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
- 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God ;
51 neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery ; We
52 shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an
eye, at the last trumpet : for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised
53 incorruptible, and we shall be changed : for this corruptible must put on incorruption,
and this mortal must put on immortality.
- 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have
put on immortality, then shall be brought the saying that is written, Death
55 is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting ? O grave, where is thy vic-
56 57 tory ? The sting of death is sin ; and the strength of sin is the law : but thanks be
to God, who giveth us the victory through our LORD Jesus Christ ! Therefore, my
58 beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the
LORD, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the LORD.
- 16** NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of
Galatia, even so do ye. Upon the first day of every week let each one of you lay some-
what by itself, according as God hath prospered him, putting it into the treasury,

I. CORINTHIANS XVI.

that there be no gatherings when I come. And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

Now I will come unto you, when I shall have passed through Macedonia: (for I intend to pass through Macedonia.) And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I may go. For I will not see you in a passing way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the LORD permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost: for a great and effectual door is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

Now if Timothy come, see that he may be among you without fear: for he worketh the work of the LORD, as I also do. Let no one therefore despise him: but conduct him forwards in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren. As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. Let all your things be done with love.

I beseech you, brethren, (for ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) that ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one who helpeth with us, and laboureth. I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied; for they have refreshed my spirit, and will yours: therefore acknowledge ye those who are such.

The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the LORD, with the church that is in their house. All the brethren salute you. Salute ye one another with a holy kiss.

The salutation of me Paul written with mine own hand. If any man love not the LORD Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maran-atha [ACCURSED WHEN THE LORD SHALL COME]. The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be with you. My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints who are in all Achaia: Grace and peace be to you from God our Father, and from the LORD Jesus Christ.

Blessed be the God and Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all consolation; who consoleth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to console those who are in any trouble by the consolation, wherewith we ourselves are consoled by God. For as the sufferings for Christ abound towards us, so our consolation also aboundeth through Christ. And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is inwardly effected by the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be consoled, it is for your consolation and salvation. And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of the trouble which befell us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: yea, we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raiseth the dead: who delivered us from so terrible death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us; ye also working together by prayer for us, that for the favour obtained for us by the prayers of many, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, (not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God,) we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly towards you. For we write no

II. CORINTHIANS II. III.

- other things to you, than what ye know or acknowledge; (and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; as also ye have acknowledged us in part;) that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours in the day of the LORD Jesus.
- 15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have
16 a second benefit; and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of
17 Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way towards Judea. When
I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do
I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?
18 19 But as God is true, our preaching was not both yea and nay. For the Son of God,
Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silas and Ti-
20 mothy, was not both yea and nay; but in him was yea. For all the promises of God
21 in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he who
22 establisheth us with you in Christ, and he who hath anointed us, is God; who hath
also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
- 23 Moreover I call God for a witness upon my soul, that to spare you I came
24 not as yet unto Corinth: for we not only do not exercise dominion over your faith,
2 but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand. But I determined this with my-
self, that I would not come again to you to bring grief. For if I grieve you, who is
3 he then who maketh me glad, but the same who is grieved by me? And for this
reason I wrote unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from those on whose
account I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that that my joy will be the
4 joy of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you
with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the abund-
ant love which I have for you.
- 5 But if any one have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but on his own part: that
6 I may not charge you all. Sufficient to such a man is the rebuke which was in-
7 flicted by the church: so that on the contrary ye ought rather to forgive him, and
comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.
8 9 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love towards him. For to
this end also did I write, that I might prove you, whether ye be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I have forgiven any thing, I
11 have forgiven it for your sakes, in the person of Christ; lest Satan should get an
advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his devices.
- 12 FURTHERMORE, when I came to Troas to preach the Gospel of Christ, and a door
13 was opened unto me by the LORD, I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not
Titus my brother: but taking my leave of those who were there, I went from thence
into Macedonia.
- 14 Now thanks be unto God, who always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and unak-
15 eth manifest the savour of the knowledge of himself by us in every place. For we
are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in those who are saved, and in those who
16 perish: to the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the
17 savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things? For we are not as
many, who deal deceitfully with the word of God: but in sincerity, as of God, in
the sight of God speak we of Christ.
- 3** Must we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some others, epis-
tles of commendation to you, or of commendation from you? Ye are our epistle
3 written in our hearts, known and read by all men: forasmuch as ye are manifestly
declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with
the Spirit of the living God; not on tables of stone, but on the fleshy tables of the
heart.
- 4 5 And such trust have we through Christ towards God: not that we are sufficient to
6 reckon upon any thing as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; who also
hath fitted us to be ministers of the new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit:
7 for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. Now if the ministry of death by the
letter, written and engraven on stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could
not steadfastly behold the face of Moses because of the glory of his countenance;
8 (which glory was to be done away :) shall not the ministry of the spirit be still more
9 glorious? For if the ministry of condemnation be glory, much more doth the mi-
10 nistry of righteousness excel in glory. For even that which was then made glorious
11 had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth: for if that which
is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.
- 12 13 Seeing then that we have such a hope, we use great plainness of speech: and not
as Moses, who put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly
14 look to the end of that which is abolished. But their minds were blinded: for until

II. CORINTHIANS IV. V.

this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old covenant; which veil is done away in Christ; but even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the LORD, the veil shall be taken away. Now the LORD is the Spirit: and where the Spirit of the LORD is, there is liberty. And we all, with unveiled face reflecting like a mirror the glory of the LORD, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the LORD the Spirit.

Wherefore having this ministry, according as we have obtained mercy, we faint not; but have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. **4**

But if our Gospel be hidden, it is hidden to those who believe not: whose minds the god of this world hath blinded, so that there hath not shined upon them the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the LORD; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give us the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the person of Jesus Christ.

But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. We are pressed on every side, yet not crushed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; always bearing about with us the dying of the LORD Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we while we live are continually delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh: so then death worketh in us, but life in you. But having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; knowing that he who raised up the LORD Jesus will raise up us also by Jesus, and will present us with you. For all our sufferings are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might 15 through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

Wherefore we faint not; for though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day: for our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and everlasting weight of glory; while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were destroyed, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, everlasting in the heavens. For in this tabernacle we groan, earnestly desiring to enter our house which is in heaven: (assured that if we enter into it we shall not be found destitute.) For we who are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not that we would go out from it, but that mortality may be swallowed up of life. Now he who hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. Wherefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are present in the body, we are absent from the LORD: (for we walk by faith, not by sight: we are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the LORD.) Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him: for we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive for the things done in his body, according to what he hath done, whether it be good or bad. **5**

Knowing therefore the terror of the LORD, we would persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust are made manifest in your consciences also. For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer those who glory in appearance, and not in heart. For whether we be beside ourselves, it is for God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause: for the love of Christ constraineth us: because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then all died: and he died for all, that those who live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him who died, and rose again for them. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him so no more. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new. And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; namely, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

II. CORINTHIANS VI. VII. VIII.

20 Therefore we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us : we
 21 pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. For he hath made him who
 knew no sin to be a sin offering for us ; that we might be made the righteousness of
 God in him.

6 We then, as fellowlabourers, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of
 God in vain : (for he saith, I have heard thee in an accepted time, and in the day of
 salvation have I succoured thee : behold, now is the accepted time ; behold, now is
 3 the day of salvation.) Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not
 4 blamed : but in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much
 5 patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in
 6 tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings ; by pureness, by knowledge, by long-
 7 suffering, by kindness, by a holy spirit, by love unfeigned, by the word of truth, by
 the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,
 8 through honour and dishonour, through evil report and good report : as deceivers,
 9 and yet true ; as unknown, and yet well known ; as dying, and, behold, we live ; as
 10 chastened, and not killed ; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing ; as poor, yet making
 many rich ; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 12 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged : ye are not
 13 straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. Now for a recompense
 in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers : for what fellowship hath
 righteousness with unrighteousness ? And what communion hath light with dark-
 15 ness ? and what concord hath Christ with Belial [WICKEDNESS] ? or what part hath
 16 he who believeth with an infidel ? and what agreement hath the temple of God
 with idols ? for ye are the temple of the living God ; as God hath said, I will dwell
 in them, and walk in them ; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the LORD, and
 18 touch not the unclean thing ; and I will receive you, and will be a Father unto
 you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the LORD Almighty.

7 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all
 pollution of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 RECEIVE us ; we have wronged no one, we have corrupted no one, we have de-
 3 frauded no one. I speak not this to condemn you : for I have said before, that ye
 4 are in our hearts to die and live with you. Great is my boldness of speech towards
 you, great is my glorying of you : I am filled with comfort, I exceedingly abound in
 joy under all our tribulation.

5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were trou-
 bled on every side ; without was opposition, within were fears. Nevertheless God, who
 7 consolet those who are cast down, consoled us by the coming of Titus ; and not by
 his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was consoled in you, when he
 told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind towards me ; so that
 8 I rejoiced the more. For though I grieved you by my letter, I do not repent, though
 9 I did repent : for I perceive that the same epistle grieved you but for a season. Now
 I rejoice, not that ye were grieved, but that ye sorrowed to repentance : for ye
 10 were grieved after a godly manner, so that ye have received no damage by us. For
 godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of : but the sorrow
 11 of the world worketh death. For behold this very circumstance, of your having
 sorrowed after a godly manner, what carefulness it wrought in you ! yea, what clear-
 ing of yourselves ! yea, what indignation ! yea, what fear ! yea, what vehement de-
 sire ! yea, what zeal ! yea, what revenge ! In all things ye have approved your-
 12 selves to be clear in the matter. Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not
 only for his cause who had done the wrong, nor for his cause who suffered wrong,
 but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were consoled on account of your consolation ; yea, and exceedingly
 the more we rejoiced on account of the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refresh-
 14 ed by you all. For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed ;
 but as we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before
 15 Titus, is found to be a truth. And his inward affection is more abundant towards
 you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling
 16 ye received him. I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

8 MOREOVER, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God bestowed on the
 churches of Macedonia ; how that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their
 3 joy and their deep poverty abounded to the riches of their liberality. For I hear
 them testify, that to their power, yea, and beyond their power they were willing

II. CORINTHIANS IX. X.

of themselves: beseeching us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, 4
and take part in ministering to the saints. And this they did, not only as we hoped, 5
but far beyond, for they first gave their own selves to the LORD, and unto us by the
will of God; insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would 6
also finish among you this work of liberality also.

Therefore, as ye abound in every gift, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and 7
in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. I speak 8
not by commandment, but to prove the sincerity of your love also by the diligence
of others. (For ye know the grace of our LORD Jesus Christ, that, though he was 9
rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.)
And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, 10
not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago. Now therefore fully perform the
doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also
out of that which ye have. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted 12
according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not. For I mean not 13
that other men be eased, and ye burdened: but by an equality, that now at this time 14
your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a
supply for your want: that there may be equality: as it is written, He who had 15
gathered much had nothing over; and he who had gathered little had no lack.

But thanks be to God, who put the same earnest concern into the heart of Titus 16
for you. For indeed he not only accepted the exhortation; but being more earnest, 17
of his own accord he went unto you. And we have sent with him the brother, whose 18
praise is by the Gospel throughout all the churches; and not only so, but who was 19
also chosen of the churches to manage with us this gift, which is administered by us
to the glory of the same LORD, and as a declaration of your ready mind: we avoid- 20
ing this, that no man should blame us for our administration of this abundance:
studying to act honourably, not only in the sight of the LORD, but also in the sight 21
of men. And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved 22
diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence
which he hath in you. If any inquire concerning Titus, he is my partner and fellow- 23
helper concerning you: or concerning our brethren, they are the messengers of the
churches, and the glory of Christ. Wherefore show ye to them, and before the 24
churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your account.

But concerning the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to 9
you: for I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of
Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath stirred up very
many. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you in this matter should 3
be in vain; that ye may be ready, as I said ye were: lest if they of Macedonia come 4
with me, and find you unprepared, we (not to say ye) should be ashamed by this
confidence. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would 5
go before unto you, and make up beforehand your gift, which hath been so much
spoken of before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as
of exaction.

But this I say, He who soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he who 6
soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. Let every man give according as he 7
purposeth in his heart; not grudgingly, or by constraint: for God loveth a cheerful
giver. And God is able to make every blessing abound towards you; that ye, always 8
having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work: (as it is writ- 9
ten, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth
for ever. Now may he who supplieth seed to the sower both supply bread for 10
your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteous-
ness;) being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us 11
thanksgiving to God. For the administration of this service not only supplieth 12
the wants of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God; while by
the experience of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection
unto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberal contribution unto them, and unto all 13
men; earnestly longing after you in their prayer for you, on account of the exceed-
ing grace of God in you. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift. 15

NOW I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who 10
when present am base among you, but being absent am bold towards you: yea, I
beseech you, that I may not be forced to be bold when I am present with that con-
fidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, who think of us as if we walked
according to the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according 3
to the flesh: (for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God 4

II. CORINTHIANS XI.

5 to the pulling down of strong holds;) overturning reasonings, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every
6 thought to the obedience of Christ; and are prepared to avenge all disobedience, since your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things according to the outward appearance? If any man trust in himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's, and therefore though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the LORD hath given us for your edification, and not for your
9 destruction, I should not be ashamed: but I forbear, that I may not seem as if I would
10 terrify you by my letters: For his letters, say some, are weighty and powerful; but
11 his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible. Let such a one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also in
12 deed when we are present. For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.
13 But we will not boast of things beyond our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.
14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto
15 you: for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the Gospel of Christ: not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according
16 to our rule abundantly, to preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not
17 to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand. But let him
18 who glorieth glory in the LORD: for not he who commendeth himself is approved, but he whom the LORD commendeth.

11 I WISH ye could bear with me a little in my folly: yea, indeed bear with me. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: because I have espoused you to
3 one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should
4 be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if one come and preach another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another Gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with me.

5 6 For I suppose I am in nothing behind the very chief apostles. But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest
7 among you in all things. Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye
8 might be exalted, because I have preached to you the Gospel of God freely? I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man; for that which was lacking to me the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied my wants: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep
10 myself. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in
11 the regions of Achaia. Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth that I
12 love you. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off all occasion from those who desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the
14 apostles of Christ: and no wonder; for Satan transformeth himself into an angel
15 of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool bear with me,
17 that I may boast myself a little. That which I speak, I speak it not after the
18 LORD, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. Seeing that many
19 glory after the flesh, I will glory also. For ye suffer fools readily, seeing ye yourselves
20 are wise: ye bear it, if any one bring you into bondage, if any one devour you, if any one take of your goods, if any one exalt himself, if any one smite you on the face.
21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Yet whereinsoever
22 any one is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? so am I.
23 Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more so; in labours more abundant,
24 in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths often. Of the Jews
25 five times received I forty stripes except one, thrice was I beaten with rods, once
26 was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I was in the deep; in journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness,

II. CORINTHIANS XII. XIII.

in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren ; in labour and travail, in watch- 27
ings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides 28
those things that are without, there are those which come upon me daily, in the care
of all the churches.

Who is weak, and I am not weak ? who stumbleth, and I burn not ? If I must 29 30
needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. The God and 31
Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, who is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie
not. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damas- 32
cenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me : and through a window in a basket 33
was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

Doubtless it is not expedient for me to glory ; yet I will come to visions and revela- **12**
tions of the LORD).

I know a man in Christ who above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I can- 2
not tell ; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell : God knoweth) was caught up to
the third heavens. And I know such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the 3
body, I cannot tell : God knoweth ;) how that he was caught up into paradise, and 4
heard unspeakable words, which it is not possible for a man to utter.

Of such a one will I glory : yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. 5
For though I would desire to glory, I should not be a fool ; for I should speak the 6
truth : but I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth
me to be, or that he heareth of me.

And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of these reve- 7
lations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me,
lest I should be exalted above measure. Concerning this thing I besought the 8
LORD thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, My grace is 9
sufficient for thee : for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly there-
fore will I rather glory in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon
me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in perse- 10
cutions, in distresses for Christ's sake : for when I am weak, then am I strong.

Have I become a fool in glorying ? ye have compelled me to it : for I ought to 11
have been commended of you : for in nothing am I behind the very chief apostles,
though I be nothing in myself. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among 12
you perseveringly in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. For 13
what is there wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself
was not burdensome to you ? forgive me this wrong.

Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you ; and I will not be burdensome 14
to you : for I seek not yours, but you : for the children ought not to lay up for the
parents, but the parents for the children. And I will very gladly spend and be 15
spent for your souls ; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

But be it that though I did not burden you : nevertheless, (some say,) being crafty, 16
I caught you with guile. Did I make a gain of you by any of those whom I sent 17
unto you ? I desired Titus to go to you, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus 18
make a gain of you ? walked we not in the same spirit ? nay, in the same steps ?

Think ye that we are again excusing ourselves unto you ? we speak before God in 19
Christ : but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edification. For I fear, lest, 20
when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto
you such as ye would not : lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, back-
bitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults : and lest, when I come again, my God will 21
humble me among you, and that I may have to bewail many who have sinned already,
and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which
they have committed.

This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three wit- **13**
nesses shall every word be established. I told you before, and now forewarn you the
second time, as if I were present ; and being absent now I write to those who here-
tofore have sinned, and to all others, that, if I come again, I will not spare : since 3
ye seek a proof of Christ speaking by me, which towards you is not weak, but is
mighty in you. For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by 4
the power of God ; so we also are weak with him, but we shall live with him by the
power of God towards you. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith ; prove 5
your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you, ex-
cept ye be without proof ? But I trust that ye shall know that we are not without 6
proof. Now I pray to God that ye do no evil ; not that we may appear as having proof, 7
but that ye may do that which is good, though we be as without proof. For we 8
can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad, when we are 9

- 10 weak, and ye are strong : and this also we wish, even your perfection. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the LORD hath given me for edification, and not for destruction.
- 11 FINALLY, brethren, farewell. Be perfect; be of good comfort; be of one mind;
- 12 live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. Salute one another
- 13 14 with a holy kiss. All the saints salute you. The grace of the LORD Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

GALATIANS.

- 1** PAUL, an apostle, (not from men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) and all the brethren who are with me,
- 3 unto the churches of Galatia: Grace and peace be to you from God the Father, and
- 4 from our LORD Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver
- 5 us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 6 I MARVEL that ye are so soon removing from him who called you into the grace
- 7 of Christ unto another Gospel: which is not another; but there are some who
- 8 trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel
- 9 from heaven, preach any other Gospel unto you than that which we have preached
- 9 unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man
- preach any other Gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
- 10 For do I now seek to approve myself to men, or to God? or do I seek to please
- men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
- 11 But I would remind you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached by me is
- 12 not after man. For I neither received it from man, neither was I taught it, but by
- 13 the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of my behaviour in time past in
- the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and
- 14 wasted it: and made proficiency in the Jews' religion above many mine equals in
- mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers.
- 15 But when it pleased God, who set me apart from my mother's womb, and called
- 16 me by his grace, to reveal his Son to me, that I might preach him among the hea-
- 17 then; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: neither went I up to
- Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and re-
- 18 turned again unto Damascus. Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to
- 19 see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days: but I saw no other of the apostles, ex-
- 20 cept James the LORD'S brother. Now of the things which I write unto you, be-
- 21 hold, before God, I affirm nothing falsely. Afterwards I came into the regions of
- 22 Syria and Cilicia; and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were
- 23 in Christ: but they had heard only, That he who persecuted us in times past now
- 24 preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. And they glorified God on account of
- 2** me. Then, within fourteen years, I went up to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took
- Titus with me also. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them the
- Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to those who were high in
- 3 reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain. But neither was
- 4 Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, under any necessity to be circumcised; but
- only because of the false brethren who were insidiously brought in, who came in pri-
- vately to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us
- 5 into bondage: to whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; but that
- 6 the truth of the Gospel might continue with you. But of those who were esteemed
- to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no
- man's person: for those who were esteemed to be somewhat in conference commu-
- 7 cated nothing new to me: but on the contrary, when James, and Cephas, and John,
- who seemed to be pillars, saw that the Gospel of the uncircumcision was committed
- 8 unto me, as the Gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter; (for he who wrought

GALATIANS III.

effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles :) and when they perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision. Only they desired that we should remember the poor; which very thing I also was forward to do.

But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to his face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain persons came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

We who are sinners of the Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified through Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? By no means. For if I build up again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I through renouncing the law have died to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet no longer I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live through faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not make void the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ hath died in vain.

O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath deceived you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth among you as crucified? This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish, that having begun in the Spirit, ye would now perfect yourselves by the flesh? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be in vain. He therefore who ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God, and it was imputed to him for righteousness.

Know ye therefore that those who are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham: and the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles through faith, preached before the Gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then those who are of faith are blessed with believing Abraham: as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just by faith shall live. And the law is not of faith: but, The man who doeth them shall live by them. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: (for it is written, Cursed is every one who is hanged on a tree:) that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promised Spirit through faith.

Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man either disannulleth it, or addeth thereto. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as to many; but as to one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. And this I say, that the covenant, which was confirmed before by God in reference to Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect: for if the inheritance were by the law, it would be no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

WHEREFORE then was the law? It was established because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; having been ministered by angels in the hand of a mediator. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one party, but God is one.

Is the law then against the promises of God? By no means: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law: but the Scripture hath included all under sin, that the promise might be given to those who believe by faith in Jesus Christ. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed: so

that the law was our schoolmaster until Christ came, that we might be justified by faith.

25 26 But now that faith hath come, we are no longer under the schoolmaster. For ye
27 are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus: for as many of you as have
28 been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. In him there is neither Jew nor
29 Greek, bond nor free, male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if
ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

4 Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a serv-
ant, though he be master of all; but is under tutors and governors until the time
3 appointed by his father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage
4 under the elements of the world: but when the fulness of the time was come,
5 God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who
6 were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye
are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba
7 [FATHER]. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an
heir of God through Christ.

8 HOWEVER at that time, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto those
9 who by their nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, and
more, being known by God, how turn ye again to weak and beggarly elements,
10 whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? Ye observe days, and months, and
11 times, and years. I fear for you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I was as ye are: ye have not injured
13 me at all. Ye know how in weakness of the flesh I preached the Gospel unto you
14 at first. And my trial which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but re-
15 ceived me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. How great, then, was the
blessedness ye spake of! for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye
16 would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. Am I then
become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 Some show a zeal for you, but not for your good; yea, they would exclude us,
18 that ye might show zeal for them. But it is good to be zealously affected always in
19 a good thing, and not only when I am present with you. My dear children, of whom
20 I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, I could wish to be present
with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt concerning you.

21 22 Tell me, ye who desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is
written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by the bondmaid, the other by the
23 freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh: but he
24 of the freewoman was by promise. Which things are an allegory: for these women
are as the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bond-
25 age, which is Hagar. (For this Hagar denotes mount Sinai in Arabia, and answer-
eth to the Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.) But the
27 Jerusalem which is above is the freewoman, who is the mother of us all. For it is
written, Rejoice, thou barren who bearest not; break forth and cry, thou who tra-
vailest not: for the desolated hath many more children than she who had a hus-
28 29 band. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But even as
then he who was born after the flesh persecuted him who was born after the Spirit,
30 even so it is now. Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond-
woman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son
31 of the freewoman.—So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but
of the free.

5 STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be
not entangled again with a yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you
3 nothing. For I testify again to every man who is circumcised, that he is a debtor to
4 do the whole law. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are jus-
5 tified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. For we through the Spirit wait for the
6 hope of righteousness by faith. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth
7 any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. Ye did run well;
8 who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? This persuasion cometh
9 10 not from him who calleth you: a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. Yet I
have confidence in you through the LORD, that ye will be none otherwise minded:
11 but he who troubleth you shall receive his just punishment, whosoever he be. And
I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? for then
12 would the offence of the cross cease. I would they would even cut off themselves
who unsettle you.

GALATIANS VI.

For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not this liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed by one another.

This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the evil desires of the flesh. For the flesh hath desires contrary to the Spirit, and the Spirit contrary to the flesh: and these are opposed the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of which I forewarn you, as I have also told you in time past, that those who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faithfulness, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law: and those who are Christ's have crucified the flesh with its passions and evil desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye who are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another: for every man shall bear his own burden.

Let him who is taught in the word communicate unto him who teacheth in all good things. Be not deceived; God is not to be deceived: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he who soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he who soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all, but especially unto those who are of the household of faith.

YE see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, would constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ: for they themselves who have been circumcised do not keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. But far be it from me, that I should glory, except in the cross of our LORD Jesus Christ, by which the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. And as many of you as walk according to this rule, peace and mercy be on you, even upon the Israel of God.

From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the LORD Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

E P H E S I A N S.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints and to the faithful in Christ Jesus who are at Ephesus: Grace and peace be to you, from God our Father, and from the LORD Jesus Christ.

Blessed be the God and Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings among heavenly beings in Christ: according as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him: having predestinated us in love unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath accepted us in the beloved. By whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the

8 riches of his grace; wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and
 9 prudence; having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his
 10 good pleasure which he purposed beforehand in himself: that in the dispensation
 of the fulness of times he would unite all things in Christ, both things which are
 11 in heaven, and things which are on earth; even in him in whom also we have obtained
 an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who
 12 worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: that we should be to the
 13 praise of his glory, having first trusted in Christ. In whom ye also, having heard
 the word of truth, the Gospel of your salvation, and believed on him, were sealed
 14 with the holy Spirit of promise; who is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption
 of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the LORD Jesus, and love unto all
 16 the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;
 17 that the God of our LORD Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the
 18 spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of him: so that the eyes of
 your understanding being enlightened, ye may know what is the hope of his calling,
 19 and what the glorious riches of his inheritance in the saints, and what the exceeding
 greatness of his power towards us who believe, according to the working of his
 20 mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and
 21 seated him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality,
 and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this
 22 world, but also in that which is to come: and hath put all things in subjection under
 23 his feet, and hath given him to be the head over all things to the church, which is
 his body, the fulness of him who filleth all in all.

2 And you hath he made alive, who were dead in trespasses and sins; wherein in
 time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of
 the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
 3 among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the evil desires of
 our flesh, fulfilling the inclinations of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature
 4 the children of wrath, even as others. But God, (who is rich in mercy,) for his great
 5 love wherewith he loved us, even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together
 6 with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised us up together, and
 7 made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come
 he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness towards us through
 8 Christ Jesus. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves:
 9 10 it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast: for we are his work-
 manship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, in which God hath before provided
 that we should walk.

11 WHEREFORE remember, that ye were in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are
 called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by
 12 hands; that at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the common-
 wealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of the promise, having no hope, and
 13 without God in the world: but that now in Christ Jesus ye who at one time were
 14 afar off are brought nigh by the blood of Christ. For he is our peace, who hath made
 us both to be one, and hath broken down the middle wall of separation between us;
 15 (having in his flesh abolished the cause of enmity, even the law of commandments
 consisting of ordinances; that he might make in himself of the two one new man,
 16 so making peace; and might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross,
 17 having slain the enmity thereby;) and came and proclaimed the glad tidings of
 18 peace to you who were afar off, and to those who were nigh. For through him we
 both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the
 20 saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apos-
 21 tles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; by whom all
 22 the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple to the LORD: in
 whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul am the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, seeing ye
 have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me towards you:
 3 how that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote before in
 4 few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery
 5 of Christ) which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath
 6 been now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; that the Gen-
 tiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in
 7 Christ by the Gospel: whereof I have been made a minister, according to the gift of

the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. Unto me, 8
 who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, to preach among the
 Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; and to enlighten all men, that they may 9
 see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which for ages was hidden with God, who
 created all things by Jesus Christ: to the intent that the manifold wisdom of God 10
 might be known through the church, unto the principalities and powers in the hea-
 venly places, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus 11
 our LORD: by whom we have freedom and access with confidence by faith in him. 12
 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which are your glory. 13

For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, from 14 15
 whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, that he would grant you, ac-
 cording to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the
 inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being firmly rooted 17
 and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, 18
 and length, and depth, and height; and to know the love of Christ, (which indeed 19
 surpasseth knowledge,) that ye may be filled with all the fulness of God.

Now unto him who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or 20
 think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto him be glory in the church 21
 by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the LORD, beseech you that ye walk worthy of 4
 the vocation wherewith ye are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with long-
 suffering, forbearing one another in love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the 3
 Spirit in the bond of peace; that there may be one body, and one Spirit, even as 4
 ye are called in one hope of your calling; as there is one LORD, one faith, one bap- 5
 tism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and with us all. 6

But unto each one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of 7
 Christ. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led the captives 8
 captive, and received gifts for men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he 9
 also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He who descended is the same 10
 also who ascended up far above the heavens, that he might fill all things.) And he 11
 gave some to apostles; and some to prophets; and some to evangelists; and some
 to pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints for the work of the ministry, 12
 for the edifying of the body of Christ: till we all come into the unity of the faith, and 13
 of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the
 stature of the fulness of Christ: so that we henceforth be no more children, tossed to 14
 and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the artifice and cunning
 craftiness of men, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; but holding the truth in love, 15
 may grow up into him in all things, who is the head, even Christ: in whom the 16
 whole body fitly joined together and compacted through every joint, according to the
 effectual working of the nourishment supplied by every part, maketh increase of the
 body unto the building up of itself in love.

This I say therefore, and charge you in the LORD, that ye henceforth walk not as 17
 other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, having the understanding darkened, 18
 being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because
 of the hardness of their heart: who being past feeling have given themselves over 19
 unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so 20
 learned Christ; if so be that ye have indeed heard him, and have been taught by 21
 him, as the truth is in Jesus: to put off concerning the former conversation the old 22
 man, which was corrupted by deceitful desires; and be renewed in the spirit of your 23
 mind; and to put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and 24
 in the holiness of truth.

Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we 25
 are members one of another.

If ye be angry, sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: neither give 26 27
 place to the devil.

Let him who stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his 28
 hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him who needeth.

Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good 29
 for the use of edifying, that it may minister benefit unto the hearers: and grieve 30
 not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put 31
 away from you, with all malice: and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, for- 32
 giving one another, even as God in Christ hath freely forgiven you. Be ye therefore 5
 followers of God, as beloved children; and walk in love, as Christ also hath loved

EPHESIANS VI.

- us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.
- 3 But let not fornication, nor any kind of uncleanness, nor covetousness, be once
4 named among you, (as becometh saints;) neither filthy nor foolish talking, nor jest-
5 ing, which are not becoming: but rather giving of thanks. For, be ye sure of this,
6 that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath
7 any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. Let no man deceive you with
8 vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the chil-
9 dren of disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with them. Ye were former-
10 ly darkness, but now that ye are light in the LORD walk as children of light:
11 (for the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) approving
12 what is acceptable unto the LORD. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful
13 works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of
14 those things which are done by them in secret. But all these things are reprov-
15 ed and made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. Where-
16 fore the Scripture saith, Awake thou who sleepest, and arise from the dead, and
17 Christ shall give thee light.
- 18 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time,
19 because the days are evil. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the
20 will of the LORD is. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled
21 with the Spirit; speaking to one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs,
22 singing and making melody in your hearts to the LORD; giving thanks always for
23 all things unto our God and Father in the name of our LORD Jesus Christ; sub-
24 mitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
- 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself
26 for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by his word,
27 that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle,
28 or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought hus-
29 bands to love their wives as their own bodies. He who loveth his wife loveth
30 himself: for no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it,
31 even as the LORD doth the church: for we are members of his body, of his flesh,
32 and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be
33 joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is the great mystery: but I
34 speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless let each one of you in particu-
35 lar so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.
- 6** Children, obey your parents in the LORD: for this is right. Honour thy father
and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,) that it may be well
with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
- 4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the
nurture and admonition of the LORD.
- 5 Servants, be obedient to those who are your masters according to the flesh, with
6 fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ: not with eyeservice,
as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the
7 heart; with good will doing service, as to the LORD, and not to men: knowing that
8 whatsoever good thing any one doeth, the same shall he receive of the LORD, whether
9 he be bond or free.
- 9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: know-
ing that both your and their Master also is in heaven; and that there is no respect
of persons with him.
- 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the LORD, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of
12 the devil. For we wrestle not only with flesh and blood, but with principalities,
13 with powers, with the rulers of the darkness of this world, with the spiritual powers
14 of wickedness in the air. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that
15 ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having overcome all, to stand.
16 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-
17 plate of righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of
18 peace; over all these, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench
19 all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the
20 sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: praying always with all prayer and

PHILIPPIANS I.

supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; and for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the Gospel, (for which I am 19 an ambassador in chains :) that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

BUT that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the LORD, shall make known to you every thing: whom I have sent unto you for the very purpose, that ye may know our affairs, and 22 that he may comfort your hearts.

Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the LORD 23 Jesus Christ. Grace be with all those who love our LORD Jesus Christ in sincerity. 24

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

PAUL and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus **I** who are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: Grace and peace be unto you, from God our Father, and from the LORD Jesus Christ.

I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine 3 4 making request for you all with joy, for your fellowship in the Gospel from the 5 first day until now; being confident of this, that he who hath begun a good work in 6 you will complete it against the day of Jesus Christ: even as it is meet for me to 7 think this of you all, because you have me in your hearts; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. For God is my witness, how greatly I long after you all with 8 the tender affection of Jesus Christ. And this I pray, that your love may abound 9 yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment; that ye may try things that 10 differ: that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; being 11 filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened 12 unto me have tended rather unto the furtherance of the Gospel; so that my bonds 13 are well known in all the palace, and in all other places, to be on account of Christ; and many of the brethren in the LORD, waxing confident by my bonds, are much 14 more bold to speak the word without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even from 15 envy and strife; and some also from good will: some preach Christ from contention, 16 not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: but others from love, know- 17 ing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel. What then? notwithstanding, 18 in every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my deliverance 19 through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my 20 earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by my life, or by my death.

For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. But whether this living in the flesh 21 22 be profitable for me; or which I should choose I know not. For I am in a strait 23 betwixt the two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sakes. And being con- 24 25 fident of this, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy in the faith; that your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ 26 for me through my coming to you again.

Only let your conduct be as becometh the Gospel of Christ: that whether I come 27 and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the Gospel; (and in nothing 28 terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that from God. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, 29 not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;) having the same conflict 30 which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tender affections and mercies, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be
3 likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, minding the one thing; doing nothing through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind esteeming others
4 better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, being in the form
7 of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: yet he made himself of no reputation, but took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness
8 of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became
9 obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly
10 exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: that in the name of
11 Jesus every knee should bow, of things in the heavens, and things on earth, and
11 things under the earth; and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is
12 LORD, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but
13 now much more in my absence, diligently work out your own salvation with fear
13 and trembling; for it is God who worketh in you both to will and to do of his good
14 15 pleasure. Do all things without murmurings and disputings: that ye may be
16 blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of an un-
16 toward and perverse generation, among whom shine ye as lights in the world, holding
17 forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run
17 in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and even if I be offered for the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and
18 rejoice with you all: and in like manner also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the LORD Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may
20 be of good comfort, when I know your state. For I have no man equally affec-
21 tionate, who will sincerely care for your state: for all seek their own, not the things
22 which are Jesus Christ's. But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with a father,
23 he hath served with me in the Gospel. Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so
24 soon as I shall see how it will go with me. But I trust in the LORD that I also
24 myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I thought it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion
26 in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and one who ministered to my
27 wants. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because ye had heard
27 that he had been sick. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had pity
28 on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sor-
29 row. I sent him therefore the more speedily, that, when ye see him again, ye may
29 rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the LORD
30 with all gladness; and hold such in reputation: because through the work of Christ he
30 was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service towards me.

3 FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the LORD. To write the same things to you,
3 is not indeed irksome to me, and for you it is safe.

2 3 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. For we are the
4 circumcision, who worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have
4 no confidence in the flesh. Though I might also have confidence in the flesh.

If any other man thinketh he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a He-
6 brew of the Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting
7 the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. But what
8 things were gain to me, those I have counted loss for Christ. Yea doubtless, and I
9 count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my
10 LORD: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but
9 refuse, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine own righteous-
10 ness, which is by the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteous-
11 ness which is of God by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection,
11 and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by
12 any means I might attain unto the resurrection and future state of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained the prize, or were already perfected: but I
13 follow after it, if that I may but lay hold of that for which also I am apprehended of
13 Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have laid hold of the prize: but this
14 one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto
14 those things which are before, I press towards the mark for the prize of the high
15 calling of God in Christ Jesus.

PHILIPPIANS IV.

Let us therefore, as many as would be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark those who walk so as ye have us for an example. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) For our citizenship is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the LORD Jesus Christ: who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself. Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and my crown, so stand fast in the LORD, my dearly beloved. 4

I beseech Euodia, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the LORD. And I entreat thee also, true companion, help those women who laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life. 2

Rejoice in the LORD always: and again I say, Rejoice. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The LORD is at hand. Be anxious for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be known unto God: and the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. 4 5 6 7

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; whatever virtue there be, whatever praise there be, think on these things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. 8 9

But I have rejoiced in the LORD greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath revived again; which indeed was in your mind, but ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: always and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both how to abound and to suffer need. I can bear all things through Christ who strengtheneth me. 10 11 12 13

Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did contribute to relieve my affliction. And yourselves also, O Philippians, know, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I was departing from Macedonia, no church communicated with me concerning giving and receiving, but ye only: and even when I was in Thessalonica ye sent once and again to relieve my necessity. Not that I desire the gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. I myself have every thing, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent by you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen. 14 15 16 17 18 19 20

Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me salute you. All the saints salute you, chiefly those of Caesar's household. The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. 21 22 23

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ who are at Colosse: Grace and peace be unto you, from God our Father and the LORD Jesus Christ. 1

We give thanks to the God and Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, (praying always for you, since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,) for the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof 3 4 5

COLOSSIANS II.

- 6 ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel ; which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye
7 heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth : as ye also learned of Epaphras our
8 dear fellowservant, who is a faithful minister of Christ towards you ; who also declared unto us your love in the bonds of that one Spirit, who unites all our hearts.
- 9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard these things, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye may be filled with the knowledge of the will of God in
10 all wisdom and spiritual understanding ; that ye may walk worthy of the LORD so as to please him in all things, being fruitful in every good work and increasing in
11 the knowledge of God ; being strengthened with all might, according to his glorious
12 power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness ; giving thanks unto the Father, who hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in
13 light : who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us
14 into the kingdom of his dear Son : by whom we have redemption through his blood,
15 even the forgiveness of sins : who is the image of the invisible God, the LORD of
16 all creation : for by him were all things created, that are in the heavens, and that are on the earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or
17 principalities, or powers : all things were created by him, and for him : and he is before all things, and by him all things subsist. And he is the head of his body, the church : he is the beginning, the firstfruits from the dead ; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.
- 18 20 For it seemed good, that in him all fulness should dwell : and, having made peace through the blood of his cross, through him to reconcile all things unto himself ; through him, alike, whether they be things on the earth, or things in the heavens.
- 21 And you, who were at one time aliens and enemies by a mind intent on wicked
22 works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through his death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight : if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached in all the creation under the heavens ; whereof I Paul am made a minister.
- 24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and go on to fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake which is the church :
25 of which I am become a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, fully to preach the word of God ; even the mystery which hath
26 been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints : to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among
28 the Gentiles ; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory : whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom ; that we may present every man
29 perfect in Christ : whereunto I also labour, striving according to the effectual working of him, who worketh in me mightily.
- 2 FOR I would that ye knew what great concern I have for you, and for those at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh ; that their hearts may be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto the richest and most assured understanding ; unto a knowledge of the mystery of God the Father, and of
3 4 Christ ; in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and
6 the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. As ye have therefore received Jesus as Christ the LORD, so walk ye in him : rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
- 8 Beware lest any man insnare you through philosophy and vain deceit, according to the tradition of men, according to the principles of the world, and not according
9 10 to Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily : and ye are complete in him, who is the head of all principality and power : in whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of
12 the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ : ye, having been buried together with him in baptism, in which also ye have been raised up together with him through
13 the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead : and you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he made alive
14 together with him, having freely forgiven you all trespasses ; blotting out the handwriting in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross ; and having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in himself.
- 16 Let no one therefore judge you in meats, or in drinks, or in respect of a holyday,

COLOSSIANS III. IV.

or of the new moon, or of the sabbath : which are a shadow of things to come ; but 17
the body is of Christ. Let no man defraud you of your reward by an affected hu- 18
mility and the worship of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen,
vainly puffed up by his carnal mind, and not holding the Head, from which all the 19
body, nourished and connected by joints and ligaments, increaseth with the increase
of God.

Wherefore if ye have died with Christ to the principles of the world, why, as if ye 20
were still living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, (Touch not ; taste not ; 21
handle not ; all which tend to corruption by the abuse of them ;) after the commands 22
and doctrines of men ? all which things have indeed a show of wisdom in will wor- 23
ship, and humility, and not sparing of the body ; yet are not of any value against the
gratification of the flesh.

If then ye have been raised together with Christ, seek those things which are **3**
above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things
above, not on things on the earth. For ye have died, and your life is hid with Christ 3
in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with 4
him in glory.

Mortify therefore your members as to things which are upon the earth ; fornication 5
and uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil desires, and covetousness, which is idol- 6
atry : on account of which things the wrath of God cometh on the children of dis-
obedience : in which ye also walked at one time, when ye lived in them. But now 7 8
ye also put off all these ; anger, wrath, malice, evil speaking, filthy communication
out of your mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man 9
with his deeds ; and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after 10
the image of him who created him : in whom there is neither Greek nor Jew, cir-
cumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free : but Christ is all, 11
and in all.

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, tender mercies, kindness, 12
humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering ; forbearing one another, and forgiving 13
one another, if any man have cause of complaint against another : even as Christ
forgave you, so also do ye. And over all these things put on love, which is the bond 14
of perfection. And let the peace of God, to which also ye are called in one body, 15
rule in your hearts ; and be ye thankful.

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly ; in all wisdom teaching and admonish- 16
ing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your
hearts to your LORD. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name 17
of the LORD Jesus, giving thanks to God, even the Father, by him.

Wives, submit yourselves unto your husbands, as it is fit in the LORD. Husbands, 18 19
love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

Children, obey your parents in all things : for this is wellpleasing unto the LORD. 20
Fathers, provoke not your children, lest they be discouraged. 21

Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh ; not with eyeser- 22
vice, as menpleasers ; but in singleness of heart, fearing God : and whatsoever ye do, 23
do it heartily, as to the LORD, and not unto men ; knowing that of the LORD ye 24
shall receive the reward of the inheritance : for ye serve the LORD Christ. But he 25
who doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done : and there is no
respect of persons.

Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal ; knowing that ye **4**
also have a Master in heaven.

Continue in prayer, watching therein with thanksgiving ; at the same time praying 2 3
also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery
of Christ, (for which I am also in bonds :) that I may make it manifest, speaking as 4
I ought to speak.

Walk in wisdom towards those who are without, redeeming the time. Let your 5 6
speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to
answer every one.

ALL things concerning me shall Tyehicus, who is a beloved brother, and a faith- 7
ful minister and fellowservant in the LORD, make known unto you : whom I 8
have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your state, and com-
fort your hearts ; together with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is 9
one of you. They will make known unto you all things which are done here.

Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Mark, sister's son to Barnabas, 10
(touching whom ye received instructions : if he come unto you, receive him ;) and 11
Jesus, who is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These have been my only

- 12 fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, who have been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always wrestling fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.
- 13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great concern for you, and those in Laodicea, 14 and those in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, salute you.
- 15 Salute the brethren who are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is 16 in his house. And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle sent from 17 Laodicea. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the LORD, that thou fulfil it.
- 18 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

- 1** PAUL, and Silas, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the LORD Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be unto you, from God our Father, and the LORD Jesus Christ.
- 2** We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; 3 remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience 4 of hope in our LORD Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father: knowing, 5 brethren beloved of God, your election by him. For the Gospel preached by us came not unto you in word only, but also with power, and with the Holy Spirit, and with much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for 6 your sake. And ye became followers of us, and of the LORD, having received the 7 word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit: so that ye were examples to 8 all who believe in Macedonia and Achaia. For from you sounded out the word of the LORD not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith towards 9 God is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing concerning it. For they themselves declare of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how 10 ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, who delivereth us from the wrath to come.
- 2** For ye yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain: but even after we had suffered before, and were shamefully treated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the Gospel of God amidst 3 much opposition. For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in 4 guile: but as we were approved of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, even so 5 we speak it; not as pleasing men, but God, who trieth our hearts. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak for covetousness; God is witness: nor of men sought we honour, neither of you, nor yet of others, though we 6 might have used authority, as the apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among 7 you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: so being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the Gospel of God only, but 8 also our own lives, because ye were dear unto us. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: how labouring night and day, because we would not be charge- 9 able unto any of you, we preached unto you the Gospel of God. Ye are witnesses, 10 and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among 11 you who believe: as ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every 12 one of you, as a father doth his children, that ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
- 13** For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you who believe.
- 14** For ye, brethren, are become followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in

I. THESSALONIANS III. IV. V.

Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews: who both killed the LORD Jesus, and the prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are against all men: forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles so that they might be saved: thus always filling up the measure of their sins: but wrath is coming upon them to the uttermost.

BUT we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, have endeavoured earnestly with great desire to see your face. Wherefore we (even I Paul) would have come unto you once and again; but Satan hindered us. For what will be our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Will not even ye be in the presence of our LORD Jesus Christ at his coming? For verily ye are our glory and joy.

Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone; and sent Timothy, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: that no one should be moved by these my afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, as ye know. For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter might have tempted you, and our labour have been in vain.

But now when Timothy came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you: therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: for now we live, if ye stand fast in the LORD. For what thanks can we render to God for you, for the exceeding great joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

Now God himself, even our Father, and our LORD Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you. And may the LORD make you to increase and abound in love towards one another, and towards all men, even as we do towards you: to the end that he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our LORD Jesus Christ with all his saints.

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the LORD Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the LORD Jesus. For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from impurity: that every one of you should know how to keep his body in sanctification and honour; not given up to lustful passions, even as the Gentiles who know not God: that no man transgress and defraud his brother in this matter: because that the LORD is the avenger of all such things, as we also have forewarned you and testified. For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. He therefore who despiseth us, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

But concerning brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another: and indeed ye do it towards all the brethren who are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase therein more and more; and that ye study to live quietly, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; that ye may walk honestly towards those who are without, and that ye may have need of nothing.

BUT I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those who are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so those also who sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the LORD, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the LORD shall not rise before those who are asleep. For the LORD himself shall descend from the heavens with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the LORD in the air: and so shall we ever be with the LORD. Wherefore exhort and comfort one another with these words.

But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the LORD will come as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a

I. THESSALONIANS V.

- 5 thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not chil-
6 dren of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let
7 us watch and be sober. For those who sleep sleep in the night; and those who are
8 drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, put-
ting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.
9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our LORD
10 Jesus Christ, who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live to-
11 gether with him. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another,
even as also ye do.
12 NOW we beseech you, brethren, to know those who labour among you, and are
13 over you in the LORD, and admonish you; and to esteem them very highly in love
for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.
14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn those who are unruly, comfort the feeble-
minded, support the weak, be longsuffering towards all.
15 See that none render evil for evil unto any one; but ever follow that which is
good, both among yourselves, and towards all.
16-18 Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In every thing give thanks: for this
is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
19-21 Quench not the Spirit. Despise not prophesyings. Prove all things; hold fast
22 that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your whole spirit
and soul and body be preserved unblameably unto the coming of our LORD Jesus
24 Christ. Faithful is he who calleth you, who also will do this.
25-27 Brethren, pray for us. Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. I charge you
by the LORD that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be with you.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

- 1** PAUL, and Silas, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our
Father and the LORD Jesus Christ: Grace and peace unto you, from God our
Father and the LORD Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because your
faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all towards each other
4 aboundeth; so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God on account of
your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
5 which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be ac-
6 counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer. Seeing that it is a
7 righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to those who trouble you; but
to you who are troubled rest with us, when the LORD Jesus shall be revealed from
8 heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who know
9 not God, and who obey not the Gospel of our LORD Jesus Christ: who shall be
punished with everlasting destruction by the anger of the LORD, and by the glory
10 of his power; when he shall come in that day to be glorified by his saints, and to be
admired by all those who believe, even as our testimony among you was believed.
11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would account you worthy
12 of his calling, and fulfil in you all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work
of faith with power: that the name of our LORD Jesus Christ may be glorified by
you, and ye by him, according to the grace of Jesus Christ our God and LORD.
2 NOW we beseech you, brethren, concerning the coming of our LORD Jesus
Christ, and our gathering together unto him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind,
or be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by letter as from us, as if the day of
3 Christ were at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not
come, except there first come the falling away, and there be revealed the man of sin,
4 the son of perdition, who opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God,

II. THESSALONIANS III.

or that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself forth as a god.

Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And 5 6
ye know what withholdeth him now that he may be revealed in his own time. For 7
the mystery of unrighteousness doth already work: only there is one who hindereth
it, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall the unrighteous one be reveal- 8
ed, whom the LORD shall consume with the breath of his mouth, and shall destroy
with the brightness of his coming: even him, whose coming is after the working of 9
Satan with all false miracles and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceitfulness 10
of unrighteousness among those who perish; because they received not the love of
the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God will send them strong 11
delusion, so that they shall believe the lie: that they all may be condemned who 12
believe not the truth, but have pleasure in unrighteousness.

But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the 13
LORD, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanc-
tification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: whereunto he called you by our Gos- 14
pel, to the obtaining of the glory of our LORD Jesus Christ.

Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, 15
whether by our word, or epistle. Now our LORD Jesus Christ himself, and our 16
God and Father, who hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and
good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word 17
and work.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the LORD may have free 3
course, and be glorified, even as it is among you: and that we may be delivered from
unreasonable and wicked men, who hold not the faith. But the LORD is faithful, 3
who shall establish you, and keep you from the evil one. And we have confidence in 4
the LORD concerning you, that ye both do and will do the things which we com-
mand you. And may the LORD direct your hearts into the love of God, and into 5
the patience of Christ.

Now we command you, brethren, by the name of our LORD Jesus Christ, that ye 6
withdraw yourselves from every brother who walketh disorderly, and not after the
tradition which ye received of us. For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: 7
for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; neither did we eat any man's 8
bread for nought; but wrought with labour and toil night and day, that we might
not be burdensome to any of you: not because we have not right, but that we might 9
make ourselves an example unto you to imitate us. For even when we were with 10
you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
For we hear that there are some who walk among you disorderly, working not at all, 11
but are busybodies. Now those who are such we command and exhort by our 12
LORD Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. But 13
ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing. And if any man obey not our word by 14
our epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be
ashamed: yet regard him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. Now 15 16
the LORD of peace himself give you peace always in every condition. The LORD
be with you all.

The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epis- 17
tle: so I write. The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. 18

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the appointment of God our Saviour, and 1
LORD Jesus Christ, our hope; unto Timothy, mine own son by faith: Grace,
mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our LORD.

According as I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Mace- 3
donia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, neither 4

give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which promote disputes, rather than
godly edifying which is through faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is love out of a pure heart, and of a good con-
6 science, and of faith unfeigned: from which some having swerved have been turned
7 aside unto vain jangling; desiring to be teachers of the law; yet understanding
8 neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. But we know that the law is good,
9 if a man use it lawfully; knowing this, that the law is not made against a righteous
man, but against the lawless and disobedient, against the ungodly and against sin-
ners, against unholy and profane, against murderers of fathers and murderers of
10 mothers, against manslayers, against whoremongers, against those who defile them-
selves with mankind, against menstealers, against liars, against perjured persons,
11 and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; according to the
12 glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. And I
thank Christ Jesus our LORD, who hath strengthened me, because he accounted
13 me faithful, having put me into the ministry, who was before a blasphemer, and a
persecutor, and injurious, because I acted ignorantly in unbelief. But I obtained
14 mercy, and the grace of our LORD was exceedingly abundant with faith and love
15 which is in Christ Jesus. This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation,
16 that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. How-
ever for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me, a chief sinner, Jesus Christ might
show forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to those who should hereafter believe on
17 him to everlasting life. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only
wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which
19 went before concerning thee, that thou by them may war the good warfare; holding
faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away have made shipwreck of
20 faith: of whom are Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan,
that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 I EXHORT therefore, first of all, that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and
giving of thanks, be made for all men; for kings, and for all who are in authority;
3 that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. For this
4 is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who commandeth all men
5 to be saved, and to come to the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and
6 one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave himself a
7 ransom for all: for a testimony to which, in due time, I have been ordained a
preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles
in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath
9 and doubting. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest ap-
parel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with plaited hair, or gold, or pearls, or
10 costly garments; but (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to
12 teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was
13 first formed, then Eve: and Adam was not first deceived, but the woman being de-
14 ceived was in the transgression. Notwithstanding she shall be saved through child-
bearing, if she continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

3 THIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth an hon-
ourable work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant,
3 prudent, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; not given to wine,
not quarrelsome, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not contentious, not covet-
4 ous; one who ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all
5 gravity; (for if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care
6 of the church of God?) not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the
7 condemnation of the devil. Moreover he must have a good report of those who
are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine,
9 not greedy of filthy lucre; holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; and then, if they be found blameless, let them
11 use the office of a deacon. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, pru-
12 dent, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling
13 their children and their own houses well: for those who have performed the office of
a deacon well purchase to themselves an honourable rank, and great boldness in the
faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, (hoping to come unto thee shortly: but if I tarry

long,) that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and support of the truth, and without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God manifested in the flesh, justified by the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, and received up into glory.

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines concerning evil spirits; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be enjoyed with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth: for every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: for it is sanctified by the word of God and by prayer.

If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of that good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. But reject profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness; for bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation: for therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the preserver of all men, especially of those who believe. These things command and teach.

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example to the believers, in word, in conversation, in love, in spirit, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attention to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which is given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the elders. Exercise thyself in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear in all things. Take heed unto thyself, and unto thy teaching; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and those who hear thee.

REBUKE not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren; the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity. Honour widows who are widows indeed. But if any widow have children or descendants, let such learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. Now she who is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day: but she who liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But if any one provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one husband, well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to grow weary of the restraint of Christ, they will desire to marry; exposing themselves to condemnation, because they have cast off their first faith. And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. I will therefore that the younger widows marry, bear children, guide their household, and give no occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully. For some are already turned aside after Satan. If any man or woman who believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve those who are widows indeed and desolate.

Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in the word and in teaching. For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

Against an elder receive not an accusation, but on the testimony of two or three witnesses. Those who sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear. I charge thee in the presence of our God and LORD Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. Drink no longer water only, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before them to judgment; and some

1. TIMOTHY VI.

25 men they follow after: so also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and those that are otherwise cannot be hidden.

6 LET those servants who are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed. And let none who have believing masters despise them, because they are brethren; but rather serve them the more willingly, because they are faithful and beloved, being partakers of the same benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any one teach otherwise, and consent not to the sound words of our LORD Jesus
4 Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; he is proud, knowing nothing, but dotting about questions and strifes of words, from which come envy,
5 strife, railings, evil surmisings, perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, who suppose godliness to be gain: (from such withdraw thyself.)

6 7 But godliness with contentment is great gain: for we brought nothing into this
8 world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. Having then food and covering
9 let us be therewith content. But those who will be rich fall into temptation and a
10 snare, and into many foolish and hurtful gratifications, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is a root of all evil: which while
11 some eagerly coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves
12 through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness,
12 godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on everlasting life, whereunto thou hast been called, and hast confessed a good confession before many witnesses. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who giveth
13 life to all, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession;
14 that thou keep this, my commandment, without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our LORD Jesus Christ: who in his own time will show, who is the
15 blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and LORD of lords; who only hath
16 immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge those who are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust to the uncertainty of riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to
18 enjoy; that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the
19 time to come, that they may lay hold on everlasting life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain
21 babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

TIMOTHY.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our LORD.

3 I give thanks to God, (whom I serve as did my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;
4 greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;) when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of courage, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our LORD, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the
9 power of God; who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and the grace which was given us

II. TIMOTHY II. III.

in Christ Jesus before the world began; but hath now been made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath vanquished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel: whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. For which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know in whom I have trusted, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Spirit who dwelleth in us.

This thou knowest, that all those who are in Asia have turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. The LORD show mercy unto the household of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: but, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. The LORD grant unto him that he may find mercy of the LORD in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

THOU therefore, my son, be strengthened by the grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the things that thou hast heard from me, and which have been attested by many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. Endure thou hardship, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man who warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. And if a man also contend for victory in the games, yet is he not crowned, except he contend lawfully. The husbandman must first labour before he be partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say; and the LORD give thee understanding in all things.

Remember that Jesus is the Christ of the seed of David who was raised from the dead according to the Gospel which I preach: for which I suffer trouble, as an evildoer, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. It is a faithful saying: That if we die with him, we shall also live with him: if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we disown him, he also will disown us: if we be unfaithful, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the LORD that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman who needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will further increase ungodliness. And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus; who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The LORD knoweth those who are his. And, Let every one who nameth the name of the LORD depart from iniquity. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. If a man therefore cleanse himself from these things, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work.

Flee also youthful desires: but follow righteousness, faith, love, peace, with those who call on the LORD out of a pure heart. But foolish and unprofitable questions avoid, knowing that they engender contention. And the servant of the LORD must not be contentious; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those who oppose themselves; if at some time God peradventure may give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; and they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who have been taken captive by him at his will.

This know also, that in the latter days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those who are good, traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying its power: from such turn away. For of this sort are those who creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers passions, ever learning, yet never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. And as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of cor-

II. TIMOTHY IV.

- 9 rupt minds, unsound in faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.
- 10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, love, patience, persecutions, afflictions, such as befell me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured; but out of them all the LORD delivered me. Yea, and all who will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. But evil men and seducers will wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
- 14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; and that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for conviction, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.
- 4** I charge thee therefore before God, and the LORD Jesus Christ, who shall judge the living and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own evil desires will they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they will turn away their ears from the truth, and be turned aside unto fables. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil thy ministry.
- 6 7 For I am now ready to be offered up, and the time of my departure is at hand: I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the LORD, the righteous judge, will give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all those also who love his appearing.
- 9 10 DO thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. Luke only is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. The bag that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.
- 14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the LORD reward him according to his works: of whom be thou aware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.
- 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all forsook me: may it not be laid to their charge! But the LORD stood by me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching of the Gospel might be fully and boldly declared, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. And the LORD will deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 19 20 Salute Priscilla and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick. Do thy diligence to come before winter.
- Eubulus, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren salute thee.
- 22 The LORD Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

TITUS.

- 1** PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is according to godliness; in hope of everlasting life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before the world began; but hath in due time manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; to Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the LORD Jesus Christ our Saviour.

For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were left undone, and ordain elders in every city, as I directed thee: if any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of excess, or unruly. For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, not contentious, not given to filthy lucre; but hospitable, a lover of good men, prudent, just, holy, temperate; holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort men, and to convince the gainsayers.

For there are many unruly persons, vain talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision: whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole households, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, even a poet of their own, hath said, The Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, slothful gluttons. This testimony is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may become sound in the faith; not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, who turn from the truth. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto those who are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience are defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work without discernment.

But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in love, in patience. The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh saints, not slanderers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; that they may teach the young women to be prudent, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. The young men likewise exhort to be sober minded. In all things show thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine show uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he who is opposed to it may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again; not purloining, but showing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly desires, we should live soberly, righteously, and godlily, in this present world; looking for the blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. These things teach, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

Put them in mind to be subject to governments and authorities, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men. For we ourselves also were at one time foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers evil passions and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

But after that the pity of God our Saviour, and his love towards man, appeared, not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Spirit; which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; that being justified through his grace, we should become heirs according to the hope of everlasting life.

It is a faithful saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that those who have believed in God should be careful to excel in good works. These are things which are good and profitable unto men: but avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. A man who is a heretic, after a first and second admonition reject; knowing that he who is such is turned aside, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

WHEN I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. Bring Zenas the teacher of the law and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. And let all learn to excel in honest trades for necessary purposes, that they be not unfruitful. All who are with me salute thee. Salute those who love us in the faith. Grace be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

PHILEMON.

- 1 PAUL, a prisoner 'of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our
2 dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, and to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our
3 fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house : Grace and peace to you, from God
our Father and the LORD Jesus Christ.
- 4 5 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, (hearing of the
faith which thou hast towards the LORD Jesus, and of thy love towards all saints;)
6 that the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of
7 every good thing which is in you towards Christ Jesus. For we have great joy and
consolation in thy love, because the spirits of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
- 8 Wherefore, though I might be very bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is
9 proper, yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, as Paul the aged, and now also a
10 prisoner of Jesus Christ. I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten
11 in my bonds : who in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now is profitable to thee
12 and to me : whom I have sent back : thou therefore receive him, who is as part of
13 myself : whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have
14 ministered unto me in the bonds of the Gospel : but without thy mind I would do
nothing ; that thy good deed should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.
- 15 16 For perhaps he departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever ; not
now as a servant, but above a servant, as a brother ; beloved very much by me, but
17 how much more by thee, both in the flesh, and in the LORD ? If thou count me
18 therefore as a partner, receive him as myself. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth
19 thee ought, put that to mine account. I Paul have written it with mine own hand,
I will repay it : although I do not say to thee that thou owest unto me even thine
20 own self besides. Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the LORD : refresh my
21 spirits in the LORD. Having confidence in thy obedience I have thus written unto
22 thee, knowing that thou wilt also do even more than I say. But moreover prepare
me also a lodging : for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
- 23 24 Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee, and also Mark, Aris-
25 tarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellowlabourers. The grace of our LORD Jesus
Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

HEBREWS.

- 1 GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spoke in time past unto the fa-
thers by the prophets, hath in these latter days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he
3 hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds ; who, (being the
brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all
things by the word of his power,) when he had by the sacrifice of himself made an
4 atonement for our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high ; being
exalted so much above the angels, as he hath by right of inheritance obtained a
more excellent name than they.
- 5 For unto which of the angels said God at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have
I begotten thee ? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son ?
6 And when he bringeth again the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, Worship
7 him, all ye his angels. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits,
8 and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for

ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast 9
 loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee
 with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, Thou, LORD, in the beginning 10
 hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thy hands:
 they shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a gar- 11
 ment; and as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: but thou 12
 art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make 13
 thine enemies thy footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to min- 14
 ister to those who are heirs of salvation?

(Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have 2
 heard, lest at any time we should let them escape. For if the word which was
 spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a
 just recompence of reward; how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; 3
 which at the first began to be spoken by the LORD, and was confirmed unto us by
 those who heard him; God also bearing testimony, both with signs and wonders, 4
 and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to his own will?)

For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we 5
 speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mind- 6
 ful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? Thou madest him for a little 7
 while inferior to the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst
 set him over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things in subjection under 8
 his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not
 put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. But we see 9
 Jesus, who was made for a little while inferior to the angels for the suffering of death,
 crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death
 for all. For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, 10
 in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through
 sufferings.

For both he who sanctifieth and those who are sanctified are all of one: for which 11
 cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, I will declare thy name unto 12
 my brethren, in the midst of the congregation will I sing praise unto thee. And 13
 again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children whom God
 hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, 14
 he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might van-
 quish him who holdeth the dominion of death, that is, the devil; and deliver those 15
 who through fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage. For verily he 16
 took not on him the nature of angels; but he took hold of the seed of Abraham.
 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he 17
 might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make
 reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being 18
 tempted, he is able to succour those who are tempted.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the 3
 Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus; who was faithful to him
 who appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

For he was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath 3
 built the house hath more honour than the house. For every house is built by 4
 some one; but he who built all things, he is God.

And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony to 5
 those things which were to be spoken after; but Christ as a son over his own house; 6
 whose house we are, if we hold fast our confidence and joyful hope firm unto the end.

Wherefore (as the Holy Spirit saith, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not 7 8
 your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: when 9
 your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works. Forty years long was I 10
 grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their hearts; and they
 have not known my ways. Therefore I swore in my wrath, They shall not enter 11
 into my rest.) Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of un- 12
 belief, in departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is 13
 called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. (For 14
 we are partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast un-
 to the end.)

Since it is said, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the 15
 provocation. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: but not all who came 16
 out of Egypt by Moses. But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with 17

18 those who had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom swore
 19 he that they should not enter into his rest, but to those who believed not? So we
 see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

4 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise having been left of entering into his rest,
 any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us is the Gospel preached,
 as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed
 3 with faith in those who heard it. For we who have believed do enter into rest, as
 he said, Therefore I swore in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest:
 4 although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spoke
 in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did cease the seventh
 5 day from all his works. And in this place again, They shall not enter into my rest.
 6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it
 was first preached entered not in because of unbelief.

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time;
 8 as it is said, To-day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Joshua
 had given them that rest, then would he not afterwards have spoken of another day.
 9 There remaineth therefore a rest for the people of God. For he who is entered into
 his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us therefore earnestly strive to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the
 12 same example of unbelief. For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper
 than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit,
 and of the joints and marrow, and he is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of
 13 the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all
 things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him to whom we must give an
 account.

14 SEEING moreover that we have a great High Priest, who hath passed into the
 15 heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we have not a
 High Priest who cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one who
 16 was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come
 boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help
 in time of need.

5 For every High Priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things per-
 taining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: who can have
 compassion on the ignorant, and on those who are out of the way; for that he him-
 3 self also is compassed with infirmity: and by reason hereof he ought, as for the
 people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he who is called of God, as was
 5 Aaron. So also Christ glorified not himself to become a High Priest; but he who
 6 said unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee. As he saith also in
 another place, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications
 with strong crying and tears unto him who was able to save him from death, and
 8 was delivered from his fear; though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the
 9 things which he suffered; and being made perfect, he became the author of ever-
 10 lasting salvation unto all those who obey him; called of God a High Priest after
 the order of Melchizedek.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be understood, seeing ye are
 12 dull of understanding. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need
 that one teach you again which are the first principles of the oracles of God; and
 13 are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong food. For every one who
 14 useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. But strong
 food belongeth to those who are of full age, even those who by reason of use have
 their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

6 Therefore leaving the first principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto
 perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of
 2 faith towards God, of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of the
 3 resurrection and future state of the dead, and of everlasting judgment. And of this
 4 will we do, if God permit. For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened,
 and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit,
 5 6 and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, and
 yet have fallen away, to be renewed again unto repentance; seeing they have cruci-
 fied to themselves the Son of God afresh, and have openly exposed him to shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth
 8 forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: but

HEBREWS VII.

that which beareth thorns and briars is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burnt.

But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. For God is not unfaithful to forget your work and love, which ye have showed towards his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

And we desire that every one of you do show the same diligence unto the end to the full assurance of hope: that ye be not slothful, but followers of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself, saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And so, after he had patiently waited, he obtained the promised blessing. For men verily swear by a greater than themselves: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. Wherefore God, willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we who have fled for refuge might have strong consolation, by laying hold upon the hope set before us: which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth within the veil; whither Jesus is entered as a forerunner for us, made a High Priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

NOW this Melchizedek, king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, (who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all the spoils;) being first by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; without recorded father or mother; without descent, having neither predecessor or successor in office; but was made like unto the Son of God; who abideth a priest continually.

Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. And verily those of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him to whom the promises were made. And without all contradiction the less is blessed by the greater.

And here men who die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchizedek, not to be called after the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. For it is evident that our LORD sprang from Judah; of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far more evident, that after the similitude of Melchizedek there ariseth a different Priest, who should be made such, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. For the Scripture testifieth, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before because of its weakness and unprofitableness: for the law made nothing perfect; but it was the bringing in of a better hope; by which we draw nigh unto God.

And inasmuch as he did not become a Priest without an oath; (for those other Priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him who said unto him, The LORD swore and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek :) by so much was Jesus made the surety of a better covenant.

And they truly were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: but he, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore he is able also to save to the uttermost, those who come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

For such a High Priest was needful for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; who needeth not daily, as those High Priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. For the law maketh men

High Priests who have infirmity ; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

8 Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum : We have such a High Priest as was needful for us, who is seated on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens ; a minister of the Most Holy Place of the true tabernacle, which the LORD pitched, and not man.

3 For every High Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices : wherefore it is of necessity that this High Priest have somewhat also to offer. For if he were on earth, he could not be a Priest, seeing there are Priests who offer gifts according to the law : who serve the pattern and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle : for, See, (saith he,) that thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount. But our High Priest hath attained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the Mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then could no place have been sought for the second. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah : not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt ; because they continued not in my covenant, and I rejected them. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the LORD ; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts : and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people : and they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD : for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest : for I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 By the saying, A new covenant, he declareth the first to be old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

9 Now verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and holy furniture. For the outward tabernacle which is called Holy, was set in order, wherein was the lampholder, and the table, and the showbread. And behind the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of Holies ; containing the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant ; and above it the cherubims of glory overshadowing the mercy seat ; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus prepared, the Priests went at all times into the first tabernacle, accomplishing their services : but into the second went the High Priest alone once every year, but not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the sins of the people : the Holy Spirit by this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while the first tabernacle was yet standing : which was a figure for the time, during which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, but such as could not make him who did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience ; only with meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come a High Priest of good things which are to be, hath entered in once into the Holiest of all, through the greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building ; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, having obtained everlasting redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctify to the purification of the flesh : how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purify your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ?

15 And for this end he is the Mediator of the new covenant, that his death having taken place, for the redemption of the transgressions that were committed under the first covenant, those who are called might receive the promise of the everlasting inheritance. For where a covenant is, there must also of necessity be the death of the mediating sacrifice. For a covenant is of force over dead sacrifices : whereas it is of no force at all while the mediating sacrifice liveth.

18 19 Hence not even the first covenant was confirmed without blood. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, saying, This is the blood of the covenant which God hath enjoined unto you. Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all

HEBREWS X.

the vessels of the ministry. And according to the law almost all things are purified 22 with blood; and without shedding of blood there is no remission.

It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be 23 purified with these sacrifices; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the Holiest of all made with 24 hands, which was but a figure of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the High 25 Priest entereth into the Holiest of all every year with blood of others; (for then must 26 he often have suffered since the foundation of the world:) but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as 27 it is appointed unto men once to die, but after that the judgment: so Christ was 28 once offered up to bear away the sins of many; and unto those who look for him will he appear the second time without a sin offering for their salvation.

For the law having only a shadow of good things to come, and not the very **10** image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. For then they would have ceased 2 to be offered; because that the worshippers once purified would have had no more consciousness of sins. But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made 3 of sins every year.

Besides it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away 4 sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering 5 thou didst not delight in, but a body hast thou prepared for me: burnt offerings and 6 sin offerings thou hast not required. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the 7 book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God! yea, thy law is within my heart. When he said before, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and sin offerings 8 which are offered by the law thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; then saith he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he 9 may establish the second; by which will we are sanctified through the offering of 10 the body of Jesus Christ once.

And every Priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same 11 sacrifices, which can never take away sins: but this Priest, after he had offered one 12 sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; waiting thenceforth 13 until his enemies be made his footstool. For by one offering he hath perfected for 14 ever those who are sanctified.

Wherof the Holy Spirit also beareth testimony to us: for after that he had said 15 before, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the 16 LORD, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; then he saith, And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where 17 18 remission of these is, there is no more any offering for sin.

HAVING therefore, brethren, freedom to enter into the Holiest of all by the 19 blood of Jesus, by a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through 20 the veil, that is, his flesh; and having a High Priest over the house of God; let us 21 22 draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts purified by sprinkling from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering; (for he is faithful 23 who promised;) and let us consider one another that we may stir up unto love 24 and to good works: not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, (as the 25 manner of some is;) but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

For if we sin wilfully after having received the knowledge of the truth, there 26 remaineth no other sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment 27 and a fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He who despised 28 Moses' law died without mercy under the testimony of two or three witnesses: of 29 how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath accounted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, a common thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him who hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I 30 will recompense, saith the LORD. And again, The LORD shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. 31

But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye 32 endured a great fight of afflictions; partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both 33 by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of those who were so used. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully 34 the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better

HEBREWS XI.

- 35 and an enduring substance. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.
- 36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might
37 receive the promised blessing. For yet a very little while, and he who is to come
38 will come, and will not tarry. Now the just by faith shall live: but if he draw back,
39 my soul shall have no pleasure in him. But we are not of those who draw back unto perdition; but of those who believe to the saving of the soul.
- 11** Now faith is the confidence of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen.
For by it they of old time obtained a good report.
- 3 By faith we understand that the world was framed by the command of God, so that the things which are seen were not made of things which appear.
- 4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, on account of which he obtained testimony that he was justified, God testifying of his gifts: and through it, he being dead is yet spoken of.
- 5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony,
6 that he so walked, that he pleased God. But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he who cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of those who diligently seek him.
- 7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his household; by which faith he condemned the world, and obtained the justification which is by faith.
- 8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he
9 was going. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a foreign land, dwelling in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: for he looked for that city which hath foundations, whose builder and ruler is God.
- 10 By faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.
- 11 Therefore sprang there from one, and him as good as dead, as many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand by the sea shore, innumerable.
- 12 These all died in faith, not having received the promised blessings, but seeing them afar off, they embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For those who say such things declare plainly that they are
13 seeking a country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But they desired a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.
- 14 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: yea, he who had received
15 the promises offered up his only begotten son, of whom it was said, In Isaac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he in a manner received him.
- 16 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning
17 upon the top of his staff. By faith Joseph, when he was dying, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.
- 18 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden three months by his parents, because they saw he was a beautiful child; and they feared not the king's commandment.
- 19 By faith Moses, when he had become great, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than
20 to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured,
21 as seeing him who is invisible. Through faith he kept the Passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he who destroyed the firstborn should touch them.
- 22 By faith they passed through the Red Sea as on dry land: which the Egyptians attempting to do were drowned.
- 23 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were encompassed about seven days.
- 24 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with those who believed not, because she had received the spies in peace.
- 25 And what shall I say more? for the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: who through faith subdued kingdoms, executed justice, obtained pro-

mises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge 34
of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in war, turned to
flight the armies of the aliens. Women received their dead raised to life again. 35
Others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better
resurrection, and future state. Others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, 36
yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: they were stoned, they were sawn asun-
der, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and
goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of whom the world was not worthy:) 38
they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

And these all, though they obtained a good report through faith, yet received not 39
the promised blessing: God having provided some better thing for us, that they 40
should not be made perfect without us.

WHEREFORE seeing we also are encompassed with so great a cloud of wit- **12**
nesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and
let us run with perseverance the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus the 2
author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the
cross, despising the shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

For consider him who endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest 3
ye be wearied and faint in your minds. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving 4
against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as 5
unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the LORD, nor faint
when thou art rebuked by him: for whom the LORD loveth he chasteneth, and he 6
scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with 7
you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be 8
without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh who corrected us, and we gave them 9
reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of our spirits,
and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us as seemed good to them; 10
but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening 11
for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterwards it
yieldeth the peaceful fruit of righteousness unto those who are exercised thereby.

Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the enfeebled knees; and 12 **13**
make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of its place;
but let it rather be healed. Follow after peace with all, and holiness, without which 14
no man shall see the LORD: looking diligently lest any one fail of the grace of 15
God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and many be defiled
thereby; lest there be any impure or profane person, like Esau, who for one meal 16
sold his birthright. For ye know that afterwards, when he would have inherited 17
the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no way of obtaining it, although he
sought it earnestly with tears.

For ye are not come unto the mountain that could be touched, and that burnt 18
with fire; nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trum- 19
pet, and the voice of words; which voice those who heard entreated that the word
might no longer be spoken to them: (for they could not endure that which was 20
commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it was to be stoned, or
thrust through with a dart: and so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceed- 21
ingly fear and tremble:) but ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the 22
living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, to 23
the general assembly and church of the sons of God, who are enrolled in heaven, and
to the Judge who is God of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to 24
Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speak-
eth better things than that of Abel.

See that ye turn not away from him who speaketh. For if they escaped not, who 25
turned away from him who spoke on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we
turn away from him who speaketh from heaven: whose voice then shook the earth: 26
but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but
also the heavens. And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those 27
things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot
be shaken may remain. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be 28
shaken, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and
godly fear: for our God is a consuming fire. 29

LET brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful of hospitality: for thereby some have **13**
entertained angels unawares. Remember those who are in bonds, as bound with
them; and those who suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. Let 4

HEBREWS XIII.

- marriage be honoured by all, and the bed be undefiled : but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge. Let your conversation be without covetousness ; and be content with such things as ye have : for he hath said, I will not, I will not leave thee : I will never, no, never forsake thee. So that we may boldly say, The LORD is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
- Remember those who have presided over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God : whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever : therefore he not tossed about with divers and strange doctrines : for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace ; not with meats, which have not profited those who have been occupied therein. We have a sacrifice, whereof they have no right to eat who serve the tabernacle.
- For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the High Priest for a sin offering, were burnt without the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. Through him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips confessing his name.
- But to do good and to communicate forget not : for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. Obey those who preside over you, and submit yourselves : for they watch for your souls, as those who must give an account of them, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief : for that would be unprofitable for you. Pray for us : for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live consistently : and I beseech you the more especially to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
- Now may God, the author of peace, who raised from the dead our LORD Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation : for I have written a letter unto you in few words.
- Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty ; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you. Salute all those who preside over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace be with you all. Amen.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE

OF

J A M E S.

- 1** JAMES, a servant of our God and LORD Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
- My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers trials ; knowing that the trying of your faith worketh patience : and let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
- If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not ; and it shall be given him. But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting. For he who doubteth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
- And let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the LORD. A doubtful minded man is unstable in all his ways.
- Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted : but the rich, in that he is made low : because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the beauty of its form perisheth : so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
- Blessed is the man who endureth temptation : for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the LORD hath promised to those who love him. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God : for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man : but every man is tempted, when he is al-

lured and insnared by his own evil desires. Then when evil desire hath conceived, 15
it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

Be not deceived, my beloved brethren: every good gift and every perfect gift is 16 17
from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variable-
ness, neither shadow of turning. Of his own will begat he us with the word of 18
truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, 19
slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. Where- 20 21
fore lay apart all filthiness and overflowing of malice, and receive with meekness the
ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

BUT be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. 22
For if any one be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man be- 23
holding his natural face in a glass: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and 24
immediately forgetteth what manner of man he was. But whoso looketh into the 25
perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a
doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

If any one among you thinketh himself to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, 26
but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled 27
before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their afflic-
tion, and to keep oneself unspotted from the world.

My brethren, hold not the faith of our LORD Jesus Christ, the LORD of glory, **2**
with respect to persons. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold
ring, in splendid apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; and ye 3
have respect to him who weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here
in an honourable place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my
footstool: are ye not then partial among yourselves, and are become judges whose 4
thoughts are evil? Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor 5
of this world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to
those who love him? But ye have despised the poor. Do not the rich oppress you, 6
and draw you before the judgment seats? Do not they blaspheme that worthy 7
name by which ye are called? If indeed ye fulfil the royal law according to that 8
Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: but if ye have re- 9
spect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted by the law as transgressors.

For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty 10
as of all. For that law which said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. 11
Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of
the law.

So speak ye, and so do, as those who shall be judged by the law of liberty. For he 12 13
shall have judgment without mercy, who hath showed no mercy; for mercy tri-
umphs over judgment, to him who showeth mercy.

What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not 14
works? can such faith save him? If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of 15
daily food, and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and be ye 16
filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body;
what doth it profit? Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. Yea, 17 18
a man may say, Hast thou faith? I have works also! show me thy faith without thy
works, and I will show thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that there is one 19
God; thou doest well: the demons also believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, 20
O vain man, that faith without works is dead? Was not Abraham our father jus- 21
tified by works in offering Isaac his son upon the altar? Seest thou how faith 22
wrought with his works, and how his faith was made perfect by his works? And 23
thus that Scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was im-
puted unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. Ye see 24
then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also was 25
not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and
had sent them out another way? For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith 26
without works is dead also.

MY brethren, be not many of you teachers, knowing that we shall receive the **3**
greater condemnation. For in many things we all offend. If any man offend not
in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle his whole body. Behold, 3
we put the horses' bits into their mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about
their whole body. Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are 4
driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whitherso-
ever the steersman chooseth. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth 5

- 6 great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! and the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. The tongue is so set among our members, that it defleth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of
7 hell. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the
8 sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by man: but the tongue of man can no one
9 tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. With it we bless our God and
10 Father; and with it we curse men, who are made after the likeness of God. Out
11 of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things
12 ought not so to be. Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet and bitter
13 water? Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? or a vine, figs? so can
14 no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.
- 13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him show by
14 a consistent conduct his works with meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter en-
15 vying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and belie not the truth. This wisdom
16 descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and
17 strife are, there is confusion and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from
18 above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy
19 and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of right-
20 eousness is sown in peace for those who make peace.
- 4 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even
of your evil passions that war in your members? Ye covet, and have not: ye
envy, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not,
3 because ye ask not. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may
consume it upon your evil desires.
- 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that friendship with the world is
enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy
5 of God. Do ye think that the Scripture speaketh in vain? Doth the spirit that
6 dwelleth in us excite to envy? Nay, he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith,
7 God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves
8 therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and
9 he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts,
10 ye doubtful minded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be
11 turned into mourning, and your joy into heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight
of the LORD, and he shall lift you up.
- 11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He who speaketh evil of his brother, and
judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou
12 judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver
and judge, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou who judgest another?
- 13 COME now, ye who say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and
14 continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: whereas ye know not what
shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth
15 for a little time, and then vanisheth away. Whereas ye ought to say, If the LORD
16 will, we shall live, and do this, or that. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all
17 such rejoicing is evil. Therefore to him who knoweth to do what is right, and do-
eth it not, to him it is sin.
- 5 COME now, ye rich men, weep and howl for the miseries that shall come upon you.
Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and
silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall
4 eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped up treasure for the last days. Be-
hold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is unjustly
5 kept back by you, crieth out against you: and the cries of those who have reaped
6 have entered into the ears of the LORD of hosts. Ye have lived in pleasure on
the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of feasting.
7 Ye have condemned and killed the just One; and he did not resist you.
8 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the LORD. Behold, the hus-
bandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it,
9 until it receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; establish your hearts:
for the coming of the LORD draweth nigh.
- 9 Murmur not against one another, brethren, lest ye be judged: behold, the judge
10 standeth before the door. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in
11 the name of the LORD, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. Be-
hold, we count those happy who patiently endure. Ye have heard of the patience of
Job, and have seen what the LORD did at his end; for the LORD is full of pity,
and of tender mercy.

I. PETER I.

But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by the heavens, nor by the 12
earth, nor by any other oath : but let your yea be yea ; and your nay, nay ; lest ye
fall under condemnation.

Is any one among you afflicted ? let him pray. Is any one merry ? let him sing 13
psalms. Is any one sick among you ? let him call for the elders of the church ; and 14
let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the LORD : and the 15
prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the LORD shall raise him up ; and though
he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. Confess your faults one to an- 16
other, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The fervent prayer of a
righteous man availeth much. Elijah was a man subject to like infirmities as we 17
are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain : and it rained not on the land
during three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heavens gave 18
rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

Brethren, if any of you err from the truth, and one convert him ; let him know, 19 20
that he who converteth a sinner from the error of his way saveth his soul from
death, and covereth a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

P E T E R.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the sojourners scattered throughout Pontus, **1**
Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of
God the Father, through the sanctification of the Spirit unto obedience and cleans-
ing by the blood of Jesus Christ : Grace and peace be multiplied unto you.

Blessed be the God and Father of our LORD Jesus Christ, who according to his 3
abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope through the resurrec-
tion of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, 4
and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for us, who are kept by the power 5
of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. In which 6
salvation ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (since it is needful) ye are in
heaviness through manifold trials : that the trial of your faith, being much more 7
precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, may be found unto
praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ : whom though ye 8
have not seen, ye love ; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye re-
joice with joy unspeakable and full of glory : receiving the end of your faith, even 9
the salvation of your souls.

Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who pro- 10
phesied of the grace that should come unto you : searching diligently, of what peo- 11
ple, or of what period, the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it
testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. Unto 12
whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the
things, which are now reported unto you by those who have preached the Gospel
unto you with the Holy Spirit sent down from heaven ; which things the angels de-
light to look into.

Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for 13
the grace that is brought to you by the revelation of Jesus Christ ; as obedient chil- 14
dren, not fashioning yourselves according to the former evil desires in your igno-
rance : but as he who hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in your entire con- 15
duct ; because it is written, Be ye holy ; for I am holy. 16

And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according 17
to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear : knowing that ye 18
were not redeemed with perishable things, such as silver and gold, from your vain
manner of life received by tradition from your fathers ; but with the precious blood 19
of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot : who was foreordained in- 20
deed before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,
who through him believe in God, who raised him up from the dead, and gave him 21
glory ; that your faith and hope might be in God.

I. PETER II. III.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto
23 unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another with a pure heart fervently: hav-
ing been born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of
24 the living God, who abideth for ever. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of
man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth off:
25 but the word of the LORD endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the
Gospel is preached unto you.

2 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and
all evil speakings, as newborn babes, earnestly desire the pure and unadulterated
3 milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: if so be ye have tasted that the LORD
4 is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, rejected indeed by men, but
5 chosen by God, and precious in his sight, ye also, as lively stones, are built up a
spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God
6 through Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay
in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he who believeth on him shall not
7 be confounded. Unto you therefore who believe he is precious: but unto those who
are disbelieving, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head
8 of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, to the disbelievers,
9 who stumble at the word offered to them: to which verily they were appointed. But
ye are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a purchased people; that ye
should show forth the perfections of him who hath called you out of darkness into
10 his marvellous light: who in time past were not a people, but are now the people of
God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 DEARLY beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly
12 desires, which war against the soul; having your whole conduct consistent among the
Gentiles: that, whilst they speak against you as evildoers, they may because of your
good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves therefore to every appointment of man for the LORD'S sake:
14 whether it be to the king, as supreme; or unto governors, as unto those who are sent
15 by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of those who do well. For
so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of
16 foolish men: as free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of wickedness, but as
17 the servants of God. Esteem all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Hon-
our the king.

18 Ye who are servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good
19 and gentle, but also to the froward. For this is acceptable, if a man for conscience
20 towards God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what merit is there, if, when
ye be beaten for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and
21 suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. For even hereunto
were ye called: because Christ also suffered for you, leaving you an example, that
22 ye should follow his steps: who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
23 who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but
24 committed his cause to him who judgeth righteously: who himself bore our sins in
his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness:
25 by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now
returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3 Likewise, ye who are wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any
obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the behaviour of the
2 3 wives; while they behold your chaste behaviour united with fear. Whose adorn-
ing let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold,
4 or of heaping on of apparel; but rather let it be that which is hidden in the heart,
the incorruptible ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of
5 great price. For thus in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorn-
6 ed themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: even as Sarah obeyed
Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are
not afraid of any terror.

7 Likewise, ye who are husbands, dwell with your wives according to knowledge,
giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together
of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, be compassionate to one another, be loving to the
9 brethren, be full of pity, be humbleminded: not rendering evil for evil, or railing for
railing: but on the contrary, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that
10 ye should inherit a blessing. For he who would enjoy life, and see good days, let
11 him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking guile: let him avoid

I. PETER IV. V.

evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and pursue it. For the eyes of the LORD are 12
 over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the
 LORD is against those who do evil. And who is he who will harm you, if ye be fol- 13
 lowers of him who is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are 14
 ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but sanctify the LORD 15
 Christ in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer with meekness and
 reverence to every man who asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you: holding 16
 fast a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they
 may be ashamed who falsely accuse your good behaviour in Christ. For it is better, 17
 if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might 18
 bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but made alive by the Spirit: by 19
 which also he went and warned the spirits in prison; which formerly were disobedient, 20
 when the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was
 preparing, wherein few (that is, eight) souls were saved by water: which was a type 21
 of the baptism which now saveth us also, (not the putting away of the filth of the
 flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Jesus
 Christ: who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and 22
 authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves like- 4
 wise with the same mind: for he who hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from
 sin; that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh according to the 2
 evil desires of men, but according to the will of God. For the time past of our life 3
 should suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in las-
 civiousness, evil passions, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable
 idolatries: wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same ex- 4
 cess of riot, speaking evil of you: who shall give account to him who is ready to 5
 judge the living and the dead. For to this end was the Gospel preached also to 6
 those who are dead in sins, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh,
 but live according to God in the spirit.

But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. 7
 And above all things have fervent love among yourselves: for love will cover a mul- 8
 titude of sins. Be hospitable to one another without grudging. Let every one ac- 9 10
 cording as he hath received a spiritual gift, minister the same one to another, as
 good stewards of the manifold grace of God. If any man speak, let him speak ac- 11
 cording to the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability
 which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to
 whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

BELOVED, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as 12
 though some strange thing happened unto you: but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are par- 13
 takers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may rejoice
 also with exceeding joy. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; 14
 for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken
 of, but on your part he is glorified. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as 15
 a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man 16
 suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God as suffering
 for Christ's sake. For the time is come that judgment must begin with the house- 17
 hold of God: and if it first begin with us, what shall the end be of those who obey
 not the Gospel of God? And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the 18
 ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let those who suffer according to the
 will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faith- 19
 ful Creator.

THESE elders who are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of 5
 the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: feed
 the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint,
 but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but with a ready mind; neither as being lords 3
 over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd 4
 shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be sub- 5
 ject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, but
 giveth grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand 6
 of God, that he may exalt you in due time: casting all your anxious care upon him; 7
 for he careth for you.

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh 8

II. PETER I. II.

- 9 about, seeking whom he may devour: whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren who are in the world.
- 10 And may the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, 11 settle you. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 12 By Silas, a faithful brother unto you, as I judge, I have written briefly, exhorting, 13 and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand. The church at 14 Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Mark my son. Salute ye one another with a kiss of love. Peace be with you all who are in Christ Jesus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

P E T E R.

- 1** SIMON PETER, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained like precious faith with us in the righteousness of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our LORD.
- 3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who hath called us to glory and 4 virtue: whereby he hath given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of a divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through evil desire. And for this very reason, using all 5 diligence, add to your faith fortitude; and to fortitude knowledge; and to knowledge 6 temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness love. For if these things be in 7 you, and abound, they show you to be neither slothful nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our LORD Jesus Christ: but he who lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was cleansed from his old sins. 8 Wherefore, brethren, the more earnestly give diligence to make your calling and 9 election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ.
- 12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these 13 things, though ye know them, and are established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in 14 remembrance; knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as 15 our LORD Jesus Christ hath showed me. Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.
- 16 For we did not follow cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our LORD Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty: for he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I 17 delight. And this voice which came from the heavens we heard, when we were with him on the holy mount.
- 19 We have also the word of prophecy now confirmed; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the 20 morning star arise in your hearts: knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation. For prophecy came not at any time by the will of man: but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.
- 2** BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in destructive heresies, even denying 2 the LORD who bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall 3 be evil spoken of. And through covetousness they will make a gain of you, by their deceitful words: whose punishment threatened of old lingereth not, and their condemnation slumbereth not.

II. PETER III.

For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and 4
delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; and spared 5
not the old world, but saved Noah, (with seven others,) a preacher of righteousness,
bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; and condemned to destruction, 6
reducing to ashes, the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, making them an example
unto those who after should live ungoddily; and delivered righteous Lot, vexed with 7
the filthy conversation of the wicked: (for that righteous man dwelling among them, 8
in seeing and hearing, had his righteous soul vexed from day to day with their un-
lawful deeds;) the LORD knoweth how to deliver the godly out of trials, and to 9
reserve the unrighteous unto the day of judgment to be punished: and especially 10
those who walk after the flesh in impure desires, and despise government.

Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
Whereas angels, who are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation 11
against them before the LORD. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken 12
and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; shall utterly perish
in their own corruption; and shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as those 13
who count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sport-
ing themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; having eyes full 14
of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: hearts they
have exercised with covetous practices; children of the curse: who have forsaken 15
the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor,
who loved the wages of unrighteousness, but was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb 16
ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are as 17
wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the blackness
of darkness is reserved for ever.

For by speaking great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the desires of 18
the flesh, and by wantonness, those who were almost escaped from those who live in
error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the slaves of corrup- 19
tion: for by whom a man is overcome, by him he is enslaved. For if after they have 20
escaped the pollutions of the world through a knowledge of the LORD and Saviour
Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse
with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known 21
the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy com-
mandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the 22
true proverb, The dog returneth to his own vomit again; and the sow that was
washed to her wallowing in the mire.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your 3
pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which
were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apos-
tles of the LORD and Saviour: knowing this first, that there shall come in the last 3
days scoffers, walking after their own evil desires, and saying, Where is his promised 4
coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as from the beginning
of the creation.

For of this they willingly are ignorant, that by the word of God the heavens were 5
of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: whereby the world 6
that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the earth, 7
which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved for fire against the day
of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

But, beloved, be not unmindful of this one thing, that one day is with the LORD 8
as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The LORD is not slack con- 9
cerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering towards us,
not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the 10
day of the LORD will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass
away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also
and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought 11
ye to be in all holy conduct and godliness, looking for and earnestly desiring the 12
coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and
the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his pro- 13
mise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may 14
be found by him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account the longsuf- 15
fering of our LORD to be for salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also ac- 16
cording to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; as also in all his epis-

ties, speaking in them of these things; in which things are some matters hard to be understood, which those who are unteachable and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction.

- 17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things beforehand, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.
 18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

JOHN.

- 1** THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word
 2 of life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear testimony, and snow unto you that life which is everlasting, which was with the Father, and was
 3 manifested unto us:) that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father,
 4 and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be complete.
 5 Now this is the message which we have received from him, and make known unto
 6 you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have
 7 fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and conform not to the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with each other, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
 8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us
 10 from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.
- 2** My dear children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. But if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous One: and he is a propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
- 3 4 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He who saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is
 5 not in him. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby we know that we are in him. He who saith he abideth in him ought himself
 6 also so to walk, even as he walked.
 7 Beloved, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard
 8 from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true concerning him and you: because the darkness is past, and the true light
 9 now shineth. He who saith he is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He who loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is
 10 none occasion of stumbling in him. But he who hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.
 12 I write unto you, dear children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's
 13 sake. (I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him who is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one.
 14 I write unto you, my children, because ye have known the Father.) I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him who is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.
 15 Love not the world, nor the things that are in the world. If any man love the
 16 world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the desires of the flesh, and the desires of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father,

I. JOHN III. IV.

but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the desires thereof: but he 17
 who doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

My children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, 18
 even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.
 They went out from us, but none of them were of us; for if they had been of us, they 19
 would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be
 made manifest that they were not of us. But ye have an unction from the Holy 20
 One, and ye know all things. I have not written unto you because ye know not the 21
 truth, but because ye know it, and that no he is of the truth. Who is a liar, if he be 22
 not who denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, who denieth the Father
 and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son hath not the Father: but he who ac- 23
 knowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that 24
 which ye have heard from the beginning shall abide in you, ye also shall abide in
 the Son, and in the Father. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even 25
 everlasting life. These things have I written unto you concerning those who would 26
 seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and 27
 ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of
 all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide
 in him.

AND now, my dear children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may 28
 have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If ye know that 29
 he is righteous, ye know that every one who doeth righteousness is born of him.
 Behold, what great love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called 3
 the children of God: therefore the world doth not acknowledge us, because it ac-
 knowledged him not. Beloved, now are we the children of God, and it doth not 2
 yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be
 like him; for we shall see him as he is.

And every one who hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 3
 Whosoever committeth sin violateth also the law: for sin is the violation of the law. 4
 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 5
 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not; whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, 6
 neither known him.

My dear children, let no man deceive you: he who doeth righteousness is right- 7
 eous, even as he is righteous. He who committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil 8
 sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that
 he might destroy the works of the devil. Whosoever is born of God doth not com- 9
 mit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of
 God. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil. 10

Whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he who loveth not his
 brother. For this is the commandment that ye heard from the beginning, that we 11
 should love one another. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his 12
 brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his
 brother's righteous. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know 13 14
 that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He who
 loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a mur- 15
 derer: and ye know that no murderer hath everlasting life abiding in him.

Hereby perceive we the love of Christ, because he laid down his life for us: there- 16
 fore we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. But whoso hath the good things 17
 of this world, and seeth his brother have need, and yet shutteth up his tender mercy
 from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My dear children, let us not love 18
 in word, neither in tongue only; but in deed and in truth.

And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. 19
 For if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our hearts, and knoweth all things. 20
 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God. And 21 22
 whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do
 those things that are pleasing in his sight. And this is his commandment, That we 23
 should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he
 gave us commandment. And he who keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, 24
 and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he
 hath given us.

BELLOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: 4
 because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit
 of God: Every spirit that confesseth Jesus Christ who is come in the flesh is of God.

I. JOHN V.

- 3 And every spirit that confesseth not Jesus Christ who is come in the flesh is not of God : and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is in the world.
- 4 Ye are of God, my dear children, and have overcome them : because greater is he
5 who is in you, than he who is in the world. They are of the world : therefore speak
6 they of the world, and the world heareth them. We are of God : he who knoweth
God heareth us ; he who is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit
of truth, and the spirit of error.
- 7 Beloved, let us love one another : for love is of God ; and every one who loveth is
8 born of God, and knoweth God. He who loveth not knoweth not God ; for God is
9 love. In this was manifested the love of God towards us, in that God sent his only
10 begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love, not that
we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be a propitiation for our
11 sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. No man hath
12 seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is
13 perfected in us. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he
hath given us of his Spirit.
- 14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of
15 the world. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in
16 him, and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us.
17 God is love ; and he who dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. Herein
is the perfection of love, that we may have confidence in the day of judgment : in that
18 as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love ; but perfect love casteth
out fear : because fear hath torment. He who feareth is not made perfect in love.
- 19 We love him, because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and yet hate his
brother, he is a liar : for he who loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can
20 he love God whom he hath not seen ? Moreover this commandment we have from
him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.
- 5 WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God : and every one
who loveth him who begat loveth him also who is begotten by him. By this we know
that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.
- 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments : and his command-
4 ments are not grievous. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world : and
5 this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. Who is he who over-
cometh the world, but he who believeth that Jesus is the Son of God ?
- 6 This is he who came by water and blood, even Jesus the Christ ; not by water only,
but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth testimony, because the
7 Spirit is truth. For there are three that bear testimony [in heaven, the Father, the
8 Word, and the Holy Spirit : and these three are one. And there are three that bear
testimony on earth], the spirit, and the water, and the blood : and these three agree
in one.
- 9 If we receive the testimony of men, the testimony of God is greater : for this is the
10 testimony of God which he hath testified of his Son. He who believeth on the Son
of God hath the testimony in himself : he who believeth not God hath made him a
11 liar ; because he believeth not the testimony that God gave of his Son. And this
is the testimony, that God hath given to us everlasting life, and this life is in his
12 Son. He who acknowledgeth the Son hath this life ; and he who acknowledgeth not
the Son of God hath not this life.
- 13 THESE things I write unto you, that ye who believe on the name of the Son of
14 God may know that ye have everlasting life. And this is the confidence that we
15 have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us : and if
we know that he heareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we shall have the
petitions that we have desired of him.
- 16 If any man see his brother sinning a sin which is not unto death, let him ask God,
and he will give him life, even to those who sin not unto death. There is a sin
17 unto death : I do not say that he should pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin :
but there is a sin not unto death.
- 18 We know that whatsoever is born of God sinneth not ; but he who is begotten of
19 God keepeth himself, and that wicked one layeth not hold on him. And we know
20 that we are of God, and the whole world lieth under the wicked one. And we know
that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know
him who is true, and we are in him who is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This
is the true God, and everlasting life.
- 21 My dear children, keep yourselves from idols.

THE SECOND EPISTLE

OF

J O H N.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth ; and not 1
I only, but also all those who have known the truth ; for the truth's sake, which 2
dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. Grace, mercy, and peace be with you, 3
from God the Father, and from the LORD Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in
truth and love.

I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in the truth, as we have 4
received a commandment from the Father. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as 5
though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the be- 6
ginning, that we love one another. And this is love, that we walk after his com-
mandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning,
ye should walk in it.

For many deceivers have gone forth into the world, who confess not Jesus Christ 7
who is come in the flesh. This is the deceiver and antichrist. Look to yourselves, 8
that ye lose not those things which ye have gained, but that ye receive a full reward.
Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. 9
He who abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If 10
there come any one unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into
your house, neither wish him success : for he who wisheth him success is partaker of 11
his evil deeds.

Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink : but 12
I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

The children of thy elect sister salute thee. 13

THE THIRD EPISTLE

OF

J O H N.

THE elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth. 1

Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as 2
thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified 3
of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. I have no greater 4
joy than to hear that my children walk in the truth. Beloved, thou doest believably 5
whatsoever thou doest for the brethren, and for strangers ; who have borne testi- 6
mony of thy love before the church : whom if thou bring forward on their journey
worthy of God, thou shalt do well : because, for his name's sake they went forth, 7
taking nothing of the Gentiles. We therefore ought to receive such, that we may 8
be fellowhelpers to the truth.

I wrote unto the church : but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence 9
among them, receiveth us not. Wherefore, if I come, I will bring to remem- 10
brance his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words : and not
content therewith, he receiveth not the brethren himself, and forbiddeth those who
would, and casteth them out of the church. Beloved, follow not that which is evil. 11
but that which is good. He who doeth good is of God : but he who doeth evil
hath not seen God.

Demetrius hath good report from all men, and from the truth itself : yea, and we 12
also bear testimony ; and ye know that our testimony is true.

I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee : but 13 14
I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee.
Our friends salute thee. Salute the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE

OF

J U D E.

- 1 JUDE, a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those who are sanctified
2 by God the Father, and preserved by Jesus Christ, being called: Mercy, and peace,
and love, be multiplied unto you.
- 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it
4 was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly con-
5 tend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For certain men have
6 crept in unawares, who were long ago ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men,
7 turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying God the only Sove-
8 reign, and our LORD Jesus Christ.
- 9 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how the
10 LORD, having saved his people out of the land of Egypt, afterwards destroyed those
11 who believed not. And the angels who kept not their first state, but left their own
12 station, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of
13 the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like
14 manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set
15 forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of everlasting fire.
- 16 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak
17 evil of dignities. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he
18 disputed about the body of Moses, did not presume to bring against him a railing
19 accusation, but said, The LORD rebuke thee. But these speak evil of those things
20 which they understand not: and what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those
21 things they corrupt themselves. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way
22 of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the
23 gainsaying of Korah.
- 24 These men are spots in your feasts of love, when they feast with you, feeding them-
25 selves without fear: they are as clouds without water, carried about of winds; as
26 trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; as
27 raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; as wandering planets, to
28 whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
- 29 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the
30 LORD cometh with ten thousand of his saints, to pass judgment upon all, and to
31 convince all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they
32 have impiously committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have
33 spoken against him. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own
34 evil desires; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons
35 in admiration because of advantage.
- 36 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before by the apostles
37 of our LORD Jesus Christ; how they told you there should be scoffers in the last
38 time, who would walk after their own ungodly passions. These are those who
39 separate themselves, sensual, not having the Spirit.
- 40 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the
41 Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our LORD
42 Jesus Christ unto everlasting life. And of some have compassion, making a differ-
43 ence: and others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the gar-
44 ment spotted by the flesh.
- 45 Now unto him who is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless
46 before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Sa-
47 viour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now, and throughout all ages.
48 Amen.

THE REVELATION

OF

JOHN THE DIVINE.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: who hath testified of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed is he who readeth, and those who hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. **1**

JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace and peace be unto you, from him who is, and who was, and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the firstborn from the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him who loved us, and hath washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath made us kings and priests unto his God and Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. **2**

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and those also who pierced him: and all the tribes of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, saith the LORD God, who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty. **3**

I John, your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for my testimony to Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the LORD'S day, and heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet, saying, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. **4**

And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden lamps; and in the midst of the seven lamps one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the breasts with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; and his feet like unto fine brass, as it were burning in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying, Fear not; I am the first and the last, and he who liveth: and I was dead, but, behold, I am alive for evermore, and have the keys of death and of the grave. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter. This is the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden lamps. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven lamps which thou sawest are the seven churches. **5**

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he who holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden lamps; I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear those who are evil: and thou hast tried those who say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: and hast patience, and hast borne much for my name's sake, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do thy first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy lamp out of its place, except thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. **6**

He who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him who overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of my God. **7**

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, who was dead, and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and **8**

REVELATION III.

- poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are
 10 Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which
 thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may
 be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and
 I will give thee the crown of life.
- 11 He who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He
 who overcometh shall not be hurt by the second death.
- 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he who
 13 hath the sharp sword with two edges; I know thy works, and where thou dwellest,
 even where Satan's throne is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied
 my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain
 14 among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because
 thou hast there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a
 stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and
 15 to commit fornication. So hast thou also those who hold the doctrine of the Nico-
 16 litanes, which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and
 will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.
- 17 He who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him
 who overcometh will I give of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and
 in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth but he who receiveth it.
- 18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son
 of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;
 19 I know thy works, and love, and service, and faith, thy patience, and thy last works;
 20 and which are more than the first. Notwithstanding I have somewhat against thee,
 because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess, to teach
 and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto
 21 idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.
 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed of affliction, and those who commit adultery with
 23 her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will slay her
 children with pestilence; and all the churches shall know that I am he who searcheth
 the inward thoughts and dispositions: and I will give unto every one of you accord-
 24 ing to your works. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as
 have not this doctrine, (and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they
 25 speak;) I will put upon you no other burden. But that which ye have already hold
 fast till I come.
- 26 And he who overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give
 27 power over the nations: and he shall rule them as with a rod of iron; as the vessels
 of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received power from my Father.
- 28 29 And I will give him the morning star. He who hath an ear, let him hear what the
 Spirit saith unto the churches.
- 3** And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he who hath
 the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a
 2 name that thou livest, and yet art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things
 which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before
 3 God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast those
 things, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief,
 4 and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Yet thou hast a few
 names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with
 me in white: for they are worthy.
- 5 He who overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not
 blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my
 6 Father, and before his angels. He who hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit
 saith unto the churches.
- 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith the Holy
 One, he who is true, he who hath the key of David, he who openeth, and no man
 8 shutteth; and slutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set
 before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and
 9 yet hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them
 of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold,
 I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have
 10 loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee
 from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try those who
 11 dwell upon the earth. I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man
 take thy crown.

REVELATION IV. V.

Him who overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall 12
go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of
the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of the heavens
from my God: and I will write upon him my new name. He who hath an ear, let 13
him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

And unto the angel of the church in Laodicea write; These things saith the Amen, 14
the faithful and true witness, the chief of the creation of God; I know thy works, 15
that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because 16
thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will cast thee out of my mouth. Be- 17
cause thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing;
and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and 18
naked; I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich;
and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy naked-
ness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As 19
many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I 20
stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will
come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

To him who overcometh will I grant to sit with me on my throne, even as I also 21
overcame, and am set down with my Father on his throne. He who hath an ear, let 22
him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in the heavens: and the 4
first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said,
Come up hither, and I will show thee things which must be hereafter.

And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and 2
one sat on the throne. And he who sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine 3
stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in appearance like an eme- 4
rald. And round about the throne were four and twenty thrones: and upon these 4
thrones four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on
their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thun- 5
derings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne,
which are the seven Spirits of God. And before the throne there was a sea clear 6
as glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the
throne, were four living creatures full of eyes before and behind. And the first 7
living creature was like a lion, and the second like a calf, and the third had a face
as a man, and the fourth was like a flying eagle. And the four living creatures had 8
each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes around and within:

And they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, 9
who was, and is, and is to come. And when those living creatures give glory and 9
honour and thanks to him who sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, the
four and twenty elders fall down before him who sat on the throne, and worship
him who liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
Thou art worthy, O LORD, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast 11
created all things, and by thy will they are and were created.

AND I saw in the right hand of him who sat on the throne a book written within 5
and on the outside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming
with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
And no one in heaven, nor on earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the 3
book, neither to look therein. And I wept much, because no one was found worthy 4
to open and to read the book, neither to look therein. And one of the elders saith 5
unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath
prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, 6
and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns
and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.
And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him who sat upon the throne. 7

And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and four and twenty 8
elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden cen-
sers full of incense, which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, say- 9
ing, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast
slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every tribe, and language,
and people, and nation; and hast made us kings and priests unto our God: and 10
we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels 11
round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders: and the number of

REVELATION VI. VII.

- 12 them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches,
 13 and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature that is in the heavens, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him who sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever
 14 and ever. And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him who liveth for ever and ever.
- 6** And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four living creatures, saying, Come and see! And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he who sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.
- 3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say,
 4 Come and see! And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him who sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that men should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.
- 5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, Come and see! And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he who sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.
- 7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living
 8 creature say, Come and see! And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name who sat on him was Death, and the Grave followed with him. And power was given him over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with the sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence, and with the wild beasts of the earth.
- 9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those
 10 who were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, How long, O LORD, holy and true, dost thou
 11 not judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth. And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet a little while, until the number of their fellowservants also and their brethren, who should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.
- 12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as
 13 blood; and the stars of the heavens fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth its
 14 untimely figs, when it is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heavens departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of
 15 their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid
 16 themselves in the caverns and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him who sitteth on
 17 the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: for the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?
- 7** And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
- 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the
 3 earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.
- 4 And I heard the number of those who were sealed: and there were sealed a hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed
 5 twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Asher were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve
 6 thousand. Of the tribe of Manasseh were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand.
 7 Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zebulun were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand.
 8 Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.
- 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all
 10 nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palm branches in their hands; and they

REVELATION VIII. IX.

cried out with a loud voice, saying, This salvation be ascribed to our God who sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four living creatures, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen : Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God throughout all ages ! Amen.

And one of the elders spoke, saying unto me, Who are these who are arrayed in white robes ? and whence came they ? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are those who came out of the great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple : and he who sitteth on the throne will dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more ; neither shall the sun smite them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall be their shepherd, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters : and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

And when the Lamb had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

And I saw the seven angels which stood before God ; and to them were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer ; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar, and cast it upon the earth : and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth : and the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

And the second angel sounded his trumpet, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea : and the third part of the sea became blood ; and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died ; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

And the third angel sounded his trumpet, and there fell a great star from the heavens, burning like a lamp, and it fell upon a third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters ; and the name of the star was called Wormwood : and the third part of the waters became wormwood ; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

And the fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars ; so that the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of the heavens, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound !

And the fifth angel sounded his trumpet, and I saw a star fall from the heavens unto the earth : and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit ; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace ; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth : and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree ; but only those men who have not the seal of God on their foreheads. And to them it was given in charge that they should not kill those men, but that they should be tormented five months : and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it ; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle ; and on their heads were like golden crowns, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron ; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots and as of many horses rushing to battle. And they had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails : and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose

name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon [THE DESTROYER].

- 12 One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.
- 13 And the sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a voice from the four horns of
14 the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trum-
15 pet, Loose the four angels which are bound at the great river Euphrates. And the
four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month,
16 and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the
horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of
17 them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat on them, having
breastplates of fire, and of smoke, and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses
were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brim-
18 stone. By these three scourges was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and
19 by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For the power
of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents,
20 having heads, and with them they hurt. And the rest of the men who were not
killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they
should not worship evil spirits, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and
21 of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: neither repented they of their
murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.
- 10** And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud:
and a rainbow was over his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as
2 pillars of fire: and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot
3 upon the sea, and his left foot on the land, and cried out with a loud voice, as when a
4 lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. And when
the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a
5 voice from heaven saying, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered,
and write them not. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the
6 land lifted up his right hand to the heavens, and swore by him who liveth for ever
and ever, who created the heavens, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and
the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that
7 there should be delay no longer: but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel,
when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath
declared to his servants the prophets.
- 8 And the voice which I heard from the heavens spake unto me again, and said, Go
and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon
9 the sea and upon the land. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give
me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make
10 thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the
little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as
11 honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto me,
Thou must prophesy again before many people, and nations, and tongues, and kings.
- 11** And there was given me a reed like unto a measuring rod: and the angel stood,
2 saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and those who worship
therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not;
for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty
and two months.
- 3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, that they may prophesy a thousand
4 two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive
5 trees, and the two lampholders standing before the LORD of the earth. And if any
man will seek to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth
their enemies: and if any man will seek to hurt them, he must in this manner be
6 slain. These have power to shut the heavens, that it rain not in the days of their
prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth
with all plagues, as often as they will.
- 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of
the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill
8 them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spirit-
ually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their LORD was crucified.
- 9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead
bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.
- 10 And those who dwell upon the earth will rejoice over them, and make merry, and
will send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented those who
dwelt on the earth.

REVELATION XII. XIII.

And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon those who saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And the same hour was there a great earthquake and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in the heavens, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our LORD, and of his Christ; and he shall reign throughout all ages.

And the four and twenty elders, who sat before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O LORD God Almighty, who art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were enraged, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give a reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and those who fear thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy those who destroy the earth.

AND the temple of God was opened in the heavens, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

And there appeared a great wonder in the heavens; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and she being with child cried out, travailling in birth, and in agony to be delivered. **12**

And there appeared another wonder in the heavens; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of the heavens, and cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman who was ready to be delivered, to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

And there was war in the heavens: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in the heavens. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, who deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in the heavens, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye who dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. **12**

And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the man-child. And to the woman were given two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water like a river after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, who keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus. **13**

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his own power, and his throne, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondering followed after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon because he had given power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there

REVELATION XIV.

- was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power
 6 was given unto him to make war forty and two months. And the beast opened
 his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle,
 7 and those who dwell in the heavens. And it was given unto him to make war with
 the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and
 8 tongues, and nations. And all who dwell upon the earth, whose names were
 not enrolled from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that
 9 10 was slain, shall worship him. If any man have an ear, let him hear. He who lead-
 eth into captivity shall go into captivity: he who killeth with the sword must be
 killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.
- 11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns
 12 like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the
 first beast before him, and causeth the earth and those who dwell therein to wor-
 13 ship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders,
 so that he maketh fire come down from the heavens on the earth in the sight of
 14 men, and he deceiveth those who dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles
 which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to those who dwell on
 the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a
 15 sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that
 the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not wor-
 16 ship the image of the beast should be killed. And he caused all, both small and
 great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark on their right hand, or on
 17 their foreheads: and that no man might buy or sell, except he who had the mark,
 18 or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him
 who hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of
 a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.
- 14** And I looked, and, lo, the Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him a hun-
 2 dred forty and four thousand, having his own name and his Father's name written
 on their foreheads. And I heard a voice from the heavens, loud as the voice of
 3 many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers
 harping with their harps: and they sang a new song before the throne, and before
 4 the four living creatures, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the
 4 hundred and forty and four thousand, who were redeemed from the earth. These
 are those who were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are those who
 follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men,
 5 as the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile:
 for they are without fault.
- 6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of the heavens, having the everlasting gos-
 pel to proclaim unto those who dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kind-
 7 dred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to
 him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him who made the heavens,
 and the earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.
- 8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great
 city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.
- 9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship
 10 the beast and his image, and receive his mark on his forehead, or on his hand, he
 shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture in-
 to the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the
 11 presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and the smoke of their
 torment shall ascend up for ever and ever: and they shall have no rest day nor night,
 who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.
- 12 Here is the patience of the saints, who keep the commandments of God, and faith
 13 in Jesus. And I heard a voice from the heavens saying, Write, Blessed are the dead
 who die in the LORD from thenceforth! Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest
 from their labours; and their works follow with them.
- 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the
 15 Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And
 another angel came out of the temple, crying out with a loud voice to him who sat
 on the cloud, Put forth thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap;
 16 for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he who sat on the cloud put forth his sickle
 on the earth; and the earth was reaped.
- 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in the heavens, he also having a
 18 sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire;
 and cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, Put forth thy sharp

sickle, and gather the clusters of the vines of the earth ; for their grapes are fully ripe. And the angel put forth his sickle into the earth, and gathered the clusters of the vines of the earth, and cast them into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horses' bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues ; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. **15**

And I saw as it were a sea clear as glass mingled with fire : and those who had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over the number of his name, stand by the sea clear as glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, LORD God Almighty ; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O LORD, and glorify thy name ? for thou only art holy : for all nations shall come and worship before thee ; for thy judgments are made manifest.

And after that I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened : and the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power ; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. **16**

And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth ; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and upon those who worshipped his image.

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea ; and it became as the blood of a dead man : and every living creature that was in the sea died.

And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of water ; and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O LORD, who art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast executed judgment. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink ; for they are worthy. And I heard a voice from the altar say, Even so, LORD God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun ; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, who hath power over these plagues : and they repented not to give him glory.

And the fifth angel poured his vial upon the seat of the beast ; and his kingdom was full of darkness ; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates ; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of demons, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he who watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And the Spirit gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon [THE MOUNTAIN OF MEGIDDON].

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air ; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, even from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings ; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell : and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of the heavens, every stone about the weight of a talent : and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail ; for the plague thereof was exceedingly great.

THEN one of the seven angels who had the seven vials came and talked with me, saying, Come hither ; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great harlot who **17**

REVELATION XVII.

2 sitteth upon many waters ; with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her
 3 fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the desert : and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads
 4 and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and gilded with gold, and decked with precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in
 5 her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication : and upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTIC BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER
 6 OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus : and when I saw her, I wondered with great amazement.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder ? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not ; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition : and those who dwell on the earth, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,) will wonder when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is to come.

9 Here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on
 10 which the woman sitteth. And they are also seven kings : five are fallen, one is, the other is not yet come ; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
 11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is as one of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, who have received no kingdom as yet ; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and will give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These will make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them : for he is LORD of lords, and King of kings : and those who are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And the angel saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these will hate the harlot, and make her desolate
 17 and naked, and will devour her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman whom thou sawest is that great city, which hath dominion over the kings of the earth.

18 And after these things I saw another angel come down from the heavens, having great power ; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean
 3 and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her luxuries.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that
 5 ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her unrighteous deeds. Render to her even as she hath rendered to you, and repay her double according to her
 7 works : in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived in luxury, so much torment and sorrow give her : for she
 8 saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine ; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire : for strong is the LORD God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of
 10 her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas ! alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city ! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her ; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more : the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all sweet-scented wood, and all manner of vessels of ivory, and all manner of vessels of most
 12 precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and
 13 beasts, and sheep ; and the merchandise of horses, and chariots, and of bodies and

REVELATION XIX.

souls of men. And the fruits that thy soul longed after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.—The merchants of these things who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, and saying, Alas! alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones, and pearls! for in one hour so great riches are come to nought.

And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city was like unto this great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas! alas that great city, wherein were made rich all who had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

Rejoice over her, thou heavens, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all who were slain upon the earth.

After these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Hallelujah! Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the LORD our God: for true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great harlot, who did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Hallelujah! And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshipped God who sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Hallelujah! And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye who fear him, both small and great.

And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Hallelujah! for the LORD God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, pure and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are those who are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and the fellowservant of thy brethren who bear testimony concerning Jesus: worship God: for the spirit of prophecy is the testimony concerning Jesus.

And I saw the heavens opened, and behold a white horse; and he who sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judgeth and maketh war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and pure. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp two-edged sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a sceptre of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh his name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the midst of the heavens, Come and gather yourselves together unto the great supper of God; that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him who sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who wrought miracles before him,

with which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast, and those who worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him who sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and those who sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their testimony concerning Jesus, and for the word of God, and who had not worshipped the beast, or his image, nor had received his mark upon their foreheads, or on their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. (But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.) This is the first resurrection. **6** Blessed and holy is he who hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of the heavens, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet were, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 AND I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heavens fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before the throne; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it; and death and the grave delivered up the dead who were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. **14** And death and the grave were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. **15** And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw new heavens and a new earth: for the first heavens and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of the heavens, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of the heavens saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And he will wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. **5** And he who sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him who is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He who overcometh shall inherit all these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. **8** But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of the heavens from God, having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a most precious stone, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; having a wall great and high, and having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: on the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.—And he who talked with me had a

golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. And 16
 the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as much as the breadth: and he
 measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the
 breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall thereof, a hun- 17
 dred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an
 angel.—And the foundation of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure 18
 gold, like clear glass. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished 19
 with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second,
 sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the 20
 sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the
 tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. And 21
 twelve gates were twelve pearls; each gate was of one pearl: and the street of
 the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.—And I saw no temple therein: 22
 for the LORD God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city 23
 had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God
 did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.—And the nations of those who are 24
 saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory
 and honour into it. And its gates shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall 25
 be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into 26
 it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatso- 27
 ever worketh abomination, or uttereth a lie: but those only who are written in the
 Lamb's book of life.

And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of **22**
 the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on each
 side of the river, was there a tree of life, which bore twelve manner of fruits, and
 yielded its fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of
 the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the 3
 Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall worship him: and they shall see his face; 4
 and his name shall be on their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and 5
 they need no lamp, neither light of the sun; for the LORD God giveth them light:
 and they shall reign for ever and ever.

AND he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the LORD God of 6
 the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must
 shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he who keepeth the sayings 7
 of the prophecy of this book.

And I John saw and heard these things. And when I had heard and seen, I fell 8
 down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things. Then 9
 saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren
 the prophets, and of those who keep the sayings of this book: worship God!

And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the 10
 time is at hand. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he who is filthy, let 11
 him be filthy still: and he who is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he
 who is holy, let him be holy still. Lo! I come quickly; and my reward is with me, 12
 to give every man according as his work shall be. I am the Alpha and the Omega, 13
 the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are those who wash their
 garments in the blood of the Lamb, that they may have right to the tree of life, and
 may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, 15
 and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh
 a lie. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. 16
 I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

And the Spirit and the bride say, Come! And let him who heareth say, Come! And 17
 let him who is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life
 freely.

For I testify unto every man who heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, 18
 If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that
 are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book 19
 of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the
 holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

He who testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, 20
 LORD Jesus. The grace of our LORD Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. 21

PALESTINE
 IN THE TIME OF
OUR SAVIOUR
 ILLUSTRATED BY THE
BOOKS OF THE EVANGELISTS,
 AND ALSO OF THE HISTORY OF THE
 N. N. W. TESTAMENT.

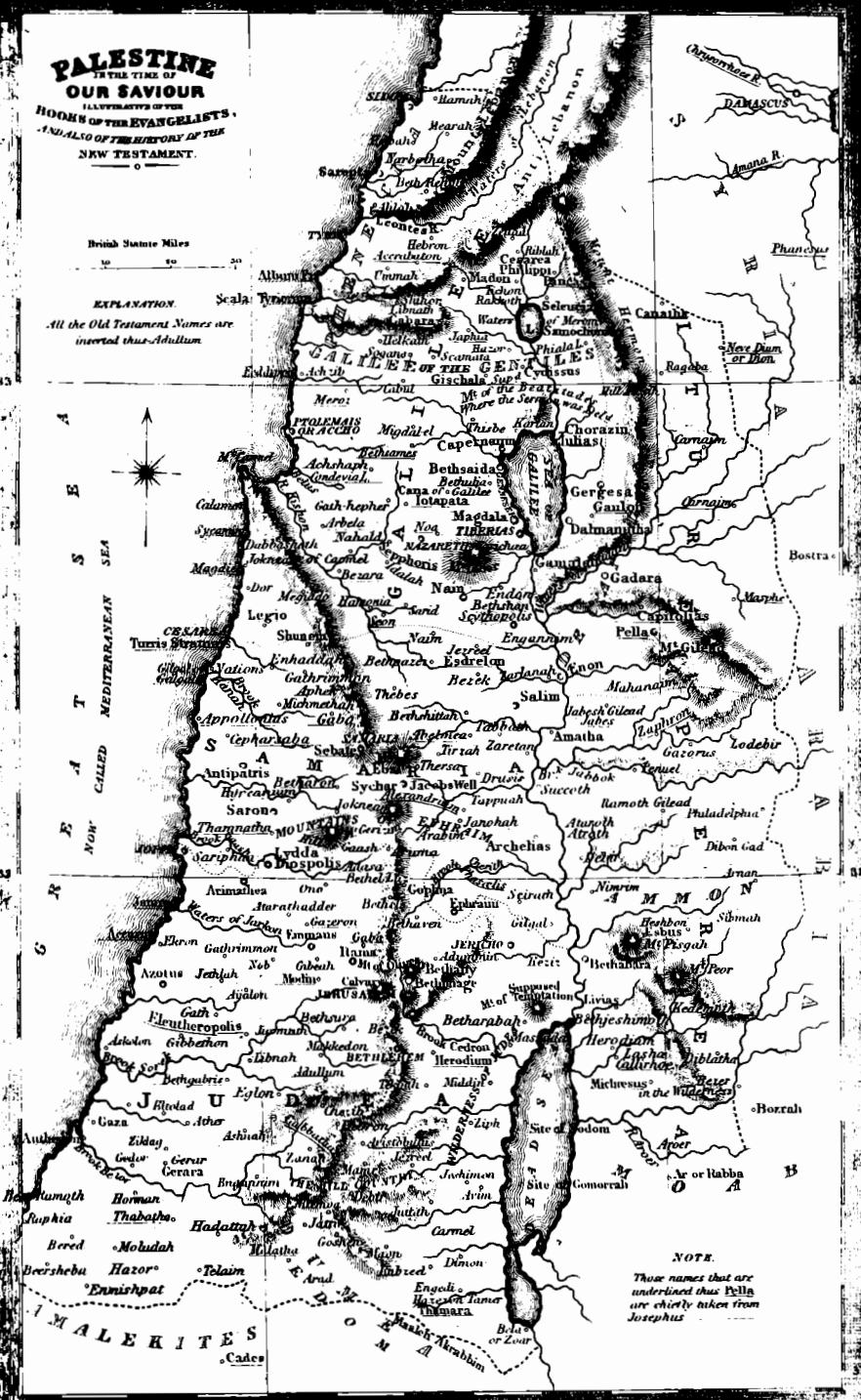
British Statute Miles

Scale 0 50 100

EXPLANATION

All the Old Testament Names are
 inserted thus—*Adullam*

NOW CALLED MEDITERRANEAN SEA
 E A T S E A
 R S E A



NOTE

Those names that are
 underlined thus Beth
 are chiefly taken from
 Josephus

APPENDIX,

OR

GENERAL INDEX OF PLACES AND RIVERS.

ABARIM, a ridge of mountains between the rivers Arnon and Jordan, including Nebo and Pisgah. See Deut. xxxii. 49, 50; xxxiv. 1; compared with Numb. xxxiii. 47.

Abel signifies mourning, and is applied to several places remarkable for great lamentation; as *Abel-mizraim*, the mourning of the Egyptians, Gen. l. 11.

Abilene, the tetrarchy of Lysanias, of which *Abila* was the capital, Luke iii. 1.

Acho, a sea-port of Galilee: when rebuilt by Ptolemy Philadelphus, it was called Ptolemais, and is now called Acre, or St. John d'Acre.

Acelanda, the field of blood; a certain field without the south wall of Jerusalem. Compare Matt. xxvii. 7, 10; Acts i. 19.

Achaia Proper, was a province running westward along the Bay of Corinth; but the term *Achaia* is often used to include the whole of Greece.

Achor, a valley near Jericho. See Josh. vii. 1—26; xv. 7.

Adam, a city (or town) near Jericho, Josh. iii. 16.

Adamah and **Adami**, two towns in the tribe of Judah, Josh. xix. 33, 36.

Adria, a city of Italy, which gives its name to the Gulf of Venice, or *Adriatic* Sea. It was formerly given to the whole of the Mediterranean, Acts xxvii. 27.

Alexandria, a city of Egypt, built by Alexander the Great, and made the capital of the kingdom under the Ptolemies.

Amalekites, the children of Amalek, who dwelt in Arabia Petraea; but frequently wandering like the Arabs. See Gen. xxxvi. 12, 16; 1 Sam. xv. 5, 7; 1 Chron. i. 36.

Ammouites, a people like the preceding, who inhabited, in distinct tribes, probably, the mountains of Paran and Gilead. See Josh. xiii. 25; Judg. xi. 13—23.

Amorites, a race of giants who peopled the mountains west of the Dead Sea, and some parts of the east, Numb. xiii. 29; Josh. v. 1.

Anathoth, a city of the priests in the tribe of Benjamin, about three miles north from Jerusalem, 2 Kings ii. 16.

Antioch, a city on the banks of the Orontes, the metropolis of Syria, and, according to Josephus, the third city of the Roman empire. See Acts xi. 26.

Antioch, in Pisidia, Acts xiii. 14. There were several other cities of this name not mentioned in Scripture.

Antipatris, a city in the road from Jerusalem to Caesarea, and seventeen miles from Joppa, according to Josephus, Acts xxiii. 31.

Appi-forum, a town about forty miles from Rome.

Ar, **Areopolis**, or **Ariel** of Moab, a chief city of the Moabites, on the south of the river Arnon, Numb. xxi. 28.

Arabia, an extensive country, reaching from the Euphrates to Egypt, and from the Red Sea to the Persian Gulf. It is usually divided into three parts:—1. *Arabia Deserta*, lying nearly to the east of Judæa, and whose inhabitants dwell in tents. 2. *Arabia Petraea*, or the Rocky, including Mount Sinai. 3. *Arabia Felix*, or the Happy; so called from its fertility: this was the southern part of Arabia.

Ararat, the mount on which the ark rested, Gen. viii. 4.

Arimathea, a city between Lydda and Joppa, or, as others think, between Joppa and Jerusalem, Luke xxiii. 50.

Armenia, a province of Asia, in which are the sources of the Tigris and Euphrates; and, as many think, it included Eden. See Gen. ii. 10, &c.

Ashdod, or **Azotus**, a city of the Philistines, Josh. xi. 22; xv. 40; 1 Sam. v. 1.

Ashtaroth, a city of Moab, where that idol was worshipped, allotted to the half tribe of Manasseh, Deut. i. 4; Josh. ix. 10.

Asia, one of the four quarters of the world, as they are usually called; but, in the New Testament, usually confined to Asia *Minor*, or the Proconsular Asia, comprising Phrygia, Mysia, Caria, and Lydia, in which were planted the seven churches mentioned in the Revelation of St. John.

Assyria, an ancient and immense empire, of which Nineveh was the capital. It was bounded on the north by Armenia, south by Susiana, (or Persia,) west by the Tigris, and east by Media.

Athens, a celebrated city of Greece, the capital of Attica, and the seat of learning, science, and the arts. Here Paul preached, Acts xvii. 16—22.

Baal-peor, a mountain to which Balak brought Balaam, that he might curse Israel, Numb. xxiii. 28. The name of this idol (Baal) is also prefixed to several other places where he was worshipped.

Babel, and **Babylon**: the former name describes a tower built soon after the flood, Gen. x. 1—9. It originally formed the centre of the great city of Babylon, Dan. iv. 30.

GENERAL INDEX.

Bashan, the country of Og, which lies between Gilead and the Jordan, Numb. xxxii. 33.

Beersheba, a city of Syria, in the south extremity of Canaan, about twenty miles from Hebron, where Abraham made a covenant with Abimelech, Gen. xxi. 22—34.

Berea, a city of Macedonia, in the neighbourhood of Athens, Acts xvii. 11.

Bethabara, a village beyond the Jordan, where John baptized, and whither Jesus sometimes withdrew, John i. 28; x. 39, 40.

Bethany, a village on Mount Olivet, where Lazarus dwelt, John xi. 28—44.

Beth-el, the place where Jacob was favoured with a heavenly vision, supposed to be on the north border of Benjamin, Gen. xxviii. 19.

Bethesda, a pool in the east of Jerusalem.

Bethlehem of Judah, the city of David and of Christ, formerly called Ephrath, or Ephratah, Micah v. 2; Matt. ii. 1, 6. It is about six miles south of Jerusalem. But there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zebulun; and the word *Beth*, which signifies a house or temple, is prefixed to many other names, as *Beth-shemosh*, or the City of the Sun; which answers to the Greek *Heliopolis*.

Bethsaida, the town of Peter, Andrew, and Philip, on the borders of the lake Gennesareth, where our LORD wrought many miracles, Luke x. 13.

Bochim, a place of weeping, Judg. ii. 1—5.

Bozrah, a principal city of Edom, or Idumea, and probably a contraction from *Beth-ashtaroth*, the temple of *Asharoth*, or Astarte.

Cæsarea, a city in Palestine, formerly called Strato's Tower, but rebuilt by Herod the Great, and thus named in honour of *Cæsar*. It became the residence of the Roman proconsul, and the metropolis of Judea.

Cæsarea-Philippi, was first called Leshem, and afterwards Dan, Josh. xix. 47; Judg. xviii. 29; and being afterwards rebuilt by Philip the tetrarch, he called it Cæsarea in honour of *Cæsar*, with his own name subjoined.

Calvary, the same as *Golgotha*, is supposed to have been a hill, just without the city walls, Matt. xxvii. 33; Luke xxiii. 33.

Cana, a town of Galilee, where Jesus wrought his first miracle, John ii. 1—11.

Canaan, in its more contracted sense, as divided by Joshua, is calculated to have been not above 160 miles long by 50 broad; but in its more enlarged sense, it extended south to the desert of Kadesh, north to Lebanon, east to the Euphrates, and west to the Mediterranean, Gen. xv. 18; Deut. xi. 24, &c.

Capernaum, a town on the sea of Galilee, and chiefly inhabited by fishermen, &c, Matt. iv. 15, 16.

Cappadocia, a kingdom famous for horses and flocks. It is mentioned in connexion with Pontus, Galatia, and Bithynia, to which it joined, Acts ii. 9; 1 Pet. i. 1.

Carmel, a mountain on the west side of the Holy Land, rendered famous in the history of Elijah, 1 Kings xviii. 19—46.

Chinnereth, Lake of, the same as *Gennesareth*, which see.

Cilicia, a country of Asia Minor, having Mount Taurus on the north, and on the south the Cilician Sea, mentioned Acts vi. 9.

Colosse, a city of Phrygia, not far from Laodicea, Col. iv. 13.

Corinth, a rich and noble city of Achaia Pro-

per, where many Jews resided and had a synagogue, Acts xviii. 8.

Crete, an island in the Mediterranean. Of the inhabitants, see Tit. i. 12.

Cush, the ancient Hebrew name for Ethiopia.

Cyprus, a large island at the bottom of the Mediterranean, about one hundred miles south of Cilicia.

Cyrene, a city of Libya, in Africa, Acts ii. 10; xi. 21.

Dalmatia, a province of Illyricum, lying along the Gulf of Venice, 2 Tim. iv. 10.

Damascus, a very ancient, and for many years a royal city, and the capital of Syria. It stands on the west side of the vast plain on the foot of Mount Lebanon, and is surrounded by hills (as Calmet says) in the manner of a royal arch, Gen. xv. 2.

Dan, a city south of Lebanon, about a day's journey from Sidon, and the northern extremity of Canaan, Josh. xix. 47.

Decapolis, ten cities and their respective districts, lying in Iturea and Peræa, which united for their mutual security and defence, Mark vii. 31.

Derbe, a city of Lycaonia, in Asia Minor. See Acts xiv. 6, 20.

Dothan, a town about twelve miles north from Shechem. See Gen. xxxvii. 17.

Dura, an extensive plain in the province of Babylon, Dan. iii. 1.

Egypt, an ancient kingdom of Africa, called also *Mizraim*, or the land of Ham, and famous (or rather infamous) for idolatry and oppression.

Elam, the ancient Hebrew name of Persia.

Emims, a race of giants, Deut. ii. 10, 11.

Emmaus, a village about seven miles from Jerusalem, Luke xxiv. 13—35. It is said, that it afterwards grew into the city and colony of Nicopolis.

En-dor, a city of Manasseh, within the bounds of Issachar, and noted for the witch whom king Saul consulted, 1 Sam. xxviii. 7.

En-gedi, a city in the desert of Judea, famous for its palm trees and vineyards, 1 Sam. xxiv. 2; 2 Chron. xx. 2; Sol. Song i. 14. The term *En*, which signifies "a fountain," is prefixed to various other names of places.

Ephesus, a city of Asia Minor, famous for its image and temple of Diana, Acts xix.

Ethiopia, 1. An extensive country of Africa, anciently comprehending Abyssinia and Nubia. 2. The country on the east coast of the Red Sea, whence Moses had his wife, Numb. xii. 1.

Euphrates, the great river, which formed the eastern limit of the land of Israel, taking its rise in the north of Mount Taurus.

Ezion-geber, a sea-port of Idumea, where Solomon fitted out his fleets, 1 Kings ix. 26, and near to which was lost the joint fleet of Jehoshaphat and Abaziah, 2 Chron. xx. 35—37.

Fair Havens, a bay of Crete, near Lasea, Acts xxvii. 8.

Gadarenes. See *Girgasites*.

Galatia, a province of Asia Minor, so called (as is said) from the Gauls who settled there.

Galilee, the northern division of Canaan, containing the tribes of Issachar, Zebulun, &c.; bounded by Lebanon on the north, and Samaria on the south.

Gath, an ancient city of the Philistines, whose

GENERAL INDEX.

king afforded to David an asylum, 1 Sam. xxvii. 5, 6.

Gasa, another chief city of the Philistines, the scene of Samson's chief exploits, Judg. xvi.

Gehenna. The Gehenna of fire refers to the dreadful punishment of being burnt alive in the valley of Ben Hinnom; a valley on the south-east of Jerusalem, in which the idolatrous Jews sacrificed their children by fire to Moloch, Baal, and the sun. In one spot, called Tophet, was a fire stove, in which idolaters and other culprits were occasionally burnt. In it Josiah ordered all the offal, bones, carcasses of dead dogs and animals, and other filth, to be consumed: and to prevent the evils that might result from putrefaction and worms, the fire was never allowed to go out, but was kept incessantly burning, and thus it was a very fit and striking emblem of the everlasting fire of hell. See Lev. xx. 14: xxi. 9; 2 Kings xxiii. 10; 2 Chron. xxviii. 3; Isa. xxx. 33; Jer. vii. 30, 32; xix. 5, 6; xxxii. 35. This passage (Matt. v. 22) refers to three degrees of punishment among the Jews:—1. The city council, an inferior court consisting of twenty-three judges; 2. The Sanhedrim, or great council of the elders of the people, the Chief Priests, and the Scribes, consisting of seventy-two members; and, 3. To the Gehenna of fire: and by these allusions Jesus teaches that under his spiritual reign rash anger, anger contemptuously expressed, and anger with manifest malice, would subject men to such diversities of punishment, as the Jews themselves were accustomed to apportion to atrocious actions, according to their views of criminality.

Gennesareth, (called also *Chinnereth*), the Lake of Galilee, about twenty miles long and six broad, surrounded by pleasant towns. See Luke v. 1, &c.

Gerar, the royal city of Abimelech, Gen. xx. 2.

Gerizim, a mountain near Shechem, on which the Samaritans built their temple. See John iv. 20.

Gethsemane, a garden at the foot of Mount Olivet, in which were vineyards and wine-presses, Matt. xxvi. 36.

Gibeon, a city of Canaan. The Gibeonites deceived Joshua into a league with them, by which means their lives were spared, but they were made slaves for the tabernacle service, Josh. ix.

Gilead, mountain of, whence came the celebrated balm of Gilead, Jer. viii. 22. This hill lay east of the sea of Galilee, being part of the chain of mountains which extend southward from Lebanon into Judea, including the Trachonitis.

Gilyal, the place where circumcision was renewed in Canaan, Josh. v. 2, 9.

Girgasites, the inhabitants of Girgasa, a town on the east of Gennesareth, near to Gadara.

Gomorrhah, one of the five cities destroyed by fire from heaven, Gen. xix. 2.

Goshen, a city and district in Egypt, where Jacob dwelt, Gen. xlv. 10; xlv. 34.

Greece, in Hebrew *Javan*, from a son of Japheth, Gen. x. 2, 4. It is used in Daniel for Macedonia, as well as Greece Proper.

Haran, or *Charran*, in the north-west of Mesopotamia, the city where Terah died, Gen. xi. 27, 32.

Hebron, a very ancient city, formerly called *Kiriath-arba*, or the city of Arba, where several of the patriarchs and their wives were buried, Gen. xiii. 18; xxiii. 2.

Hermon, a high mountain in the northern extremity of Israel, its summit always covered with snow, Deut. iii. 9.

Hinnom. See *Gehenna*.

Hor, a mountain on the borders of Hebron, where Aaron died.

Horeb, a part of Mount Sinai, Deut. ix. 8, 9.

Jabesh-gilead, a city of Gilead, to the east of the Jordan, which was besieged by the Ammonites in the reign of Saul, and relieved by him, 1 Sam. xi. 1—11. In recollection of this, when Saul was slain, and his body affixed to the walls of Beth-shan, some of the inhabitants of this town went and took down the body, and gave it honourable interment, 1 Sam. xxxi. 11—13.

Iconium, the chief city of Lycaonia. See Acts xiv. 1—6.

Idumea, anciently called Edom, included the south of Judea, from the Sea of Sodom to the Red Sea. In process of time, the Idumeans advanced northward into Judea, nearly as far as Hebron. Under the Maccabees they were conquered, and forced to submit to circumcision.

Jebus, the ancient name of *Jerusalem*, which see. Its inhabitants were then called Jebusites.

Jericho, the first city which Joshua took after he had crossed the Jordan, Josh. vi. 1, &c. It was famous for the number of palm trees there growing. See Deut. xxxiv. 3.

Jerusalem, the capital of Judea, where Solomon's temple was situated. The city was built on two hills, Mounts Sion and Acra, with a deep valley between. The city of David, or the upper city, on Mount Sion; the lower city, on Mount Acra; and the temple occupied part of a third mount, Moriah. The upper and lower towns were separated by a high wall through the valley, and the whole encircled by a strong wall. In Herod's time, the Romans had a castle on the west, called Antonia, which overlooked the courts of the temple, and where they kept a garrison. "Jerusalem" is commonly explained to mean "the City of Peace." The Greeks called it *Hierosolyma*, or "the Holy Salem."

Jezreel, a city of Issachar, where Ahab had a palace, and Naboth a vineyard, 1 Kings xxi. 1, &c.

Illyricum, a province lying north and north-west of Macedonia, on the east coast of the Adriatic Gulf. Paul visited this country, and sent thither Titus, Rom. xv. 19; 2 Tim. iv. 10.

India, is in Scripture only mentioned in Esth. i. 1; viii. 9.

Joppa, a sea-port in the Mediterranean, south of Cæsarea, and not far from Lydda, where Peter raised Tabitha to life, Acts ix. 36—43.

Jordan, the principal river of Judea, whose banks being covered with a forest of reeds and shrubs, afforded shelter to wild beasts, who were, however, driven therefrom when the river overflowed its banks, sometimes to the extent of nearly a mile on each side, Jer. xlix. 19.

Jurea, a country east of the Jordan, supposed to derive its name from Jetur, a son of Ishmael, Gen. xxv. 15. It included the kingdom of Bashan. Tiberius gave it to Philip the tetrarch, Luke iii. 1.

Judea, or the land of Israel, has been divided into four parts:—1. The western province, along the borders of the Mediterranean, inhabited by the Philistines. 2. The mountainous district, called the Hill Country, Josh. xxi. 11; Luke i. 39. 3. The wilderness of Judea, along the shore of the Dead Sea. 4. The valley west of Jerusalem. In our Lord's time, Judea extended from the Mediterranean west, to the Dead Sea east; bounded on the north by Samaria, and on the south by Edom, or the Desert.

GENERAL INDEX.

Kadesh, the name of a wilderness, supposed to be the same as the wilderness of Paran, and the Desert of Ziu. Also a city, situated on the borders of this wilderness, west of Edom, Numb. xx. 14—16.

Kadesh-barnea, a city of Moab, bordering on the south of Judah, Numb. xx. 1.

Kedar, a region so called in the desert of the Hagarens, Gen. xxv. 13; 1 Chron. i. 29.

Kidron, (*Kedron*, or *Cedron*,) the name of a valley, and of a stream flowing through it, between Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives, 2 Sam. xv. 23; 2 Kings xxiii. 4; John xviii. 1.

Kirjath-arba. See *Hebron*.

Kirjath-jearim, a city of the Gibeonites, which fell to the lot of Judah. It was about nine miles west from Jerusalem, on the road to Lydda. Here the ark remained above twenty years, till David brought it up to Zion, 1 Sam. vii.; 1 Chron. xiii.

Kishon, a river, or torrent rather, which taking its rise from the plain of Jezreel, passed on the north of Mount Carmel, and discharged its waters into the Mediterranean, Judg. iv. 7, 13.

Lachish, a city of Judah, rebuilt by Rehoboam, 2 Chron. xi. 9; and afterwards besieged by Sennacherib, 2 Kings xix. 9. It is supposed to have lain about eight miles south of Eleutheropolis.

Laiish, or *Leshem*. See *Dan*.

Laodicea, a city of Asia Minor. See on Rev. iii. 14—22.

Lebanon, Forest of, a celebrated mountain, or rather two ridges of mountains, called *Libanus* and *Anti-Libanus*, running nearly parallel to each other.

Libya, a part of Africa, west of Egypt, bounded by the Mediterranean on the north, and by the Sandy Desert south. The Libyans, or Lubims, were celebrated for their horses and chariots, 2 Chron. xvi. 8; Acts ii. 10.

Luz, a city of the Canaanites, called by Jacob, Beth-el, Gen. xxviii. 19.

Lycania, a province of Asia Minor; its chief cities, Iconium, Lystra, and Derbe, Acts xiv. 1, 6.

Lydda, a city of Judah, about a day's journey west from Jerusalem, on the road to Joppa, Acts ix. 33.

Lydia, a province of Asia Minor, Ezek. xxx. 5.

Lystra, a city of Lycania, rendered memorable by a miracle there wrought by Paul and Barnabas, Acts xiv. 8—18.

Macedonia, a kingdom of Greece, anciently called Emathia; rendered famous by Alexander the Great, who derived it from his father, Philip, king of Macedon. Thessalonica, in Paul's time, was the metropolis, whither he was invited by a vision, Acts xvi. 9.

Machpelah, the cave which Abraham bought for a family burying-place, Gen. xxiii. 9.

Magdala, a town of Galilee, from which it is supposed that Mary Magdalene derived her surname, Matt. xv. 39.

Mahanaim, a city between Mount Gilead and the Jabbok, where Jacob had a divine vision, Gen. xxxii. 3.

Manre, a plain near Hebron, where Abraham dwelt, Gen. xiii. 18; xxxv. 27.

Mara. See Exod. xv. 23—25.

Media, a province of Asia, the kingdom of Darius, but united with Persia by Cyrus, his successor. Its capital was Ecbatana, Judith i. 1.

Mediterranean, the great sea west of Palestine and Syria.

Melita, now Malta, the island on which Paul was shipwrecked, Acts xxviii. 1—10.

Mesopotamia, a country of Asia, between the Tigris and Euphrates, as its name implies; and sometimes called Padan-aram, where Jacob dwelt with Laban, Gen. xxviii. 5.

Midian, a country on the eastern shore of the Red Sea, to which Moses fled, and where he lived with Jethro, his father-in-law, till he was sent back to deliver Israel, Exod. ii. 15, &c.

Miletus, a sea-port of Caria, in Asia Minor, whence St. Paul sent for the elders of the church of Ephesus to meet him, Acts xx. 18, 35. But Paul mentions another Miletus, in Crete, 2 Tim. iv. 10.

Millo, a building erected upon a part of the valley between Zion and Acra, which had been filled up by David and Solomon, 1 Kings xi. 27.

Mitylene, a celebrated city of the island Lesbos, visited by St. Paul, Acts xx. 14.

Mizar, a little hill to which David fled from Hermon. See Paal, xlii. 6.

Mizpah, a city of Judah, Josh. xv. 38; but there were four other cities of the same name.

Moabites, the descendants of Moab, the son of Lot, whose residence was beyond the Jordan and the Dead Sea, on both sides the brook Arnon.

Its capital was *Ar*, or *Areopolis*, i. e. the city of Ar.

Moriah, the mountain on which Abraham offered up his son, and on which Solomon built his temple, Gen. xxii. 2; 2 Chron. iii. 1.

Mysia, a province of Asia Minor, bounded north by Bithynia, south by the river Hæmus, on the east by Phrygia, and on the west by Troas. It was visited by Paul, Acts xvi. 7, 8.

Nain, a city at the foot of Mount Hermon, (about six miles from Tabor,) where our LORD restored to life the widow's son, Luke vii. 11.

Nazareth, a town of Galilee, where our LORD was brought up and long resided, Matt. ii. 23; Luke iv. 16. It was about six miles west from Tabor.

Neapolis, a city of Thrace, Acts xvi. 11. Also a new name given to Shechem when rebuilt. See *Shechem*.

Nebo, a mountain of Moab, opposite Jericho, which Moses ascended to view the Promised Land, and there died, Deut. xxxii. 49; xxxiv. 1. Also the name of a city in Moab, and another in Judah.

Nicopolis, a city of Thrace, where Paul directed Titus to meet him, Tit. iii. 12.

Nile, (in Heb. *Sihor*;) a well-known river of Egypt, famous for fructifying the land by its overflowing, Isa. xxiii. 3. On its brink Moses was preserved in an ark of rushes, Exod. ii. 1—6.

Nineveh, a city built by Asshur, on the east side of the Tigris, Gen. x. 11, 12; and which afterwards became one of the most populous and extensive in the world, Jonah i. 28. It was called by pagan writers *Ninus*.

No, or *No-ammou*, the second city in Egypt, and generally supposed to be the same which the Greeks called *Thebes*. It was built on the east bank of the Nile, in Upper Egypt, Jer. xli. 25.

Nob, a city of Benjamin and of the priests, whither David fled to Ahimelech, 1 Sam. xxi. 1, &c.

Noph, an ancient city of Egypt, called by the Greeks Memphis, and for a long time the royal seat of the Pharaohs, and the capital of that kingdom. It was situated on the west side of the Nile, about fifteen miles above the Delta.

Olivet, or the Mount of Olives, so called from its numerous olive trees, was about one mile from Jerusalem; and from hence our LORD ascended into heaven, Acts i. 12.

GENERAL INDEX.

On, a city of Egypt, (supposed to be in Goshen,) called by the Greeks *Helipolis*, or the City of the Sun, which was probably the object of their worship.

Ophir, a place to which Solomon sent ships on a three years' voyage for gold, &c., 1 Kings ix. 28.

Padan-aram. See *Mesopotamia*.

Palestine, the land of Judea, so called from the *Philistines*, who occupied its western border, Exod. xv. 14; Isa. xiv. 29, 31.

Pamphylia, a province of Asia Minor, including part of Mount Taurus, Perga, and Attalia, Acts ii. 10; xiii. 13.

Paphos, the metropolis of Cyprus, where resided the Roman proconsul, Acts xiii. 6.

Paran, the wilderness where Ishmael dwelt, lying between the wilderness of Shur and the land of Edom, Gen. xxi. 21. Also a city in its borders, Deut. i. 1, &c.

Parthia, a part of Persia, between the Indus and the Tigris. See Acts ii. 9.

Patmos, an island of the Mediterranean Sea, to which St. John was banished. See Rev. i. 9.

Peniel, a place supposed to be near the river Jabkok, in Gilead, Gen. xxxii. 24—31.

Pentapolis, the five cities of the plain. See *Sodom*.

Perga, a city of Pamphylia, whither Paul sailed from Paphos, Acts xiii. 13.

Pergamos, a famous city, in which was planted one of the seven Asiatic churches, Rev. ii. 12.

Perizzites, wandering inhabitants of Canaan, as their name implies, probably like our gipsies, Gen. xiii. 7.

Persia, a mighty and extensive empire, which came to its height of power and splendour under Darius and Cyrus. See Dan. vi. 1—3.

Philadelphia, a city of Lydia, in Asia Minor, and the seat of another of the seven Asiatic churches. See Rev. iii. 7—13.

Philippi, a city of Macedonia, so called from Philip, king of Macedon. Here the jailor and his household were converted, Acts xvi. 25—34.

Phlistia, the country of the Philistines, who occupied five cities and a considerable tract of land on the borders of the Mediterranean. See *Palestine*. The Philistines are also called Caphthorim, Deut. ii. 23.

Phanice, a haven lying to the south-west of Crete, Acts xxvii. 12.

Phœnicia, a part of Asia, having Syria north and east, Judea and Palestine on the south, and the Mediterranean Sea west. Tyre and Sidon were its chief cities.

Phrygia, a district of Asia Minor, divided into two parts. The former included Laodicea and Hieropolis; but the latter is supposed to be intended, Acts xiv. 24.

Pisgah, the summit of the Mount Abarim, from which Moses had a view of the Promised Land. See *Abarim*.

Pisidia, a province in Asia Minor, whereof the chief city is Antioch, Acts xiii. 14.

Pontus, an extensive province of Asia Minor, the native country of Aquila. See Acts xviii. 2.

Ptolemais, anciently called Acco, was a maritime city of Judea, near Mount Carmel, and received its name from one of the Ptolemies, Acts xxi. 27.

Rabbah, the metropolis of the Ammonites, but taken from them by Joab, 2 Sam. xi. 1. It was, after the return from the Babylonish captivity, called *Philadelphia*, after Ptolemy Philadelphia, but it is not the city of that name above mentioned.

Rahab, a name repeatedly applied to Egypt, Psal. lxxxvii. 4; lxxxix. 11.

Ramah, a city of Benjamin, not far from Gibeon, Josh. xv. 25. There was another Ramah in Mount Ephraim, called also Ramathaim, where Samuel dwelt, 1 Sam. i. 1, 19; and a third city of that name in Naphtali.

Rameses, a city built by the Israelites, during their slavery in Egypt, Exod. i. 11. Also a district so called in the time of Joseph, whereon probably the city was afterwards built. See Gen. xlvii. 11.

Red Sea, in Hebrew, "the reedy sea," from the abundance of sea weeds in it, and from which the natives extract a red ore; or, as Bruce affirms, from the red coral, with which it abounds.

Rephaim, a valley in the road from Jerusalem to Bethlehem; probably so called from the *Rephaim* (or giants) having formerly dwelt there, Josh. xv. 8.

Rhodes, an island in the Mediterranean, ranking next in importance to Cyprus and Lesbos; but chiefly remarkable for a brazen statue, seventy cubits high, across its harbour, admitting vessels to sail between its legs. Paul called there, Acts xxi. 1.

Rimmon, the name of several cities in different tribes, but neither of them very remarkable.

Rome, the capital of the Papal States, a well-known city of Europe, built on seven hills, boasting herself the mistress of the world, and typified by Babylon. See Rev. xviii.

Salamis, a chief city of Cyprus, Acts xiii. 4—6.

Salem, the city of Melchizedek, generally believed to be *Jebus*, or the ancient Jerusalem, Gen. xiv. 18.

Salmon, a mountainous district, referred to Psal. lxxviii. 14.

Samaria, a city and country of Israel, built by Omri, 1 Kings xvi. 24; besieged by Benhadad, king of Syria, 2 Kings vi. 21—33; vii. 1—20; afterwards taken by Shalmaneser, who carried away the ten tribes of Israel, and replaced them by a mixed people, 2 Kings xvii. 1—6.

Sardis, the royal city of Lydia, in Asia Minor, and the seat of another of the Apocalyptic churches.

Sarepta. See *Zarephath*.

Seir, a mountain of Edom, between the sea of Sodom and Egypt; but the same name is applied to some other places.

Seleucia, a city and district of Syria, near the river Orontes, Acts xiii. 3, 4.

Sharon, a region of remarkably fine pastureage, 1 Chron. xxvii. 29; Sol. Song ii. 1.

Shechem, (or *Sichem*,) a city of high antiquity, where Abraham sojourned, and where Jacob's sons slew Hamor, Gen. xii. 6; xxxiv. 1, &c.

Shiloh, a city of Ephraim, about ten miles south from Shechem, and twenty-five north from Jerusalem. Here the ark abode three hundred years. See Judg. xxi. 19; 1 Sam. i. 3, 24; ii. 11.

Shinar, land of the valley in which runs the Tigris, including the city of Babylon, and many others, Gen. x. 10.

Shushan, the metropolis of Persia, containing the royal palace, Esth. i. 2; Dau. viii. 2.

Sichar, (or *Sychar*,) another name for Shechem, Josh. iv. 5.

Siddim, Vale of, where stood Sodom, and the four other cities which were destroyed by fire from heaven, and now form the Salt Sea, or Lake of Sodom.

Sidon, (or *Zidon*,) a very ancient city of Phœnicia, of which Tyre is called the daughter, Isa.

GENERAL INDEX.

xxiii. 12. It still subsists under the name of *Seyde*, a seaport town on the Mediterranean.

Sihon, an ancient kingdom, of which Heshbon was the capital, Deut. i. 4.

Siloam, Pool of, where our LORD sent the blind man he cured to wash his eyes, John ix. 7. This was doubtless connected with the fountain of Shiloah, or Siloam, which had its origin just under the walls of Jerusalem. See Isa. viii. 6.

Sin, (or *Seen*), a desert between Eлим and Sinai, Exod. xvi. 1. Also a frontier city of Egypt, Ezek. xxx. 15, 18.

Sinai, a mountain in Arabia Petræa, where Moses received from God the laws of Israel, Exod. xix.

Sion. See *Zion*.

Smyrna, a city of Asia Minor, still existing; and one of the seven churches mentioned by St. John, Rev. ii. 8—12.

Sodom, the chief of the five cities awfully destroyed by fire from heaven, Gen. xix. 1—30. See *Siddim*.

Spain, a well-known country in Europe, Rom. xv. 24, 28.

Susiana, the country of Elam, or Persia, of which Shushan was the capital.

Syracuse, an ancient city on the east coast of Sicily, Acts xxviii. 11, 12.

Syria, in Hebrew called *Aram*, from the son of Shem, Gen. x. 22. It lay east and north-east of the Holy Land; having Phœnicia and the Mediterranean west, and the Euphrates east.

Tabor, a high mountain in Galilee, and generally believed to be that on which our LORD was transfigured, Matt. xvii. 1—8.

Tadmor in the Wilderness, a city built by Solomon, 2 Chron. viii. 4; and called by the Greeks Palmyra, of which only a heap of magnificent ruins now remains.

Tarshish, distinguishes two places of great note:—1. *Tarshish* of Cilicia, where the son of Javan settled, Gen. x. 4; and where St. Paul was born, Acts xxi. 39. 2. *Tarshish* on the coast of Spain (now called *Tartessus*).

Tekoa, according to Jerome, a small place, about twelve miles from Jerusalem; noted for a wise woman, whom Joab employed to intercede for Absalom with king David, 2 Sam. xiv. 1, &c.

Thessalonica, the chief city of Macedonia; which see.

Three Taverns, a town in Italy, about thirty miles from Rome, so called, perhaps, from its containing three houses of entertainment for travellers. Hither the Christians of Rome came to meet Paul, Acts xxviii. 15.

Thyatira, an ancient city of Lydia, between Sardis and Pergamos. See Rev. ii. 18.

Tiberias, a city of Galilee, which gave its name to the lake, on the western shore of which it stood. The city was rebuilt by Herod Agrippa, and named after the emperor Tiberius. After the destruction of Jerusalem, it became the chief city of Judea.

Tirzah, a beautiful city of Ephraim, referred to in Sol. Song vi. 4. It was in Israel the royal city, before Omri built Samaria.

Tob, a region of Syria, near Gilead, Judg. xi. 3.

Tophet. See *Gehenna*.

Trachonitis, a rough and mountainous country, east of Iturea, and belonging to the tetrarchy of Herod Antipas, Luke iii. 1.

Troas, a province and city of Lesser Asia, Acts xvi. 8, &c.; 2 Cor. ii. 12. Sometimes the name is used to include the whole country of the Trojans; and many learned men have supposed the city of Troas to have been the ancient *Troy*, particularly Strabo.

Tyre, a celebrated city of Phœnicia. Its Hebrew name, *Tsor*, signifies a rock (its true designation); but it became a place of great trade and opulence, and consequently of great luxury and vice, Isa. xxiii. 1, &c.

Ulai, a river of Susiana, which passed the city and palace of Shushan, Dan. viii. 2, 16.

Ur, a city of Chaldea; the country of Terah and Abraham, Gen. xi. 28—32.

Uz, the land of Job, which is placed by commentators in various parts of Sandy and Stony Arabia. Bochart, Spanheim, and the learned authors of Universal History, place it on the north-east of Judea, as high up as Bozra, or the land of Tob: but Eusebius, and, among the moderns, Bishop Lowth, and Dr. Mason Good, place it in Stony Arabia, near the south-east corner of the Dead Sea.

Zalmon. See *Salmon*.

Zarephath, (or *Sarepta*), a town between Tyre and Sidon, where Elijah lodged with a poor widow, whom he miraculously sustained during a severe famine, 1 Kings xvii. 9, &c.; also Luke iv. 26.

Ziklag, a city which Achish gave to David for his residence, 1 Sam. xxvii. 5—7.

Zin, a wilderness in the south-east of Canaan, along the boundary of Edom, Numb. xxxiv. 3, 4. This must be distinguished from the wilderness of *Sin*, above mentioned.

Zion, a mountain fortified by the Jebusites; but on which David, having taken it, built his palace, and called it "the city of David."

Ziph, the wilderness of, whither David removed from Keilah, 1 Sam. xxiii. 14. Also a town, probably in its borders, Josh. xv. 55. Jerome says this was eight miles from Hebron.

Zoan, a royal city of Egypt, and one of the most ancient, Numb. xii. 22.

Zoar, a small city in the neighbourhood of Sodom, in which Lot was suffered to take refuge for a time, Gen. xix. 22, 30.

Zobah, city and kingdom of, a part of Syria, adjoining the Ammonites, 2 Sam. x. 6, 8; 1 Chron. xviii. 3.

Zuph, the land of, supposed to intend that part of Mount Ephraim where stood Ramah, the city of Samuel, 1 Sam. i. 1; ix. 5.

